







12





Eng'd by Geo E. Perine, N. York.

W. J. Willey

975.4  
W64

HISTORY  
OF  
MONONGALIA COUNTY,  
WEST VIRGINIA,  
FROM ITS FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE PRESENT TIME;  
WITH NUMEROUS  
BIOGRAPHICAL AND FAMILY SKETCHES.

2

By SAMUEL T. WILEY, 1

AUTHOR OF THE "HISTORY OF PRESTON COUNTY, WEST VIRGINIA," ETC.

ILLUSTRATED.

221860

KINGWOOD, W. VA.:  
PRESTON PUBLISHING COMPANY.  
1883.

} 3

ALL  
LIBRARY  
PRESTON



---

COPYRIGHT BY  
WM. M. O. DAWSON & B. M. SQUIRES  
1883

---

---

PRESS OF  
JOURNAL PRINTING HOUSE  
KINGWOOD, W. VA.

---

UVA  
VIA RELL  
NATU LOVON

## PREFACE.

---

NO TIME has been spared, nor labor or expense avoided, in preparing this History of Monongalia County. Unexpected difficulties in the way of obtaining some information essential to the book, and a spell of sickness, has prevented its completion at the time contemplated by the author.

The Biographical Sketches have been principally written by friends of the subjects of the sketches. The author is indebted to others for the general history of the Mound Builders and the Indians, the latter part of the chapter on Political History, and that section of the Military History entitled "*The Civil War*."

Thanks are returned to all who have furnished information, but the number is too large to receive individual mention.

S. T. W.

*Morgantown, December 1, 1883.*

THE LIBRARY  
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY  
PROVO, UTAH



## INTRODUCTION.

---

TO WRITE the history of Monongalia County from its creation by legislative enactment in 1776, down to the recorded events of the present,—and confine the work to the limits of the present territory of the county,—to gather a large portion of the events of this history from scant records and imperfect sources,—is an undertaking of no small degree. While it unavoidably possesses considerable to make it a wearisome task, it also necessarily contains much to render it a work of pleasure.

In attempting to some extent the investiture of this history with the interest that naturally belongs to it, we shall seek to trace the assembling of its first civil courts for near twenty years beneath the walls of the frontier fort. We shall endeavor to chronicle the existence and mark the course of two great parties on its soil, struggling for civil supremacy over its northern sweep of territory. We shall record the fraternizing of these hostile factions in the common war waged by the colonies against England, and call especial attention to the noble spirit of patriotism aroused by the opening thunders of the Revolutionary struggle. We shall seek to notice briefly the attempted Tory revolt in the Monongahela Valley, that one dark spot upon an otherwise bright Revolutionary page. We shall try to pass carefully over the closing struggles of the White Race and the Red Warriors of the forest, for a land crimsoned with

the blood of the slain. We shall examine what little can be found of the Whiskey Insurrection, with a view to divorce it from tradition and preserve it from oblivion. We shall next attempt to trace the progress of the county, noticing its stages of growth and giving attention to its few accessions and many losses of territory, and the influences tending to retard its advance, up to the days of the late Civil War. We shall endeavor to give the position the county occupied and the part it took in that great struggle. We shall attempt the record of its progress since the war, and the efforts made to place Monongalia in the front rank of the counties of West Virginia—a rank the county is justly entitled to by her immense material resources; by her educational advantages, commencing in a county graded school system and culminating in the State University situated upon her territory, with its departments of law and medicine; by her religious standing, sustained by churches in every community, and by an intelligent county press, wielding a potent influence for the public weal and contributing to the high moral character the county has abroad for peace and good order.

To write this history, treating of the living as well as of the dead, is a delicate task. To write this history, making a faithful presentation of facts, may not render it acceptable to the extreme enthusiastical, too prone to over-exalt; or the over critical, too liable to under-estimate.

To write this history intelligently, it is necessary to trace the territory of Monongalia under the jurisdiction of Orange and Augusta counties; chronicling under Augusta the destruction of its first attempted settlement by the red demons of the forest, the planting of its first permanent settlements, the growth of population till sufficient to warrant the erec-

tion of a new county, called Monongalia, with a sweep of territory ample to constitute a State, upon which since have been born and lived men of national fame—Andrew Stewart, John L. Dawson, Philip Doddridge, “Stonewall” Jackson, James G. Blaine, and a host of others, who have won honorable mention in the history of the American Republic. Virginia gave to Pennsylvania the northern portion of the territory of Monongalia, including nearly all of the wonderful Connellsville coking region. After this it must be related that Monongalia yielded portion after portion of her fairest territory, until to-day she retains but a mere fragment of a territory once magnificent in its proportions.

Associated with the history of the present territory of Monongalia under the rule of the White Race, comes up the history of its occupation by the Red Man, and its previous habitation by the Mound Builders, thus making its history divisible into three periods, namely: 1. the *Aboriginal or Mound Builders*; 2. *Savage or Indian*; 3. *Civilized or White Race*.

The pioneer-stock of the Great West, for over eighty years, has drawn largely of its numbers from the green hills of Monongalia.

Monongalia! the age of the Republic numbers thy years! Monongalia, mother county of Northern West Virginia! five generations sleep in thy cemeteries, and thousands of loving hearts, the Great Republic over, cherish thee fondly as the land of their birth and the home of their fathers.

S. T. W.

## ERRATA.

---

Notwithstanding that great care has been taken to avoid mistakes in the preparation and printing of this book, and that it was hoped to avoid this heading entirely (though it is quite seldom that such is done in works of this class), yet the comparatively short time in which the book had to be written, and the immense number of dates and proper names handled, have allowed a few errors to creep in and pass unnoticed till in print. The reader is kindly requested to correct the following before reading :

Page 33, last line, for "Lancaster" read Lancaster.

104, Monongalia road, not North-western pike, passed by Smithtown.

106, line 24, for "1883" read 1833.

135, Brandonville and Morgantown pike, see pp. 537-8.

147, line 7, for "[John]" read [William].

150, line 29, for "Sine" read Line.

220, Taylor County bounds Monongalia on the north-east—mistake made by consulting defective map of the State.

260, line 9, for "Capt. James Thompson," read G. Thompson.

264, last line, for "1822," read 1882.

289, line 14, for "CLARK" read CLARKE.

303, vote of 1871 for House of Delegates, see p. 768.

355, line 25, for "General Daniel," read David.

411, line 20, and p. 422, line 5, J. S. Stewart, see p. 774.

438, line 5, for "Mr. Morgan" read Mr. Hoffman.

522, line 19, for "or" read and.

584-5, for "Kelley" read Kelly.

651, line 23, and p. 674, line 20, for "son" read grandson.

680, line 1, for "Rode" read Rude.

694, line 16, Cass was in the Sixth instead of the First (constabulary) District.



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### THE MOUND BUILDERS.

Discovery of America. The Mound Builders. Origin, Works and Fate. Mound Builders in Monongalia. Occupation of the County for Hunting Purposes. Traces and Relics.....	17
---	----

## CHAPTER II.

### INDIAN OCCUPATION.

Origin of the American Indians. Theories Held. Probable Asiatic Origin. Indians in Monongalia. Six Nations, Proprietors. Delawares and Shawnees, Tenants. War-paths. Pottery and Relics. Buffalo Pond. "Pictured Rock.".....	23
--	----

## CHAPTER III.

### MONONGALIA UNDER ORANGE.

1734-1738.

Crossing of the Blue Ridge by Spotswood. Orange County Erected. Settlements West of the Blue Ridge. Erection of Frederick and Augusta Counties.....	23
---	----

## CHAPTER IV.

### MONONGALIA UNDER AUGUSTA.

1738-1775.

Territory of Augusta County. The Ohio Company. Attempts to Settle the Country. The Eckarlys. Thomas Decker and his Colony Murdered. First Permanent Settlement. Virginia Colony under the Morgans. Pioneers from 1769 to 1774. Murder of Bald Eagle. Dunmore's War. Stockade Forts and Block-houses. Old Roads.....	30
---	----

## CHAPTER V.

### MONONGALIA IN WEST AUGUSTA.

1774-1776.

Struggle of Virginia and Pennsylvania for the Northern portion of its Territory. Outbreak of the Revolution. West Augusta Recognized. Names of Settlers in 1775 and 1776. Boundaries of West Augusta Declared.....	44
--	----

## CHAPTER VI.

### MONONGALIA COUNTY FORMATION.

1776.

Virginia in the Revolution. Creation of Monongalia, Ohio and Yohogania. Their Boundaries. The Name Monongalia. Selection of County-Seat. First Court-House Situated in Pennsylvania. First Sheriff and Clerk.....	49
---	----



## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER VII.

## MONONGALIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

1776-1783.

Patriotism of the Inhabitants. Virginia and Pennsylvania Recruit Troops in Monongalia. Tory Revolt. Indian Invasions. Attack on Dunkard Creek. Killing of Miller and Woodfin. Slaughter near Ft. Statler. Adventure of the Morgans. Attack on Martin's Fort. Murder of the Scott Girls. Adventure of James Scott. Correspondence of Col. Broadhead and Col. Evans. Slaughter on Doll's Run. Killing of Statler, Myers and Thomas. Thrilling Escape of Smith and Mrs. Thomas. Murder of Crawford, Wright and Elizabeth Pindall. Unprotected State of the Frontier. Capt. John Wetzel's Company. Reminiscences of William Haymond.....	51
--	----

## CHAPTER VIII.

## CLOSE OF THE INDIAN WARS.

1783-1792.

The Frontier Cabin. The Early Settlers. A Coward's Courage Tested. Washington's Visit. Capture of Dawson. An Indian Party Killed. Attack on the Cleggs, and Murder of the Handsuckers. Adventures of two Boys and of Col. John Evans. Indian Campaigns. Monongalians in Them. Levi Morgan. List of Taxable Persons in 1786. Murder of the First County Surveyor.....	72
--	----

## CHAPTER IX.

## MASON AND DIXON'S LINE.

History and Importance of the Great Boundary Line. The Virginia Charter. Grant to Lord Baltimore. William Penn's Charter. Boundary Controversies of Penn and Baltimore. Mason and Dixon's Work. Boundary Controversy between Virginia and Pennsylvania. Futile Attempts at Settlement. Final Settlement.....	86
--	----

## CHAPTER X.

## WHISKEY INSURRECTION.

1791-1795.

Origin, History and Suppression. Mobs at Morgantown. Action of the State and National Authorities.....	95
--	----

## CHAPTER XI.

## LOSSES OF TERRITORY.

1784-1848.

Formation of Harrison County. Addition to Harrison. Formation of Preston County. Addition to Preston. Formation of Marion County. Addition to Marion. Unsuccessful Attempts to Detach Territory.....	99
--	----

## CHAPTER XII.

## INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

1796-1883.

Early Growth of the County. Monongalia Glades Road. Monongahela Navigation Company. Census of 1820, 1830 and 1840. First Steamboat. Academies. Turnpikes. Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. Projected Railways. Slack-water Navigation. Morgantown Suspension Bridge. Various Minor Enterprises....	103
--	-----

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

11

## CHAPTER XIII.

### REORGANIZED GOVERNMENT OF VIRGINIA.

1861-1863.

Secession. Virginia Legislature Convoked. Calls a Convention. Action in Monongalia. Proceedings of the Richmond Convention. Submits an Ordinance of Secession. Course of the Union Delegates. Large Meetings at Morgantown. Resolutions Adopted. Other Meetings in the County. Vote on the Ordinance. Rumored Invasion. Military Preparations. New State Organization. Wheeling Convention of May 13, 1861. Convention of June. Reorganization of the State Government. Jones's Raid. Showalter's Retreat..... 134

## CHAPTER XIV.

### STATE OF WEST VIRGINIA.

1863-1883.

Erection of West Virginia. Meetings held in Monongalia. Establishment of the Townships. Monongalia's Centennial Celebration. Biographical Sketch of Waitman T. Willey..... 152

## CHAPTER XV.

### PHYSICAL HISTORY.

Geography of the County. Cheat River Canon Views. Geology, Structural and Economic. Paleontology. Carboniferous Fossils. Botany. Zoology..... 230

## CHAPTER XVI.

### AGRICULTURAL HISTORY.

Early Farming. Tools used. Early Mills. "Old Monongahela Rye Whiskey." Reaping, Cleaning and Threshing Grain. Threshing Machines. Home-made Goods. Early Clothing. First Stores. Present Farming. Fertilizers. Improved Stock. County Fairs. Market Gardening. Fish Culture. Prices of Farm Products, 1821 to 1883. Statistical. Delinquent Land, 1820..... 240

## CHAPTER XVII.

### INDUSTRIAL HISTORY.

Decker's Creek Iron Works. Cheat River Iron Works. Davis or Pleasant, Woodgrove, Henry Clay and Anna Furnaces. Clinton Furnace. Hawthorne's Nail Works. Powder Mill. Mill Stones. Woolen Factories. Paper Mill. Potteries. Carriage Works. Foundries. Furniture Works. Borings for Oil. Salt Making. Gold Seeking. Coke Burning. Preston Company. Statistical..... 254

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### POLITICAL HISTORY.

Qualification of Voters. Voting Places. Presidential Votes. Delegates to Constitutional and other Conventions. Votes on Constitutions and Amendments, Secession, New State, Etc. Members of House of Delegates. Senatorial and Congressional Districts and Representatives. List of Sheriffs, Surveyors, and Assessors. Old Tax Receipt. Prominent Monongallians Abroad. Political Customs. Political Speaking in 1846. Biographical. Votes of the County. Statistics of Population, Etc..... 267

## CHAPTER XIX.

## JUDICIAL HISTORY.

Courts of the County and the Judges. District Court. Superior Court of Law. Superior Court of Law and Chancery. Circuit Court. County Courts. List of Prosecuting Attorneys. List of Clerks of Courts and Presidents of County Courts. List of Presidents and Clerks of Board of Supervisors. Recorders of the County. List of Justices of the Peace. Roll of the Bar. County Buildings. Hangings. Suit of Harrison County against Monongalia. Biographical Sketches of Judges, Clerks, Attorneys, and others.....	307
--	-----

## CHAPTER XX.

## EDUCATIONAL HISTORY.

Early Schools and School Houses. How furnished. Methods of Teaching. Books. Subscription Schools. Commissioners. Tuition. Free Schools. Establishment and Growth of the System. List of County Superintendents, Votes for and Sketches of. Institutes. Wade's Graduating System. Morgan's Outline Course of Study. Boards of Examiners. Exhibit at Centennial Exposition. Prize Map. Statistics. Extracts and Summaries from Reports of County Superintendents. Monongalia Academy. Morgantown Female Collegiate Institute. Woodburn Female Seminary. Morgantown Female Seminary. Sketch of James R. Moore. West Virginia University. Boards of Regents, Officers, Professors. Sketches of Presidents and Professors. Names of Graduates. Yearly Enrollment of Students. Monongallians Graduated from Other Colleges. West Virginia Historical Society.....	358
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXI.

## JOURNALISTIC HISTORY.

Progress in Journalism. List of the Newspapers Published in Monongalia County. The First Paper in Virginia West of the Alleghany Mountains. Particular Description of Each Paper Published in Monongalia, with Extracts. Early Presses, Etc.....	426
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXII

## RELIGIOUS AND TEMPERANCE HISTORY.

The First Church West of the Alleghany Mountains in Virginia Organized in Monongalia County. The Baptists. Methodist Episcopal, with Extracts from Bishop Asbury's Journal; and List of Preachers from 1784 to 1833; Presiding Elders from 1786 to 1813; Statistics; Conferences Held in Monongalia. Camp-meeting. Presbyterian. Evangelical Lutheran. Protestant Episcopal. Methodist Protestant. Christian. Catholic. Mormon Preacher. Church Statistics. Missionaries: Mrs. Lowrie, Miss Moreland; First Sermon. Sunday-Schools. Monongalia County Bible Society. Temperance Organizations. Whiskey License. Biographical Sketches.....	440
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXIII.

## FINANCIAL HISTORY.

Money in Early Days. Tobacco as Currency. Paper Money. Furnace Script. Points of Exchange for State Bank Currency. Former and Present Methods of Transmitting Money. Panics of 1837, 1857 and 1873. Monongalia Farmers' Bank. Merchants' and Mechanics' Bank. Merchants' National Bank. J. H. Hoffman & Co. The Morgantown Bank. Second National Bank. Bank Presidents and Cashiers, Etc.....	460
---	-----



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

13

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### MEDICAL HISTORY.

First Visiting Physicians. First Resident Physicians. Schools of Medicine Represented in the County. Regular or Allopathic. Eclectic. Homeopathic. County Board of Health. Medicinal Plants and Waters. Births, Marriages and Deaths. Cause and Ratio of Deaths. Statistics. Centenarians and Nonagenarians. Biographical Sketches..... 465

## CHAPTER XXV.

### MILITARY HISTORY.

French and Indian War. Dunmore's War. Revolutionary War. War of 1812. Mexican War. Oregon Frontier War. The Civil War. Regular Army. United States Navy. Militia Regiments, 1796 to 1867. Projected Monument to Washington. Projected Soldiers' Monument. Soldiers' Reunion, July 4, 1883. Biographical Sketches..... 486

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### MISCELLANEOUS HISTORY.

Roads. Rivers, Ferries and Steamboats. Servitude. Early Taverns. Postal History. Flour Inspectors. First Notary Public. Early Coroners. Overseers of the Poor. Secret Organizations. Literary Societies. Monongalia Inventions. Insurance History. Telegraph History. Building Associations. Wealth, Debt and Taxation. County Areas. Geographical Center. Center of Population. County Divisions: Constabulary, District and Township..... 536

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### MORGANTOWN BOROUGH.

General Description. Theory of the Morgantown or Monongahela Valley Terraces. Early Settlers. Traditional Block House. County Buildings. Town Established. Trustees. Incorporation. Officers. Mills. Postmasters. Stores. Physicians. Morgantown Suspension Bridge. Gymnasium. Lecture Association. Religious Denominations. Schools and Officers. Growth of the Town. Suburbs. Statistics..... 568

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### CLINTON DISTRICT.

Geographical Boundaries and General Description. Indian Occupation. Early Settlers. Indian Murders: Miller, Woodfin, Stone, Booth, Etc. Voting Places. Civil List. Towns: Smithtown, Clinton Furnace, Halleck, Uffington. Post-Offices. Roads. Oil Wells. Noted Places: Pictured Rock, Uffington Cave, Clinton Cave, Raven Rocks, Ferrell Rock, Indian Rocks. Jones's Raid. Church History. Sunday-Schools. School History. Statistics. Stores. Flouring Mills. Saw-Mills. Blacksmiths. General Notes. Biographical Sketches and Notes..... 605

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### MORGAN DISTRICT.

Geographical Boundaries and General Description. Indian Occupation. Destruction of the Decker's Creek Colony. Early Settlers. Settlers' Forts: Kern's, Coburn's and Burris'. Growth of the District. Civil List. Towns and Post-

Offices. Roads, Mills. "Rock Forge." Iron Valley & Morgantown Railway. Noted Points: Dorsey's Knob, McKinney Rocks, Dripping Spring. Religious Denominations. Cemeteries: Oak Grove Cemetery. Schools and School Officers. Statistics. Biographical..... 646

## CHAPTER XXX.

## UNION DISTRICT.

Geographical Boundaries and General Description. Geology of Cheat River Canon. Hanging Cliff. Brock's View. Eagle Cave. Mound Builders. Indian Occupation. White Pioneers and Early Settlements. Fort Dinwiddie. Pierpont's Fort. Growth from 1770 to 1884. Civil List. Polling Places. Towns: Stewarttown, Easton. Roads. Mills. Mail Service. Ferries. Jackson's Iron Works. Local Geology. Summer Resorts. Camp Eden. The Lock. Projected Railways. Religious Denominations. Cemeteries. Oil- and Salt-well Borings. Buffalo Pond. Catawba War-path. Squirrel Rock. A Gretna Green. Schools. Biographical and Family Sketches..... 660

## CHAPTER XXXI.

## CASS DISTRICT.

Geographical Boundaries and General Description. Indian Occupation. Early Settlers. Settlers' Forts. Martin's Fort. Harrison's Fort. Indian Murders. Adventure of John Snider. Growth of the District. Civil List. Election Polls. Towns: Cassville, Hamilton, Maldsville, Stumptown, Osageville, Dornicktown. Mail Service. Roads. Mills. Ferries. Monongalia Salt Works. Salt Borings. Oil Borings. County Poor-house. Religious Denominations. Schools and School Officers. Statistics. Biographical Sketches..... 694

## CHAPTER XXXII.

## GRANT DISTRICT.

Geographical Boundaries and General Description. Indian Occupation. Indian Mill Rock. Pioneers and Early Settlers. Stewart's Block House. Growth of the District. Civil List. Polling Places and Presidential Votes. Towns: Granville, Laurel Point, Arnettsville, Lowesville, Georgetown, Flickersville. Mail Service. Roads. Mills. Religious Denominations. Sunday-Schools. Schools and School Officers. Statistics. Biographical Sketches. General Notes.... 715

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

## CLAY DISTRICT.

Geographical Boundaries and General Description. Indian Occupation. Pioneers and Early Settlers. Indian Invasions and Murders. Settlers' Forts. Statler's Fort. Growth of the District. Civil List. Towns: Blacksville, New Brownsville, Brown's Mills, Mooresville, McCurdysville, Ponetown. Mills. Roads. Mail Service. Religious Denominations. Oil Borings. Schools and School Officers. Statistics. Biographical Sketches..... 739

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

## BATTELLE DISTRICT.

Geographical Boundaries and General Description. Indian Occupation. Early Settlers. Murder of William Thomas and the Handsucker Family by Indians. Growth of the District. Civil List. West Warren Town. Mail Service. Roads. Mills. Religious Denominations. Schools and School Officers. Statistics. A Venerable Couple..... 757



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

15

## APPENDIX.

### SUPPLEMENTAL AND ADDITIONAL.

<b>Morgantown Gas and Water Company.</b>	
County Agricultural Correspondents and	
Average Crops for 1883. Census Enumerators, 1880. Congressional Districts	
and Representatives ( <i>See note, also, p. 776</i> ). Votes for Governors, Congress-	
men, Judges and Clerks of Courts, State Senators and Members House of Dele-	
gates; on Locating the Capital, the Dog Tax, and on Railroad Subscriptions.	
List of Virginia and West Virginia Executives. Newspapers: "The Mononga-	
lian" and the "Morgantown Telegraph." Monongalia County Temperance	
Law and Order Society. Additional Statistics of Clinton District. Statistics	
of Morgan District. Additional Civil List of Cass District. Preachers of	
Monongalia Circuit, 1860-84. Value of Property in the County. Amount of	
Taxes. Value of Town Lots. Augustus Haymond. Alexander Martin. Capt.	
O. P. Jolliffe.....	764

# ILLUSTRATIONS.

## PORTRAITS.

	PAGE	Sketch on PAGE
Waitman T. Willey (Steel Plate) <i>Frontispiece</i>		163
John James Brown do. . . . . <i>Facing</i>	283	283
John A. Dille do. . . . . "	324	324
Mathew Gay do. . . . . "	336	336
Thomas P. Ray do. . . . . "	348	348
James Evans do. . . . . "	527	527
John Marshall Hagans . . . . . "	48	277
William Price . . . . . "	64	287
Waitman Willey Houston . . . . . "	80	347
Augustus Haymond . . . . . "	96	352
William Sanford Cobun . . . . . "	112	354
Alexander L. Wade . . . . . "	128	371
Peter Thomas Laishley . . . . . "	144	455
George Frederick Charles Conn . . . . . "	160	457
George W. John . . . . . "	176	477
James Vance Boughner . . . . . "	192	479
Absalom Morris Jarrett . . . . . "	208	480
Marmaduke Dent . . . . . "	224	482
Joseph Snider . . . . . "	240	531
William Edmund Watson . . . . . "	256	634
George Washington McVicker . . . . . "	304	658
John H. Bowlby . . . . . "	368	711
Shelby Pindall Barker . . . . . "	432	732
Samuel Calvin Stewart . . . . . "	448	733
Alpha Ralphsnyder . . . . . "	464	735
Andrew Brown . . . . . "	496	753
Alpheus Garrison . . . . . "	704	754
Oliver P. Jolliffe . . . . . "	720	775

## BUILDINGS.

Public School Building, Morgantown, . . . . .	<i>Facing</i>	384
West Virginia University " . . . . .	"	416

# HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

---

## GENERAL HISTORY.

---

### CHAPTER I.

#### THE MOUND BUILDERS.

Discovery of America—The Mound Builders—Origin, Works, and Fate—Mound Builders in Monongalia—Occupation of the County for Hunting Purposes—Traces and Relics.

IT WAS on the 12th of October, 1492, that the Western world revealed itself to the wondering eyes of Christopher Columbus. The discovery of a continent so large that it may be said to have doubled the habitable world, is an event so grand and interesting that nothing parallel to it can ever occur again in the history of mankind. Before this America had been known to the barbarous tribes of eastern Asia for a thousand years. Iceland was discovered about A. D. 860, and colonized by the Norwegians. About 50 or 100 years later, the same people planted colonies in Greenland. In 1001, an Iclander, sailing to Greenland, was driven far to the

south-west, where he saw a level, wooded country. Returning home, he gave an account of his adventure. This induced Lief, the son of the founder of the Greenland colony, to undertake a voyage to the new country. Sailing with Bjorn, and after touching at two other places, they, after some days, came to a country having trees loaded with fruits on the banks of a river. Here they spent a winter. Finding wild vines growing, they called the country Vinland. A colony was planted, which remained for years. They traded with a people who came in leathern boats. Of dwarfish size, they called them *Skraelings*. These were the Esquimaux. The seat of this colony was about the 41st parallel of latitude, and the actual latitude of Rhode Island. There seems, therefore, no reasonable doubt that the north-eastern portions of America were familiarly known to the Norwegians as early as the Eleventh Century.\*

But the colony disappeared, and the discovery seems not to have awakened the attention of either statesmen or philosophers; and so it was that when Columbus planted the imperial banner of Spain on the soil of the New World and beside it placed the cross of Christian civilization, it was as if a great curtain had rolled up from the western world of waters.

The *Red Men* whom Columbus found here were not the primitive inhabitants. An ancient race, entirely distinct from the Indians, possessing a certain degree of civilization, once inhabited the central portion of the United States. They are known as the Mound Builders. Of their origin, their history, and of their fate, we have first, supposition, next theory from relics, and then speculation, and that is all.

---

\* Encyclopædia Britannica, 9th ed., vol. I, art. *America*.



The weight of scholarship is to the opinion that all mankind descended from one primitive pair, and that varieties of form, stature and complexion in the human species, are modifications produced by external causes. The Mound Builders, most probably, were of Asiatic origin. They were here ages ago. They may have crossed over Behring's Strait, or coasting along the Aleutian Islands found their way here. Their works are found in New York; thence westwardly along the southern shore of Lake Erie, through Michigan to Nebraska on the west, and as far as Isle Royal, and the northern and southern shores of Lake Superior, on the north. From this line they extend to the Gulf of Mexico. They occur in great numbers in Ohio, Indiana, Kentucky, Tennessee, Illinois, Wisconsin, Missouri, Arkansas, Texas, Louisiana, Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia, and Florida. In less numbers they are found in the Carolinas, western New York, Pennsylvania, the Virginias, Michigan, Iowa, and the Mexican Territory. Some authorities say in Oregon and other regions of the far West. In choosing this vast region, consisting of a system of plains, with its numerous rivers and perfect system of navigation, the Mound Builders showed great foresight and wisdom.\*

Their works are divided into two general classes, viz.: Enclosures and Mounds. These embrace a variety of works, diverse in form, and designed for different purposes.

The Enclosures may be sub-divided into two classes: Defensive and Sacred. They are characterized by being bounded by embankments, circumvallations, or walls, and all symmetrical in form. The defensive enclosures were always situated on well chosen hills, and their avenues guarded with consummate skill. On the other hand, the sacred enclosures

---

\* The Mound Builders. By J. P. MacLean.

## 20 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

are found on level river bottoms; seldom upon table-lands.

The Mounds, which were round, oblong, and pyramidal, may be divided into four classes: Temple, Altar or Sacrificial, Effigy or Symbolical, and Tomb or Sepulchral. Besides these, there are others which admit of no classification. A dissertation upon the uses of these Mounds, their various forms, the large dimensions of many of them, and the great labor expended in their erection, cannot be indulged in a work of this character.

Nor can we dwell upon their works of art, their knowledge of mining, their advancement in the sciences, the probability, or rather improbability, of their possessing a written language, nor their degree of civilization, their religion, government, and numerous other topics of interest to the archæologist.

There are many facts which lend support to the view that the Mound Builders inhabited this country ages ago. David Cusick, an educated Indian, states an Indian tradition assigning the Mound Builders back twenty-two centuries before the landing of Columbus. That they were denizens of America for a very long time is certain.

It is evident also that they were expelled from the country now forming the United States. The invaders came from the north, and drove the Mound Builders to the south.\*

Leaving this country, they most probably settled in Mexico. According to most craniologists their type of skull is that of

---

\* A curious tradition of the present Iroquois records that when the *Lenni Lenapi*, the common ancestors of the Iroquois and other tribes, advanced from the north-west to the Mississippi, they found on its eastern side a great nation more civilized than themselves who lived in fortified towns and cultivated the ground. This people at first granted the *Lenni Lenapi* leave to pass through their territories to seek an eastward settlement, but treacherously attacked them while crossing the river. This conduct gave rise to inveterate hostilities, that terminated in the extermination or subjugation of their opponents, and the establishment of the red men in these regions. —*Encycl. Brit.*, Vol. I. p. 692.

the Toltecan family; and there are other evidences that the Mound Builders were the original Toltecan race, which settled in Mexico at an early date. It is, however, impossible to tell whether they were the original Nahoas, who emigrated into Mexico before the Christian Era from the north, or the Toltecs, who came later.

Traces of the Mound Builders in Monongalia County were none too plain when the first settlers came. They were not interested much in antiquities, and would not stop long to examine any trace of camp, grave or fort, to determine whether it was Indian or not. North of Monongalia the Mound Builders existed in strong numbers. They passed up Cheat River, and were in Preston County. Near Pt. Marion, but a short distance from the territory of Monongalia, is a mound undoubtedly erected by them. Some bones found in graves of stone along Cheat River, some years ago, from the description given by those who have seen them, indicate the dead to have been Mound Builders. The description of other bones found on the head waters of Dunkard answers to that given of the Mound Builders.

The Mound Builder had a long, narrow head, with low sloping forehead, long narrow face, and short heavy bones, indicating a race not generally tall, but heavy and muscular. Some darts and arrow-heads of superior workmanship, found in different places in the county, unquestionably indicate the presence and temporary occupation of Monongalia as a hunting ground by them. At the mouth of nearly every creek along the Monongahela River are found traces of pottery in connection with the remains of Indian villages. Now, the use of charcoal in the

## 22 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

manufacture of this pottery, which is plainly revealed, indicates that the Indian here in Monongalia copied the work of a previous and superior artizan, as no traces of charcoal exists in connection with the Indian's work in territory not formerly occupied by the Mound Builder.

A stone jar some years ago, it is asserted, was found in a stone-pile grave, and when the stone lid was removed, a very faint odor resembling sassafras was perceived. This grave was said to have been on a high hill between Crooked Run and the Monongahela River. If such was the case, no Indian had anything to do with placing it in the grave. Lapse of years has obliterated nearly all traces of the Mound Builders' occupation. How long they were here, and why they left, no one knows. Undoubtedly they shared the common fate of their mysterious race. Coming years may dispel the darkness that obscures them now, or may leave them embalmed in oblivion to the end of time.



## CHAPTER II.

### INDIAN OCCUPATION.

Origin of the American Indians—Theories Held—Probable Asiatic Origin—Indians in Monongalia—Six Nations, proprietors—Delawares and Shawnees, tenants—War-paths—Pottery and Relics—Buffalo Pond—"Pictured Rock."

WELL says a recent writer (in *Encyclopaedia Britannica*), that "the origin of the populations of America is a problem which has yet to be solved." The Indians, a race of dark-skin hunters, succeeded the primitive inhabitants, the Mound Builders or "First Americans."\* Of their origin many theories have been advanced. We mention first (but not, however, because it is most probable) the doctrine of that school which holds to the theory that man was evolved originally from several centres. As before remarked, the weight of scholarship favors the doctrine, that all races of men are the descendants of one primitive pair.

Perhaps the most probable theory of the origin of the Indians is that it is Asiatic. Many of their traditions favor this theory. Another argument in its favor is that the grammatical affinity† of all the Indian languages, constituting the sixth or American group of languages, both in

---

\* Some authorities hold that between the time of the Mound Builders and the Indians, a race known as the "Villagers" occupied certain districts of this country; and still there is yet another theory to be mentioned: Since the period of the Villagers and before the advent of the Indians, it is held that another race existed here.

† Says Prof. Whitney of Yale College, in his work on *Language and the study of Language*, p. 346: "It is the confident opinion of linguistic scholars that a fundamental unity lies at the base of these infinitely varying forms of speech [of the American Indians]; that they may be, and probably are, all descended from a single parent language."

principle of formation and grammatical construction, bears a strong resemblance to the Tartar or third group of languages, which is one of the two great language-families of the Mongolian race.

Of the time of their coming and the manner of their occupation, we know nothing. Whether they, driving the Mound Builders from their homes here, advanced upon their retreating footsteps, or whether they found the country unoccupied, we know not.

What tribes inhabited Monongalia? Jefferson in his "Notes" divided the Algonquin Indians of Virginia into four branches, one of which was the Massowomees, who inhabited west of the Alleghany Mountains. Jefferson does not state of what tribes this Massowomee Confederacy was composed.

The first white traders, who came several years before the first settlers, found the Indians in the Monongahela Valley to consist of the Delaware and Shawnese tribes with a few bands of Iroquois or Mingoes originally from New York. They found that these Indians had all their permanent settlements or villages within a few miles of Pittsburgh. From time to time, hunting parties went from these settlements up the Monongahela River, and had temporary villages or hunting-camps in what is now Monongalia County. One of these camps was below Hamilton, and another was on Cobun's Creek, and, judging from its ruins as described by early settlers, it must have been of considerable size.

The Huron Iroquois or Six Nations were the owners of the Monongahela Valley. They were the great war-nation of the Indian race, and, after planting themselves in New York on the great water-ways to the ocean and the gulf,

waged a war of subjugation and extermination against kindred nations with wonderful success. The Delawares, the great nation of the Algonquin family, fell before them in the east, and, with the Shawanese, came west in 1713, and inhabited this country as tenants of the Six Nations.

It is a common supposition that the Indians inhabiting this country traveled by the sun, the moss on the trees and the stars. In extreme cases they did, and were enabled to travel great distances by these means; yet they had their roads from village to village and from point to point, as we have our roads from place to place. Judge Veech says: "They had their trails or paths as distinctly marked as our county and State roads, and often better located." Several of these Indian paths or highways passed through the county.

*Catawba War-Path.*—Running from New York, this great path or trail came through Fayette County, Penna., and crossed Cheat River at the mouth of Grassy Run; thence, passing south through the county, it ran to the Holston River. Over this trail the Six Nations traveled to attack the southern tribes living in the Carolinas, Georgia and Tennessee.

*Warrior Branch.*—This was a tributary path that struck from the great trail, just mentioned, in Fayette County, and crossed Cheat River at McFarland's; then passed over the Monongahela and up the valley of Dunkard Creek. From Dunkard, it passed over to and down Fish Creek, and then through southern Ohio into Kentucky.

*Eastern Trail.*—This path came from the Ohio, probably by the way of Fish Creek, down Indian Creek, and, crossing the Monongahela, ran up White Day Creek. Passing through Preston County, it kept on to the South Branch (of



the Potomac). Over it most likely came the band that murdered the Dunkards. Over it passed the war-parties that made forays against the Indians of eastern Virginia. Over it traveled the Ohio Indians who harassed the South Branch settlements, and over it came the band that murdered John Greene in 1788.\* The location of these paths beyond their general direction is now impossible. With a generation past it is buried, and nothing can be found preserving it. The scarceness of Indian villages, showing signs of permanent location for any great length of time, shows that the Indians used the county mainly as a favorite hunting ground. Wherever their villages were situated is found a black earth, filled with burnt muscle shells, traces of white-wash clay and charcoal, showing their process of making pottery, pieces of which are found in the same earth.

A mile or so from Stewarttown is the "Buffalo Pond," a long narrow hollow with high rocky sides running back from Cheat River and terminating in a wall 10 or 12 feet high. It is asserted that the Indians used this as a trap for buffaloes. They drove the bison up into it from the river, and then shot them.

Indian stone-pile graves were some years ago to be found all over the county, but are now scarce. The stone of which they were composed have been hauled away. When opened an Indian skeleton was generally found, and, sometimes with it, a tomahawk, pipe, beads or some other ornament.

The "Pictured Rock," about four or five miles from Morgantown, is now so covered and overgrown that deciphering

---

\* History of Preston County, W. Va., pp. 44 and 223.



its rude engraved figures, cut by the Indians, is a very difficult task. Years ago they were clearly discernible, and Howe, in his history of Virginia, says at page 382 :

“On the plantation of Henry Hamilton there is a large flat rock, about 150 feet long and 50 wide, with numerous engravings of animals, well executed—such as panthers of full size, buffalo-tracks, horse-tracks, deer-tracks, turkey-tracks, eels, fish, women large as life, human-tracks, otters, beavers, snakes, crows, eagles, wild cats, foxes, wolves, raccoons, opossums, bears, elks, etc.”

An Indian burial place was discovered years ago, near Smithtown, under an overhanging cliff of rocks.

We shall now pass on to chronicle the advent of the race which dispossessed the Indian of the wooded hills and valleys of Monongalia.

## CHAPTER III.

### MONONGALIA UNDER ORANGE.

1734-1738.

Crossing of the Blue Ridge by Spotswood—Orange County Erected—Settlements West of the Blue Ridge—Erection of Frederick and Augusta Counties.

FOLLOWING the Mound Builder, the Indian, in turn, was succeeded by the White Man.

The Blue Ridge, in 1716, constituted the western boundary of civilization. In that year it was crossed by the accomplished and scholarly Col. Alexander Spotswood, Governor of the Colony of Virginia. In recognition of this service, the King of England made him a Knight, and sent him a golden horse-shoe bearing the inscription, "*Sic jurat transcedere montes*"—Thus he swears to cross the mountains.

In 1634, Virginia was divided into eight shires, and among other counties erected from them, were King and Queen (1691), Essex (1692) and King William (1701). From portions of these three counties, in 1720, a county was formed and called Spotsylvania (to exist from May 21, 1721) in honor of Col. Alexander Spotswood. The county was divided in 1730 into two parishes, called respectively St. George and St. Marks.

Four years later, in 1734, an act\* was passed for the division of Spotsylvania County as follows (to take effect January 1, 1735): "And all that territory of land, adjoining to, and above the said line (between St. George and St. Marks) bounden southerly, by the line of Hanover County,

---

\* Henning's Statutes at Large, Vol. iv., p. 450.

northerly, by the grant of Lord Fairfax, and westerly by the utmost limits of Virginia, be thenceforward erected into one distinct county, and be called and known by the county of Orange." Thus St. Marks became Orange County, named in honor of William Prince of Orange, afterward King of England. Howe in his Historical Collections of Virginia, page 417, says that the name of Orange was given it from the color of the soil in one part of the county.

The settlement of the white race west of the Blue Ridge was pioneered by colonists from Pennsylvania and Maryland, who entered the Valley of Virginia by way of Harper's Ferry. These settlements were so numerous in 1738 that the portion of Orange west of the Blue Ridge was erected into two counties, Frederick and Augusta, so named in honor of Frederick Prince of Wales, heir-apparent of the throne, and his highly esteemed consort, Augusta of Saxe-Gotha, who died young and sincerely lamented by the English nation. In Goldsmith's works the piece entitled "Threnodia Augustalis," was written as a monody on her death.

Frederick County embraced the northern part of the Valley, with Winchester as its county-seat. Augusta comprised the southern part of the Valley, and embraced all the remainder of Virginia westward of the Blue Ridge. Its county-seat was Staunton.

## CHAPTER IV.

### MONONGALIA UNDER AUGUSTA.

1738-1775.

Territory of Augusta County—The Ohio Company—Attempts to Settle the Country—The Eckarlys—Thomas Decker and his Colony Murdered—First Permanent Settlement—Virginia Colony under the Morgans—Pioneers from 1769 to 1774—Murder of Bald Eagle—Dunmore's War—Stockade Forts and Block-Houses—Old Roads.

AUGUSTA COUNTY was created by an act passed in November, 1738. It declared, "That all that territory and tract of land, at present deemed to be a part of the county of Orange, lying on the north-west side of the top of the said [Blue Ridge] mountains, extending from thence northerly, westerly, and southerly, beyond the said mountains, to the utmost limits of Virginia, be separated from the rest of the said county, and erected into two distinct counties and parishes; to be divided by a line to be run from the head spring of Hedgman River to the head of the river Potowmack . . . . said territory lying on the other side (northwest) of the said line, beyond the said Blue Ridge, shall be one other distinct county, and parish; to be called by the name of the county of Augusta, and parish of Augusta."<sup>\*</sup>

Augusta<sup>†</sup> at the time of its formation embraced the southern part of the Valley of Virginia, and all the vast stretch west of this Valley. To-day its territory comprises four States and over forty counties of West Virginia.

---

<sup>\*</sup> V Hening, p. 79.

<sup>†</sup> May 1, 1754, a part of Augusta was added to Frederick, and Hampshire was taken from Augusta and Frederick. Nov., 1769, Botetort was taken from Augusta. These losses of territory, however, did not effect the territory of Monongalia.



Monongalia County, as a part of the territory of Augusta, was an unbroken wilderness. For ten years no attempt was made by English-speaking people to possess the soil of the Monongahela Valley. Thomas Lee\* a member of the Royal Council of Virginia, in 1748, projected the formation of the Ohio Company, which was chartered by George II. in March, 1749. Five hundred thousand acres of land was the grant to be taken up on the Ohio between the Monongahela and Kanawha rivers. Two hundred thousand acres were to be taken immediately and held ten years free from quit-rent or tax to the King. The Ohio Company† was to bring out one hundred families, and build a fort to protect them, within seven years. The object of the Company was to settle these lands and wrest the Indian trade from the hands of the Pennsylvanians. This grant embraced a portion of the territory of Monongalia. The Company attempted to settle its lands with 200 German emigrants from eastern Pennsylvania, but the collection of church rates from dissenters by the Episcopacy of Virginia deterred them.

The next effort made to possess the soil of Monongalia was by the Colony of Virginia. In February, 1752, the House of Burgesses offered any Protestant who would settle in Augusta County, west of the ridge, on the waters of the Mississippi, ten years' exemption from public, county and parish levies. In November, 1753, the exemption was extended to fifteen years, ending in 1769. Braddock's defeat in 1755 stopped settling until 1763.

---

\* Ellis's History of Fayette County, Penna.

† The charter members were Thomas Lee, Mr. Hanbury, of London, Lawrence and John A. Washington (brothers of George Washington), and ten others of Virginia and Maryland. Braddock's defeat in 1755 put a stop to the Ohio Company's operations. In 1760, Col. George Mercer was sent to England to revive the Company. He met with varying success until the Revolution killed the project.

Up to the year 1753 we have nothing to show that a white man had ever set foot on the soil of Monongalia. About that year, Dr. Thomas Eckarly and his two brothers, from eastern Pennsylvania, sought a home in the wilderness to avoid military duty, they believing all war to be wrong. All frontier history agrees with an account given over forty years ago in the *National Intelligencer*, which stated that they camped in south-western Pennsylvania on the waters of a stream which they called Dunkard Creek, (which name it bears to-day,) and then removed to and settled on Cheat River in Virginia, where they were murdered by Indians. As the Eckarlys ascended the stream upon which they had camped, one hundred and thirty years ago, their gaze must have fallen upon the vast forest region of Monongalia. Such a region they foresaw possessed too many advantages to remain long unsettled, and as they sought solitude, they turned back. Strange explorers were they, indeed, to turn away from a country because it was too inviting! Yet such were the Eckarlys,\* the first white men who ever trod upon the soil of Monongalia. They left their camp and went to the Dunkard Bottom (in what is now Preston County), where two of them were killed by Indians, a year or so later. The Eckarlys were the first explorers of the Upper Monongahela Valley—the first discoverers of Monongalia County, and were the first white settlers murdered by Indians west of the Alleghanies of which we have any account.

This murder was the opening scene of the great tragedy

---

\* Withers's *Chronicles of Border Warfare* states that they settled on Cheat River, on the Dunkard Bottom [named after them], that they were Dunkards and lived here [two miles south-east of the site of Kingwood, Preston County] a year or two. Running out of salt and ammunition, Dr. Thomas Eckarly followed a path leading eastward, to procure a supply. At Fort Pleasant he was stopped as a spy sent out by the Indians. His story of being settled was not believed, and an armed guard accompanied him back. They found his cabin in ashes, and the mutilated bodies of his two brothers, upon which had been wreaked all the savage indignities of Indian hate.

acted throughout nearly forty years on the western frontier, where the curtain but rose to reveal the burning cabin and the fleeing family, and but fell too often to shut out their dead and mangled bodies from sight. Had the broad bosom of the Monongahela been less inviting, no doubt they would have ascended it and met the same doom of Decker and his ill-fated colony.

Frontier history designates the Eckarllys as Dunkards. From scant records loosely kept over a hundred years ago, it requires continued, patient and wearying search to find what little is to be gathered. All authorities agree that the Eckarllys or Eckarlins came from eastern Pennsylvania, and were opposed to war of any kind.

Searching eastern Pennsylvania records for information, we find some account of the Eckerlins, in Dr. Wm. Fahnestock's History of the Society of Ephrata, as given in Hazard's Register, vol. 15, and referred to in Day's History of Pennsylvania. Dr. Fahnestock states that this society is a distinct sect from the Dunkards, from which, however, they descended; that the three brothers Eckerlin were from Europe, and were originally Catholics; that the Eckerlins had charge of the secular concerns of the society and were suspected of certain ambitious designs to possess themselves of the title to the property of the society and to give the establishment a more luxurious and imposing appearance. They were tried by the society and expelled, and went to south-western Pennsylvania or Virginia.

Were the Eckarllys and Eckerlins one? If so, they, the first discoverers of Monongalia and the first settlers of Preston (then a part of Monongalia), were not Dunkards but Ephratians—a sect some of whose followers still reside in Lancaster County, in the eastern part of Pennsylvania.



The next advance of civilization was the Decker Creek Colony. This is the first attempted settlement upon the soil of Monongalia County. Thomas Decker and his little colony came to, or just above, the site of Morgantown in the fall of 1758, when

"The first sharp frosts had fallen,  
Leaving all the woodlands gay  
With the hues of summer's rainbow,  
Or the meadow flowers of May."

This little band of bold adventurers were the first English settlers who dared to enter the region west of the Alleghany Mountains held by the French and Indians since Braddock's defeat—an act of daring that has never been fully appreciated. True, Forbe's army was marching on Ft. Duquesne; but none could tell with what result. The capture of Ft. Duquesne did not ensure their safety, for in the early spring of 1759, ere the frosts of winter had fled the earth, the Red Warriors of the forest swooped down upon the daring little colony, and swept it from the face of the earth. The sad story of their fearful fate is eloquently referred to by Mr. John J. Brown in the following extract from his Centennial historical address, delivered at Morgantown, July 4, 1876:

"Near the spot where we are now assembled, when the autumnal frosts had tinged with gold and crimson the matured foliage of the tall hickory and the wide-spreading sugar trees, near six score years ago, while George II. sat upon the throne of Great Britain, a few adventurous pioneers penetrated the dense wilderness and erected their log cabins. Doubtless the giant oaks which then stood upon the hills around us were girdled or felled to make room for the hoped-for harvest of the coming year. Whence they came we know not. History records only their sad fate; and the stream, near whose banks we now stand, alone perpetuates the memory of Thomas Decker. But one of their number escaped to tell of their sudden surprise and destruction ere the flowers had bloomed and the buds had opened in the following spring."

Withers, in his "Chronicles," says: "In the fall of 1758,



Thomas Decker and some others commenced a settlement on the Monongahela River, at the mouth of what is now Decker's Creek. In the ensuing Spring it was entirely broken up by a party of Delawares and Mingoes; and the greater part of its inhabitants murdered." The same authority further states that one of the Decker party who escaped went to Redstone Fort (now Brownsville, Pa.) and gave the news of the massacre, but the garrison was too weak to attempt a pursuit, and Capt. Paul sent a runner to Fort Pitt, whose commandant, Capt. John Gibson, set out with thirty men to intercept the Indians, but failed. However, they came on to seven Mingoes (near the site of Steubenville, Ohio) just after daylight one morning, lying around a camp-fire. Three of the Indians were killed, the others escaping. Capt. Gibson, with a single sweep of his sword, cut off the head of the chief Kiskepila or Little Eagle. Prisoners restored under the treaty of 1763, told that the Indians who escaped came in and reported that Gibson cut the chief's head off with a *long knife*. Several white prisoners were then sacrificed, a war dance ensued, with bitter denunciations of the *Big Knife Warrior*. The Virginia militia was soon called by the Indians the "Big Knife Warriors," and were known by the North-western Indians ever afterward as the *Long Knives* or *Big Knife Nation*.

A diligent search and an extended correspondence have failed to find anything further of Thomas Decker or his comrades. No record of any land can be found on the land-books in his name nor in that of his heirs in after years. There was a Nicholas Decker who entered land on the Monongahela River, on a settlement made eight years later, in 1766; but no account can be obtained even of him, nor of

Garret Decker, whose heir he was stated to be in another entry of land. Whether they were relatives of Thomas Decker we cannot tell.

This destruction of the Decker Creek Colony was the first blood-stained page of the dark chapter of Indian murders in Monongalia.

The next advance of civilization after the destruction of the Decker Creek Colony, was composed of a rebellious element of society, being four deserters from Fort Pitt, whose names were William Childers, Joseph Lindsey, John Pringle and Samuel Pringle. They deserted in 1761, and just missed the present territory of the county by leaving the Monongahela River at Fort Burd (now Brownsville, Pa.), crossing Chestnut Ridge by the old Braddock Road, and camping for a while near the site of Mount Carmel (in Preston County) on territory once owned by Monongalia County.

The King of England on the 7th of October, 1763, issued a proclamation forbidding settlements to be made west of the Alleghanies until the land was bought from the Indians, and two years later ordered the Governors of Virginia and Pennsylvania to remove all settlers west of these mountains by force. Governor Fauquier, of Virginia, issued three proclamations, and troops were sent from Fort Pitt in 1766 and 1767 up the Monongahela, but all the settlers that left returned as soon as the soldiers were gone. We have no account of any person living on the present territory of Monongalia being disturbed by these soldiers. The Indians' title was purchased by Pennsylvania in 1768. Virginia never purchased any title from the Indians.

We come now to consider who were the first permanent settlers on the territory of the county. The "Chronicles of Border Warfare" states that, in 1768, a party of emigrants,

one of whom was David Morgan, came to the site of Morgantown. The local tradition in the Morgan family is, that David Morgan left the vicinity and went up the Monongahela, leaving Zackwell\* Morgan in possession of his settlement right. While Withers gives 1768 as the time David Morgan came, yet Morgan never entered any land on settlement made in that year; nor neither did Zackwell Morgan, who, after 1781, received a certificate for 400 acres at the mouth of Decker's Creek, as assignee of Isaac Lemasters, who had made improvements on it in 1772. Morgan also, as assignee of James Stockwell, received 400 acres more. Zackwell Morgan took up no land in right of his own settlement that can be found on the land-book of the Commissioners appointed to adjust claims to unpatented lands. Yet Col. William Crawford says in a deposition sworn to by him at Pittsburgh: "Zachel Morgan, James Chew and Jacob Prickett came out in that year [1766], and [he] was informed by them that they had settled up the Monongahela; that he has since seen Zachel Morgan's plantation which is on the south side of the line run by Mason and Dixon; and that he believes that to be the first settlement made in this country." This deposition was given in volume one of the Calendar of Virginia State Papers, issued in 1875, by William Palmer, M. D., under authority of the Legislature of Virginia.

There is a traditionary account, that, about the year 1760, John Snider, then a boy, was captured by the Indians, and taken along Crooked Run; that he afterward came back and settled at an early date.

---

\* Morgan's Christian name is spelled in different ways on old records:—*Zacquil*, *Zacquill*, *Zacquillin* and *Zackwell*. His own signature to a deed is "Zack. ll," which would authorize the spelling Zackwell, which is, perhaps, a corruption of Jacquelin.



## 38 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

Bruce Worley, grandfather of Squire John I. Worley, of near Blacksville, came in 1766, with his brother Nathan, who afterwards was killed by Indians.

The first Commissioners appointed to "adjust claims to unpatented lands in the counties of Monongalia, Youghiogheny and Ohio," were Francis Peyton, Philip Pendleton and Joseph Holmes. Their clerk was James Chew. They met at Redstone Old Fort in 1779, and at Coxe's Fort in 1780, in what is now Fayette County, Penna. The next board of Commissioners were John P. Duval, James Neal and William Haymond; clerk, William McCleary. They met at Col. John Evans's in 1781; at Clarksburg in April, 1781, and at Samuel Lewellin's in October of the same year. The last meetings were at Col. John Evans's, as is shown by the certificates\* issued, and also by the certificate book up to where its leaves are missing. Upon these certificates the patents† were issued.

---

\* The certificate to one who did not transfer his right, read as follow: "We the undersigned commissioners for adjusting claims to unpatented lands in the counties of Monongalia, Yohogania and Ohio, do hereby certify that Charles Martin is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia County on the Monongalia River in right of residence to include his improvements made thereon in the year 1769. Given under our hands at .....this.....day of.....in the.....year of the Commonwealth.

Attest:.....Clerk.

.....} Com.  
.....}  
.....}

† Virginia gave to every *bona fide* settler who built a log cabin and raised a crop of corn before 1778, a title to 400 acres of land and a pre-emption to 1000 acres more adjoining. These commissioners were appointed to give certificates of these "settlement rights." The certificate with the surveyor's plat was sent to the land office at Richmond, and in six months if no caveat was offered, the patent was issued, and the title was complete. There was previous to the settlement right a right, which was no right in law, called the "tomahawk right." A hunter would deaden a few trees about a spring and cut his name in the bark of others, and then claim the land in after years. Some land-owners paid them voluntarily a trifle to get rid of them; others did not. The settlement-right to 400 acres was certified to and a certificate issued upon payment of ten shillings per one hundred acres. The cost of certificate was two shillings and six pence.



This committee granted certificates for lands on which improvements were made by the following named persons, in the years named :

1766, Thomas Merrifield, Booth's Creek ; Richard Merrifield, Lost Run ; Nicholas Decker, "Monongalia" River.

1767, no entries of improvements.

1768, David McNeal, east side Cheat.

1769, Samuel Owens, Monongahela River ; Ephraim Richardson, Cheat ; John Downs, Hillin's Run ; Daniel Harris, Mononghela River ; William Hannah, Forks of Cheat ; Jesse Hollingsworth, Crooked Run ; Charles Martin and Jonathan Wright, Monongahela ; Richard Harrison, Crooked Run ; Thomas Day, Craft's Run ; John Collins, Cheat ; John Pierpont (near Easton).

1770, on the Monongahela River, William Robinson, Edward Dorsey, John Burris, David Veach ; on Decker's Creek, John Burk, Alexander Burris, Samuel Burk, Conrad Crouse, Alex. Parker, James Russel, Jonathan Cobun ; on Cheat River, Samuel Sutton, Francis Warman, Thomas Craft, Robert Chalmers, Philemon Askins, John Scott, William Stewart ; on Dunkard Creek, Jacob Hoover, George Hiley, David McMahon, John Statler, M. Core, Simon Troy, Jacob Farmer, Roger Barton, Jacob Statler ; on West's Run, Francis Tibbs, William Josephs, Lewis Rogers ; on Robinson's Run, John Pollock ; on Indian Creek, William Martin, Edmund West, Alexander Smith ; on Ruble's Run, Robert Lowther, Moses Templin ; on Carter's Run, Owen Davis ; on Pedlar's Run, Zachariah Piles.

1771, on Robinson's Run, Augustus and William Smith, Moses Hill ; on West's Run, Benjamin Rogers ; on Crooked Run, Adam Shriver ; on Cheat River, Joseph Barnett and Samuel Lewellin ; on Scott's Run, Jacob Scott ; on Scott's Mill Run, Peter Popens.

1772, on the Monongahela, John Hoard, George Wilson, Samuel Kinkade ; on Cheat, William Stewart, Job Sims, Jonathan Reese, Jacob Clark, George Parker, Thomas Evans, William Norris ; on Dunkard, George and Nicholas Shinn, R. Hiley, George Snider, Phineas Killem ; on Decker's Creek, Isaac Lemasters, James Tempin, Michael Kerns ; on Cobun's Creek, Jacob Miller, John Woodfin, Richard Fields ; on Crooked Run, Christopher Garlow ; on White

## 40 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

Day, Robinson Lucas ; on Laurel Run, Jere Tannahill ; on Indian Creek, George and William Robinson ; on Scott's Mill Run, David Scott and Caleb Carter, undesignated.

1773, on Scott's Mill Run, George Gillaspie, John Murphy, Abram Hardin, James Piles, Dennis Neville ; on Scott's Meadow Run, now Dent's Run, John Cochran, Jacob Barker ; on Dunkard, Bruce Worley, Alexander Clegg, John Merrical, Anthony Hornback ; on Indian Creek, William Stewart, Hezekiah Stout ; on White Day, George Wilson, Andrew Ice ; on Flag Meadow Run, Thomas Pindall ; on Ruble's Run, Samuel Ruble ; on Tub Run, John Sulzor ; on Camp Run, John John ; on Crooked Run, Peter Crouse ; on Robinson's Run, Thomas Russel.

1774, on the Monongahela, James Stockwell, D. Rogers, Elijah Burris, Arthur Trader, jr., on Scott's Run, David Frazee, Thomas Chinath, jr., John Hardin, Philip Shively ; on Decker's Creek, Peter Parker, John Large, Josiah Veach, Jacob Youngman, Thomas Hurbert, William Haymond ; on Indian Creek, James Denny, Thomas Cunningham, Daniel Burchfield, William Hill ; on Dunkard, Warman Wade, Daniel Barton ; on Cobun's Creek, James Alison ; on Robinson's Run, Benjamin Archer ; on Cheat, Robert Curry, Jacob Rogers.

These settlements were nearly all made on 400-acre tracts ; some few on less. In over one-half the cases, they were transferred to other parties, who received the certificates for them with pre-emption-right to 1000 acres adjoining from 1781 to 1783. A portion of the certificate-book is gone, and some names with dates of settlement, are lost. No date is given of the transfer of these tracts to the buyers who received the certificates from 1779 to 1785.

The settlement at Morgantown in 1768 was made one year before the settlement at Wheeling. Col. John Evans was here in 1774 ; and in that year most probably he purchased the 1400 acres of Samuel Owens, settled in 1769, or else the 400 acres of Daniel Veach, settled in 1770, as between 1774 and 1781 he became owner of both tracts. The settlers

were mostly from eastern Virginia. Col. Zackwell Morgan, Col. Charles Martin, Col. William Haymond, John Pierpont, Thomas Pindall, David Scott, Richard Harrison, Jonathan Cobun, William Stewart, John Statler and Michael Kerns were among the leading men of the infant settlements in the year 1774.

William Haymond, Jr., a son of Maj. William Haymond, in a letter dated February 18th, 1843, makes the following statement about Monongalia in 1773:

"In the year 1773, my father moved to this country. It is strongly impressed upon my mind that we stopped in the Forks of Cheat River at or near Roger's Fort (probably Dinwiddie). We may have stayed here a year or two. The next I recollect, our family was living in the Monongalia Glades, near Decker's Creek. It seems very strange that any person should have settled there at that time when the whole country was almost vacant. I have no recollection how long we lived there, but I presume not long. As soon as war broke out we had to leave the place and the whole family went to Kern's Fort, opposite where Morgantown now stands. My father then had eight negroes. We planted and tended in corn the ground where Morgantown now stands. This was a stockaded fort. At one time I think there was a company of solders there."

About 1773 or '74 occurred the murder of Bald Eagle, an Indian friendly to the white men. The account in the "Border Warfare" says that he was killed by Jacob Scott, William Hacker and Elijah Runner, and set afloat in a canoe in the Monongahela, with a piece of Johnny-cake thrust into his mouth. The canoe floated down the river, and in Pennsylvania Mrs. Sarah Provins observed the canoe and had it brought to the shore, and the old Indian decently buried. Some accounts place this occurrence in 1773. The "Border Warfare" places it in 1774. Tradition says Bald



Eagle was a frequent and welcome visitor at Kern's Fort. This, if true, rather strengthens the claim that he was killed in 1774.

From 1764 to 1774 there had been unbroken peace along the frontier between the white men and the Indians, but in April, 1774, it was rumored that the Indians had stolen several horses from white men on the Ohio and Kanawha rivers. This report, whether true or not, afforded some rash men a pretext to kill two Indians on the Ohio River, and a party crossed the river and destroyed an Indian encampment at the mouth of Yellow Creek. These unprovoked murders roused the Indians to war, which is known in history as Dunmore's War, Lord Dunmore then being Governor of the Colony of Virginia. Logan, the great Cayuga chief, "the friend of the white man," whose family had been murdered in cold blood, penetrated to the upper branches of the Monongahela, marking his way with desolation and death. Peace was concluded in November, 1774. We have no account of any Monongalians in the campaign made by Dunmore's forces in this war.

We have account of stockade forts and block-houses in Monongalia during this year. Most likely this war caused their erection, as we can find no mention of them previous to this date. Kern's stockade fort stood on Decker's Creek, opposite the site of Morgantown. Burris' Fort was about two miles from Morgantown on the east side of the Monongahela. Cobun's Fort was on Cobun's Creek, two or three miles from Kern's. Pierpont's Fort was on John Pierpont's land, some three or four miles west of Kern's Fort, and Ft. Dinwiddie was near Stewarttown. Crossing the Monongahela River to the west side, (which in those days was called



the "Indian Side," as the river when high presented a barrier to the Indians,) Martin's Fort stood on Crooked Run, and on the head-waters of this stream was Harrison's Fort. On Dunkard Creek was Statler's Fort, and on the site of Blacksville was Baldwin's Block-house. About two miles from the site of Georgetown was Stewart's Block-house.

Roads were now beginning to be cut out. They were carried along as much as possible on the tops of the ridges, to avoid Indian ambushes in the hollows. This practice was continued for years, and accounts for so many of the old roads running along the ridges.

## CHAPTER V.

### MONONGALIA IN WEST AUGUSTA.

1774-1776.

Struggle of Virginia and Pennsylvania for the Northern portion of its territory—Outbreak of the Revolution—West Augusta Recognized—Names of Settlers in 1775 and 1776—Boundaries of West Augusta Declared.

FROM the year 1763, settlements rapidly increased west of the mountains in the territory claimed by Augusta County. This territory embraced the larger part of south-western Pennsylvania, including Fort Pitt. Virginians spoke of all the territory of Augusta west of the mountains as West Augusta, or the District of West Augusta. In 1773, Pennsylvania established courts at Hanna's-Town (near Greensburgh), and sought to exercise jurisdiction over the valley of the south Monongahela. Virginia inaugurated measures to resist this occupation on the part of her Quaker neighbor. Lord Dunmore, then Governor of Virginia, commissioned Dr. John Connolly as a captain and sent him to Fort Pitt. Connolly called on the militia to meet and embody themselves as Virginia militia, which many of them did on the 25th of January, 1774.

The Pennsylvania authorities arrested Connolly, but released him. After his release he gathered a force, took possession of Fort Pitt, in the name of Virginia, and called it Fort Dunmore. On the 6th of December, 1774, Dunmore issued a new commission of the peace, and adjourned the courts of Augusta County from Staunton to Fort Dunmore. The Justices appointed were forty-two in number, among which were George Croghan, John Campbell, Dr. John Con-

nolly, Edward Ward, Thomas Smallman, Dorsey Pentecost, John Gibson, William Crawford, John Stephenson, John McCullough, John Cannon, George Vallandigham (a lineal ancestor of the late Clement L. Vallandigham, of Ohio), Silas Hedge, David Shepherd and William Goe. The first court held at Fort Dunmore was on February 21, 1775. Its first act was the admission of George Brent and George Roots as attorneys. On the next day, Simon Girty qualified as lieutenant of the militia of Pittsburgh and its dependencies. A ducking-stool was ordered to be made.

While this court\* was exercising civil and criminal jurisdiction over the Monongahela Valley, a like jurisdiction was exercised over it by a Pennsylvania court at Hanna's-Town. Over the settlers were two governments, different in princi-

\* The first Virginia court held at Fort Dunmore, was on February 21, 1775. The records, which are now before me, show that they continued to be held at that place, at any rate up to April 18, 1776. On June 29, 1776, the Convention at Richmond established the new Constitution. Then was passed an ordinance, 9 Hening, 126, "to enable the present magistrates and officers to continue the administration of justice, &c.," and it was provided that the Justices in the District of West Augusta should have power to hold a court in said district, the third Tuesday of every month "at such place as they may appoint," &c. Then after April 18, 1776, no court was held for West Augusta till in August, when the name of Fort Dunmore was dropped, the record reading, "At a court held at Pittsburgh, for the District of West Augusta, the twentieth day of August, 1776, present, &c." The court was then reorganized by a new qualification of the Justices under the new order of things; after which the first thing done was

"David Shepherd and John Cannon, gent., are appointed to Contract with some person or persons to build a house 24 by 14 with a Petition in the middle to be used for a goal at Catfishes Camp Augusta Town."

Observe, over the words "Catfishes Camp" in the original record is drawn a black line, indicating that "Augusta Town" had been substituted. The record follows with several items of business and a list of persons recommended to be added to the commission of the peace, and finally

"Ord that the court be adjourned until the third Tuesday in September next, to Catfishes Camp Augusta Town."

Again is a line drawn over "Catfishes Camp," indicating that "Augusta Town" was the second thought for the name of the new place of holding the court.

Then the records show that the Court for the District of West Augusta was held September 17, 1776, and November 19, 1776, at AUGUSTA TOWN.

On May 16, 1775, the first grand-jury was charged, consisting of the following persons: George McCullough, foreman; Oliver Miller, Bazil Brown, Richard Waller, Jacob Vanmetre, Abraham Teagarden, John Swan, Jesse Pigman, William Colvin, Josiah Wallace, Moses Williamson, John Decker, Richard McMahon, Richard McLaughlin and Daniel Cannon.—*Boyd's Crimrine.*

ple, with two sets of laws, and two sets of magistrates to enforce them. In the struggle for power scenes of civil strife were of daily occurrence. The Pennsylvania authorities seized and imprisoned the Virginia magistrates, who, in turn, seized the officers of the Pennsylvania government. So far as we can find, none of the inhabitants on the present territory of Monongalia were engaged in this struggle, which every day was drawing nearer to their few and feeble settlements.

The Revolutionary War put an end to this bitter struggle for a time. The partizans of both State governments were Whigs and patriots, and entered the Continental army in large numbers. On May 16, 1775, a meeting was held at Fort Pitt, and West Augusta pledged men and arms to the Continental army. On the same day the Pennsylvanians met at Hanna's-Town and made similar pledges.

The Virginia Convention in July, 1775, recognized the District of West Augusta as politically separate from Augusta County (but did not define its boundaries), in the following language: "The land-holders of the District of West Augusta shall be considered as a distinct county, and have the liberty of sending two delegates to represent them in general convention."\*

During the years 1775 and 1776, the following named persons made improvements on settlement-rights: In the year 1775—On Scott's Run (now Dent's Run), John Dent, James Wells, George Weaver, Josiah Haskins, Thomas Cunningham and Benjamin Wilson; on Scott's Mill Run, David Rankins, James Sterling, John Ramsey, the lesser, and David Watkins; on Indian Creek, David Burchill,

---

\* 9th Hening, p. 51.



Joseph Barker and Levi Carter; on Dunkard, Thomas Wade, George Wade, Sen. and Valentine Cooper; on Monongahela River, Jacob Hall (opposite the falls) and Philip Pindall; on Cobun's Creek, Henry Haines and N. Harris; on West's Run, Jonathan Newland; on Flag Meadow Run, John Dawson and James Walker; on Decker's Creek, William Houghland; on Robinson's Run, Abram Hendricks. In the year 1776—On Cheat River, John McFarland and Charles Donaldson; on Scott's Mill Run, William Watkins; on the Monongahela River, John Burris.

Usually, in the case of the erection or creation of any civil or political division of territory by law, the creating act declares its boundaries; but in the case of the District of West Augusta its boundaries were not defined until the passage of an act dissolving it into three new counties. This act was passed in October, 1776, by the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Virginia, and is as follows :

AN ACT for ascertaining the boundary between the county of Augusta, and the District of West Augusta, and for dividing the said district into three distinct counties,

WHEREAS, it is expedient to ascertain the boundary between the the county of Augusta and the District of West Augusta, *Be it therefore enacted by the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Virginia, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same,* That the boundary between the said district and county shall be as follows, to wit: Beginning on the Allegheny mountain between the heads of Potowmack, Cheat, and Greenbrier rivers," (said to be Haystack knob, now at the north-east corner of Pocahontas County), "thence along the ridge of mountains which divides the waters of Cheat River from those of Greenbrier, and that branch of the Monongahela River called the Tyger's (Tygart's) Valley River to Monongahela River, thence up the said river and the West Fork thereof, to Bingerman's (Bingamon) creek, on the north-west side

of said fork, thence up the said creek to the head thereof, thence in a direct line to the head of Middle Island Creek, a branch of the Ohio, and thence to the Ohio, including all the said waters of said creek, in the aforesaid district of West Augusta, all that territory lying to the northward of said boundary, and to the westward of the States of Pennsylvania and Maryland, shall be deemed, and is hereby declared, to be within the District of West Augusta."

On the waters of the Youghiogheny and territory which afterward belonged to West Augusta, Washington opened the war that led to the establishment of the American Republic. In the Ohio River, on territory which had once been a part of West Augusta, Aaron Burr planned the first great attempt at rebellion against that Republic, and mapped out his ambitious dream of a mighty western empire.



JOHN MARSHALL HAGANS.

See Page 277.





## CHAPTER VI.

### MONONGALIA COUNTY FORMATION.

1776.

Virginia in the Revolution—Creation of Monongalia, Ohio and Yohogania—Their Boundaries—The Name Monongalia—Selection of County—Seat—First Court—House Situated in Pennsylvania—First Sheriff and Clerk.

THE part played by Virginia in the Revolutionary struggle is one of which her sons may justly feel proud to the end of time. It was the magnificent eloquence of the fiery Patrick Henry, and the cry of the milder and more self-possessed Lee, which inspired the Continental Congress to action—action that “shook the cliffs of England with the thunders of the free,” and added to the map of the world Freedom’s grandest Republic, whose immortal Charter was traced by the pen of Jefferson, and whose liberty was won by the sword of Washington.

When the glory of Autumn crowned the brightness of Summer, and the thunders of battle were rolling down along the mountains and over the valleys of Virginia, freighted with disasters to the Continental armies, Virginia’s spartan band of legislators, presided over by Patrick Henry, were gathered together in the old State House at Williamsburg as the first General Assembly of the newly-declared Commonwealth of Virginia. In October they passed the act quoted in the preceding chapter, defining the boundaries of the District of West Augusta and dividing it into the

three distinct counties of Monongalia,\* Ohio, and Yohogania. The territory of Monongalia was defined in the following language (9th Hening, pp. 262-3): "All that part of the said district [of West Augusta] lying to the northward of the county of Augusta, to the westward of the meridian of the head fountain of the Potowmack, to the southward of the county of Yohogania,† and to the eastward of the county of Ohio shall be one other distinct county, and shall be called and known by the name of the county of MONONGALIA."

Thus was ushered into existence, amid the storm of war, one of the two oldest counties of north-western Virginia; and Monongalia has the proud distinction of being one

---

\* All attempts have failed to ascertain from the public records which escaped destruction at Richmond in 1865, who introduced the bill for the creation of the county, and why it was named Monongalia. Monongalia, Ohio and Yohogania must undoubtedly have been named for the Ohio, Monongahela and Youghiogheny rivers. In the earlier court records of the county which are preserved, even after 1800, the name Monongahela applied to the river, is written "Monongalia." The orthoepy and orthography of that day were not perfect; and so it would seem that the incorrect spelling and pronunciation of the name of the river would but naturally, at that time, be given to the new county created and named after it. Monongahela shared a worse fate than its associate in orthographical misfortune—Youghiogheny; for Yohogania is a misspelling but a proper pronunciation of Youghiogheny, while Monongalia is both a misspelling and miss-pronunciation of Monongahela. Various other misspellings and miss-pronunciations of Monongahela were current in early days; such as, "Monergehall," "Monongahalia," "Monegehall," etc., etc.

The meaning of the word Monongahela is somewhat obscured by different statements. The *Navigator*, published in 1821, at Pittsburgh, says that it is an Indian word, meaning "the river of the falling banks." Another account makes it mean "the river of the sliding banks." Between these two, however, there is little difference, and either comes from the peculiarity of the river in cutting under its banks and thus precipitating them into the water.

† The boundaries of Ohio and Yohogania counties are given in 9th Hening, pp. 262-3, as follows: "And to render the benefits of government, and the administration of justice, more easy and convenient to the people within the said district [West Augusta]: *Be it therefore enacted by the authority aforesaid*, That from and after the 8th day of November [1776] next ensuing all that part of said district lying within the following lines, to wit: Beginning at the mouth of Cross Creek, thence up the same to the head thereof, thence eastwardly to the nearest part of the ridge which divides the waters of the Ohio from those of the Monongahela, thence along the said ridge to the line which divides the county of Augusta from the said district, thence with the said boundary to the Ohio, thence up the same to the beginning, shall be one distinct county, and be called and known by the name of Ohio; and all that part of the said district lying to the northward of the following lines, viz.: beginning at the mouth of Cross Creek, and

among the first counties created under a republican form of government in the New World, and one whose age is equal to that of the Republic.

The act creating the county further provided "that it shall and may be lawful for the landholders of said county, qualified to vote for representatives in the General Assembly,\* to meet at the house of Jonathan Coburn [Cobun] in the said county, on the 8th of December following, then and there to choose the most convenient place for holding courts for the county in the future." Notice of the time and place of election was to be given to the landholders by the sheriff, minister and readers. The sheriff was to conduct the election. The places to be voted for were to be written down, every one in a separate column, and the name of every landholder voting written under the place for which he voted. The place receiving the most votes was to be thenceforth the place for holding courts. The poll attested by the sheriff, was to be recorded in the clerk's office of the county; but as the clerk's office was destroyed by fire in 1796, it is impossible to say whether such deposit was made or not. Most probably it was. The act contained a proviso, that if the freeholders of the county should be prevented on the 8th of December from assembling, by rain, snow or acciden-

---

running up its several courses to the head thereof, thence south-eastwardly to the nearest part of the aforesaid dividing ridge between the waters of the Monogahela and the Ohio, thence along the said ridge to the head of Ten-mile Creek, thence east to the Road leading from Cat Fish Camp to Redstone Old Fort, thence along the said road to the Monongahela River, thence crossing the said river to the said fort, thence along Dunlap's old road to Braddock's road, and with the same to the meridian of the head fountain of Potowmack, shall be one other distinct county, and be called and known by the name of Yohoganla County."

\* July, 1775, by act of convention it was declared that every free white man in the District of West Augusta, "who shall have been for one year preceding in possession of twenty-five acres of land with a house and plantation thereon, or one hundred acres without a house or plantation, claiming an estate for life at least in the said land, in his own right, or in right of his wife, shall have a vote."



tal rise of water-courses, the sheriff was to put off the election to that day week following, "and so from week to week so often as the case may happen." This act, as has been said "was both mandatory and optional." As all the county records were burned in 1796, we can not state positively that any such meeting at Jonathan Cobun's (which was about two miles east of the site of Morgantown) ever took place; but in all probability it did, as some action must have been taken to establish the courts held soon afterward on the plantation of Theophilus Phillips, near the site of New Geneva, Fayette County, Pennsylvania. Action must have been taken by the freeholders of the county in some manner, as no further action in the matter was had by the General Assembly. And if the election was held at Cobun's, we can easily account for the establishment of courts at Phillips's, from the fact that the northern portion of the county then (which is now in Fayette County, Pennsylvania) was the most populous, and hence would cast the largest vote, and thereby control the selection of the place, which would naturally be in that part of the county. Theophilus Phillips lived in Springhill Township, Fayette County, about two miles from where New Geneva now stands. His farm was about two hundred yards to the left of the present road running from Morris's Cross Roads to New Geneva. The site of his quite extensive buildings for that day still remain visible on a beautiful long knoll. There were the mansion, many outbuildings, including the negro quarters, a still-house, stables, and a large shop near the mansion which descendants of his family say was used for the court-house of Monongalia County. Swearingen and Cox's forts were situated but three or four miles away. Here courts were held as late as 1779, if not later; and tradition says that the



present village of Woodbridgetown was laid out by its founder with the view of securing for it the county-seat of Monongalia County.

James Ross, in his account of Springhill Township in Ellis's History of Fayette County, Pa., says that Col. Theophilus Phillips came with his brother-in-law, the Rev. James Dunlap, from New Jersey in 1767, and patented the tract of land ( $453\frac{1}{4}$  acres) on which the court-house stood, December 12, 1786, called "Phillips's Choice," and that he died in 1789, while *en route* from New Orleans to Philadelphia.

Owing to the destruction of the records in 1796, it is impossible to state who were the first sheriff and the first clerk of the county. Tradition in Monongalia and an account handed down in the Evans and Dent families state that Capt. John Dent was the first sheriff, and Col. John Evans the first clerk. In Fayette County a local traditional account says that a man by the name of Joseph Coombs was the first clerk. It is a fair presumption, however, that prominent men like Capt. Dent and Col. Evans, would have been selected at that day for these offices. Yet impartiality demands the submitting of both accounts.

## CHAPTER VII.

### MONONGALIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

1776-1788.

Patriotism of the Inhabitants—Virginia and Pennsylvania Recruit Troops in Monongalia—Tory Revolt—Indian Invasions—Attack on Dunkard Creek—Killing of Miller and Woodfin—Slaughter near Ft. Statler—Adventure of the Morgans—Attack on Martin's Fort—Murder of the Scott Girls—Adventure of James Scott—Correspondence of Col. Broadhead and Col. Evans—Slaughter on Doll's Run—Killing of Statler, Myers and Thomas—Thrilling Escape of Smith and Mrs. Thomas—Murder of Crawford, Wright and Elizabeth Pindall—Unprotected State of the Frontier—Capt. John Wetzel's Company—Reminiscences of Wm. Haymond.

A BRIGHT page in the history of the Monongahela Valley is the patriotic course of its inhabitants in the Revolutionary War. Its territory in dispute between Virginia and Pennsylvania, the one claiming it as part of her West Augusta District, the other asserting ownership over it as a portion of her county of Westmoreland; its inhabitants divided in their allegiance, a part yielding obedience to the authority of Virginia, and another portion supporting the jurisdiction of Pennsylvania, and each arresting and re-arresting the other before rival courts of justice established over this same territory by Virginia and Pennsylvania—in the midst of this strange struggle, threatening to culminate in bloodshed, came the news of Concord and Lexington. The breaking thunders of the Revolutionary struggle, rolling over the Chestnut Ridge and reverberating along the Monongahela Valley, awakened in every heart a sentiment

of patriotism. The partizans of Virginia and Pennsylvania met the same day—May 16, 1775—at Fort Pitt and Hanna's-Town, and pledged their support to the Continental Congress, in men and arms, against the tyranny of the mother country. We can appreciate the high and lofty spirit of patriotism that actuated them when we consider the circumstances by which they were surrounded. In the midst of a bitter struggle for the civil supremacy of the territory on which they lived; surrounded by an Indian foe ever threatening them and their families with death by torture whose horrors would make the boldest heart to quail, to support the cause of the Colonies was to leave their homes, exposed to all the savage fury of the Indians, and dare cold, hunger, thirst and death in fighting the overwhelming numbers of the greatest nation in the world. They decided, and without hesitation, to cast in their lot with their countrymen, and that decision was an act of patriotism as lofty and noble as that of Massachusetts' minute men, as glorious and self-sacrificing as that of the Whigs of Carolina—an act of patriotism that was well worthy of its distinguished recognition by Washington, who, in a dark and trying hour, declared that if the cause of American Independence went down upon the eastern sea-shore, he would retreat to the mountains of West Augusta, and there rally his shattered columns in defense of the liberties of his beloved country. It was an act of patriotism which has never been fitly chronicled upon the page of history, nor received the full measure of public admiration to which it is justly entitled.

At the meeting held at Fort Pitt or Pittsburgh for "that part of Augusta County that lies on the west side of Laurel Hill," a committee was appointed to carry out the recommendation of the Richmond Convention of March 20th,

which was to collect "so much money as shall be sufficient to purchase half a pound of gunpowder and one pound of lead, flints, and cartridge paper for every tithable person." The amount was set at two shillings and sixpence for each tithable. It was also resolved that friendship with the Indians be cultivated, and that fifteen pounds be raised for the use of John Harvie and George Rootes, deputies to the Continental Congress to represent the people on the west side of the Laurel Hill.

In June, 1775, about twenty men were recruited at Redstone Old Fort for Capt. Michael Cresap's Maryland Company, which numbered about 130 men, and joined Washington's forces near Boston. No roll of this company can be now obtained. Of the twenty men recruited at Redstone Old Fort, so near the present territory of Monongalia, it would not be unlikely that one or more may have been from what is now Monongalia.

Tradition says that Col. Zackwell Morgan and Jerry Archer served under Gates at Saratoga in Gen. Daniel Morgan's Rifle Corps, and that they enlisted in a Berkeley County Company.

Col. William Crawford,\* in the fall of 1775, raised the Seventh Virginia in the West Augusta District, which fought in the battle of Long Island, was at Trenton, and was finally transferred to the Western Department, and did

---

\* Col. William Crawford lived on the site of New Haven, opposite Connellsville, Fayette County, Pennsylvania, on the Youghiogheny River. He was born in 1732 in what is now Berkeley County, and came west of the mountains in 1763. He was appointed a justice of the peace by Pennsylvania, but in the boundary line dispute between Virginia and Pennsylvania he went with Virginia. After raising the Seventh he was commissioned Lieutenant Colonel of the Fifth, and then Colonel of the Seventh. In 1778, he held a command at Ft. Pitt. In 1782, the Sandusky expedition was projected against the Indians and the volunteers composing it elected Crawford commander of the expedition. He was captured by the Indians, and burned at the stake on the 11th of June, 1782.



garrison duty at Fort Pitt. No roll of this regiment can be obtained, but most likely some out of all the men in it were from the present territory of Monongalia.

After the erection of Monongalia, Col. Crawford raised a second regiment, the Thirteenth Virginia, which he commanded. It was generally known as the "West Augusta Regiment." It was over 500 strong, and was raised to serve on the western border in the event Indian troubles continued; if they ceased, to go wherever needed. Its service was entirely in the West, doing duty in detachments at Forts Pitt and McIntosh and along the Ohio and Allegheny rivers. Neither can a roll of this regiment be found, nor anything authentic to show how many men were in it from Monongalia County. Tradition says several.

While these two regiments were being raised by Virginia, Pennsylvania raised in the Monongahela Valley the Eight Regiment of the Pennsylvania Line, 684 strong. On the muster-rolls of the Regiment appear the names of Robert and Godfrey Kern, George Martin and Anthony Evans, but whether of Monongalia or somewhere in Pennsylvania, there is nothing to show.

Monongalia had but few settlers in 1776, and they were required to man their feeble stockade forts against attacks from Indians, and thus her militia was employed in resisting Great Britain in contending with her hired Indian allies, and as effectually as if in the Continental armies on the seaboard.

The General Assembly ordered, in June, 1776, that Monongalia furnish three captains, three first lieutenants, three second lieutenants and three ensigns, each captain recruiting twenty-eight men, each first lieutenant twenty, each second lieutenant sixteen and each ensign ten; and in

October, 1777, it ordered a draft of forty single men from Monongalia. As bounties were offered for enlistments, and as previous enlistments from the county, in the militia on the Ohio, were to be credited to the county, and as we find that the West Augusta regiments were recruited in the Monongahela Valley, it is probable that no such draft in either case was ever made.

Though frequent alarms of Indian incursions caused the settlers to seek safety in the forts during the years 1775 and 1776, yet there is no account of any Indian force attempting to enter the county during those years.

It seems that in the year 1777 a Tory\* revolt was planned in the Monongahela Valley, and tradition has it that several persons engaged in it were arrested and taken to Richmond. The General Assembly, in October, 1777, empowered the commissioners† sent by Congress to Fort Pitt to investigate the plot, to apprehend any inhabitant of Monongalia, Ohio or Yohogania engaged in it, and it is said that a Tory was arrested and ordered to Richmond under guard of a trio of the Morgans, and that he was drowned in Cheat River, near the Dunkard Bottom, by the upsetting of the boat in which the party was crossing this stream. The settlers, according to the tradition, neither supposed the upsetting to have been accidental nor considered this disposition of the traitor wrong, as they were loath to spare able-bodied and brave men from home, with the Indians swarming on the border.

---

\*A Tory was one who, during the Revolutionary struggle, favored the claims of Great Britain against the Colonies, and hence was considered a traitor by the Colonists.

† Samuel Washington, Gabriel Jones and Joseph Reed.

In July, 1777, Indians appeared in force on Dunkard Creek in the north-western part of the county. Capt. John Minor, on the 14th of that month at 8 o'clock, writes as follows from Fort Statler to Col. Zackwell Morgan :

"This minute Alexander Clegg came in great haste, who escaped the shot of a number of Indians. While we were getting ready to go after them John March and Jacob Jones came in, and say that they think they saw at least twenty, and followed them, but they escaped. The Indians fired at Jacob Farmer's house. Two men and a boy were killed, a young woman and two children missing. It is supposed that he [she ?] is killed, and Nathan Wirley [Worley] and two of Jacob Jones's children,\* and a daughter of Farmer's. We shall march after them in less than an hour. The truth may be relied on."

The pursuit was fruitless.

On the 19th of July, 1777, Richard Ashcraft and Thomas Carr, two of a company of spies, made oath before James Chew, a magistrate, that they discovered, on the evening of the 17th, the tracks of seven or eight Indians on the head waters of Buffalo Creek, apparently going toward the "Monongahalia" River. There is no account of these Indians having done any mischief.

On the 20th of the same month, William Cross and the Rev. John Corbly wrote from Corbly's Fort (Greene County, Pa.) to Col. Morgan, for amunition and an order for flour to Wilson's or Hardin's mill.

During the summer of 1778, a large body of Indians penetrated to Cobun's Creek, "and were," says the "Border Warfare," "making their way, as was generally supposed, to

---

\* The names of the Jones children, it is asserted upon good authority, were William and Nancy. They were kept by the Indians five years. William came back and died, at the age of nearly 100 years, near Grafton. Nancy married in Canada. William Jones said two of the stoutest Indians in the tribe, on learning of David Morgan's fight with and killing of the two Indians, near Prickett's Fort, swore an oath to kill Morgan or never return. They went on a trip to find Morgan, but as they never came back, the Indians supposed they were killed by the Morgans.



a fort not far from Morgantown, when they fell in with a party of whites, returning from the labors of the corn-field, and then about a mile from Coburn's Fort. The Indians had placed themselves upon each side of the road leading to the fort, and from their covert fired on the whites, before they were aware of danger. John Woodfin being on horseback, had his thigh broken by a ball, which killed his horse and enabled them to catch him easily. Jacob Miller was shot through the abdomen, and soon overtaken, tomahawked and scalped. The others escaped to the fort. Woodfin was afterwards found on a considerable eminence overlooking the fort, tomahawked and scalped."

William Haymond, Jr., in a letter written in 1843, says: "While living there [Kern's Fort] Cobun's Fort was burnt by the Indians. I was at it while on fire. How it happened that I was suffered to go, I can not tell. Miller and Woodfin were killed on Miller's place, three miles from Kern's Fort. While we were there they were brought into the fort on poles, having their feet and hands tied, the poles running between them. I remember this perfectly."

There are other accounts of this sad affair, differing in the details. Mrs. Matilda Hall, a grand-daughter of Thomas Miller and a daughter of Thomas Miller, Jr., who is now an aged woman, says that Thomas Miller was plowing, and had set his gun down. An Indian crept up and shot Miller with it, who ran into the woods, but was overtaken and killed. Miller was accompanied from Cobun's Fort by his brother-in-law, John Woodfield, and his son, Thomas Miller, Jr., who escaped to the woods and hid in a pile of brush. The Indians pursuing them turned back when the others raised a yell upon overtaking Miller. They thus escaped. Woodfield was killed some years afterward by the Indians. Capt.



O. P. Jolliffe says that Thomas Miller (who was his maternal grandfather) and two of his children were attacked by the Indians. To secure him they allowed the children to escape. They caught Miller and tomahawked and scalped him, propping the body up by forks against a large beech tree, said to be still standing with Miller's initials and the date of his death cut in the bark.

The next appearance of the savages was on Dunkand Creek, and near to Statler's Fort. The "Border Warfare's" description of it is as follows:

"They [the Indians] lay in ambush on the road-side, awaiting the return of the men who were engaged at work, in some of the neighboring fields. Towards evening the men came on, carrying with them some hogs which they had killed for the use of the fort people, and on approaching where the Indians lay concealed were fired on and several fell. Those who escaped injury from the first fire, returned the shot, and a severe action ensued. But so many of the whites had been killed before the savages exposed themselves to view, that the remainder were unable long to sustain the unequal contest. Overpowered by numbers, the few who were still unhurt, fled precipitately to the fort, leaving eighteen of their companions dead in the road. These were scalped and mangled by the Indians in a most shocking manner, and lay some time before the men in the fort, assured of the departure of the enemy, went out and buried them."

This brief account is all that we have been able to find of this ambuscade and terrible slaughter.

There was published in the *Monongalia Mirror*, in 1855, by Joseph H. Powell, an account of an Indian adventure by the Morgans, which he states was related to him by James Morgan, one of the actors. It was as follows: James Morgan, a boy 10 years old, and Levi his brother, aged 15, set out from the site of Morgantown to visit Prickett's Fort.

Their father, Col. Zackwell Morgan, accompanied them a part of the way. Tying his horse near Booth's Creek, he helped the boys across the stream. Looking back he saw an Indian standing by his horse. Levi shot the Indian, but the discharge of the gun frightened the horse, which broke loose and ran home. Col. Morgan made a raft and descended the Monongahela River as the quickest way of getting home. He was fired at by an Indian while on his way, but was not struck. The boys pushed on till near the site of Smithtown, where they came on the body of Thomas Stone, who had been shot and scalped that day. He had come from Redstone Old Fort with Robert Ferrill and James West, to look out lands. On White Day Creek Levi shot a Wyandotte Indian who was in the act of crossing that stream on a log. The boys were now afraid to cross the stream, and worked their way down to the mouth of the creek, where they discovered a canoe with three Indians and two white women and a child in it. They would have fired on the Indians, but their guns had gotten wet in a rain-storm which had been raging for two hours, and would not go off. The Indians afterward took shelter under the cliffs of the creek on the Marion County side, and after inhumanly abusing their prisoners, lay down to sleep. In the night a large rock over them gave way and fell, crushing into a shapeless mass alike the red demons and their tortured victims.

The next Indian attack of which there is any account, was made in June, 1779, at Martin's Fort on Crooked Run, in the northern part of the county, and on the west side of the Monongahela River. It is related in the "Border Warfare" as follows :

"The greater part of the men having gone forth early to their farms, the women were engaged in milking the cows outside the gate, and the men who had been left behind were loitering around. The Indians (who were lying hid around the fort) rushed forward, and killed and made prisoners of ten of them. James Stewart, James Smalley and Peter Crouse were the only persons who fell, and John Shiver and his wife, two sons of Stewart, two sons of Smalley and a son of Crouse were carried into captivity. According to their statement upon their return, there were thirteen Indians in the party which surprised them. Instead of retreating with their prisoners, they remained at a little distance from the fort till night, when they put the captives in a waste house near, under custody of two of the savages, while the remaining eleven went to see if they could not succeed in forcing an entrance at the gate. The dogs were shut out at night, and the approach of the Indians exciting them to bark freely, gave notice of impending danger, in time for them to avert it. The savages returned to the house in which the prisoners were confined, and moved off with them to their towns."

In August, 1779, some men were mowing for Capt. David Scott, near the site of Granville. Two of his daughters, Phebe and Fanny, started from where he lived, at the mouth of Pike Run, to carry dinner to the men. Capt. Scott had intended to accompany them, but a man came and detained him longer than he expected. He had told the girls to go on, and he would overtake them. Presently he heard the report of a gun. Hastening across the river in the direction whence the sound came, he proceeded rapidly up the path toward the meadow, and when he arrived near where James Hawthorn now lives, about a mile below Hamilton, he found Phebe, not far from the path, murdered and scalped, but Fanny could not be found. The Captain, hoping that she was a prisoner, went to Fort Pitt and engaged a friendly Indian to ascertain where she was and to prevail on the



Indians to ransom her. Before his return some of his neighbors were drawn to a spot some distance from the path where the girls were attacked, by buzzards hovering over it, and found the body of Fanny half eaten and too much decayed to be removed; so a grave was dug and she was buried where she was killed.

The "Border Warfare" states that the girls were captured on the path, but descendants of the family say they fled into the woods and were taken where they were killed.

Not long after this occurrence, James Scott, a son of Capt. David Scott, a boy fifteen or sixteen years old, after trimming some apple trees near the site of Granville, started home on a road or path. When on the top of the steep hill where the Hamilton or "Jimtown" school-house stands, three or four Indians sprang out and grasped the rein of his horse. The horse sprang forward and tore loose, and ran down the hill to the river. The Indians fired at the retreating boy. Several shot (or a bullet according to another account) went through his hat and cut the skin off the back of his head. He fell on his horse's neck. The horse swam the river and carried him safely home. In addition to this account by the descendants of the Scott family of James Scott's adventure, William Haymond says:

"Brother John and a man named Lough, with some others, followed the Indians, probably on Indian Creek above Morgantown. Lost the trail. They returned home, except Lough who went further in search of a horse he had lost. Some time after, while on his horse, he saw an Indian on horse-back riding towards him. He raised his gun and presented it. Another Indian shot at him and passed a ball through his arm between the wrist and elbow and through the arm between the elbow and shoulder and in the side. The bullet lodged in the skin back of the side. Lough dropped his gun, wheeled his horse, and got safe home."





WILLIAM PRICE.  
See Page 287.



In 1779, from a letter from Col. Daniel Broadhead at Fort Pitt to Col. John Evans, it appears that Col. Broadhead had made a requisition for militia from Monongalia to go on a tour to Fort Lauren's on the Tuscarawas, a branch of the Muskingum River, but countermanded the order for want of provisions and because of Col. Evans's statement that the Monongalia frontier was daily threatened by Indians. On the 11th of March, 1780, Col. Broadhead wrote to Col. Evans that he could furnish him no aid in subsisting or paying the men to be ordered to the stations on the Monongalia frontier by Col. Evans. Col. Broadhead, in a letter of the 9th of May, wrote Col. Evans to hasten "planting and sowing the summer crop," to draft the militia for two months, and have them at Fort Henry by the 4th of June. On the 20th of May he wrote that he could not secure sufficient provisions to subsist the troops, and for the Monongalia militia not to march until further notice. On July 31st, he wrote again postponing his expedition and requesting Col. Evans to meet the lieutenants of the other counties at his quarters on the 16th of August, to consult on measures to be adopted for the defense of the frontier settlements.

The Indians again appeared in August, 1780, and Col. Daniel Broadhead, in a letter dated August 18th, wrote to Gen. George Washington, that "the Lieutenant of Monongalia County informs me that ten men were killed on Friday last above the Forks of Cheat. They were quite off their guard when the Indians attacked them, and made no resistance." The "Forks of Cheat" was a term used to designate the junction of Cheat with the Monongahela, and also the country between them for some distance from the junction.

As there is no account of any such slaughter on the east side of the Monongahela, this must have occurred on the west side. The only account that we have of any Indian slaughter near the "Forks of Cheat" on the west side is that of a party of men which was attacked at the mouth of Doll's Run. Several were taken prisoners and four killed by Indians, over thirty strong. John Statler and James Piles were two of the four men killed. All accounts agree in this, but then widely diverge. Zachariah Piles, a boy of 16, swam Doll's Run after being shot in the heel, and escaped. His son, Riley, and his daughter, Mrs. Hannah Sines, say that the white men were engaged in moving some people into Fort Statler, or were on their way to do so, when the Indians captured James Troy and one Hiley and one Shoemaker. Another version of the affair, from trustworthy persons, is to the effect that the party of white men were going for corn which had been raised up Doll's Run. That they were going for hogs, that they were engaged in making a trough, and that six men were killed instead of four, is the effect of three other accounts. While all the accounts are conflicting as to the number of white men and the object of their trip, they agree upon the locality, and that from four to six were killed and some captured, by twenty-five or thirty Indians, who had surprised them. The "Border Warfare" is silent about this occurrence. It is most likely that this was the fatal surprise that Col. Evans reported to Col. Broadhead, just as he heard it from the first runner who came in from Ft. Statler. Ten men likely being missing when those of the company that escaped got back to the fort, they would report them all killed. Each account of the affair stated is claimed to have been given by one or more of the survivors of the affair.



On Washington's Birthday, some time between 1830 and 1840, two volunteer military companies—one from Greene County, Pa., and the other from Monongalia County—took up the bones of the murdered men\* where they were buried on the run, and re-interred them in Core's graveyard with the honors of war.

A traditional account says that Joseph Statler and a man by the name of Myers were out one day from Statler's Fort, on Jake's Run, and heard a noise which they supposed to be the gobble of a turkey. Some old men with them said the noise proceeded from Indians. Notwithstanding this warning, they determined to go in pursuit, and were shot and scalped.

About this time, William Thomas and another man by the name of Smith were drawing rails on a branch of Dunkard Creek, when Indians fired on them. Thomas was struck and ran and hid in some bushes, where he was found dead two or three days afterward. Smith ran to the house and called Mrs. Thomas; and they had fled but a few yards when she thought of her baby in the cradle. Smith ran back to the house and secured it, and they escaped.

During 1780 and 1781, the commander at Fort Pitt sent parties up the Monongahela Valley to buy, if possible, and if not, to take, cattle and supplies for the army.†

---

\* Still other accounts of this fatal surprise are in existence, besides the ones given. Of these accounts not mentioned at all in the above description, some are mixed with the attack on Ft. Martin, and others bear in their statement the stamp of the impossibility of their correctness, and others again did not stand the test of a careful examination of being probable or even possible.

† The following receipt was found among the papers of Col. Wm. McCleary: "Rec'd, March the 23d, 1780, of William McCleary, Three thousand Dollars by the Order of Colo. John Evans, which sum was deposited in his hands for Purchasing Provisions for the use of the militia in actual service on the Frontiers of Monongalia County, Wm. MINOR." Minor was the commander of Ft. Statler.

In the spring of 1781, Thomas Pindall, who lived a mile or so from Harrison's Fort, went to the fort one day at a time when the larger part of the immediate neighborhood had gathered there for safety, and induced his brother-in-law, John Harrison, and two young surveyors from Eastern Virginia, named Crawford and Wright, to return home with him. Some time after going to bed, the women waked Pindall and told him they had heard a noise several times like some one whistling on a charger, and being apprehensive of Indians, wanted to go to the fort. The men listened but heard nothing, and concluded that the women had heard nothing but the blowing of the wind. Nothing more was heard until morning, when the men arose and Pindall went to the woods in search of his horses, and John Harrison and the surveyors went to the spring above the house to wash. Indians concealed behind a pile of logs, fired three shots at them. Crawford and Wright fell dead, and Harrison, who was standing between them, fled and succeeded in reaching the fort. The women, hearing the crack of the guns, sprang out of bed and fled toward the fort. The Indians pursued them, and just a few yards from where John M. Garlow's dwelling-house now stands they overtook Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Pindall, a very beautiful woman possessing a very long and luxurious suit of hair. No plea for mercy was entertained, and she was murdered and scalped upon the spot. Her companion in flight, Rachel Pindall, succeeded in reaching the fort. The Indians immediately retreated, and when Thomas Pindall came in with his horses and saw the two surveyors lying by the spring he thought they had tied red handkerchiefs around their heads and were trying to play a trick on him.

He spoke to them, saying, "Boys, you can't fool me;" but coming nearer, he saw their heads were red with their life-blood.\*

William Davies, Secretary of War of Virginia, in a letter written April 12, 1782, to Gen. Irvine at Fort Pitt, asks the loan of 200 or 300 pounds of amunition for the people of Monongalia, and said: "The incursions of the Indians into the county of Monongalia and the number of inhabitants they have killed, have induced the government [Virginia] to order a company from Hampshire [County] to march to their relief. The defense of these people being a Continental as well as a State object, I have desired Col. Evans to maintain a correspondence with you." Gen. Irvine's letter of April 20th to Gov. Harrison of Virginia, stated that he was unable to detach Continental troops to protect the Virginia border, and that Col. Evans had written him that he had only 300 effective men to guard a frontier of eighty miles, and asked assistance in men, arms and ammunition. Gov. Harrison ordered a company of militia from Hampshire to march to Monongalia. They were to be relieved by a company formed in Rockingham and Augusta. These, with some other troops ordered to Tygart's Valley, in all seventy men, were to be under Col. Evans's direction, and all the Virginia militia on the Western border were to be under Gen. Irvine. Col. Evans reported to Gen. Irvine on June 30th, as follows:

"The enemy are frequently in our settlements, murdering; and we are situated in so scattering a manner that we are not able to assist one another in time of need. There are the Horse-shoe, Tyger's Valley, West Fork, Dunker's bottom and where I live (near

---

\* The above description of this murder was given the writer by Mrs. Rebecca John, a niece of Mrs. Elizabeth Pindall.



Morgantown) to defend; and in the whole we have not more than 300 militia fit for duty. Those settlements are a very great distance apart, and no one settlement able to furnish men to the relief of the others. And another article we are destitute of is provision. We have it not amongst us. The company from Hampshire I have stationed at Tyger's Valley, Horse-shoe and West Fork. I have got a small supply of ammunition from the government."

Gen. Irvine in his reply, July 16th, stated that he was then "straightened in all respects. As to provision it is not in the country;" but that all provision for the army was furnished by contractors, and that if Col. Evans could find a responsible person willing to supply provisions he (Gen. Irvine) would contract with him. There is nothing to show whether such contract was ever made or not, but the military outposts were kept up for several succeeding years, and Ranger companies and companies of scouts were continually on the frontiers of Monongalia, but the burning of the county records in 1796 destroyed all the muster-rolls of these companies.\*

In 1782, in Monongalia 100 pounds of tobacco was paid for the scalp of a wolf under six months old, and 200 pounds for one over that age.

---

\* The following paper is in the possession of the West Virginia Historical Society:

"A pay abstract of Capt. John Whitzell's [Wetzel] company of Rangers Monongahala County under command of Col. Daniel McFarland. Ranging in Monongahala and Ohio counties from the 22nd day of April to the 25th July 1778 both days included:

"John Whitzell, Capt.; Wm. Crawford, Lieut.; John Madison, ensign; Peter Miller, sergeant; Christian Copley, sergeant.

"John Six, Sam'l Brown, Lewis Bonnell, Jacob Teusbaugh, Joseph, Morris, Benj. Wright, Wm. Hall, Phil. Nicholas, John Nicholas, Henry Yoho, John Duncan, Thos. Hargis, John Province, Jr., Henry Franks, Nicholas Crouser, Jacob Teusbaugh, John Six, Abram Eastwood, Conrad Hur, Martin Whitzell, Enoch Enochs, Jacob Riffie, Valentine Lawrence, John Andreuer, John Smith, Wm. Gardiner, David Casto, Joseph Yeager, Phil. Catt, Geo. Catt, Joseph Coone, Matthias Riffie, Jacob Spangler, Peter Goosey, Philip Barker."

This company was raised in what is now Washington County, Pennsylvania. In what part of Monongalia they served can not be ascertained.



William Haymond, in his letters\* written in 1846, says his father "was preparing to go into the Revolutionary Army when news came that peace was made. They had a great rejoicing meeting on the occasion in Morgantown." But peace on the seaboard, while it gave them political freedom, was not peace on the western frontier, still menaced by Indian war-parties.

---

\* We extract from these letters the following :

"I recollect brother John and myself, with Prince and Silder [horses] went to Ruble's mill in Pennsylvania, eleven miles; stayed all night. Next morning when on our horses to start for home, Ruble or some other person brought each of us a piece of light bread spread with butter. This I thought such a great feast that I have it in my mind to this day."

"While living in said fort [Kern's] we had the smallpox in the natural way. Two children I think were all that died. However, my father lost six or seven negroes there. It is said they were poisoned. We boys would go on what was called the hog-back near the fort to hunt. We used the bow and arrow, and were very good at shooting with them. Once all in the [fort] yard, one shot up an arrow nearly straight. It fell and struck through the wrist of either Capt. John Evans or one of the Wilsons. It was hard to draw it out."

Indian alarms were frequent after his father had left the fort. One he describes as follows: "A man reported seeing an Indian; the men ran out [of a house] with their guns, but no Indian. On examining, it was found that he had seen a dogwood which some person had cut, and a red substance had oozed out of it. Often the Indians killed or took prisoners in three or four miles of us."

## CHAPTER VIII.

### CLOSE OF THE INDIAN WARS.

1783-1792.

The Frontier Cabin—The Early Settlers—A Coward's Courage Tested—Washington's Visit—Capture of Dawson—An Indian Party Killed—Attack on the Cleggs and Murder of the Hand-suckers—Adventures of two Boys and of Col. John Evans—Indian Campaigns—Monongalians in Them—Levi Morgan—List of Taxable Persons in 1786—Murder of the First County Surveyor.

WE come now to consider the closing of the Indian wars with the whites. Before doing this, however, let a glance be taken at the life, habits, customs and manners of the early settlers.

The settlers usually came bringing all their worldly store—consisting of the bare necessities of life—on pack horses. After arriving at their destination, the first thing did was the selection of a cabin-site. This selection was always determined by a good spring of water; and hence the cabin was almost always found in a hollow. Now trees were felled and cut into logs to build the cabin. This done, a day was set for the “raising,” and every one within five or six miles was notified. The neighbors turned out *en masse*; and the round logs (sometimes they were hewn) were rapidly placed in position. At each corner was an expert hand with an ax to saddle and notch down the logs so low that they would come nearly together. The usual height was one story—sometimes a story and a half. The gable was made with logs gradually shortened up to the top. The roof of clap-boards was now placed on and secured by

heavy weight-poles. The puncheon door was swung on wooden hinges, and a puncheon floor laid of slabs placed down with the hewed side up, and fastened with wooden pins driven through holes bored at each end and down into the heavy sleepers. At a convenient height in the side of the cabin, an aperture was made by leaving out part of a log, and this space was filled with a few panes of glass placed lengthwise, or paper greased with hog's lard was substituted, to let in the light, while here and there a loop-hole was made so that the cabin might be converted into a fort in case of attack by Indians. A door-way was cut through one of the walls, and split or hewed pieces called door-cheeks, reaching from the bottom to the top of the opening, were pinned to the ends of the logs with wooden pins. A wood latch was placed on the inside of the door. To this latch was attached a leather string, which was placed through a hole in the door four or five inches above the latch. By pulling on this string from the outside, and thus lifting the latch, admittance was gained to the cabin. The inmates made themselves secure in the night season by pulling in the string. The interstices or cracks between the logs were closed with mud. The larger cracks or chinks were first partly closed with split sticks before the mud was applied. The building was generally completed without the use of a single nail. To the cabin was added a stone-chimney, extending nearly across one end of the house, with a hearth of such ample dimensions as to accommodate a back-log of such size, that a horse was often required to draw it into the cabin in front of the fire-place, into which it would be rolled with hand-spikes. The cabin up and floored, the crowd at the "raising" would assemble before the door and while away

the time till supper, by indulging in feats of strength and dexterity. Supper would consist of corn-bread and a fine array of venison, bear-meat and wild turkey. The remainder of the day till nightfall would be passed away with foot-races, trials of skill with the rifle, lifting at a great rock, friendly wrestles, etc. At dusk the settlers would scatter to their homes, carrying with them their trusty rifles—inseparable companions in those days of lurking and blood-thirsty Indians. The furnishing of the cabin was quickly accomplished. Blocks with legs inserted, answered for stools and chairs; and for wash-tubs, soap-barrels and the like, troughs were used. The table was often two slabs securely fastened on stout pieces driven into the wall, and supported at their other ends by rude legs. Wood plates were to be seen; and the table that could afford a full set of pewter plates and spoons was thought to be something elegant. Their bedstead in many cases was but “rails or poles kept up by forked sticks and cross sticks in the wall.” Over the door-way laid the indispensable rifle on two wooden hooks, probably taken from a dogwood bush, and pinned to a log of the wall. Along the wall would hang divers garments. Entering the house, often the first thing that greeted your gaze was the loom upon which the women wove the home-made clothing of that day, called linsey—a warm and lasting cloth made of flax and wool. Beside the loom stood the spinning-wheel. During the day the door of the cabin stood open to afford light; and at night, through the winter, light was emitted from the fire-place, where huge logs were kept burning. Candles and lamps of rude manufacture were used. The candles were usually made of tallow, but sometimes of beeswax and tallow, and occasionally lard was added to the compound. These can-



dles were called "dips," being made without molds, by simply dipping the wicks of twisted rags or flax into the melted tallow. Several wicks would be attached to a stick and thus simultaneously immersed, then lifted and placed where the adhering tallow would quickly cool. While these cooled others were dipped, and this process had to be repeated many times before the candles were large enough for use. The melted tallow was usually poured into a kettle of boiling water, on top of which it floated, and this gave the depth necessary for forming the candles. The Germans from Pennsylvania brought with them a curious iron lamp in which lard was used. A very common substitute for a lamp in those early days was a saucer filled with lard, in which a twisted rag wick was placed. Sometimes a broken tea cup was used, or a large turnip scraped out and filled with lard. In some localities pine knots were used.

A single room generally served the purposes of kitchen, dining-room, sitting-room, bed-room and parlor. In most families there were from six to ten children, who, with their parents, were crowded into this one room. In one corner was the father and mother's bed, and under it the trundle-bed for the smaller children. The larger children lodged in the loft, which they reached by a ladder in another corner; and sometimes they made tracks to and from their beds in the snow driven through the crevices by the wind. Often in the winter would they awake to find their beds covered with snow. Sometimes, as the family increased, an addition was built to the cabin, and another room added.

The settler cleared out a patch for corn, planted it, built his bear pens, and spent every spare moment in the forest hunting, as meat was to be his principal food until he could clear out his patch into a field large enough to provide him

with a crop sufficient to supply his needs. A harrow with wooden teeth, and a rude plow roughly fashioned, were used for the cultivation of this field, and no thought given to any means for the preservation of its fertility. It was counted for so many crops; and, by the time exhausted, another would be cleared out to take its place. When the corn was raised (for wheat was not thought of), it was necessary to prepare it for the table. There were no mills, and it was placed in the hominy block and pounded with a pestle. When too soft for this, the ears were rubbed over a tin grater of a concave form, nailed to a block or board, on which the meal fell. This was improved by the introduction of the hand mill, which consisted of two stones placed in a hoop provided with a spout for the discharge of the meal. A beam was attached to an upright piece fastened into the upper stone, and two persons could labor at the same time, in turning the mill. Persons came from a distance to grind on them. They tanned the hides of animals with the brains of the animals; and had a trough sunk in the ground for tanning their leather, which was effected by the use of bark, ashes and tallow. This made a very coarse though very substantial article. Every man had to be his own blacksmith, carpenter and shoemaker.

These settlers were a hardy, fearless folk. Their manners, though not polished, were open and frank. Jealous of their honor and proud of their word, he who impugned the one, or doubted the other, had to answer for his temerity at the point of blows. A fight was the arbitrament of any trouble that could not easily be settled. No unfair advantage was suffered to be taken by either party, and the fight continued till one of the contestants being satisfied with the hammering he was receiving from his adversary, would cry

out "Enough," when his assailant would desist, and the matter ended. There was no after-talk of knives, pistols and slungshots, or planning of a cowardly attack by the beaten party upon his opponent. To "receive the lie," without giving a blow in exchange, was to be looked upon as a coward by every one. They used no flattery, practiced no deceit, and were kind, generous and hospitable. Crossing his threshold, the settler gave you a cordial welcome, standing before you with his tastefully fringed hunting shirt, deer-skin breeches, substantial moccasins, and coon-skin cap, tall and well proportioned in form, with a sun-tanned but honest and intelligent face, and a fearless eye. During this early period, the settlers had nothing but furs with which to procure iron and salt. Leaving home with a pack horse heavily laden, they crossed the mountains by bridle-paths to the South Branch and Winchester, to dispose of their furs. It took several days to perform the journey there and back. They encamped at night in the mountains with their pack-saddles for pillows, and sank to sleep amid the howling of the wolves around and the scream of the panther in the distance. On their return, when approaching their homes, they dreaded to look towards them, lest a pile of ashes might greet their gaze, showing that the Indians had been there, and murdered their families and burned their cabins.

Capt. John Evans, generally called Capt. Jack Evans, about the year 1783, was in command of a company at the Old Station Spring. A coward in the company was tried by a pretended Indian attack, made by four or five of the company. He broke and ran back into the settlements and gave an alarm, that a large force of Indians were coming,



and had killed every one at the Station. The settlers on the west side of the Monongahela River crossed over at different places. Margaret, wife of Capt. John Dent, being alone, left home on the alarm and rode to the river. Finding no one there, she swam her horse across in the night to give the alarm at her father's, Col. John Evans's.

Gen. George Washington, in 1784, when on the Monongahela River examining the country to ascertain the feasibility of cutting a canal from the Potomac across to any of the tributary waters of the Monongahela, passed up the river to Col. John Evans's, and thence rode out into the vicinity of the Pierpont Church, to where Col. Samuel Hanway kept the land office of the county. After examining the land-books he rode back to Col. Evans's and stayed all night in a house still standing, and which is preserved by the Evans family on account of Washington's staying over night in it. Probably, if some of the choicest tracts of land had not been patented at that time, Washington might have taken them up and become a landholder in Monongalia.

About 1785 or 1786, one mile north of the site of Cassville, a boy by the name of William Dawson was captured by Indians while harrowing in a field. He wore a long linen gown. An old Indian and two Indian boys about Dawson's age, came along. The Indian sent the boys over to take Dawson, and laughed at the hard fight they had in doing it. They took the mare Dawson was harrowing with, and above where Brown's mill is, shot her because she neighed so loudly for her colt. Dawson was a prisoner till Wayne's treaty, when he was given up, and came back. This is the



account given by Elizabeth, the wife of Nathan Johnson, to ex-Sheriff John T. Fleming. Mrs. Johnson, who was an intelligent woman, was well acquainted with Dawson. There is a traditional account which differs somewhat from the above, in some of the particulars, claimed to have been derived from Dawson.

There is also a traditional account of George Tucker and James O'Neil pursuing and killing a party of Indians who had murdered a family by the name of Hutchinson. All the family were killed except a young woman, whom they were carrying off into captivity. The last of this Indian party was killed on the headwaters of Dunkard Creek, and the young woman rescued. The white men were aided by a dog which was trained to seize an Indian by the throat and kill him.

The final struggle between the Indian and the white man for the territory of Monongalia County as now bounded, occurred towards the close of the month of June in 1791. The "Chronicles of Border Warfare" says :

"Early in the morning, as Mr. Clegg, Mr. Handsucker, and two of Handsucker's sons were engaged at work in a corn field near the house, they were shot at by some concealed savages, and Handsucker was wounded and soon overtaken. Clegg and Handsucker's sons ran toward the house, and the former entering it, defended it for a while ; but confident that he would soon be driven out by fire, he surrendered on condition that they would spare his life and that of his little daughter with him. The boys passed the house, but were taken by some of the savages who were also concealed in the direction in which they ran, and who had just made captive Mrs. Handsucker and her infant. They then plundered and set fire to the house, caught the horses and made off with the prisoners, leaving one of their company, as usual, to watch after their retreat.

"When the firing was first heard, Mrs. Clegg being some distance

from the house, concealed herself in the creek, under some projecting bushes, until everything became quiet. She then crept out, but perceiving the Indian who had remained near the burning house, she took to flight; and he having at the same time discovered her, ran in pursuit. She was so far in advance, and ran so well, that the savage despairing of overtaking her, raised his gun and fired as she ran. The ball just grazed the top of her shoulder, but not impeding her flight, she got safely off. Mr. Handsucker, his wife and child, were murdered on the dividing ridge between Dunkard and Fish creeks. Mr. Clegg, after some time, got back, and upon the close of the Indian war, ransomed his two daughters."

William Minor, a man eighty-five years old in 1882, stated to the writer that his maternal grandfather, Alexander Clegg, after surrendering to the Indians, told them there were sixty dollars in silver in the burning house, and they sent one of their number back to get it; that this Indian perceived Margaret Clegg and gave chase, firing and wounding her slightly in the shoulder; that she escaped to Baldwin's Block-house, which stood near the site of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Blacksville; that Alexander Clegg, through the intercession of Simon Girty, was allowed to come home and bring his oldest daughter, Peggy, but had to leave Susan (afterwards wife of Samuel Minor and mother of Wm. Minor); that Clegg sent back to Girty for the Indians, as he had promised, a rifled gun and a sum of money, and Susan was sent home. The Handsuckers, it is said, were taken by the Indians some distance into what is now Wetzel County, and there killed.

Thus, in the Dunkard Valley, was shed the last blood of the white man in winning the soil of Monongalia County from the dominion of the Indian, after a bloody struggle of many long and perilous years.\*

---

\* As late as 1801 we find that munitions of war, for use against the Indians, were in Monongalia. On the 11th of July the following letter was written to Col. William



WAITMAN W. HOUSTON.

SEE PAGE 347.





There is an account handed down on Stewart's Run, that about 1790, or later, William, a son of John Stewart, and another boy, both about fourteen years of age, were pursued by Indians while they were returning from mill on Scott's Mill Run. The militia turned out, among whom were Joseph Barker, and Peter Hess, and went in pursuit of the Indians, finding their camp fires on the head of Scott's Mill Run, but failing to overtake them. The Indians made good their retreat, with two prisoners captured on Scott's Mill Run.\*

Campaigns were projected by the whites against the Indians, to protect the frontier from their ravages; and in 1781, Gen. George Rodgers Clark, who had his headquarters at Wheeling, visited the Monongahela Valley to raise troops for an Indian campaign, a part of which was the ill-fated Col. Lochrey command. In 1781-2, Col. David Williamson led two campaigns; and later in 1782, Col. Crawford's disastrous expedition occurred. Gen. Harmar, in 1790, led another expedition, and was defeated. In all these campaigns we have no account of any Monongalia militia or soldiers, but undoubtedly there were some of her adventurous spirits in them, as her spies and scouts were doing duty across the Ohio River.

---

McCleary from the War Department: "I thank you for your favor of the 1st inst., and request that you will have the lead, the property of the United States in your possession, sent to Isaac Craig, Esq., Store-keeper at Pittsburgh, by the first safe opportunity, and transmit his receipt therefor to this Department.

"Your obedient servant, H. DEARBORN."

\* Capt. ("Jack") John Evans used to relate an adventure with Indians when he was a boy eight or ten years old. His father's cabin was stockaded, and a family by the name of Johnson, living near the Monongahela River, during an alarm of Indians, came to Evans's for safety. Capt. John was sent down to Johnson's to get a horse left behind. He found some eggs there, which he placed in a smouldering log-heap, and went around a high cleared knoll to look for the horse. Coming back to the log-heap he saw Indian tracks in the ashes, and knew that they were on his trail coming round the knob. He ran and succeeded in getting away. The Indians took the horse, and tying a prisoner by the name of Walls on its back, made it swim the river at Granville. The Indians crossed on a raft. Walls escaped afterwards, and told how the Indians found the eggs and followed the boy's track.

In 1791, Gen. St. Clair organized the expedition which met with such signal defeat on the 4th of November, 1791. In this expedition as scouts were Levi Morgan and James Pindall, while in the ranks as regular soldiers were James and "Mod" Morgan, with others of Monongalia whose names are lost. Levi Morgan shot an Indian while in the act of shooting "Mod;" and in the retreat, when his brother James gave out, "Mod" declared that no Indian should ever kill a brother of his, and drew his tomahawk over James as though he would kill him, which had the desired effect of rousing James to another effort to flee. The next day after the retreat, when all the men were stiff and sore, Levi engaged in various feats of dexterity to show how little effect the terrible retreat had had on him. In Wayne's campaign Levi Morgan was again with the army as a scout and spy, and others from Monongalia were in that army.

Levi Morgan was a leading spirit among the many bold and adventurous scouts and Indian fighters of Monongalia. Small in stature for that day, he was possessed of wonderful muscular strength, and though cool and cautious in wood-craft and war-craft, yet he was fearless of all danger in time of battle. From his reticence and utter disregard of fame, he has never occupied the place in frontier history to which his feats of daring entitle him.

The following list of persons having taxable property in Monongalia County in 1786, consisting of tithables, horses and cattle, as attested by John Evans, Clerk, and J. Pendleton, Auditor, was found among the papers of Col. William McCleary, and furnished us by Mr. John J. Brown:

James Dunn,	James Snodgrass,	Benj. Whitson,
Zacquill Morgan, Jr.,	Jacob Pritchett, Jr.,	Calder Haymond,
Thomas Haymond,	Edward Haymond,	Nath. Springer,

Elias Prince,	William Bryan,	John Holt,
Josiah Pritchett,	James Morgan,	Reuben Bunner,
Robison Lucas,	David Fancher,	Francis Burrell,
David Morgan,	Stephen Morgan,	William Barnes,
James Barnes,	Uz Barnes,	Thomas Barnes,
Elisha Bratton,	Henry Barnes,	Wm. Pettyjohn, Sr.,
Thomas Griggs,	Stokely Little,	John Pettyjohn,
Nath. Reeves,	Jacob Pritchett, Sr.,	Isaac Pritchett,
John Miller,	Abram Lowe,	Abner Harper,
Jonathan Lams,	James West,	John Beesley,
Morgan Morgan,	William Snodgrass,	William Graham.

## JOHN DENT'S RETURN.

Joseph Barker,	Edward Evans,	Garrard Evans,
Aaron Hiney,	James Barker,	Isaac Lamasters,
William Dawson,	Jacob Harrow,	David Watkins,
George Snider,	Michael Core,	John Stuart,
John Carberry,	Isaac Camp,	Isaiah Haskins,
Jacob Scott,	William Lamasters,	John Lowe,
Thomas Harrison,	John Little,	Henry Batton,
James Denny,	John Golding,	John Cochran,
John Callihan,	Thomas Brown,	Philip Pindall,
Thomas Pindall, Sr.,	Gordon Hallon,	Peter Kess,
Elijah Piles,	Gilbert Butler,	Joseph Dawson,
William Martin,	John Barker,	Thomas Lamasters,
Thomas Dawson,	Azariah Haskins,	John Hamilton.
Roger Parks,		

## FRANCIS WARMAN'S RETURN.

Anthony Abell,	James Anderson,	Robert Brown,
Ignatus Butler,	Clifford Butler,	William Beall,
Josiah Ball,	Joseph Downing,	Charles Donaldson,
Charles Griggsbey,	Michael Henry,	Isaac Hall,
Adam Helmick,	William Hamilton,	Frederick Ice,
Patrick Johnson,	John Scott,	Enoch Jenkins,
Martha Jenkins,	Joshua Lowe,	Doctor Lewellin,
Samuel Lewellin,	Jacob Lewellin,	John Leath,
Thomas Malott,	Joseph Martin,	William Neighbors,



# 84 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

William Norris,	John Ramsey, Sr.,	John Ramsey, Jr.,
Samuel Ruble,	James Ross,	Jeremiah Tannehill,
William Tannehill,	Stephen Warman,	Andrew Park,
Arthur Trader, Sr.,	Moses Trader,	Francis Warman.

## JAMES COCHRAN'S RETURN.

Henry Banks,	John Evans,	Marg't Cunningham,
John Tibbs,	James Spurgin,	David Gray,
John Downer,	Jarvis Brumegin,	Pritchard Merrefield,
George Keller,	John Burk,	Henry Smith,
John Wade,	Simon Troy,	Boaz Burris,
Benjamin Jennings,	Joseph Jacobs,	Daniel Sayre,
Nehemiah Harper,	Robert Bennett,	David Sayre,
John Pierpont,	Josiah Wilson,	Evan Morgan,
John Ferguson,	Charles Hanyman,	William Robe, Sr.,
William Robe, Jr.,	Samuel Hanway,	William Joseph,
Elijah Burris,	Joseph Wilson,	Jacob Jacobs,
Joshua Jenkins,	Hugh McNeely,	Philemon Askins,
John Finch,	Jacob Nuse,	Thomas Pindall.
Samuel Gribb,	David Patterson,	

## JOSEPH JENKINS'S RETURN.

Jacob Langston,	Michael Kerns,	James Cobun,
Jacob Pindall,	William Jolliffe,	John Plum,
David Croll,	Ann Miller,	Henry Tucker,
Thomas Ryan,	James Cochran,	Aug't Friend,
James Read,	Joseph Trickett,	Jacob Youngman,
Henry Croll,	Michael Lawrence,	Sarah Frakes,
Andrew Jones,	James S. Wilson,	James Tibbs, red head,
Philip Shuttlesworth,	John Hall,	Robert Ferrell,
Peter Switcher,	David Calmire,	James Daugherty,
John Smith,	Benjamin Wilson,	Robert Severe,
Hiram Mitchell,	Francis Bennett, Sr.,	William Chapman,
Martin Zornes,	George Hollenback,	Benjamin Sutton,
James Johnson,	Thomas Laidley,	Zebulon Hoge.
Joseph Cox,		

## DAVID SCOTT'S RETURN.

Daniel Burchill,	Charles Martin,	Charles Ramsey,
------------------	-----------------	-----------------



Peter Bruner,	Sineon Everly,	Casper Everly,
Richard Harrison,	Elisha Scott,	Amos Smith,
Thomas Azel,	Philip Crose,	James Johnson,
John Ramsey,	Jesse Martin,	James Ruggles,
Lafe Hardin,	John McNeal,	Thomas Ruggles,
James Benefield,	William Holson,	James Kelley,
William Moore,	William Owens,	George Martin,
Chris. Garlow,	Thomas Wade,	George Wade,
George Weaver,	George Hiley,	David Piles,
John Troy,	John Snider,	David Scott.

Daniel McCollum made a return, but the persons named in his list, fifty-five in number, all lived in what is now Preston County, except Elihu Horton, Joseph Stuart, John Jenkins and Arthur Trader. In searching old records we find the names of a few persons—the Willeys, some of the Davises and others—omitted or overlooked, who were living in the county and owning property at that time. Charles Bennett, the ancestor of the Bennett families of Ohio and West Virginia, came to Monongalia between 1780 and 1783.

John Madison, the first County Surveyor of Monongalia, was killed while surveying, it is stated. Col. Samuel Hanway, his successor, was in the surveying party, which divided, and Hanway and his part of the company took one road, and Madison the other. Madison was ambushed and killed, and thus Col. Hanway escaped.

## CHAPTER IX.

### MASON AND DIXON'S LINE.

History and Importance of the Great Boundary Line—the Virginia Charter—Grant to Lord Baltimore—William Penn's Charter—Boundary Controversies of Penn and Baltimore—Mason and Dixon's Work—Boundary Controversy between Virginia and Pennsylvania—Futile Attempts at Settlement—Final Settlement.

WE come now to make record of a geographical line whose establishment, as made in 1779, lost to Monongalia some of the finest territory ever possessed by a county. This line, the southern boundary of Pennsylvania against Maryland and Virginia (now West Virginia), attained political significance in a State war over its establishment, and came to be known, from the names of its surveyors, as the Mason\* and Dixon† Line. Later, this line came into national prominence in the slavery agitation, as the dividing line between the free and the slave states; and the names of Mason and Dixon were thereby inseparably connected with the history of the American Republic.

To trace the history of this line of National fame and world-wide repute, we must go back to the year 1609, when

---

\* Charles Mason, a "London astronomer and surveyor," was an assistant of Dr. Bradley at the Greenwich Royal Observatory. He corrected Meyer's lunar tables, and after returning from America (where he was elected, March 27, 1767, a member of the American Philosophical Society), he was sent, together with Dixon, by the Royal Society to observe the transit of Venus in 1769 at the Cape of Good Hope. He died in Pennsylvania, February, 1787.

† Jeremiah Dixon, a "London astronomer and surveyor," was Mason's co-laborer. He was elected a member of the American Philosophical Society, April 1, 1768, and was again Mason's co-laborer at the Cape of Good Hope in 1769. He died in 1777, at Durham, England.

King James I. of England, by right of discovery, granted to the Virginia Company 400 miles of coast line reaching "West and North-west" from sea to sea. Old Point Comfort was designated as the central point of this grant. At sixty-nine and a half miles to the degree, this carried the grant by the coast line to about the fortieth degree of north latitude. In 1624, the Company's charter was revoked, and never was restored.

Charles I., June 20, 1632, granted to Cecilius Calvert, the second Lord Baltimore, all that scope of territory between the fortieth degree of north latitude and the Potomac River.\* Charles II., in 1681, granted a charter to William Penn for Pennsylvania,† extending northward from the beginning of the fortieth degree of north latitude.

The half-century from 1682 to 1732 was distinguished by a continuous struggle to establish the line between Penn and Baltimore. Capt. John Smith's map erroneously fixed the parallel of forty degrees north latitude a little below New Castle, and Penn claimed this as the line. Baltimore appealed to the King against this and also Penn's occupancy of the present territory between Delaware and Chesapeake bays. It was referred to the committee for trade and plantations, which decided against Baltimore, and divided the contested territory between the bays between

---

\* "That region bounded by a line from Watkins Point on the Chesapeake Bay on the east, thence to that part of the estuary of the Delaware on the north which lieth under the 40th degree where New England is terminated."

† The boundaries of this charter, an old parchment document now hanging in the Executive Chamber at Harrisburg, are as follows: "Bounded on the east by the Delaware River from 12 miles distant northward of New Castle town, unto the three and fortieth degree of northern latitude; the said land to extend westward five degrees in longitude, to be computed from the said eastern bounds, and the said land to be bounded on the north by the beginning of the three and fortieth degree of north latitude, and on the south by a circle drawn at 12 miles distance from New Castle, northward and westward, unto the beginning of the fortieth degree of north latitude, and then by a straight line westward to the limits of longitude above mentioned."

the disputants, giving Penn the territory of the present State of Delaware. Under this decision a deed was made to Penn's heirs in 1732; but the Baltimore who made the deed afterward attempted to have it set aside, and appealed to the King, asking for the charter line of 1632. This was refused. In 1760, Lord Baltimore executed another deed, favorable to Penn, in which he renounced all claim to the true line of forty degrees north latitude, and thereby surrendered a strip of territory  $19\frac{1}{4}$  miles in width (the length of his province on the north), west of the present west boundary line of Delaware. The commissioners chosen to establish the line employed as surveyors John Lukens and Archibald McClean for Pennsylvania, and John F. A. Priggs and John Hall for Maryland. Their work, because of imperfect instruments, was slow. In 1763, the proprietaries then living in London, became impatient, and in August employed Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon as surveyors to complete the work. They landed in Philadelphia, November 15, 1763, and consumed two years in establishing the starting point\* of the "great due west line" now bearing their names. June 17, 1765, they were at the Susquehanna; and the 4th of June, 1766, at the summit of the Little Allegheny Mountain, where they turned back from fear of Indians. In June, 1767, they commenced work again, and on the 14th were joined by an escort of fourteen Indians sent by the Six Nations to hold the Delawares and Shawanese in check. They arrived on the 24th of August at the Braddock Road, and on the next day John Greene, the

---

\* From the most southern part of the city of Philadelphia (the north wall of a house on Cedar Street) a parallel line was run due west, and fifteen miles south of it at a point on a straight line that would strike the west side of a circular line whose every point was twelve miles from the center of New Castle, the great "due west line" between Pennsylvania and Maryland was to have its initial point.



Mohawk chief, with his escort, left them. They pushed on, crossing the Youghiogheny and Monongahela. Twenty-six of their assistants left on September 29th. They had now but fifteen axmen, and sent back to Fort Cumberland for aid. They were, however, now beyond their call to settle the line between the Penns and Baltimore. The terminal point of the "great due west line" between the proprietaries was to be on the meridian of the first fountain of the Potomac. In October, they arrived at the Warrior Branch of the Great Catawba War-path, near their second crossing of Dunkard Creek. Here the Shawnees and Delawares ordered them to stop, which they were compelled to do; and, returning, they received honorable discharge on December 26, 1767.

Mason and Dixon's line as thus run (its latitude is  $39^{\circ} 43' 26''$ ) was a final adjustment of the boundary dispute between Maryland and Pennsylvania; but so far west of Maryland as it had been run, was not accepted by either Pennsylvania or Virginia as the boundary line between them. But at this time the west boundary line of Pennsylvania was of more importance than the south line, as each State was anxious to secure Pittsburgh and the Monongahela region. In 1754, Pennsylvania contended that the beginning of the fortieth degree was at the ending of the thirty-ninth degree, latitude  $39^{\circ}$  north. The establishment of this parallel would have given Pennsylvania a strip of territory  $43' 26''$  south of Mason and Dixon's line, embracing the present counties of Monongalia, Preston, Marion, Taylor, Harrison, Barbour and Tucker, with portions of Wetzel, Lewis and Upshur. Virginia's claim in the same year was a strip  $16' 34''$  wide north of Mason and Dixon's line, and extending across the present counties of Fayette

and Greene, in Pennsylvania, and making the parallel of  $40^{\circ}$  north latitude the boundary line. The defeat of Washington and Braddock put an end to the controversy for several years, as the French were in possession of the territory. On April 21, 1774, the commissioners appointed by Pennsylvania on the subject of boundaries, proposed for the south boundary of Pennsylvania against Virginia the extension of Mason and Dixon's line to five degrees of longitude west from the Delaware. Dunmore objected, and the commissioners then offered the extension of Mason and Dixon's line to the Monongahela. But Dunmore would not accept this unless Fort Pitt was given to Virginia. The commissioners refused this, and negotiations closed. The Governor of Pennsylvania before this, however, had suggested a serpentine line five degrees west of the Delaware River, in every point corresponding to the meanderings of the said river, and running down to Mason and Dixon's line, and then straight to the  $39^{\circ}$  of north latitude; which was also declined by the Governor of Virginia, who, thinking the Delaware River farther east than what it was—on the  $43^{\circ}$  north latitude—proposed that the west boundary be run south from a point five degrees of longitude west on that parallel. Pennsylvania in turn refused to accede.

The next proposition for the settlement of the boundary controversy came from the General Assembly of Virginia, December 18, 1776. In regard to the southern boundary of Pennsylvania it was as follows: "That the meridian line drawn from the head of the Potomac to the north-west angle of Maryland be extended due north until it intersects the latitude of forty degrees, and from thence the southern boundary shall be extended west on the said fortieth degree of latitude until the distance of five degrees

of longitude from the Delaware shall be accomplished thereon." This line, in the opinion of the writer, was the true southern boundary line of Pennsylvania, and with the serpentine west line from it north, also proposed at the same time, made the true south and west charter boundaries of Pennsylvania against Virginia.

It is often asserted that in this year Virginia passed an act waiving her claims to the disputed territory between Pennsylvania and herself. The reading of the act in question does not warrant any such conclusion. It says: "The territories contained within the charters erecting the colonies of Maryland, *Pennsylvania*, North and South Carolina, are hereby ceded, released and forever confirmed to the people of those colonies respectively." (9th Hening, p. 118.) This language does not express or imply that Pennsylvania was to be given all she asked, but only what was in her charter limits.

Leaving Virginia's charter, which was annulled in 1624, out of the case, in 1682 when the charter of Pennsylvania was drawn, it contained no provisions from which its south boundary could interfere with the northern boundary of Maryland lying "under the fortieth degree where New England is terminated." As the New England charter was to begin expressly from forty degrees of northern latitude, Pennsylvania's southern boundary, "the beginning of the fortieth degree of north latitude," could not have been intended to be at the thirty-ninth degree north latitude, which claim Pennsylvania never attempted to establish against Maryland. If the parallel of forty degrees north latitude was the southern boundary of Pennsylvania against Maryland, and that southern boundary was to be a straight line to its western terminus, how could it dip down after pass-



ing Maryland on any territory, chartered or unchartered? Again: if Pennsylvania's interpretation of the beginning of the fortieth degree as being at thirty-ninth degree north latitude, was correct, then the beginning of the three and fortieth degree of north latitude must be at forty-two degrees north latitude; and thus she was claiming a whole degree of latitude on the north of New York to which she had no right, according to her claim against Virginia.

The establishment of the parallel of forty degrees north latitude as the southern boundary and the serpentine line as the western boundary—and they seem to be the true boundaries—would have given to Monongalia the larger part of what is now Fayette County, Penn., including most of the Connellsville coke region, with nearly all of Greene and a portion of Washington County.

The final settlement of the boundary lines was effected in 1779, by commissioners appointed by the two contending States. Pennsylvania appointed George Bryan, John Ewing and David Ritenhouse; Virginia, Dr. James Madison and Robert Andrews. They met at Baltimore, Md.; and, after the exchange of several written propositions, the Virginia commissioners, for the "sake of peace and harmony," dropped the claims of Virginia and entered into an agreement with the Pennsylvania commissioners, "to extend Mason and Dixon's line due west five degrees of longitude, to be computed from the river Delaware, for the southern boundary of Pennsylvania, and that a meridian line drawn from the western extremity thereof to the northern limit of said State be the western boundary of said State forever." Virginia ratified this agreement June 23, 1780, and Pennsylvania on September 23, 1780.

In 1782, a temporary line was run by Col. Alexander



McClellan and Joseph Neville, from where Mason and Dixon were stopped, northward to the Ohio River; and in 1786, Col. McClellan and Col. Porter extended it to Lake Erie. The permanent line west from the Maryland line was run and established in 1784 by a commission of eminent men. They determined the west line terminus point of the five degrees of longitude by astronomical observations, and found the temporary west extension point one hundred and thirty-four chains and nine links too far west. The point was marked by planting a square unlettered white oak post and raising a pile of stones around it.

West of Blacksville two marked lines gradually diverge from each other until they are twenty-nine rods apart at the western boundary of Pennsylvania. Both these lines were claimed to be the southern boundary of Pennsylvania. In 1858, in the circuit court of Monongalia County, in the suit of *White vs. Hennen*, in which the Hon. W. T. Willey was counsel for the defendant, the south marked line was proven to be the true State boundary line. The post was gone, but an old trapper named Roberts testified, that, forty-nine years before 1858, he had seen the post standing at the end of the south marked line. By the report of the Pennsylvania Commissioners\* of 1784, preserved in the archives of that State, it seems that several temporary lines were run and afterward corrected. This erroneous north line may have been one of these temporary lines.

The stone-pile marking the west terminus of the southern boundary of Pennsylvania, is fast disappearing. If the

---

\* Spiritually the commissioners were well provided for by Pennsylvania. Sixty gallons of spirits, twenty gallons of brandy, forty gallons of Madeira wine, 200 pounds of loaf-sugar, and a small keg of lemon juice were ordered for their use.

authorities of West Virginia and Pennsylvania fail to mark the point of terminus by the erection of a suitable monument, it would be well, as suggested by Mr. Willey, for Monongalia County to do so herself.\*

---

\* Among the first writers who discussed at much length the history of Mason and Dixon's line, were John H. B. Latrobe, of Maryland, and James Veech, of Pennsylvania.

## CHAPTER X.

### WHISKEY INSURRECTION.

1791-1795.

Origin, History and Suppression—Mobs at Morgantown—Action of the State and National Authorities.

AFTER the adoption of the Constitution, the first act of rebellion against the Government was the Whiskey Insurrection, commencing in 1791 in south-western Pennsylvania in murmurs of discontent, and swelling into an open rebellion in 1794. It was caused by Congress passing an excise law on March 3, 1791, which imposed a tax of four pence per gallon on all distilled spirits. At this time whiskey was about the only cash article west of the mountains, and about every eighth or ninth farmer had a still. Grain was no price. A horse could carry only three or four bushels of grain across the mountains, there to be exchanged for salt at five dollars a bushel and iron at eighteen cents a pound. In the form of spirits, the same horse could carry the product of twenty bushels of rye. Hence the people of south-western Pennsylvania regarded this excise law as unjust and oppressive, a view that was also shared to some extent by some of the inhabitants of Ohio and Monongalia counties.

A great field-meeting or muster of the insurgents was held at Braddock's Field (Allegheny County, Penn.), August 2, 1794, and a circular was issued inviting the neighboring counties of Virginia to send delegates to a meeting to be held on the 14th of that month at Parkinson's Ferry (now Monongahela City, Penn.). Ohio County was represented at this meeting, and William Sutherland was her member of

a committee of conference to meet the United States Commissioners sent out to adjust the trouble. In this meeting Monongalia had no representative. On the 9th of August a body of Pennsylvanians, not content with attacking their own excise collectors, invaded Monongalia County; and again on the fourteenth, when they were joined by a few others, but were driven out of Morgantown by the citizens of the town and the people in attendance at court. Subjoined is a clipping from the *Philadelphia Gazette* of September 2, 1794:

"We hear that the inhabitants of Morgantown, Virginia, have assembled in a body, and determined to defend themselves against the encroachments and depredations of the insurgents in the west parts of Pennsylvania. In two or three instances they have opposed the insurgents and driven them back.

"[Extract of a Letter from Morgantown, Va., August 14, 1794.]

"The insurgents have been quite outrageous, and done much mischief. Here we have been quiet until a few days ago, when about 30 men, blacked, came in the night of the 9th instant, and surrounded the house of the Collector of this county, but the man escaping, and advertising that he had resigned his office, they went off peaceably. Three days after, at our court, a number of men, mostly from Pennsylvania, came to Morgantown, and in the evening, began to beat up for proselytes, but they were in a few minutes driven out of town. Yesterday they were to have returned with a stronger party, but did not.'

"N. B. Morgantown is mostly composed of Virginians and native Americans."

James Veech says: "Albert Gallatin (of Fayette Co., Pa.) in his historical-defensive speech on the Insurrection, in the House of Representatives of the Pennsylvania Legislature, in January, 1795, on a Resolution (which was adopted) to set aside the election of Senators and members from the four western counties, says of this event: 'A short time afterwards' [having referred to previous like outrages in Pennsylvania] 'the officer of a neighboring county in Virginia, fled for fear of insult, and a riot was committed at the





AUGUSTUS HAYMOND.

SEE PAGE 352.



place of his residence, *by some of the inhabitants of that county*, who have since been arrested, although the outrage seems at first to have been ascribed by the Governor of Virginia to Pennsylvanians. In another county of the same State, some of the papers of the officer were forcibly taken from him.”

Who the excise officer at Morgantown was is not known.

When news of these disturbances reached Richmond, Henry Lee, Governor of Virginia, issued a proclamation on the 20th of August, 1794, concerning the Morgantown trouble, calling on the civil and military officers to arrest every offender and watch all parties coming from Pennsylvania, and to apprehend them if found exciting a spirit of disobedience to the government. President Washington issued two proclamations against the insurgents, or “Whiskey Boys,” as they styled themselves, and called out 15,000 men in four divisions, from Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Virginia and Maryland, one division from each State. The Virginia division was commanded by Gen. Daniel Morgan, rendezvoused at Cumberland, Md., and marched into southwestern Pennsylvania by the way of Braddock’s Road. Gov. Henry Lee (grandfather of Gen. Robert E. Lee) was appointed commander-in-chief. By the time the army arrived in the rebellious district, the last vestige of armed resistance had died out. A part of the leaders were arrested but none were put to death. No troops were sent into Ohio or Monongalia counties.

The records of the old District Court held at Morgantown, show that on May 5th, William McKenley, John Moore, William Sutherland, Robert Stephenson and John McCormick, of Ohio County, were notified to appear there for trial, for stirring up the inhabitants of Ohio County

against the government; but at the next session, in September, no prosecution was made by the Deputy Attorney-General.

Gov. Lee at Pittsburgh, on November 17, 1794, ordered the return of nearly all the army home. Brig.-Gen. Matthews was to move the next Wednesday to Morgantown, and "from thence to Winchester by way of Frankfort." As soon as the service would permit, Gen. Darke with the Elite Corps of the left column was to follow on the same route. No account was preserved of the arrival of the troops at Morgantown and their winter march through Monongalia.



## CHAPTER XI.

### LOSSES OF TERRITORY.

1784-1848.

Formation of Harrison County—Addition to Harrison—Formation of Preston County—Addition to Preston—Formation of Marion County—Addition to Marion—Unsuccessful Attempts to Detach Territory.

MONONGALIA has sustained several losses of territory—territory which to-day is thickly populated, wonderfully rich in material resources, and whose inhabitants are in a highly prosperous condition. In 1779, she lost all her territory north of Mason and Dixon's line, a portion of which is the Connellsville coal and coke region. For this loss she was partly compensated by an addition of territory on the south from Augusta County, and, in the following year, by another addition from the same county. But Monongalia was, however, scarcely well settled in her new possessions before she was deprived of a large part of them, together with a portion of her original territory, which was taken in May, 1784, to form Harrison County.\*

On January 1, 1800, a small portion of the southern part of the county—"beginning at the mouth of the West Fork of the Monongalia River, thence running a north-west course until it strikes Buffalo Creek, thence up the said creek to the main fork thereof, thence with the ridge the

---

\* "The county of Monongalia shall be divided in two distinct counties, by a line to begin on the Maryland line at Ford Fork on the land of John Goff, thence a direct course to the headwaters of Big Sandy Creek, thence down the said creek to Tyger's [Tygart's] Valley Fork of Monongalia River, thence down the same to the mouth of West Fork River, thence up the same to the mouth of Biggerman's [Bingamon] Creek, thence up the said creek to the Ohio County line, and that part of the said county lying south of the said line, shall be called by the name of Harrison."—*Hening, vol. ii, p. 366.*

## 100 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

waters of said fork to the line of Ohio County, and with that line to the line of Harrison County"—was added to Harrison County.

On the 19th of January, 1818, a third diminution of the county was made by the establishment of Preston County, whose boundaries were thus defined in chapter thirty-two of the Acts of 1817-18 :

*Be it enacted by the General Assembly, That all that part of the county of Monongalia contained within the following bounds, to wit: beginning at the Pennsylvania line, near Fickle's, including the same, thence a straight line to where Cheat River breaks through the Laurel Hill, so as to include all the inhabitants of the Monongalia Glades settlement, including Samuel Price's and Henry Carother's, from thence, including Gandy's to the Clarksburg road on the Laurel Hill where it descends; from thence a direct line to the junction of the Big and the Little Sandy Creek, where the Randolph County line is; from thence, with Randolph County, to the Maryland line; from thence to the Pennsylvania line, and with the Pennsylvania line to the beginning, shall form a distinct and new county, and be called and known by the name of Preston County."*

Monongalia, in 1841, for the fourth time lost territory,\* when all that portion of the county east of the Chestnut Ridge was added to Preston County by the passage of a bill introduced into the General Assembly by the Hon. William G. Brown, a member from Preston.

---

\* On the 15th of March, an act was passed by the General Assembly, providing, "That so much of the County of Monongalia as lies east of the ridge of mountains called Laurel Hill, and north of Cheat River, next to and adjoining the County of Preston, and is contained in the following boundary lines, to wit: beginning on the line dividing said counties at the point where it crosses Cheat River, and running thence a straight line to the England Ore bank, on top of the mountain; thence a straight line to the Osburn farm, so run as to include the dwelling-house of said farm in the County of Preston; thence a due north course to the Pennsylvania line, shall be annexed to, and henceforth a part of the County of Preston." Referring to this act, Mr. John J. Brown, in his Centennial address, says: "In 1841, by an act of Assembly which Monongallians mildly designate as 'Brown's Territorial Larceny,' the grand summits of Laurel Hill, away to the east where the King of day first heralds his glory, were rudely wrested from her [Monongalia's] unwilling grasp and added to Preston County."

In the next year, Monongalia suffered her fifth loss of territory, in the taking of the southern part of the county, with a part of Harrison, to form Marion County.\*

The last loss of territory was a small slice which was added to Marion County, March 15, 1847, by a change of the county lines, the act providing "that the line run between the counties of Monongalia and Marion, shall hereafter run so as to include within the county of Marion all territory on the waters of Buffalo Creek."

Several unsuccessful attempts have been made to take portions of the territory of the county as it now is. In 1857, an effort was made to annex that part of the county south of White Day and Indian creek, to Marion. Ten years after this, in 1867, another unsuccessful attempt was made to take all that part of Monongalia west of a line beginning at the corner of "Battelle and Clay townships on the Monongalia and Marion county lines, and with said lines to the pictured rocks at the head of Bennefield's Fork of Pawpaw; thence with the dividing ridge between Miracle and Day's Run to the Union School-house on the head of King's Run; thence with the county road to a bridge across Dunkard Creek at or near Blacksville, including the same; thence a straight line to the nearest point on the Pennsylvania line." This portion of Monongalia, with parts of Wetzel, Harrison and Marion, it was proposed to form into a new county called Union with Mannington, Marion

---

\*The act erecting Marion, passed January 14, 1842, so far as it concerned Monongalia, reads as follows:

"So much of the southern end of the county of Monongalia . . . Beginning at Laurel Point, (a corner of the line of Preston Co.) from thence to the mouth of Maple Run on White Day Creek; thence down White Day Creek to Barnabas Johnson's meadow; thence a straight line to a low gap on the top of a ridge on the lands of the Rev. John Smith, at or near, where the road leading from Middletown [Fairmont] to Morgantown crosses said ridge, and following said ridge to where the old State Road crosses said ridge, and thence a due west line to the line of Harrison County."



County, as the county-seat. This movement was supported by a petition signed by eight hundred citizens of the several counties, including two hundred and eighty-five citizens of Monongalia. The petition was presented in the Legislature on the 21st of January, 1867. The Constitution then provided, as does also the existing one, that no county of the State should be reduced in area to less than four hundred square miles. As Monongalia did not contain so many as this minimum, the proposition was clearly unconstitutional. Notwithstanding the provision of the Constitution referred to above, on the second day of December, 1873, in the House of Delegates Mr. W. S. Laidley, a Delegate from Kanawha County, as chairman of the committee on counties, districts and municipal corporations, submitted a report, that the said committee, "to whom was referred the petition of W. H. McCans and two hundred and twenty-five others of Monongalia County, 'asking that the county line of Monongalia and Marion counties, be so changed as to annex the district of Battelle to the county of Marion,' beg leave to report the same back with recommendation that the prayer of said petitioners be granted, and report therefore House Bill No. 249," providing for the change in the counties' line so as to annex Battelle to Marion County. The bill was ordered to its second reading, December 4th; December 8th, laid on the table; and an effort to take it up on the 10th, was unsuccessful, but a similar motion prevailed on the next day. On the 16th, a motion to indefinitely postpone the measure was made, which was superseded by a motion to table, which was adopted; and thus the measure died. This attempt to annex Battelle to Marion was revived as late as the year 1875.



## CHAPTER XII.

### INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

1796-1883.

Early Growth of the County—Monongalia Glades Road—Monongahela Navigation Company—Census of 1820, 1830 and 1840—First Steamboat—Academies—Turnpikes—Baltimore and Ohio Railroad—Projected Railways—Slack-water Navigation—Morgantown Suspension Bridge—Various Minor Enterprises.

AFTER peace was declared and the country freed from the incursions of the Indians, the population and development of the county rapidly increased. From 1796 to the beginning of the Nineteenth Century, Monongalia enjoyed a comparatively large immigration from the East, and, although the tide of emigration to Kentucky and Ohio took with it every year a number of the inhabitants of the county, yet from 1790 to 1800 the population grew from over 4,000 in the former, to more than double that number in the latter year. As early as 1794, a mail route was established, which enabled the people of the county to communicate with themselves and the outside world. Between 1800 and 1802, a brick court-house was built on the site of the present one; and in 1804 the *Monongalia Gazette* was published. Another four thousand was added to the population of the county in the decade of 1800-10; and the iron-works on Cheat River and on Decker's Creek promised a rapid development of the material resources of the new county, if the problem of cheap transportation could be solved. Long distances and bad roads added enormously to the cost of transportation by wagons, and insufficiency

## 104 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

of water in the Monongahela River was a serious drawback to water-carriage. Hence, efforts were early made to better the condition of the existing roads and to secure new ones. At the same time attention was directed towards the increasing of the navigableness of the Monongahela.

The General Assembly of the State, on the 27th of January, 1812, passed an act for the opening of a road from the Monongalia Glades (now in Preston County) to the mouth of Buffalo, and thence to the site of New Martinsville on the Ohio River, there to meet a road opening from Zanesville, Ohio. The act appropriated a part of the county revenues of 1812 for the purpose. This road being deemed the nearest and best way from the northern part of the State to the State of Ohio and the adjoining country, in the same month of the next year—the 29th of January, 1813—an additional appropriation was made for its construction. It was projected with a view to open up northern Virginia, connect the interests of the eastern and western parts of the Commonwealth, and to secure commercial intercourse between the inhabitants of Ohio and adjoining territories and those of Eastern Virginia. Over this road salt and like commodities could be brought into Monongalia County by a land carriage of fifty miles from New Martinsville, while before from this point they had to come around by Pittsburgh to Morgantown, a distance of 260 miles, or else go to Winchester. John S. Barnes and William Willey were commissioners on this road, which, however, never fulfilled the expectations of its projectors. The Northwestern Turnpike, which passed by Smithtown, afterward became the great avenue of trade and travel. An academy was incorporated in 1814, and the town of Granville (two miles from Morgantown on the river) was established. Public

attention was still engaged upon the object of securing an outlet to the world, to quicken the industries of the county by safe and cheap transportation; and an effort in this line was made January 2, 1817, by the incorporation of the Monongahela Navigation Company.

The census of 1820 exhibited a falling off of 2,000 in the population of the county; but adding the 3,000 inhabitants of Preston taken off two years before, and a gain of 1,000 is shown, of which the Monongalia of 1820 was entitled to fully one-half. Besides, immigration naturally decreased as the county filled up, and her industries, for want of market, could not reach that state of development necessary to attract any considerable number of the laboring and commercial classes from abroad.

Some changes having been secured in the charter of the Monongahela Navigation Company in 1821, a meeting was held, October 27, 1823, at the court-house, and T. S. Haymond, C. S. Morgan, A. P. Wilson, Thomas P. Ray and J. T. Dougherty were appointed to attend a meeting to be held at Washington on November 6th, for the purpose of considering the question of securing the connection of the eastern and western waters of Virginia by a canal.

It was estimated that, during the year 1826, ten thousand dollars' worth of cattle and hogs was sold by the people of the county.

On Sunday, April 29, of this year, the first steamboat came up to Morgantown. It was the *Reindeer*, commanded by Captain Bennett, and came to just below the town.

In November, Thomas P. Ray and A. P. Wilson attended another canal convention. All efforts to secure slack water navigation had failed.

The census of 1830 showed an increase of 3,000 white



population since 1820. On the 3d of February, 1830, Blacksville was established as a town. A meeting was held at the court-house on the 28th of May, and a committee was appointed to secure the establishment of a mail-route, over which mail would be carried semi-weekly in stages, from Uniontown, *via* Morgantown and Clarksburg, to Parkersburg.

On the 23d of March, 1831, the trustees of the Monongalia Academy, by act of Assembly, were authorized to sell a lot and establish a female academy, which they did the next year. In it and in the Monongalia Academy, incorporated January 28, 1829, for years afterward, were educated not only many of the sons and daughters of Monongalia, but many also from abroad.

During 1832, the Maryland and Ohio Turnpike, which was to pass through the county, received considerable attention. The trustees of the road were authorized by act of the Assembly passed January 21st, to raise \$100,000 by lottery to construct it. An act of the Assembly, passed the 25th of February, provided for the opening and improving of the navigation of the Monongahela River in Monongalia County, and a committee was appointed to raise \$20,000 for this purpose. Col. Johnson, on the 9th of March, started a line of four-horse stages to run between Uniontown and Morgantown. January 14, 1833, was passed an act by the Assembly, authorizing the holding of a lottery to raise the sum of \$50,000 to construct wharves at Morgantown. This, however, was never done. In 1834, mails were carried tri-weekly in two-horse stages, from Uniontown, *via* Morgantown, to Clarksburg.

During the next year the subject of turnpike-roads occupied considerable attention; and, in 1836, through the exertions of Thomas P. Ray and others, the State directed



an engineer to survey the Brandonville and Fishing Creek Turnpike, which was a portion of the Maryland and Ohio Turnpike; and efforts were made during the next two years to push forward the construction of this turnpike. The Assembly incorporated the Dunkard Creek Turnpike Company and the Morgantown and Clarksburg Turnpike Company in 1839. The latter company was formed to build a road by way of Morgantown and Ice's Ferry to the Pennsylvania State line. Also, in this year the county court was empowered to borrow \$10,000, to build bridges and aid in making internal improvements. During 1840 the locating and constructing of turnpikes engaged public attention. Among the most active workers was Thomas P. Ray, clerk of the circuit court. Ellicott's rolling-mill at Ice's, Ferry, on Cheat River, commenced work this year, employing many hands, and giving a new impetus to business in the county. The white population was now nearly 17,000, an increase of over 3,000 since 1830. A meeting was held at the court-house, November 23d, to secure signers to a petition praying the legislature to pass an act to provide slack-water navigation. An act of Assembly was passed March 10th, 1847, incorporating the "Monongahela Navigation Company," and on the 19th another act, empowering this company to increase its capital and improve Cheat River, was passed. On the 13th the Dunkard Creek Turnpike project of 1839 was revived.

An unwise opposition in Monongalia contributed to some extent to losing the location of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad through the county and compelling its construction through Marion County.\* This failure was a bar to her

---

\* Monongalia is not to be too strongly censured for her early opposition to railroads. In that day their advantages were little understood, and the most erroneous ideas

future progress. The construction of the road through the county would have given life and success to many of the since-attempted enterprises, and ushered into birth many never yet contemplated. The development of its material resources and the establishment of numerous branches of industry would have stayed the emigration from the county to the prairie lands of the Great West. Remaining in her isolation, Monongalia has seen herself outstripped in the race for population and wealth by her daughters lying upon the line of the great railway.

The loss of the location of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad through Monongalia did not discourage her enterprising citizens who had been projecting and securing

---

prevailed concerning these new roads—ideas ludicrous enough indeed in the light of this age. As an example of these, we quote the following from the reminiscences of the Rev. Mr. Hanna, published in the Waynesburg (Penna.) *Independent*: "The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad had been completed to Cumberland, Md., and her representatives came knocking at the door of the Pennsylvania Legislature asking the right of way through this immediate neighborhood. But oh! the wisdom of the citizens of Fayette and Greene counties, through which the road was expected to pass. Instead of hailing the proposition with delight and receiving the representatives with open arms, they rise up in fierce opposition. R. T. Galoway, of Uniontown, and Dr. J. C. Cummings, of Connellsville, were the representatives of Fayette County in the State Legislature at the time. These men were possessed of sufficient intelligence to know that the railroad could not be permanently halted at Cumberland. Not so the people. I listened to the sophistical arguments of some of the demagogues of that day, in which they asserted that the iron horse could not eat oats or corn. 'Let us just compel them to stop at Cumberland, and then all the goods will be wagoned through our country, all the hogs will be fed with our corn and the horses with our oats. Go away with your railroad! We don't want our wives and children frightened to death by the screaming of the locomotive. We don't want our hogs and cows run over and killed by the cars of a soulless corporation.' Meetings were held and instructions formulated and forwarded to the representatives in the Legislature warning them of the fearful precipice on which they were standing, and notified them of the all-important fact that the people had a heavy rod in soak for them, if they dared to violate the will of their constituents. These men did in part violate the instructions and reaped the bitter consequences. But how were the applicants treated? They received a negative answer. The Baltimore and Ohio Company built their road over the almost impassable mountains of Virginia, almost touching Pennsylvania at the south-west corner of Greene County, leaving the regions that had said 'no,' to reap the consequences of their folly, while that proud, imperious company 'sits and laughs at their calamity.'"

Mr. Hanna does not overdraw the picture. The excitement was intense and all-absorbing. Large meetings of the citizens gathered at the country school-houses, whereat the subject was warmly discussed. Resolutions of opposition were passed at almost if not quite all these meetings with great unanimity. Thus Monongalia was not alone in an act which time has demonstrated to have been one of very great folly.

the construction of turnpikes, and who had hoped to see the railroad built through the county. They conceived the idea of constructing a railway from the Pennsylvania line, by the way of Morgantown, to intersect the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad at or near the town of Independence, in Preston County; and the General Assembly, November 30, 1852, through the exertions of Maj. William B. Zinn, of Preston County, and others, passed an act incorporating "The Morgantown and Independence Railroad Company." Its capital stock was to be \$200,000, divided into shares of \$25 each. It was provided that books of subscription should be opened at Morgantown by John Hanway, William Lazier, Nicholas Pickenpaugh and James Evans, and at Kingwood by William G. Brown, John P. Byrne, Elisha M. Hagans and John A. Dille; that when the sum of \$50,000 was subscribed, the company was to be organized, and that the work of constructing the road was to begin by the year 1857. The necessary amount of subscriptions could not be obtained, and work was never begun.

The next railway project was that of a road from the Pennsylvania line where the Monongahela crosses it, by way of Morgantown, to Ravenswood, Jackson County. An act incorporating "The Monongahela and Ravenswood Railroad Company" was passed February 27, 1857. The act fixed the capital stock of the company at \$4,000,000, in shares of \$100. At a meeting held at Morgantown on April 24th, one hundred and forty delegates were appointed to attend a convention at Fairmont, June 15th, in the interest of this project. This road, however, never got beyond the paper stage.

In 1865, on the 6th of March, the "Monongahela and Lewisburg Railway Company" was incorporated. The



object was the building of a railroad from a point on the Pennsylvania State line, by Morgantown, to or near the town of Lewisburg, in Greenbrier County. Capital stock, \$5,000,000; shares, \$50 each. A period of four years was allowed to receive subscriptions and begin the work of building the road. A large meeting was held at Fairmont, November 4th; but the enterprise, like all its predecessors, amounted to a "paper railway" only. Among the stockholders were James Evans, William Lazier, Henry Dering, D. H. Chadwick, B. F. Smith, George M. Hagans, William Wagner, William A. Hanway, Samuel Sears, Alfred and S. S. Yeager, Amos Courtney, E. C. Bunker, W. T. Willey and James McClaskey, of Monongalia County.

An act authorizing the Monongahela Valley Railroad Company, of Pennsylvania, to construct a railway from the State line on the Monongahela River, by Morgantown, to a point on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad at or near Fairmont, was passed March 3, 1868. The work was to commence in three years and the road to be completed in ten years. This road, too, was exclusively a paper one.

The year 1869 opened with another attempt to get a railway through the county. The Legislature, February 18th, passed an act empowering the townships east of the Monongahela, severally or jointly, to subscribe stock, by vote of the people, not exceeding \$200,000, to "The Uniontown and West Virginia Railroad," a corporation chartered in Pennsylvania. An election, accordingly, was held in Union and Morgan townships, May 17th, the result of which was adverse to the subscription. The enterprise, however, was not abandoned; and a meeting in the interest of the project was held at Morgantown, December 26th, which adjourned to a future day. It re-assembled on the



8th of January, 1870, and proposed that the townships of Union, Morgan, and Clinton vote \$110,000 to the road, and that individual subscriptions to the amount of \$10,000 be raised. The route of this road crossed Cheat near Ice's Ferry, passed through Morgantown, and thence southward. The town of Morgantown granted this road the right of way through its corporate limits.

On the 15th of February, 1870, the Legislature renewed and amended the charter of the "West Virginia Central Railway Company." This road was to begin on the Pennsylvania line in Preston County, and extend thence to Charleston, Kanawha County. This act gave it the right to construct its road by the best route, from the State line in Preston *or* Monongalia.

The Legislature, in the same year, on the 25th of February, passed an act which granted to the Pittsburgh, Virginia and Charleston Railroad Company the privilege of extending its road across West Virginia. All the rights granted to the Monongahela Valley and the Greenbrier and Tygart's Valley railroads were revived and re-enacted, and the benefits thereof transferred to the Pittsburgh, Virginia and Charleston Railroad. The work of constructing the road was to be commenced within three years, and be finished within ten years. At a meeting held in aid of this road, at Fairmont in April, A. G. Davis, of Monongalia, was appointed to confer with the parties in Pennsylvania interested in the project.

All hope of the extension of the Uniontown and West Virginia Railway through Monongalia having been abandoned, the Legislature was asked to pass an act incorporating "The Pennsylvania and West Virginia Railway Company," which it did on the second of March, 1870.

This company's railway was to begin at a point at or near where Ruble's Run crosses the Pennsylvania and West Virginia State line, and thence pass by Morgantown to the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad at or east of Grafton. The capital stock was to be \$1,500,000, in shares of \$50 each. The county or the townships were authorized to subscribe stock. When five hundred shares had been taken, the corporators\* were to organize. The road was to be commenced by 1876, and be completed by 1879.

During 1870 another railroad was projected from the Pennsylvania line *via* Morgantown, Fairmont, Clarksburg and Charleston, to some point in Wayne County on the Kentucky and West Virginia line. This road was incorporated February 26th, as the Northern and Southern West Virginia Railroad. Among the corporators were George C. Sturgiss, William A. Hanway, John J. Brown, D. H. Chadwick and William Price. The capital stock authorized was \$5,000,000, in shares of \$100 each. The next year the charter was amended on the 28th of February, increasing the capital stock from \$5,000,000 to \$10,000,000, and providing that the road was to be commenced within two, and finished within ten, years. Meetings in the interest of this project were held at the court-house, April 15th and August 21st. George C. Sturgiss was appointed to solicit subscriptions to the amount of \$100,000. This company organized at Clarksburg, October 31, 1871, at which time \$300,000 of the stock had been subscribed for; \$40,000 by persons in this State and the balance

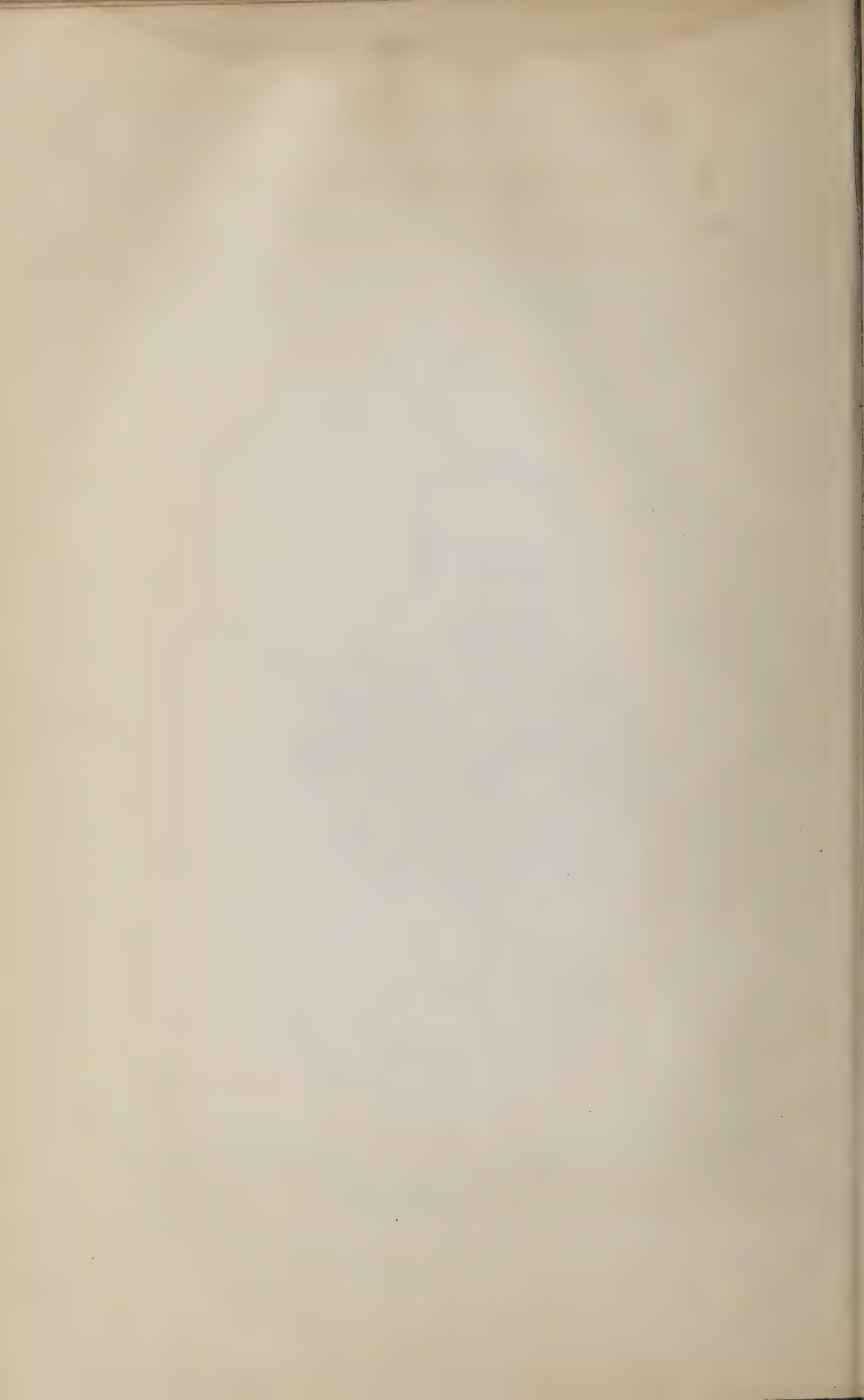
---

\* W. T. Willey, D. H. Chadwick, Wm. Wagner, Samuel Sears, Geo. M. Hagans, James Fisk, Jr., H. B. Lazler, Wm. R. Griffith, John J. Brown, J. M. Hagans, John H. Hoffman, E. H. Coombs, A. L. Wade, George W. Brown, John W. Mason, R. W. Blue, A. D. Casteel and Reuben Davison.



WILLIAM SANFORD COBURN.

See Page 354.





by capitalists of New York City. The subscriptions raised in Monongalia were not put in as stock. Officers of the company were elected December 2, 1871. The Pennsylvania Central Railroad had surveyed the route of this road from the Pennsylvania line to Morgantown, and the company had surveyed it as far north as Weston, Lewis County. On the 20th of February, 1872, the company was authorized to increase its capital stock to \$12,000,000. At a meeting of the projectors held at Charleston in March, Col. Thomas Scott of the Pennsylvania Central proposed that his company would construct the road if West Virginia would raise \$1,000,000. A division of this sum among the several counties directly interested in the construction of the road was made, and \$175,000 was apportioned to Monongalia.

On the 28th of February, 1871, an act was passed authorizing George Hardman and D. Randolph Martin to extend the Iron Valley Railroad from Irondale, Preston County, by Morgantown, to the Pennsylvania State line.

There was considerable agitation in 1875, of the project of building a railway from Waynesburg, Penn., through western Monongalia to Mannington, Marion County. A meeting in the interest of the scheme was held at Mannington.

All the many laudable efforts to secure a railway through the county having failed owing to the impossibility of securing the necessary capital, in 1877 attention was directed to the narrow-gauge railway. These roads are usually of three-foot gauge, while the standard-gauge is nearly two feet wider. The narrow-gauge admits of the close fitting of the road-bed to the contour of the ground; and thereby is made a great saving in the cost of the road-bed. Considerable, too, is saved in the smaller cross-ties

and lighter rails. Steeper grades than can be used on the standard-gauge are practicable; and this, with the closer fitting of the narrow-gauge to the contour of the ground, saves distance. As the difference between the cost of the narrow-gauge and the standard-gauge increases in favor of the former in proportion to the roughness of the country, it would seem that the narrow-gauge is a railway peculiarly adapted to the mountain regions of West Virginia. At this time the people of Kingwood and neighborhood (Preston County) were agitating the project of connecting Kingwood with Morgantown by a narrow-gauge road, and thence with Pittsburgh by the Monongahela. A meeting at Kingwood appointed a committee to confer with the people of Morgantown. Accordingly, a meeting was called to assemble at the court-house in Morgantown, August 30th. There were present at this meeting from Kingwood, Robert W. Monroe, Wm. M. O. Dawson, J. Ami Martin, John Barton Payne and Charles E. Brown. The Hon. W. T. Willey was elected chairman and Henry M. Morgan secretary. Addresses were made by Messrs. Willey, Dawson, Payne, George C. Sturgiss, Monroe, Charles E. Brown and John J. Brown. A committee consisting of the Hon. W. T. Willey, George Hall, Joseph Moreland, John J. Brown, Ashbel Fairchild, George C. Sturgiss and Henry M. Morgan was appointed to confer with the Preston County committee.

The attention of the people of Monongalia was next turned to the Pittsburgh, Castle Shannon and Washington Narrow-Gauge Railroad. The object was to get an extension of this railway, by way of Mt. Morris (Greene County, Penn.) and Morgantown, to some point on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. A meeting was held at the court-house, November 3, 1877. The company owning

the above-named railway proposed to the meeting that they would extend and operate their road to Morgantown, and thence to the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, if the people along the route would subscribe, in money or labor, an amount sufficient to grade the way, build the bridges and furnish the cross-ties.

The meeting appointed a committee to solicit subscriptions. Three thousand dollars were subscribed by those present at the meeting. The name of the road was changed, in 1878, to the Pittsburgh, West Virginia and Southern Narrow-Gauge Railroad; and on the 31st of January, at a meeting held at Grafton, George C. Sturgiss was appointed general manager of the enterprise in West Virginia. The road was to run from some point in Cass District, by way of Morgantown, to Grafton. The people along the route were asked to subscribe \$3,000 for each mile of the road. Meetings were held at Maidsville and Cassville, and one at the court-house on March 16th, where \$11,000 were subscribed. On June 14th, Morgan District, by a vote of four hundred and sixty-seven to six, subscribed \$20,000 to aid in the construction of the road through her territory. November 9, 1878, Cass District voted on a proposition to subscribe \$15,000, and by a vote of one hundred and seven for and one hundred and twenty-three against, refused to contribute her portion; and thereby defeated the project in the end, as all efforts afterward failed to raise the amount by private subscription in the district. In the next year a corps of engineers, under N. McConaughty, surveyed the route of the road from Morgantown to the State line, and Dr. George P. Hayes, president of the company, addressed meetings in its interest at Morgantown and Cassville. In August, 1881, President Hopkins, of the Pittsburgh South-



ern Railroad, was at Morgantown in the interest of the extension of that road, *via* Carmichael and Mt. Morris, to the State line and to Morgantown; thence south by the proposed Iron Valley and Morgantown Railroad.

The Southwest Pennsylvania Railroad—April, 1880—made an estimate of the probable cost of extending their road from Fairchance Furnace, Penn., to Morgantown. The estimated cost from the State line to Morgantown was \$260,000. A bridge eighty-five feet high and 720 feet long, across Cheat, it was found, would have to be constructed. The company, owing to the cost, declined to make the extension.

Early in 1881, another railway was projected—The Iron Valley and Morgantown Railroad.\* Its route was partly in the direction of that of the first railroad projected in the county, run in 1852; and of a later projected road in 1871. It was hoped that, by the early construction of this road, Morgantown would become the junction of the road up the Monongahela and down Elk River with the great road pro-

---

\* The "Iron Valley and Morgantown Railroad Company" was incorporated by Col. Felix Nemegyle and Charles E. Kimball, of New York; J. N. Camden, of Parkersburg, John T. McGraw, of Grafton, and William C. McGrew and George C. Sturgiss, of Morgantown. The company was organized for the purpose of constructing a railroad from Hardman's Switch, a point on the B. & O. R. R., Preston County, "along the meanders of Three Fork Creek, to the Irondale Furnace, in the said county, and from said Irondale Furnace, along said creek, to the water shed between the said Three Fork Creek, and Decker's Creek, and from thence along and over the most practical route of the said last named creek to the town of Morgantown," and "from Morgantown along the eastern shore of the Monongahela River to the Pennsylvania State line;" or from Hardman's Switch to Morgantown through Preston, Taylor and Monongalia counties by any other route "found upon a survey to be practical and convenient." The articles of incorporation were filed with the Secretary of State March 1, 1881. The certificate of incorporation was admitted to record in Preston County March 21, and in Monongalia the next day. The corporation commenced its existence from the 15th of March, 1881. Capital stock, \$600,000, with privilege to increase to \$2,000,000, in shares of \$50 each. The corporators organized September 19, 1881, at Sturgiss and Berkshire's law office. The directors were Daniel R. Davidson, James B. Young and Robert Pitcairn, of Pittsburgh; William C. McGrew and George C. Sturgiss, of Morgantown; Col. Felix Nemegyle, of New York; and John W. Guseman, of Preston County. The officers elected were Daniel R. Davidson, president; William C. McGrew, vice president; and George C. Sturgiss, secretary.



jected from Virginia by Clifton Forge down Tygart's Valley River and Decker's Creek. If the Iron Valley road was not built, it was feared the Virginia road would make a junction at Fairmont.

On April 2, 1881, the county court of Monongalia made an order submitting to the voters of Morgan District a proposition to subscribe \$40,000 of preferred capital stock to the road. If the proposition received the requisite three-fifths vote, 4-24 coupon bonds were to be issued, of the denomination of \$100, bearing six per cent. interest payable semi-annually. The principal was to be discharged in equal yearly payments from 1885 to 1905. The amount of the subscription was to be expended in the district in the construction of the road. The election occurred May 17th, and the subscription was authorized by a vote of four hundred and seventy-eight for it to five against it. Valley and Lyon Districts of Preston County, on the same day, voted subscriptions to the road; the former, of \$11,000, and the latter, of \$20,000. The estimated length of the road is thirty-four miles; estimated cost, \$680,000. By act of the Legislature, passed February 19, 1883, the time of commencing the work of the construction of the road was extended to January 1, 1884.\* On the 22d of March the first work in the actual construction of the road, and the first ever did on any railroad in the county, was begun. A force of twenty to thirty men, on that day, broke ground near J. Joseph & Son's mill, on Decker's Creek, just south-east of Morgantown. The work of grading the road was

---

\* If any railroad company shall not, within two years after filing its articles of incorporation and recording them, begin the construction of its road, and expend thereon ten per cent. of its capital within three years, and finish and put in operation its road within ten years, its corporate existence shall cease. See Acts of 1881, chap. xvii, sec. 66.

## 118 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

discontinued in a few days after the commencement, and nothing further of the kind has been done. An advertisement asking for sealed proposals "for the graduation, masonry, trestling and bridging of  $14\frac{1}{2}$  miles of the Iron Valley and Morgantown Railroad," appeared in the newspapers of Morgantown in their numbers for March 28th. Several proposals were received, but the action of the company upon them has not as yet transpired. The present organization of the company and since May 11, 1882, is as follows: President, William C. McGrew; Vice President, John W. Guseman; Secretary and General Manager, George C. Sturgiss; Directors, John W. Guseman, William C. McGrew, Daniel R. Davidson, Ashbel Fairchild, William Morehead, John T. McGraw and Alexander Strausz. A preliminary survey has been made through to the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and the permanent location has been made to a point near Masontown, Preston County. Citizens of the town of Newburg and its vicinity, in March, subscribed several thousand dollars to the road, on condition that Newburg shall be made a point on its line. The officers of the company are still making strong efforts to build the road.

On the 21st of March, 1881, a meeting was held at Fairmont, in the interest of a projected railway south from Pittsburgh along the Monongahela River. This road is known as the West Virginia and Pennsylvania Railroad.\* Harrison and Marion counties voted subscriptions to it,

---

\* The West Virginia and Pennsylvania R. R. is to "commence at the Pennsylvania line in the county of Monongalia, and run thence by the most practicable route, by way of Morgantown and Fairmont or Palatine, to Clarksburg." Certificate of incorporation issued July 26, 1881; capital stock, \$1,500,000, in shares of \$100. Among the incorporators were W. T. Willey, J. M. Hagans, Ashbel Fairchild, George C. Sturgiss, N. N. Hoffman, W. S. Coburn, Thomas F. Watson, Shelby P. Barker, J. S. Hood and W. E. Watson, of Monongalia County.

and Monongalia was requested to do likewise. But the request came so late (according to the *Post*), that the county court could not convene till April 18th—one day too late to give the requisite legal notice of the taking of a poll on the question at the election for school officers to occur in May. Besides, (continued the *Post*,) the projected Iron Valley and Morgantown Railroad was engaging the attention of the people, and a vote by the *county* on the river railroad would be unwise, as Clay and Battelle could and most likely would vote it down. Another meeting was held in July at Fairmont, and representatives from Harrison, Marion and Monongalia were present. On April 29, 1882, at a special session of the county court an order was entered, in accordance with the prayer of several petitions, submitting to the voters of the county the proposition to subscribe \$150,000 to the capital stock of this railroad, describing it as a standard-gauge railroad to be built from the Pennsylvania line to the Marion County line. The friends of the scheme held meetings at several places in the county. The day of the special election\* was June 10th, when the proposition was defeated by a vote of 1486 in its favor to 1045 against—32 less than the requisite three-fifths of all the votes cast upon the question.† Another effort was made by the friends of the road. A meeting was held, June 16, 1882, at Willey and Moreland's office. A new proposition was prepared, which, it was hoped, would meet the approbation of all parts of the county. It provided for a subscription of \$100,000 to the West Virginia and Pennsylvania Railroad, one of \$60,000 to a narrow-gauge railway

---

\* As to why special election could be held this year and not in 1881, see change made in the law by the enactment of chapter xl, of the Acts of 1882.

† See Constitution of West Virginia, Art. x., sec. 7; Acts of 1881, chap. v., sec. 24; Acts of 1882, chap. xl.



from West Morgantown to Blacksville,\* and \$15,000 to the Iron Valley and Morgantown Railroad. On November 9th, the county court ordered a special election on this proposition to be held December 30th. Dissatisfaction with the arrangement having developed, on the 5th of December the order was rescinded. Two large meetings, however, were held at Blacksville in October.

New Year's-day, 1883, found the friends of the West Virginia and Pennsylvania Railroad† assembled at the Wallace House, with Col. James Evans as chairman of the meeting, which adjourned till the next day, when a proposition was prepared providing that the county subscribe \$100,000 to the above road and \$60,000 to the Morgantown and Blacksville road. The county court entered an order for a vote to be taken on this proposition on February 17th. On the 13th, a large meeting was held at the court-house, and speeches in favor of the measure were made by the Hon. Benjamin Wilson, Shelby P. Barker, the Hon. W. T. Willey and the Hon. William L. Wilson. The proposition, however, was defeated. The vote was, for the subscriptions, 1383; against, 1479. At Laurel Point the people celebrated the result by the burning of tar barrels, etc. A meeting was held, February 21st, over which John B. Gray presided, and of which J. R. Hall was secretary. Speeches were made by Mr. Gray, B. F. Long, S. Stewart and W. R. Price. A series of resolutions were adopted, congratulating the people of the county on the defeat of the subscriptions, declaring that the "people of Grant District are in favor of

---

\* The Blacksville and Morgantown Narrow-Gauge Railway was to extend from the Pennsylvania line, near the mouth of Roberts Run in Blacksville, to West Morgantown. Capital stock, from \$100,000 to \$300,000, in shares of \$50. Corporators: E. P. Lantz, Thompson Strosnider, E. Tennant, A. Garrison, D. South, A. W. Brown and G. A. Burke.

† The engineer's estimate of the cost of constructing this road was \$19,000 per mile.



internal improvements on a proper basis," and would "extend any reasonable facilities to a responsible company and will subscribe liberally to the capital stock of said company when the road is located," and that the people of Grant and Cass were "in favor of the railroad subscription, but, owing to some great prejudice on the East Side of the river, we failed to get our proposition granted by the honorable county court."

A meeting attended by citizens of Grant and Cass districts, was held at Granville, December 27, 1882, whose object "was to devise some plan by which to get a railroad through these districts." The meeting decided that the route "commencing at the Pennsylvania line in the district of Cass, thence to Granville and up Dent's Run by the most practicable route to the Marion County line in the district of Grant," was the most desirable. A committee was appointed to ask the county court to order an election to be held in the two districts, to take the sense of the voters on a proposition to make a subscription to aid in the construction of a standard-gauge railroad by the route before mentioned. Another committee, to confer with "certain railroad companies," to ascertain on what terms they would co-operate with the people of the districts, was appointed. The county court, March 8th, 1883, made two orders submitting a proposition to Cass and one to Grant. The proposition to Cass District was to subscribe \$15,000 to the capital stock of the West Virginia and Pennsylvania Railroad Company, to aid in the construction of a standard-gauge railroad "through said district, beginning at or near the Pennsylvania line in said district, and running up the Monongahela River on the west side thereof, to the line dividing said district of Cass from the district of Grant in

## 122 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

said county ; and the further sum of \$10,000 for and on behalf of said district of Cass to be subscribed to the capital stock of the Blacksville and Morgantown Railroad Company," a narrow-gauge railroad leading from the town of Blacksville to West Morgantown. The proposition submitted to Grant District was to subscribe \$40,000 to the capital stock of the West Virginia and Pennsylvania Railroad Company, a standard-gauge road, to run from a point at or near the Pennsylvania line in Cass District, up the west side of the Monongahela, to the mouth of Dent's Run; "thence up and along what is known as the Dent's Run route," through Grant District to a point on the Marion County line in said district. The vote in each district was ordered at the election for school officers in May, when both propositions were defeated. The vote in Cass was, for subscription, 51 ; against, 143. Grant's vote : for subscription, 63 ; against, 244.

On the 3d of March, 1883, a large meeting was held at Blacksville "for the purpose of inaugurating steps towards the extension of the Washington and Waynesburg [narrow-gauge] Railroad to Blacksville." Dr. A. W. Brown was president. "Articles of Association" for the extension of said railway to Blacksville, were presented by the manager of the road. The railway company asked \$15,500 in subscriptions from the people along the route of the proposed extension. Eight thousand five hundred dollars were subscribed at the meeting. The *Democrat*, a newspaper published at Waynesburg, Penn., in its number of May 5th, said that nearly \$20,000 had been subscribed, and that "the work steadily goes on." Work on the extension of the road, however, has never been begun.

Notwithstanding all these projects and the unselfish

efforts of many of her citizens, and the long years of agitation, dating from the days when the Baltimore and Ohio Company was seeking a passage through the county, Monongalia has yet no railway within her borders.\* If repeated defeats and successive failures should crown railway efforts for years to come (which we do not believe), eventually the exhaustion of the Lower Monongahela Valley coal fields will necessitate the construction of a railway to the coal fields of Monongalia. In the future, capitalists will turn as eagerly to the great material resources of this county as did the projectors of the Ohio Company† to its fertile soil and wealth of timber in 1748.

---

\* On the 6th of March, 1847, an act was passed by the Legislature of Virginia, "authorizing the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company to construct the extension of their road through Virginia." In this act it was sought to include the location of the road. Many people in Monongalia and in every other county in Western Virginia, and in adjoining parts of Pennsylvania (see p. 107, foot-note), were bitterly opposed to a railroad, because, among other things, they said it would bring oats down to 10 cents a bushel, and would so far take the place of horses that there would be no sale for them. Among the men of that day having the foresight to see the value of a railroad, was Thomas Haymond, then the representative from Marion County. It is said by those acquainted with the circumstances, that Haymond never mentioned his county as desiring the road; but being well acquainted with the geography of north-western Virginia, he quietly got the following clause attached to the bill: "That the said railroad to be constructed through the territory of Virginia, shall reach or cross the Tygart's Valley River at or within three miles of the mouth of Three Fork Creek in the county of Taylor." Previous to this, surveys had been made down Muddy Creek, Preston County, to get on to Decker's Creek and reach Morgantown. Haymond's clause compelled the road to make near the mouth of Three Fork a point. When this was done there was no route left to get from there to Wheeling but through Marion; and Grafton became the junction Morgantown most likely would have been, as the engineers pronounced the route by Morgantown the most desirable.

† Upon the death of Thomas Lee, the chief management of the Ohio Company devolved upon Lawrence Washington, and at his death "Governor Dinwiddie and George Mason became proprietors." Col. Mercer's efforts in England to revive the Company having failed, he agreed to merge its interests in those of the Walpole or Grand Company. This latter company grew out of the plan proposed, in 1766, by Gov. Wm. Franklin of New Jersey, and Sir Wm. Johnson, Indian Agent, to form a new colony on the Ohio. Dr. Franklin, then in London, was engaged by them to press their claims for a grant. In 1770, Thomas Walpole, an eminent banker, was at the head of the scheme, hence the territory asked was called Walpole's Grant. August 14, 1772, the King approved the grant, "and that a new government should be established thereon." Its boundaries were as follows: "To begin opposite the mouth of the Sciota River, and to extend from thence in a southwardly direction through the pass of the Onaslotto Mountain [near the latitude of North Carolina], thence northeasterly to the Kenhawa [Kanawha], at the junction of New River and Green Briar,



## 124 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

To present the information concerning the several railway projects in the county, in a succinct form, the subjoined statement, giving the name of each company and the date of its incorporation, has been prepared :

<i>Name of Company.</i>	<i>When Incorporated.</i>
Morgantown and Independence.....	November 30, 1852
Monongahela and Ravenswood.....	February 27, 1854
Monongahela and Lewisburg.....	March 1, 1865
Monongahela Valley, extension of.....	March 3, 1868
Uniontown and West Virginia.....	February 18, 1869
West Virginia Central.....	February 15, 1870
Pittsburgh, Virginia and Charleston.....	February 25, 1870
Northern and Southern West Virginia.....	February 26, 1870
Pennsylvania and West Virginia.....	March 2, 1870
Iron Valley, extension of.....	February 28, 1871
Southwest Pennsylvania, extension of.....	February 28, 1872
Iron Valley and Morgantown.....	March 25, 1881
West Virginia and Pennsylvania.....	July 26, 1881
Blacksville and Morgantown Narrow Gauge.....	—— —, 1882

Recurring to the history of the turnpike enterprises, we have to note the incorporation, March 15, 1849, of the Morgantown and Bridgeport Turnpike Company. March 12, 1853, the capital of this company was increased \$12,000.

The maximum limit of the capital stock of the Kingwood and West Union Turnpike Company was increased, in 1851, and the extension of the road to Morgantown was also authorized. This road was constructed; and, between Morgantown and Kingwood, is familiarly known as the "Morgantown and Kingwood Pike." February 10th, the Board of Public Works was authorized to borrow \$2,800,

---

thence up Green Briar to the head of its northeasterly branch, thence easterly to the Allegany Mountains, thence along these mountains to the line of Lord Fairfax, and thence with his line and the lines of Maryland and Pennsylvania till the west boundary of the latter intersects the Ohio, and down said river to the place of beginning." The troubles connected with the Revolution prevented the organization of this new or 14th colony.



with which to macadamize this pike between Morgantown and Cranberry, which work was done. After the extension of the road to Morgantown, its name was changed to that of the Morgantown, Kingwood and West Union Turnpike. This is now the best road, perhaps, in all this section of country.

A bill appropriating money to macadamize the road from Morgantown to Ice's Ferry, was defeated in the General Assembly, in 1850, by a vote of fifty-four to forty-two.

There was some advocacy, in 1851, of the construction of a plank road to Cranberry.

The Assembly, February 10, 1853, appropriated \$2,200 to complete the Maryland and Ohio Turnpike, and \$6,000 to macadamize that part of it on Pharoah's Run.

The work of constructing the Brandonville, Morgantown and Fishing Creek Turnpike was let out by sections, in 1850, by William J. Willey, the superintendent, from Maryland to Morgantown, and thence nine miles towards Indian Creek.

The Blacksville and Worthington Turnpike Company was incorporated, March 26, 1853, with a capital of \$15,000; shares, \$25. Books of subscription were to be opened at Blacksville by Egan B. Tygart, Thomas E. Hall, William Lantz, Enos Tennant and John Shryon.

On the 1st of March in the same year, the capital stock of the Pennsylvania, Beverly and Morgantown Turnpike was increased \$8,000; and on the 29th, the Smithtown Turnpike Company was chartered with a capital of \$10,000.

On the 15th of February, an act was passed providing for the extension of the Beverly and Fairmont Turnpike to Warren. "The Dunkard Valley Turnpike Company" was incorporated, February 23, 1871, to construct a turnpike-

road from the Morgantown and Fairmont road, one mile west of Morgantown, by the way of Granville, Hamilton, Cassville and the Valley of Dunkard Creek to its source in Monongalia, and to Burton. Books of subscription were to be opened at Cassville, Blacksville and West Warren, under the direction of Morgan L. Boyers, John W. Tucker, Dr. A. W. Brown, Abraham Hair and Charles W. Edwards. The capital stock was to be formed of shares of \$20 each.

Early efforts to secure water transportation have been mentioned in the first pages of this chapter. The State of Pennsylvania made the Monongahela River within her territory a public highway, April 15, 1782, and afterward appointed a commission to examine the river from the State line to Pittsburgh, and report an estimate of the probable cost of "locks, works or devices necessary to be made to render said river navigable." The Monongahela Navigation Company, a Virginia corporation, chartered in 1817, never accomplished anything. Slack-water navigation of the Monongahela was finally achieved in Pennsylvania by a second Monongahela Navigation Company, a Pennsylvania corporation, organized in 1837. A survey of the river showed it to be ninety and one-half miles from Pittsburgh to the Virginia (now West Virginia) line, and the ascent in the same distance, seventy-four and one-half feet. In 1844, dams and locks numbers one, two, three and four were completed, at a cost of \$418,000. Their completion made the river navigable from Pittsburgh to Brownsville.\*

---

\* From 1844 to 1852, the company carried over 745,000 passengers, yielding a revenue of over \$126,000. The great source of revenue to the company now is from carrying coal and coke. The coal shipments for 1881 were over 91,000,000 bushels, and of coke for the same year nearly 4,000,000 bushels. The revenue of the company for 1881 was over \$216,000.

Some persons opposed slack-water, because, they said, it would make the upper river coal lands worthless; but these lands have risen in price steadily as the work has progressed.

Between 1854 and 1856, locks and dams numbers five and six were completed, causing slack-water to reach to New Geneva. The original intention of this navigation company was to slack the river to the State line; and for years efforts (as will be detailed presently) were made by the people of Morgantown to co-operate with the company. These efforts failing, the United States Government took hold of the work; and one dam and lock (No. 8) is now being built in Pennsylvania by the Government. When this lock and dam is completed, and Lock and Dam No. 7 in Pennsylvania (now in course of construction) is built by the Navigation Company, the improved navigation of the river will extend to Morgantown.

Another navigation company, called the Monongahela Navigation Company, was chartered by Virginia, March 10, 1847. Its object was to slack the Monongahela from the State line to Fairmont. At a meeting held February 24, 1851, at the court-house, subscriptions were ordered to be taken at eight different points in the county, and a committee of correspondence was appointed. Meetings were held in Pennsylvania to aid the enterprise by subscriptions of stock to slack the river from Brownsville up to the State line. It was proposed for Monongalia and Marion to raise \$30,000, induce Baltimore capitalists friendly to the enterprise to take \$50,000 of stock, and then get the State to subscribe \$120,000. Although a considerable effort was made, the undertaking failed. Another meeting was held in 1852, to take steps to get the charter of the company extended. This was done by the Virginia Legislature in March, 1853, when it was enacted that the company should begin work in 1855, and finish by 1860; also that the board of public works would subscribe when Pennsylvania com-



pleted slack-water navigation in the Monongahela River up to the State line. Later in March, the trustees of Morgantown borough were authorized to submit to a vote a proposition for the borough to subscribe not exceeding \$100,000 to the company.

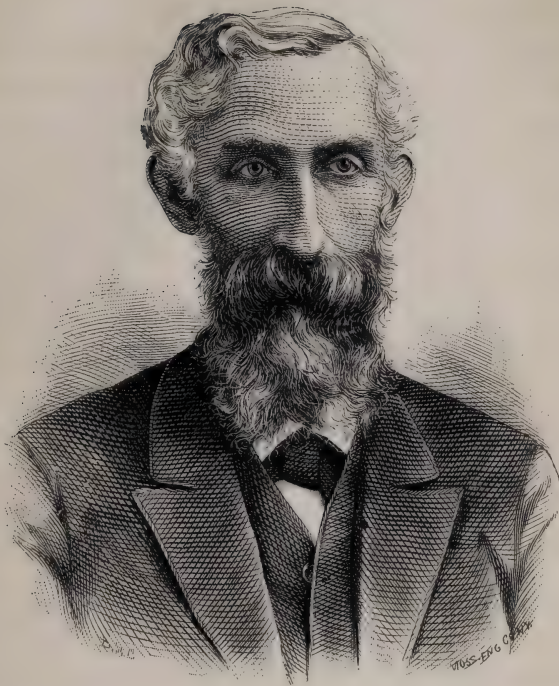
A meeting in the interest of slack-water navigation was held in Morgantown on the 25th of March, 1853, at which a committee was appointed to visit Pittsburgh and solicit aid. As the Pennsylvania navigation company was not going ahead with its work according to the terms of its charter, a committee was appointed in the spring of 1853, by the people of Morgantown, to institute suit against the company and compel it to do the work or forfeit its charter. November 26th, the town authorized by vote the levying of a tax to enable this committee to prosecute the suit. James Dunlap was employed as attorney, but no suit was brought, as the Pennsylvania company got their charter extended.

The charter of the Virginia navigation company was revived and amended, April 7, 1858, and a capital stock of \$100,000, in shares of \$25, was authorized. Until the year 1868 was given for it to complete the work of slackening the river from the State line to Fairmont. A meeting was held at Morgantown (John B. Lough, chairman; Lewis Layton, secretary), to organize a movement to secure subscriptions to the stock of the company. The advisability of asking the county to vote a subscription of \$25,000 was discussed. In the year 1860—March 8th,—the charter of the company was amended authorizing it to extend its work to Clarksburg. Another effort was now made to get enough money to enable the company to begin work. Meetings\* were

---

\*At a meeting held April 24th, Col. James Evans was elected president and Dr. Isaac Scott secretary. W. T. Willey, Col. James Evans, P. H. Keck, Prof. J. R. Moore and Col. Wm. A. Hanway were appointed a committee to visit Pittsburgh to solicit aid.





*We are co-workers together*  
*A. L. Wade.*

See Page 371.



held at Morgantown, and a committee was appointed to go to Pittsburgh and solicit aid. In November, Col. James Evans went to that city, and addressed the board of trade. Assurances of aid from the Pennsylvania navigation company were received. Engineers employed to make a survey of the river, reported sixteen feet of fall from the Pennsylvania line to Morgantown, and that two locks and dams, costing \$100,000, would be necessary to slack the river between these points. The borough trustees of Morgantown ordered a vote upon a subscription by the town of \$5,000 to the enterprise. There is no record of such election having been held. The presidential election of 1860 and the beginning of the Rebellion called away the energies of the people to other subjects; and no further effort was made till 1863.

On October 19th of this year, "The Marion and Monongahela Navigation Company" was incorporated, for the purpose of slacking the Monongahela from the Pennsylvania line to Fairmont. Capital stock, \$200,000; shares, \$20. Henry Dering, D. H. Chadwick, Alfred Yeager, Samuel Sears and George M. Hagans were to receive subscriptions. The company was authorized to commence work as soon as enough was subscribed to build a lock and dam, and so keep on until the whole work was completed. January 9, 1867, Morgantown, with but one dissenting voice, voted \$20,000 to the capital stock of this company; and on the 21st of February its charter was amended so that tolls could be collected both ways as soon as a lock and dam was completed. Before this amendment all crafts or lumber passing down and not returning went free of toll. David H. Chadwick, Alfred Yeager, Samuel Sears, James Evans, William P. Willey, James Lazzell, George M. Hagans, Will-

iam A. Hanway and Francis Thompson were authorized to receive subscriptions in Monongalia. When they had received \$25,000 in subscriptions, Col. James Evans, the Hon. W. T. Willey and R. B. Carr were sent to Pittsburgh to solicit aid.

This project was fruitless, as had been all the efforts, beginning as far back as the year 1817, for the improvement of the Monongahela River in what is now West Virginia. The Hon. James C. McGrew, member of the House of Representatives of the National Congress, secured the passage of an act by the third session of the Forty-first Congress, authorizing a survey of the Monongahela River from New Geneva to Morgantown, which was made in the summer of 1871, under Col. Merrill. Mr. McGrew, February 12, 1872, introduced a bill appropriating money, and \$25,000 was appropriated by the second session of the Forty-second Congress to begin the work of slackening the river from New Geneva to Morgantown. While the bill was pending in Congress, a board of trade was organized at Morgantown in the interest of the measure, and R. L. Berkshire and George C. Sturgiss were sent to Washington. The next session of Congress appropriated \$66,000 to the work. In 1872, the contract for the construction of a stone lock (No. 9) at Hoard's Rocks was let to Smith, Hawkins and Davis, for \$54,641.75, theirs being the lowest of twelve bids. The Hon. J. Marshall Hagans, M. C., in 1875, secured an appropriation of \$22,000 to continue work on the lock, and also an act authorizing a survey of the Monongahela River from Morgantown to Fairmont. This survey was made under direction of Capt. T. P. Roberts, whose report gave the distance as twenty-eight miles, with a fall of fifty-five feet in the river, which would require six dams. In March, 1876,



the contract for constructing the dam at Hoard's Rocks was awarded at Cincinnati to Smith and Hawkins, for \$50,000. The work was to be completed by November 15th, but was suspended in October, because of exhaustion of funds and the failure of further appropriation by Congress. The work was re-commenced in 1878. A part of it was pronounced defective, and was torn up and rebuilt. Work, after a time, was suspended, and was begun again in the summer of 1879. In September of that year, the lock and dam was completed, and on the 29th about 1,500 people gathered there to celebrate the event. Addresses were made on the occasion by the Hon. J. Marshall Hagans and Joseph Moreland. Later in the season the lock was damaged by the bursting of water through, and a part of the wall fell. The damage, however, was immediately repaired. The following description of the lock and dam was given in the *Genius of Liberty*, a newspaper published at Uniontown, Penn., in 1879, which was furnished the paper by William Weston, the engineer in charge when the work was completed:

"The dam is over 300 feet from shore to lock-wall. It is built entirely of stone and cement, and is vertical on the upper side and slants from a width of four feet on top to fourteen at the bottom. It is built in the form of an arch, circling up the river. A line drawn from the middle of the base of the arch to the middle of the top of the dam, is twenty feet. The foundation stones are bedded in solid rock with a shoulder of five or six inches to rest against. The stones are not only cut keystone fashion to prevent moving down, but each successive layer is held down by being cut with copings, and thus dovetailed in the wall below each stone in the top layer which reaches across the top of the dam, and is cut smooth and round so as to prevent drift catching the walls. No loops or hooks of iron are used to hold the stone together, as this is unnecessary. From the standing water below, the dam is nineteen feet high, and slacks the water five feet at Morgantown, a distance of eight miles by river.

"The lock walls are the most complete piece of masonry along the river. The walls within the gates are 200 feet; entire length of walls 300, and the distance between the walls fifty feet. The wicket gates are in the walls on the sides of the lock; the water above the upper gates pass in arches; when these wickets are opened to the center of the side walls then perpendicular down to the bed of the river, then returns to the center table walls above and under the upper gates, and thence through arches in the table walls into the lock. These arches, though very crooked, will admit a volume of water sufficient to fill the lock in a short time. There are five-inch grooves in each wall above the upper gates, and below the lower gates for the purpose of slipping down five-inch boards (like the front boards are put in a granary as it fills up), to keep the water off the gates if they need repair. The four gates weigh thirteen tons each."

It was found to be necessary to lower the height of this dam four feet, and this was completed in January, 1881. Col. W. E. Merrill, an engineer in charge of the work for a time, in a letter concerning the weakness of the dam and explaining the reason of cutting it down, said that Lock and Dam No. 8 should have been built before No. 9, and that the proper location for No. 9 was at Collins's Ripple, about four miles below Morgantown, but no good foundation could be found there. Building at Hoard's Rocks, about four miles further down the river, necessitated increasing the lift from ten and a half feet (what it would have been at Collins's) to eleven and a half feet. Col. Merrill also said that after Lock No. 9 was built, he desired the construction of the dam delayed until Lock No. 8 was built, but a public meeting at Morgantown demanded that Dam No. 9 be built at once, and that he had done so, which caused the lift to be raised from eleven and a half feet to eighteen feet.

The contract for the building of Lock No. 8 was awarded

in July, 1881, to Shipman and Carmody, of Fairfax County, Va., for the sum of \$46,236; but the work is not yet completed, owing to lack of funds. On the 24th of December, 1881, Lock No. 7 was let by the Monongahela Navigation Company of Pennsylvania to Harold, McDonald and Company.

On March 13, 1882, a meeting in the interest of slack-water navigation was held in Morgantown, of which Prof. D. B. Purinton was president and E. Shisler was secretary. This meeting appointed George C. Sturgiss, Joseph Moreland, Col. A. Fairchild, the Hon. J. M. Hagans and Prof. I. C. White a committee to endeavor to secure an appropriation by Congress sufficient to finish lock No. 8 and repair No. 9. On the 9th of June Congress appropriated \$25,000. The last session of Congress having failed to make an appropriation for the Monongahela River improvement, Col. Merrill, in a letter dated May 5, 1883, said that the balance of \$29,000 on hand would have to be used to pay for stone then being quarried, and that no further work could be done till Congress should make an appropriation.

March 5, 1850, the "Morgantown Bridge Company" was incorporated by the Assembly, by a vote of 58 yeas to 49 noes. This company built the wire suspension bridge across the Monongahela River at Morgantown, which was completed on the 16th of December, 1854, at a cost of nearly \$30,000. Its construction was a work of great value and benefit to the whole county, as it furnished a safe and sure means of crossing the river at all seasons of the year.

Various minor enterprises were projected during the period covered by this chapter, which will be treated of in their appropriate places in following chapters.



## CHAPTER XIII.

### REORGANIZED GOVERNMENT OF VIRGINIA.

1861-1863.

Secession—Virginia Legislature Convoked—Calls a Convention—Action in Monongalia—Proceedings of the Richmond Convention—Submits an Ordinance of Secession—Course of the Union Delegates—Large Meetings at Morgantown—Resolutions Adopted—Other Meetings in the County—Vote on the Ordinance—Rumored Invasion—Military Preparations—New State Organization—Wheeling Convention of May 13th, '61—Convention of June—Reorganization of the State Government—Jones's Raid—Showalter's Retreat.

THE profound excitement following the raid of John Brown upon Harper's Ferry in the autumn of 1859, was at its height at the opening of the presidential election of 1860. This struggle, in which four tickets were in the field, was bitter beyond precedent. Certain southern States had declared at an early period in the canvass that they would withdraw from the Union in the event of the election of the Republican candidate. When it was definitely ascertained that Abraham Lincoln was elected, a convention of the people of South Carolina was called. On the 20th of December, 1860, this convention adopted an ordinance of secession. Within the next two months, Mississippi, Florida, Alabama, Georgia, Louisiana and Texas withdrew from the Union. These States formed a new Republic—*The Confederate States of America*,—and elected Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi, President.

The people of Virginia found themselves confronted with the most important question that had ever come up in the



history of the State since the days of the Revolution. Governor Letcher called an extra session of the Legislature to meet on the 7th of January, among other things, "to take into consideration the condition of public affairs, and determine calmly and wisely what action is necessary."

People in Western Virginia at first did not comprehend that a terrible war was about to be inaugurated, and many laughed at the idea of secession, or if the South did secede that a war of any magnitude would follow. Marshal M. Dent, then editor of the *Virginia Weekly Star*, seemed to have had a correct idea of the terrible contest of arms about to open, and in an editorial as early as January 5, 1861, said, under the heading of "The Crisis Has Come":

"We are in the midst of a Revolution. The country is becoming aroused in every direction. . . . Madness rules the hour. The North has commenced to arm, and soon we will be in the midst of a bloody internecine war. . . . We here warn you to beware of the insidious smiles of Secession. It commenced as a peaceable lamb, and has increased step by step until it has become a monster of strength and power. Again we call upon you to arouse to your interests—to choose for yourselves whether you shall be for or against your country."

This editorial was followed by others making eloquent and stirring appeals against secession.

The Legislature convened in extra session on the 7th day of January, 1861, and on the 14th passed a bill calling a convention of the people of Virginia, whose members were to be elected on the 4th of February, and to meet at Richmond on the 13th of that month. A substitute for this bill, offered in the House of Delegates, providing that a vote of the people should be taken upon the calling of the convention, was defeated by a large majority. Thus, for the first time in the history of the State, a convention would

assemble without the sanction of the people. A clause of the bill, however, provided that the sense of the voters should be taken at the election for members of the convention, "as to whether any action of said convention dissolving our connection with the Federal Union or changing the organic law of the State shall be submitted to the people for ratification or rejection."

Petitions of citizens of Monongalia, irrespective of party, were published from Morgantown, Granville, Scott's Run and Cassville, calling upon the Hon. Waitman T. Willey and Marshall M. Dent, then clerk of the Circuit Court, to become candidates for seats in the convention as the representatives of the county. These gentlemen were elected without opposition, while the people of the county, by a vote of 2,027 to 13, said in thunder tones that Monongalia wanted the action of the convention as to Secession or any change of the organic law of the State submitted to the people.

On the 27th of January, the Kramer Guards and Moore Cadets paraded in Morgantown, and Mr. Willey made a Union speech to a large assemblage, which was received with applause. Subsequent to this two Union poles and flags had been raised at Morgantown and Granville. On the 30th of January a Union meeting was held at Easton, with William J. Vandervort as chairman, and was addressed by J. M. Holmes, Thomas A. Ryan and W. S. Cobun. On the same day a similar meeting was held at Fort Martin, at which Daniel Miller presided as chairman.

The Convention assembled at Richmond on the 13th, and organized by electing the Hon. John Janney, of Loudon County, president. W. T. Willey was appointed a member of the Committee on Federal Relations. Fulton Anderson,

a commissioner from Mississippi, Henry L. Benning, a commissioner from Georgia, and John S. Preston, a commissioner from South Carolina, addressed the convention, all urging Virginia to join the Southern Confederacy. Mr. Willey answered the address of Preston in an able and eloquent speech. Many resolutions were offered, which were referred to the Committee on Federal Relations. This committee sat with closed doors. On the 9th of March, a partial majority report of fourteen resolutions was made by the committee. The eighth resolution asserted the right of a State to secede. Upon this report opened the battle in the Convention. It was a great struggle of the giant minds of Virginia. The leaders from the eastern part of the State championed secession; the leaders of the west stood for the Union. On the 4th of April a substitute for the sixth resolution, proposing an ordinance of secession to be voted upon by the people, was defeated by a vote of forty-five yeas to eighty-nine noes. The people of Richmond were for secession. An uncontrollable throng filled the streets, and treated with derision the western members. The news of the fall of Fort Sumter set the turbulent crowds upon the streets wild with excitement. The national flag was torn from the dome of the Capitol, and the Confederate banner raised everywhere. At night, the *Dispatch* said, "the city was lighted up and the whole heart of Richmond was in the demonstration." A great assemblage gathered in a large hall with closed doors. The Convention went into secret session. A stormy scene followed. On the morning of the 17th, ex-Governor Henry A. Wise made a wonderfully impassioned speech. The Union leaders were firm, but could not hold the rank and file against the great pressure brought to bear upon them. The convention came



to a vote upon "an ordinance to repeal the ratification of the Constitution of the United States of America, by the State of Virginia, and to resume all the rights and powers granted under said Constitution," and it was carried by a vote of eighty-eight to fifty-five. This ordinance was to be voted upon on the 4th Thursday of May, but the schedule prohibited the election of Congressmen on that day.

The Union leaders were greeted with threats of personal violence, and their language declared treasonable, by the excited throngs in the city. Willey, Carlisle, William G. Brown, James C. McGrew, and others, the next day, declared that Western Virginia would never support the ordinance. On Saturday, April 20th, some of the Union leaders assembled at the Powhatan Hotel secretly, and resolved to withdraw from the convention, return home, and urge their constituents to vote down the ordinance. The Hon. James C. McGrew, of Preston, was one of this little band of eighteen or twenty members thus assembled. The meeting was so hastily called that it was impossible to notify all the Union delegates. Several of these delegates found much difficulty in getting out of the city and through the State to their homes.

When Beauregard's circling batteries opened fire upon the walls of Sumter, and the thunder of battle rolled up from the South Atlantic coast, Western Virginia realized the awful fact that a terrible war was upon the country, and turned with intense anxiety to the State Convention and the action it would take upon secession. The 17th of April, 1861, was an eventful day in the history of the Commonwealth of Virginia. With the rising of the sun Virginia was united; with its setting, the East had pronounced for



secession, and the West was assembling its first meeting in favor of revolution against any attempted disunion.

A large assemblage of citizens, without respect to party, convened at the court-house in Morgantown, on Wednesday evening, April 17, 1861, pursuant to a previous notice. It organized by electing William Lazier president, George M. Reay, William N. Jarrett, John Mikel and Henry Dering, vice presidents, and Drs. William M. Dent and Isaac Scott, secretaries. William Lazier and Henry Dering made Union speeches. Dr. J. V. Boughner, Francis Madera, Col. Leroy Kramer, R. L. Berkshire and Dr. H. N. Mackey, the committee on resolutions, reported the following :

"WHEREAS, an alarming crisis now exists in this country imminently threatening the existence of the American Union, and all the blessings of that civil and religious liberty, to secure which our Revolutionary forefathers waged and endured all the hardships and privations of a seven years' war ; and, whereas the present deplorable condition of our public affairs has arisen from the indiscreet and useless agitation of the slavery question in our National legislature by demagogues and selfish politicians North and South ; and whereas the time has come when it behooves every *true* friend of the Union and his country to rally under the flag and maintain the same with an unwavering hand and under the most adverse and trying circumstances ; Therefore, be it

"*Resolved*, That we, the people of Monongalia, without distinction of party, deprecate and hereby enter our solemn protest against the secession of Virginia in the present exigency, as unwise and inexpedient and fatal to her best interests and the interests of our whole country ; believing as we do, that amongst its immediate and legitimate results, will be the utter ruin and bankruptcy and desolation of our hitherto proud and powerful old Commonwealth.

"*Resolved*, That we are attached to the Federal Union as the ark of our political security and safety, that it is endeared to us by the enduring fame and patriotic deeds of its founders, and that we will cling to it despite all the tirades and treasonable threats of

## 140 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

the ingrates and traitors who are engaged in the unholy work of firing the Southern heart and precipitating us in the yawning gulf of Secession.

“*Resolved*, That secession as it is practically exemplified in the so-called Southern Confederacy, is unmitigated treason against the Constitution of Government of the United States, and its leading actors in the language of its prime mover and greatest champion, William L. Yancey, ‘*are traitors*,’ and liable to be treated as such for violating the Constitution and laws of their country.

“*Resolved*, That the idea of seceding from the general government of the United States, and attaching Virginia (as the outside sentinel) to the so-called Cotton or Gulf State Confederacy, is repulsive and opposed to every feeling, sentiment and instinct of patriotism, and the sense of this meeting is unalterably opposed to being into the wake of secession by South Carolina, the hot-bed of political heresies and treason.

“*Resolved*, That Western Virginia has patiently submitted to and borne up under the oppressive policy of Eastern Virginia for the last half century, as shown in her course in denying to us equal representation and refusing to bear her equal share of taxation (in uniformly claiming and receiving exemption from equal taxation on her slave property;) that now the measure of Eastern oppression is full and that if, as is claimed by her, secession is the only remedy offered by her for all our wrongs, the day is near at hand when Western Virginia will rise up in the majesty of her strength and repudiating her oppressors will dissolve all her civil and political connection with them, and remain firmly under the time honored Stars and Stripes.

“*Resolved*, That we hereby tender our thanks to our delegates in Convention, W. T. Willey and M. M. Dent, Esqrs., for their firm stand and active resistance to the extreme and unwise policy of secession, and cordially say to them, ‘Well done good and faithful servants.’”

The resolutions were adopted, and the following was presented and unanimously adopted:

“*Resolved*, That in case an ordinance of secession is passed by our State Convention, that our delegates be requested to propose

a division of the State, by some line that will sever us from all future connection with Eastern secessionists."

*The Virginia Star*, in commenting on the action of the meeting, concluded by saying:

"The whole West is on fire, and ere long the flames will reach the top of the Blue Ridge and proclaim to our oppressors and would-be masters, that our backs are not yet ready for their lash; that we have borne with their oppression and unjust taxation as long as we can, and that now, *we must either be equals, or separate.*"

The meeting adjourned to Monday, April 22d. Morgantown on that day was decked with flags. A delegation from the "Flats" numbered about three hundred, and one from Fort Martin, commanded by Capt. Joseph Snider, Jr., numbered about two hundred and fifty. It is said that over two thousand people were present. F. H. Pierpont and Fontaine Smith made Union speeches, and the meeting by acclamation adopted the six resolutions offered at the meeting of April 17th. Dr. Z. Kidwell, the States' Rights party's nominee for Congress, was present, but declined to speak on the ground that it would subject himself and friends to insult and injury, which reason he gave in a card addressed to the people of Monongalia.

Mr. Willey arrived home on the 24th, and that evening, by request, addressed a large audience of ladies and gentlemen in the court-house upon the work of the State Convention. Marshall M. Dent, the other delegate to the Convention, left Richmond in two hours after the passage of the ordinance of secession, but arrived home later than Mr. Willey. Upon his arrival he issued a card resigning as a member of the Convention, and in a long editorial published in his paper urged that Western Virginia should declare herself a separate and independent State.



Public excitement was intense. The militia met and drilled. Rumors came of a northern invasion from Uniontown, Penn. During May additional meetings were held. At Adam Brown's on Dunkard Creek one thousand people were present; at the Evans school-house, where over four hundred assembled; at Clinton Furnace, at Easton, at Cheat Neck, and at Capt. Joseph Snider's, near the State line, where over two hundred were present.

Monongalia's vote on the ordinance of secession, May 23d, was: "For Ratification," 115; "For Rejection," 2,263; majority against secession, 2,148. While the people were voting rumors came that a Confederate force was gathering at Grafton. At Morgantown the council placed the town under the charge of Capt. Jacob Hickman in command of the Home Guards. In the early history of the town its citizens had rallied under arms to repel an Indian invasion; and now nearly a century after, its rest was broken again by war's alarms, and upon its Revolutionary picket-posts were standing many of those who were to be soldiers of the Great Rebellion. On the following Monday the excitement became intense. A messenger reported an armed force at only ten miles' distance, whose object was the capture of the town. Active preparations were made—runners were sent to the country and messengers to Pennsylvania to ask aid. All night long armed men in response to the call poured in from the country. The first organized company that came in was the Cheat Neck company. The next was a company from Smithfield, Penn. After them came Capt. Hughes Oliphant's cavalry company from Fairchance Furnace, Penn., a company from Morris X Roads, Penn., and Capt. Joseph Snider's company. News came from Fairmont that over two thousand troops were on their way



from Wheeling to attack the Confederate force at Grafton. Word was brought that the Confederates had fled, and that the Union force was in hot pursuit, and had captured four hundred of them. Before this last word came, an advance of the force at Morgantown upon Grafton was proposed. The Smithfield company was requested to remain in Morgantown, as a military guard, which they did. The advance on Grafton resulted in no fighting, and the force soon returned.

On the 11th of June, Capt. Frank Thompson with 120 men left for Wheeling to enter the Federal service, followed on the 18th of July by Capt. J. Lowrie McGee with sixty cavalry. In August, a military camp was established two miles north-east of Morgantown.

Opposing the secession of the State, the people of Western Virginia were steadily engaged at the same time in agitating the idea of a new State west of the Alleghanies. The Morgantown meeting of April 17th had declared that in event of secession upon the part of Virginia, Western Virginia would plant herself under the stars and stripes as a new State. Three days later, the conference at the Powhatan Hotel at Richmond took action that pointed to the same end. The Western delegates came home, and from the stump helped to arouse the public mind upon the wrongs of Western Virginia. Men began boldly to proclaim that the only redress lay in separation and a new State. On the 22d of April the people of Monongalia assembled to reiterate her views of April 17th. At the same time, John S. Carlisle and others had assembled over twelve hundred people at Clarksburg. The meeting passed resolutions declaring that the Secessionists were attempting without the consent of the people

to take Virginia out of the Union, and that in seizing Government property, they had inaugurated war. The meeting then recommended that the people in each county of North-western Virginia appoint at least five delegates to meet in convention at Wheeling on the 13th of May, "to consult and determined upon such action as the people of North-western Virginia should take in the present fearful emergency." This meant separate organization of the North-west without waiting for the result of the election ordered on secession. For, they said, Eastern Virginia had already seceded. Confederate bayonets at the polls in the coming election would ensure but one result in the East, and something was to be done before they would appear in the West. A meeting was held at the courthouse in Monongalia, May 4th, to appoint delegates to this convention. James McClaskey was called to the chair and Franklin Sinclair, Dr. H. N. Mackey, C. Burgess, John Lemley and Capt. Jos. Snider, Jr., were chosen vice presidents, and Francis Madera, secretary. Waitman T. Willey and a large number of others were appointed delegates\* by acclamation. This convention met at Washington Hall in Wheeling, Monday May 13th, 1861. Over four hundred

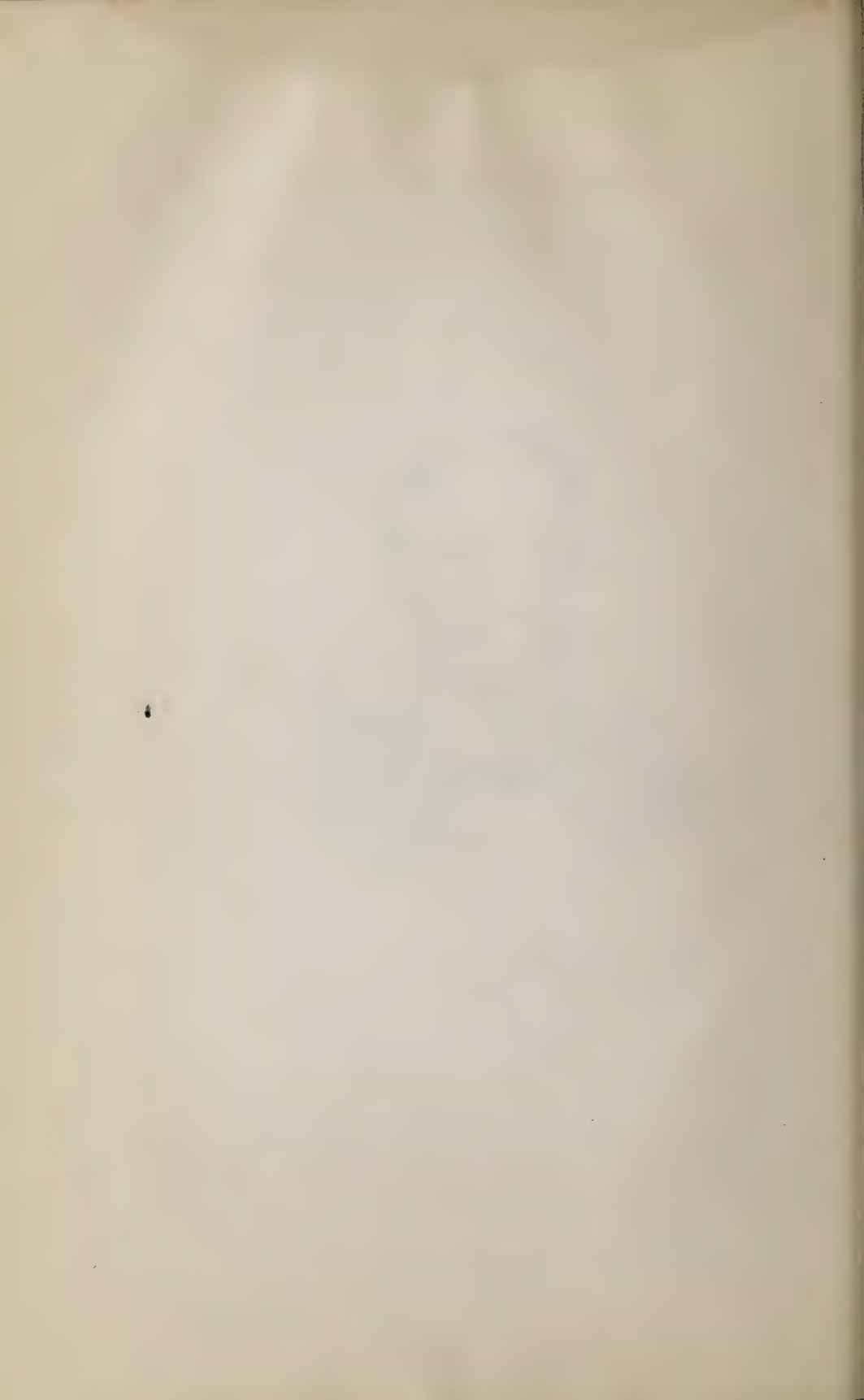
---

\* Following is the list of the delegates appointed: Joseph Jolliffe, Alex. L. Wade, Allen Fast, Joseph Shuttlesworth, Moses Steel, Thomas Tarleton, Abraham Devault, John W. Lanham, M. M. Dent, William Lazier, Henry Dering, Dr. H. N. Mackey, Dr. Isaac Scott, Dr. Charles McLane, Col. James Evans, W. T. Willey, W. A. Hanway, J. R. Moore, L. W. Runner, Leroy Kramer, Elisha Coombs, John Rogers, F. Madera, Samuel Howell, William Shaw, Philip Rogers, Charles Howell, A. C. Pickenpaugh, J. T. McClaskey, John Bowers, N. C. Vandervort, William Anderson, Jacob Miller, Edgar St. Clair, John N. Baker, James Hare, C. H. Burgess, F. Furman, John Lemley, Joseph Snider, William Simpson, Amos S. Bowlby, Dr. W. M. Dent, A. S. Courtney, Col. Reuben Fennell, Joel Bowlby, Jesse Mercer, Dr. J. V. Boughner, J. N. Waters, S. G. Morgan, C. S. Price, William Fear, Benj. Thompson, Benj. Barker, James T. Hess, E. B. Tygart, Andrew Brown, Michael Core, John Wildman, Asa Tennant, William Price, Asa Lemley, A. Garrison, E. Morris, Dr. John McCarl, William Kinney, P. L. Rpe, J. S. Lemley, Charles Edwards, Andrew Willey, George Price, A. B. Pratt, E. C. Bunker, E. P. Fitch, A. G. Davis, Alex. Wade, Sr., Dr. D. B. Dorsey, James Lazzell, R. L. Berkshire, W. N. Jarrett, G. R. Dering, E. B. Swearingen, A. S. Vance, George McNeely, George D. Evans.



PETER THOMAS LAISHLEY.

See Page 455.





delegates were present, representing twenty-six Western Virginia counties. The Rev. Peter T. Laishley, of Monongalia, offered up a prayer;\* John W. Moss, of Wood County, was elected president, and one of the secretaries was Marshall M. Dent, of Monongalia. W. T. Willey represented the county on the Committee on State and Federal Relations. When the Convention came to a plan of immediate action it divided into parties: one, called the "radical," led by John S. Carlisle, wanted the Convention to organize Western Virginia into a new State; the other, known as the "conservative," opposed this as unconstitutional. Its leaders were W. T. Willey and F. H. Pierpont. The conservatives recommended resistance by the people to the illegal acts of the Legislature at Richmond, and that to attempt to form a new State at this time in an unconstitutional manner would bring "anarchy and confusion" on Western Virginia. On the evening of the third day the Committee on Federal and State Relations brought in a report, which both parties accepted. It declared the ordinance of secession null and void; and in event of its carrying, recommended that the counties represented, and any others desiring to do so, appoint delegates on the 4th of June to a convention to meet on the 11th.

After the ordinance of secession had carried, Monongalia, on the 4th of June, elected as delegates to the convention to be held on June 11th, Leroy Kramer, Joseph Snider, R.

---

\* Subjoined is an extract from Mr. Laishley's prayer:

"May the Almighty grant that the stars and stripes of the flag of our country ever wave all over this land, from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and from Maine to the Gulf of Mexico. O may those who would plunge us into the horrors of civil discord be overreached by the omnipotent arm of Almighty God. O do Thou grant, we pray Thee, that this convention met here for the purpose of consulting upon the best interests of our own beloved Virginia, may act promptly, decisively and harmoniously. May it act with reference to peace, principles and the universal happiness of our citizens and the country at large."

L. Berkshire, William Price, James Evans and D. B. Dorsey. The Convention met and organized at Washington Hall, in Wheeling. D. B. Dorsey, on the 12th, offered resolutions for the separation of Western Virginia from the State of Virginia, but withdrew them at the request of John S. Carlisle. The convention, on the 19th, passed "an ordinance for the reorganization of the State Government." On the 20th, the convention, as provided for by the ordinance, elected Francis H. Pierpont Governor of the Reorganized Government of Virginia. William Lazier was selected as one of the Governor's Council, and L. A. Hagans, of Preston, Secretary of State. The convention adjourned to August 6th. The Legislature of the Reorganized Government met on the 1st day of July, and elected W. T. Willey and John S. Carlisle United States Senators from Virginia, the acceptance of whose credentials, together with those of the Congressmen elected, was the official recognition by the Government of the United States of the Reorganized Government of Virginia.

The Confederates, in April, 1863, made a raid into North-western Virginia for the purpose of destroying the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad and securing as many horses as possible. They entered Preston County in two divisions. General Jones came by the way of the North-western Turnpike, attacked Rowlesburg, and was there repulsed by the Federal forces under Major John H. Showalter. He then marched by the way of Independence to the eastern border of Monongalia County. Col. Harmon, in command of the other division, came by Cranberry and Kingwood, and rejoined General Jones before he entered Monongalia. The following account of General Jones's raid is taken from the *Monitor*, a paper then published at Morgantown:

"On Monday morning, the 27th ult., [April, 1863] several citizens of Kingwood arrived at our place, and reported that the rebels were encamped a short distance beyond Kingwood, and that they numbered about 5,000, as they had counted about 500 camp-fires. It was court day, and by 10 o'clock some 500 people were in town. As soon as the news from Kingwood was circulated, Mr. [George M.] Hagans, the president, and Mr. [John] Wagner, the cashier of the M. and M. Bank here, left with the funds of the bank. Senator Willey and other prominent citizens also left. A meeting was called at the court-house, and it was determined to send out scouts on different roads to ascertain the number of the rebels, and if there were not over 100 of them, it was the determination of our citizens to resist and defend the town.

"Col. James Evans proposed to be one of ten men to go out and reconnoitre, and discover, if possible, how large a force was coming so that we might know what course to pursue, as, if the rebel force was large, any resistance on our part would be perfect folly, and only ensure the destruction of the town. After nearly an hour spent by Col. Evans in trying to get men to volunteer to go with him, he got six besides himself, whose names we take pleasure in putting before the people, that they may do them that honor which their conduct deserves. They were Col. Evans, J. J. Jenkins, Kinsey Fife, Evans D. Fogle, John Holland, Peter Hess and Sylvanus Pierpont, who mounted and started to reconnoitre the Kingwood turnpike. Holland and Hess were sent up the 'Forge Road,' and Col. Evans and his party continued on the pike, Jenkins being sent a short distance ahead of the rest of the party, for the purpose of stopping a man who had gone in advance of the party. Just as Col. Evans and his party were going up a rising piece of ground, the rebel cavalry advance came in sight over the hill, with Jenkins as a prisoner between them. Jenkins, by raising his hat, gave our party a sign by which they knew the character of the company he was in. It was but the work of a second to 'bout face,' run, and down the hill they came like a thunder-gust, closely pursued by the rebels, who were soon within seventy yards of them; but they were about at the bottom of the hill, and on rising ground our party left them far in the rear. They were pursued about two miles, Fogle and Pierpont leaving Evans and Fife behind, owing



to the superior fleetness of their horses. Evans and Fife dismounted and led their horses into the brush on the road-side, and watched the advance pass them, and then entered the woods and took to the river, which they crossed some distance above Morgantown.

"During the chase after this party, Jenkins escaped, took to the woods, and succeeded in gaining town before the cavalry, as did, also, Fogle and Pierpont, and reported that they had been chased by the rebels, who were numberless, and that they (the rebels) were at the farm of G. W. Dorsey, only two miles from town. The citizens nearly all commenced leaving; those who had horses, on the roads, and those on foot fled to the hills.

"About 1 o'clock two rebels came to town, with a flag of truce, and were informed that the town was surrendered to them. They returned to their main force, and in about half an hour, some eighty of their men came to town. Some of our citizens upon finding out that there were only eighty of them, were very indignant that we had not resisted, but it was not long before their indignation was changed to submission to superior numbers when about 600 rebels occupied the town. This force consisted of a Maryland battalion under command of Major Brown, and a Virginia regiment under command of General Harmon. They called at the different houses and taverns for something to eat. Some were engaged in squads scouring the country for horses—others were trying to get into the stores, which were all closed. Some of them got in and purchased some few goods; others forced their way into Capt. William Lazier's, Charles Watts' and Frank Demain's stores. They took many things at Demain's and Lazier's which they did not need, but gave and sold them to citizens. They got all the boots and men's shoes from all the stores; and all the hats. Our citizens, especially the ladies, talked freely with them, and gave them to eat with as good a grace as possible. Shortly before night the whole force left on the Independence Road. This force had crossed the Railroad about Oakland (Md.), and came *via* Cranberry Summit and Kingwood, destroying the wire suspension bridge across Cheat River. It was evidently their intention to get to Morgantown, capture the funds in the bank, put their pickets around the town, permit all the persons coming to court to pass within their lines, and none to go out, and thereby capture a num-



ber of horses ; but they were foiled in this, and Col. Harmon was evidently very much incensed at his ill success, and was disposed to be rather crabbed. They were successful in getting sixty or seventy horses. This force bivouaced along the Independence Road, distant seven to ten miles from town.

"Towards morning they started in the direction of Independence, and met the command of William Ezra Jones, Brig.-General, (said to be a son of William Jones of Marion County in the neighborhood of Basnettsville, and who emigrated South several years ago,) and all then returned in the direction of Morgantown. At Morgantown many of the citizens had returned, and several people from the country had come into town, and were standing around the streets in small crowds discussing the events of the day previous, until about 10 o'clock, when about sixty rebel cavalry came into the two main streets of the town on a charge at their highest speed, yelling like devils, with their cocked pistols in their hands, and commenced gathering the horses. The most of the people got off the streets in a hurry, supposing that the rebels were intending to shoot, burn, conscript, etc. In a few minutes it was discovered that they were after horses. They canvassed every street, searched every stable, and at the sound of the bugle, assembled in front of the bank, and left town within fifteen minutes after they had come in, with about thirty-five or forty horses. Soon after, the whole force commenced coming in. They occupied the town and surrounding country during the day, and they conducted themselves very much as on the day previous, only on a more extended scale. The General put guards over the drug stores and bars, which were kept there as long as he remained in town. Toward evening he left, and some 200 who stayed behind succeeded in getting whiskey, and some of them got quite merry. One soldier, about half seas over, (a private in a Jefferson County company by the name of Bushrod Washington and a son of Lewis Washington, one of the witnesses against John Brown,) apologized to the ladies for drinking so much, by stating that the whiskey that they got here was so much better than they got in the confederacy, that they could not restrain themselves. Upon being interrogated as to the age of their whiskey down South, he replied, 'A week old, all to six days.'

"When the charge was made into town for horses, in the morning, several persons who were trying to escape with their horses were fired at, but none injured so far as we can learn. As they (the rebels) came to town they were fired at, so the rebels allege, by some citizens, Lloyd Beall, Andrew Castle, and Albert Roby, about seven miles from town, and they shot them, killing the two first dead, and wounding the other, who feigned death, and is now recovering. Lloyd Beall stood up like a brave man, as he was, after he was shot through the body, and did not fall until he was pierced with four balls.

"On Tuesday evening the rebels all left in the direction of Fairmont on the west side of the river, and we have seen none of them since, except two prisoners. The whole force was commanded by Jones and numbered about 2,000 men in all.

"On Monday the farm-house of Capt. Lazier, one mile from town, occupied by Alpheus Sheets, a very worthy man, whose family was absent from home, was burned by the rebels. They also set fire to the suspension bridge on that day, but were prevailed upon to put out the fire. The losses here were, say, 200 horses in the country; Charles Watts, \$500, boots, etc.; Fitch & Scott, \$300, drugs; Carr, Hanway, Nye & Co., \$1000, drugs; J. S. Hickman, \$500, hats; F. Demain, \$400, groceries; H. D. Murphy, \$100, goods; D. H. Chadwick, \$100, goods; William Lazier, \$1000, goods; G. M. Hagans, \$500, goods. Although the bearer of the flag of truce informed our citizens that private property would be respected, yet a large amount of property was destroyed, some sold to unprincipled persons, and more taken away."

The Confederates during this raid sent a small body of troops by Stewarttown to the Sine Ford on Cheat, to observe if any Federal forces were advancing from Pennsylvania; and a small force was sent to Ice's Ferry for the same purpose.

Maj. John H. Showalter, after repulsing the Confederate attack on his forces at Rowlesburg on Sunday, April 26, received reinforcements in the form of a volunteer company from Wheeling with four mountain howitzers. His scouts

now reported that the Confederates were destroying the railway east and west of him (which was false). Having no provisions, he called a council, and determined to retreat. His force, 450 strong, marched to Kingwood, and then to Zinn's Mill, where, he states, he sent three men to the railway near Independence to telegraph for orders, which they did, and received and brought back to him a dispatch ordering him to march to Wheeling, which was now threatened, in the shortest possible time; that he concluded he could march to Uniontown, Penn., by way of Morgantown, and go by rail to Pittsburgh, and thence by water to Wheeling, sooner than he could march across the country to Wheeling. On the morning of the 29th, Major Showalter broke camp and marched for Morgantown, which he reached that night. The next day at 4:30 p. m., he put his force in motion for Uniontown, and by a night march reached Smithfield, Penn., a distance of sixteen miles, where the citizens furnished his men with breakfast. He then marched to Uniontown, took the cars, and arrived at Pittsburgh, and thence by water proceeded to Wheeling.



## CHAPTER XIV.

### STATE OF WEST VIRGINIA.

1863-1883.

Erection of West Virginia—Meetings held in Monongalia—Establishment of the Townships—Monongalia's Centennial Celebration—Biographical Sketch of Waitman T. Willey.

THE storm of battle had burst upon Virginia, and she was rent in twain. "The men from the sea-shore"; from the south district, from "the beautiful and historic Valley," afterward "upon whose hoof-beaten bosom red battle so deeply stamped his foot and made it famous forever"—these all gathered beneath the Stars and Bars, pledging life and fortune for Southern Independence. But westward from the crest of the Alleghanies, the sons of Virginia rallied under the Stars and Stripes, and from the frowning mountains to the bright waters of "the beautiful river," rang the war-cry of the Union and passed the watchword—A NEW STATE.



ARMS OF WEST  
VIRGINIA.

Dating her existence from the 20th of June, 1863, West Virginia became the thirty-fifth State of the Union, and so it was that, while the destinies of the nation trembled in the balances of battle—while the clouds hung heavily over the Union—before Vicksburg fell, and before the decisive battle of Gettysburg was fought—another star was added to the clustered constellation upon the banner of the grandest Republic known in all human history. The idea of a new State west of the Alleghanies was not created by the



secession of Eastern Virginia. That event gave it life—developed it and brought it out as a remedy for the hard position in which the people of the trans-Alleghany section found themselves when deserted by the eastern part of the State. There were several causes of the growth of the desire of these people for a new State. There was little commercial or other intercourse between the two sections: the Alleghany mountains were an almost impassible barrier between Eastern and Western Virginia. The people were different in their modes of life, in their principles, and in their ideas. The East was aristocratic; the West was democratic: the East was slaveholding; the West was non-slaveholding. Inequality in the system of taxation, and discrimination against the West in appropriations for works of internal improvement, were other causes of dissatisfaction. In the matters of representation in the Legislature and restrictions upon the right of suffrage, Virginia had departed far from the principles laid down in her Bill of Rights. Jefferson, as far back as 1816, had animadverted upon the failure of the Commonwealth to adhere to her declarations of fundamental principles. These questions of representation and suffrage were fought over in the convention of 1829, when the cause of the West was so ably championed by Philip Doddridge. Some concessions to the demands of the West were to be found in the Constitution framed by that remarkable body of distinguished men; but as these demands, based as they were upon right and justice, were not fully recognized, the agitation went on. The Legislature, March 4, 1850, passed an act submitting to the people the question, "Shall there be a convention to amend the Constitution of this Commonwealth?" The vote of the people was in the affirmative, and the convention

assembled on the 14th of October, 1850. The Constitution was adopted on August 1, 1850, and ratified in the following October.

During 1850, the *Monongalia Mirror* said: "We ask for the right of representation for freemen, instead of being made 'hewers of wood and drawers of water' to those whose chattels are deemed of equal value with ourselves."

A meeting was held at the court-house in Morgantown, and a committee composed of Guy R. C. Allen, the Hon. Edgar C. Wilson, W. T. Willey, William Price, John Watts, Rawley Holland, Caleb Tanzy, N. Pickenpaugh, the Rev. S. Siegfried, Martin Calendine and Egan B. Tygart reported resolutions declaring that the "White Basis" is the only proper basis of representation in convention or state legislature, and that the calling of a convention on the eve of a census (1850) was forestalling and taking advantage of the West, as the census would develop the numerical strength and resources of that section. William Thomas was president and Col. James Evans vice president of this anti-convention meeting, and H. E. Smith was the secretary. The call for the convention was defeated in Monongalia County.

In November, 1860, a memorial of 348 citizens of Monongalia was sent to the convention, asking for the "White Basis," and the election of officers by the people.

The amended Constitution had twenty-seven votes only cast against it in the county. The basis of representation provided for by it was denominated the "Mixed Basis," being based on the number of white inhabitants of the State and the amount of all State taxes paid: one delegate and one senator for every seventy-sixth part of said inhabitants, and one delegate and one senator for every seventy-sixth part of said taxes. This apportionment on

the "mixed basis," was, by a provision, not to be subject to amendment until 1865. It gave the eastern part of the State a majority of representatives, owing to its great wealth, principally in slaves, and to which its numbers in population would not have entitled it. The landed qualification of voters was abolished, and all property was to be taxed according to its value, except slaves over twelve years of age, who were to be assessed at \$300 each. County officers were now to be elected by the people, instead of being appointed, as heretofore.

All this was a step in advance; the West had extorted further concessions from the East, but yet she had gotten neither equal representation nor just taxation. These and other sources of strife had been left unhealed by the amended Constitution; and so the new State idea lived.

The Wheeling Convention re-convened on the 6th of August, 1861, and on the 20th passed an ordinance for the formation of a new State, to be called Kanawha, which ordinance was submitted to the people in October. At the same election delegates were to be chosen, who, if the ordinance were ratified, were to form a convention to frame a Constitution for the new State. The ordinance was ratified, the convention assembled November 26, 1861, and concluded its labor on the 18th of the following February, and the Constitution framed was submitted to the people on the 3d of April, 1862, and ratified. On May 13th, the Legislature of the Reorganized Government of Virginia passed an act giving its consent to the formation of the State of West Virginia, the name West Virginia having been substituted by the constitutional convention for the proposed name of Kanawha.

The consent of Congress to the admission of the State



into the Union was next sought. The petition for the admission was presented in the United States Senate by Senator Willey on the 29th of May, 1862. After a long struggle, the amended bill offered by Mr. Willey on the 1st of July, 1862, was passed. It provided that the new State should be admitted in the event of a certain change being made in the constitution. The constitutional convention, which, fortunately, had not adjourned, but merely taken a recess, re-assembled February 12, 1863, made the change, submitted it to the people, the people ratified it, and President Lincoln, by proclamation of April 19, 1863, declared the fact, and West Virginia became a State of the United States. The State officers elected on the 28th of May were inducted into office on the 20th of June, 1863—the day from which the existence of the State is reckoned.

The Legislature, on the 31st of July, 1863, appointed William Price, Reuben Finnell, James T. McClasky, Thomas Tarleton, Philemon L. Rice, Jesse Mercer and Jesse J. Fitch commissioners to divide Monongalia County into townships, and designate them by names. Philemon L. Rice and Jesse J. Fitch did not serve, and Michael White and Harvey Staggers were appointed in their place. These commissioners marked off the first township, and ran its lines with but little variation from the existing lines enclosing the old First Magisterial District, and named it Clinton. They then laid off the remainder of the county in like manner, making each magisterial district a township with but little alteration of its enclosing lines. The Second District became the second township, by the name of Morgan; the Third District, the third township, which was



named Union; the Fourth District became Cass Township; the Fifth District became Grant Township; the Sixth District, Clay Township, and the Seventh District became Battelle Township.

During the remainder of 1863 nothing of unusual interest occurred within the county beyond several false alarms\* of Confederate invasions.

In August, 1864, the militia were called out and went into camp for four days on the Runner farm, four or five miles from Morgantown, in apprehension of a Confederate raid. In November, some one entered the court-house one night, and tore up and otherwise injured the public records.

Early in the month of June, 1876, steps were taken to appropriately celebrate on the Fourth of July the county's as well as the Nation's centennial anniversary. A meeting was called, which assembled at the court-house, to make arrangements for the celebration. Of this meeting the Hon. W. T. Willey was elected chairman and Henry N. Morgan secretary. Addresses were made by Mr. Willey, the Hon. J. Marshall Hagans and the Rev. J. R. Thompson. Resolutions, offered by George C. Sturgiss, declaring the propriety of a celebration on the Fourth of July of the county and nation's hundredth anniversary, and providing for the appointment of a general committee of arrangements, were adopted unanimously. Joseph Moreland, Thomas P. Reay, George C. Sturgiss, A. W. Lorentz, Wm. C. McGrew, Jesse J. Fitch, Ed. Shisler, George Hall and J. P. Shafer were appointed such committee, which organized by electing Mr. Moreland chairman and Mr. Reay

---

\* The people were frightened several times by reported raids, which the *Post* enumerated, in 1864, as the "Dusenberry," the "Weaver," the "Granny" and the "Cartwright" raids.

secretary. Sub-committees were appointed in each district by this committee. Col. Joseph Snider was chosen marshal of the day, with Capt. George W. McVicker assistant.

"No event," said *The New Dominion*, "that has transpired in our town for time immemorial was so generally observed as the Centennial Celebration here on the 4th. Early in the morning immense crowds poured into town from every direction, in every conceivable means of conveyance. The rich and the poor, the high and the low, in carriages, wagons, on horse-back and on foot, without regard to past or present, political or religious distinction, they assembled for a day of genuine pleasure, enjoyment and hearty patriotic demonstration. . . . The reverence which we feel for our noble fathers, who so earnestly labored to give us pure and independent government, was brilliantly manifested. . . . Though after the exercises had been concluded, a heavy rain commenced to fall, which made it extremely unpleasant for all those going home that evening, still they did the best they could to protect themselves, and departed for their homes with a feeling of serene satisfaction and supreme contentment over the manner in which the day had been passed, and with renewed zeal for the perpetual and enduring prosperity of our country and Union."

From the description of the day published in *The Morgantown Weekly Post* we extract: "The celebration in Monongalia County, West Virginia, on Tuesday, July 4th, 1876, of the one hundredth anniversary of American Independence and the one hundredth anniversary of the organization of Monongalia County, will long be remembered by our children after the present generation has passed away. . . . At 3:30 o'clock Tuesday morning, the signal was

given for a general ringing of bells. The clear notes of the old bell in the cupola of the court-house, immediately under the statue of Patrick Henry, one of Virginia's patriotic sons, rang out on the still air of that balmy July morning with music sweet to the American heart. Then followed the ponderous strokes of the sledge-hammer upon the big bell at the University, and the ringing of the old Monongalia Academy bell, and all the church bells in town." Describing the procession, the same paper says: "The attractive feature at the head of the procession was a splendid representation of 'Brother Jonathan;' personated by John Guseman. John was on horseback, decked out in the stars and stripes. His horse was covered with a blanket of stars and stripes, and he wore a suit of the same. The short breeches, strapped to the bottoms of his boots, the gaunt figure, the hatchet-faced visage, the keen Yankee *contour* in every respect, was a real 'Uncle Sam' in costume and figure. . . . The day indeed was a glorious one, in which we will all recur in the future with patriotic pride and joyful recollections."

The ringing of the bells brought almost the whole town on the streets, and at sunrise a Federal salute was fired at the University. People were now coming in from the country in all directions. Two bands were present from Fayette County, Penn.: a martial band, whose members were Henry, John and Ulysses Scott and Philip and Ad. Lyons; a brass band from Morris X Roads, composed of Thomas F. Protzman (leader), Martin Hope, Ira Conn, Paton B. Protzman, George Hertzog, Hugh Scott, Amody Gans, Samuel Conn, James Frankenberry, "Abe" B. Hall, Jr., and A. Jackson Hirdman. The Monongalia martial band was "headed by Silas Sinclair, fifer, and the irrepressible Riley Walker on the tenor drum."

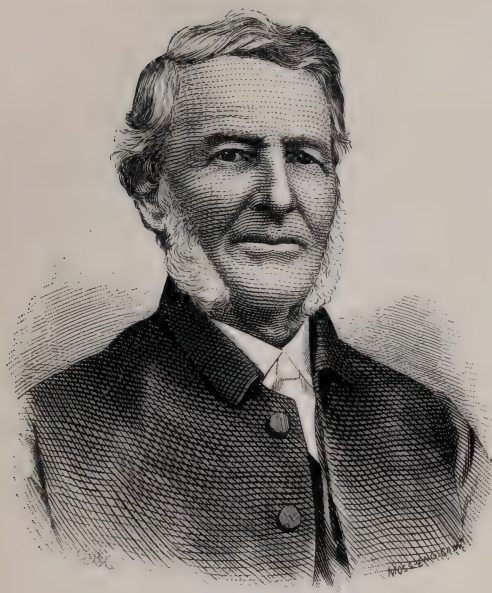


The procession was headed by the artillery under command of Col. Frank W. Thompson; next, the martial bands; then citizens, followed by Indians—boys decked out in full Indian costume; then the brass band, after which came the colored people closing the procession. After marching through the streets, the long line marched to the fair ground, where a national salute of thirty-eight guns was fired. Here, after music by the band and prayer by the Rev. Dr. Jameson, the choir\* sang "1876," a patriotic ode. J. S. Boyers read the Declaration of Independence; and the "Star Spangled Banner," solo, duet and chorus, was sung by T. P. Reay and J. M. Lazier, and the chorus by all the people. John J. Brown now delivered the Historical Oration (local), followed by Carl Reden's "Centennial Hymn" by the choir, and music by the band. The Historical Oration (general) was delivered by the Hon. W. T. Willey; music by the band, and recess for dinner. During the recess a centennial salute of one hundred guns was fired. After dinner, the colored citizens had an hour in the rendition of a programme of their own making. At 2 o'clock, after music by the band, the Rev. J. R. Thompson delivered an oration; music by the choir, and "Old Hundred" by all the people, led by Dr. J. M. Lazier. The benediction was now pronounced, and the vast concourse of people was dismissed about 4 o'clock. A heavy rain-storm set in before all of them reached the town. In the evening a balloon ascension, fire works from the suspension bridge, and a pyrotechnic display at Robert L. Demain's on the

---

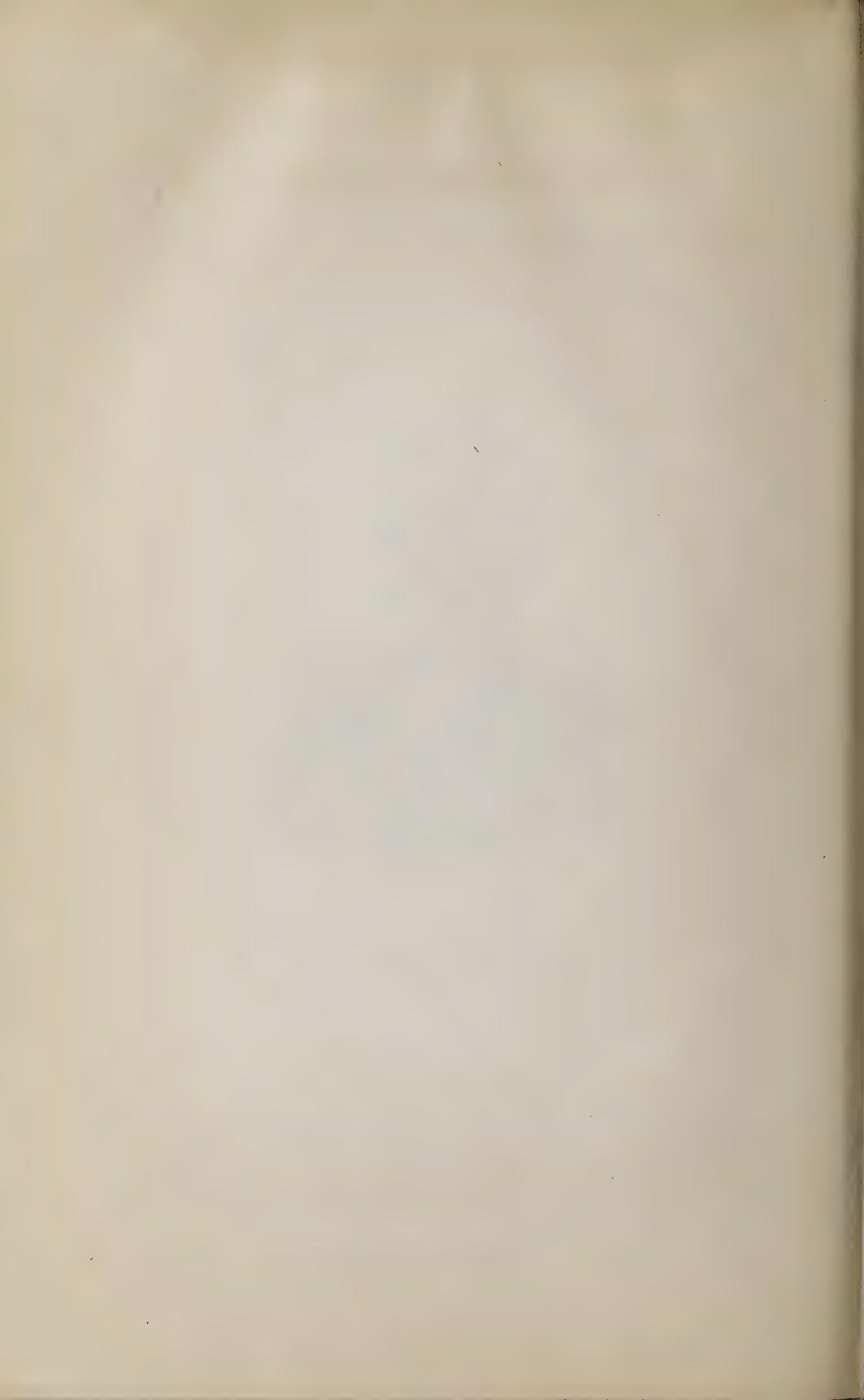
\* The choir was composed of the Fletcher Class—J. A. Jones (leader), Amy, Alice, Drusilla, Elza, Clark and Lindsay Warman, Isaphine and Filena Hunter, Laverna Stewart and Morgan Hertzog; and the Granville Class—Z. Taylor Martin (leader), J. W., L. and Martha A. Bixler, Theodocia, Fannie and E. V. Finnell, Minnie and Martha Martin, George and William Lewellin, Luinie and Ellison St. Clair, Kate Frum, Josie Corothers, Clavin Roby and R. P. Hess.





**GEORGE FREDERICK CHARLES CONN.**

See Page 457.



hill south of town, closed the exercises of the Centennial Fourth at Morgantown. It was "one of the largest popular demonstrations ever witnessed in the county, participated in by nearly three thousand people, and not marred by the arrest of a single person by the police." Mr. John J. Brown's historical oration was a masterly effort—the best centennial address the writer has yet seen. He opened by saying:

"The voiceless tomb holds in eternal silence the unrecorded 'thoughts that breathed and words that burned' a hundred years ago. The patriots who then rallied around the unfurled standard of freedom, erected by their invincible courage, burning zeal, and patient and prolonged sufferings, this grand temple of liberty, under whose shadow we this day gather. More than forty millions of freemen are met to-day at the shrine of patriotism to worship, and to learn from tradition, from history, from eloquence, from poetry and song, the events of other years; and to renew at a common altar their pledges of fidelity to their country, and to be baptized with the spirit of a hundred years ago. Those brave men who would have gathered around Washington in the mountains of West Augusta, had the cause of their country gone down amid the shock of battle on the eastern slopes of the Alleghanies, are now forever speechless and silent.

"The recorded events of the distant past alone remain to us. And, as the years go by, even these are yielding to those seen and unseen agencies, before whose power the solid brass and the enduring marble perish. Other generations will live when the record of those I address to-day has been made up, and they in turn make room for others.

'So the multitude goes, like the flowers or the weed  
That withers away to let others succeed.  
So the multitude comes, even those we behold,  
To repeat every tale that has often been told.'

As distance lends enchantment to the view, so time softens the asperities and hallows the memories of the past. History written amidst passing events is fraught with the angular harshness, the

prejudices and excitements of the hour. As the azure hue covers and hides from our vision the huge rocks and deep ravines on the mountain-side, so may the record of this day conceal beneath the mantle of charity the imperfections of all, and breathe naught but the spirit of kindness.

"I ask your attention and patience, fellow-citizens of Monongalia, while we go back and attempt to gather some of the wrecks on the shores of time, ere the outgoing tide shall wash them away forever."

Mr. Brown then spoke, in eloquent and glowing terms, of the early settlements, sketched the formation and extent of the county, told of its soldiers in the past wars, its courts of law, its county-seat, its newspapers, banks and post-offices, its honored sons and daughters at home and abroad, its educational institutions and influences, and, in the conclusion of his brilliant peroration, said :

"Who will say, standing this day beneath his country's flag, and witnessing the universal joy of a free and happy people, that the wars, the tears, and the blood of a century have been a costly sacrifice? Who will say that if it has taken a hundred years to give practical interpretation to the great charter of American freedom, and to present every citizen in this year of jubilee before High Heaven, redeemed, disenthralled and regenerated by the spirit of universal liberty, that the cry will not ere long be heard from the tops of the mountains—Watchman, what of the night? And in ten thousand answering voices echoing around a ransomed world the welcome response will be—The morning cometh! to usher in the meridian splendor of the Son of Righteousness, to whom not only all the honors of all the centennial years of earth and time, but the excellent glory of the eternal ages belong."

Monongalia County was well represented at the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia, no less than three hundred and five of her inhabitants visiting that mammoth exhibit of arts and industries.



## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.—WAITMAN T. WILLEY.\*

It is apparent to the student of History that no record of the life of a people is complete that does not relate the story of those individual members of the communities, who, by their virtues or vices, their genius or talents, their natural endowments or acquirements, their achievements or their adventitious surroundings, make them important factors for weal or woe on the theater of life's actions. Such is the complex system of human operations that a species of mastery is engendered by the very elements of which it is composed, in those whom native genius and fortuitous circumstances bring to the aid of the infirmities as well as the strength of the aggregate mass. Therefore, they who rise to prominence either by the force of intellect or the exercise of private virtues, become a part and parcel of the body of the nation or people, and whilst they exercise an influence for good or evil, a faithful chronicle of their lives is an index to the spirit of the age in which they live, and they are in no small degree representatives of its chief characteristics. Hence, a faithful portrayal of their career involves the annals of surrounding events, connected with their advent into the world and their bearing whilst on the stage of action. Such explanation is deemed necessary for much that may appear in the following pages sketching the life and character of the distinguished citizen of Monongalia County whose name appears above.

The settlers who founded the communities embraced in that portion of West Virginia, which earlier in the century was designated as North-western Virginia, were for the most part a hardy race of pioneers who were chiefly

---

\* Written by the Hon. J. Marshall Hagans, for this work.

engaged, in the localities from which they came, in agricultural pursuits. The fertility of the soil, the boundless realms of wooded waste which only awaited the coming of the advancing tide of honest toil to develop fair fields and lovely landscapes, were attractive to the eye of the adventurous sovereigns whose limbs had but just donned the mantle of freedom in the struggle with the mother country. The emigration came from New Jersey in colonies and families. A few New England people in search of a softer climate found their way to its hospitable borders. The eastern Pennsylvanian in search of thrift looked with admiration on future comforts. Many also came from Maryland and contributed their share to the labor of founding in toil the abodes of peace and happiness. From the eastern portion of Virginia there came a large number who brought their slaves, and settled in the valleys where contentment and ease promised to spring from the efforts of labor. Others came from the shores of the gallant little colony which had borne on her bosom so much of the struggle in the Revolutionary conflict, and where the Brandywine had been reddened with the blood of relatives and neighbors. Among the latter was the father of the subject of this sketch, William Willey, who was born in Sussex County, Delaware, in 1767. Although a mere child during the greater part of the war of the colonies, he retained a vivid recollection of many of the incidents connected therewith in his own locality, and loved to recount them in after years to the willing ears of the rising generation. He heard at a short distance away the guns at the disastrous battle of Brandywine and witnessed some of the demoralization following that untoward event. He was the son of William Willey whose ancestry came from Great Britain. In the year 1782 or 1783, the grandfather removed to Monongalia County, Virginia, locating near Collins's Ferry, then called Martin's Ferry, on what has since been known as the Burris farm, now owned by D. I. B. Anderson, Esq. A few years thereafter he purchased

and removed to the farm near Cassville now owned and occupied by John T. Fleming, Esq., where he died a few years later.

In 1802, William Willey, the younger, purchased and settled on a tract of land adjoining the present site of Farmington, in the now county of Marion, on Buffalo Creek. Here the Hon. Waitman T. Willey was born on the 18th day of October, 1811, in a log cabin not twenty feet square. His mother was the second wife of his father, and her maiden name was Sarah Barnes, daughter of Thomas Barnes, who had removed from Frederick County, Md., in 1779 or 1780, where his daughter was born. The ancestry of Thomas Barnes were from England, whilst his wife was of Irish descent. He settled at the mouth of Buffalo Creek, then in Monongalia, now in Marion County.

The scenes which surrounded the childhood of Mr. Willey were far different from those which greet the eyes of the youth in the same locality at the present day. Then it was an exceptionally isolated community. The few scattered settlers along the stream from thence to its head were thirty miles or more from the county-seat. They were situated on no great thoroughfare which marked the tide of emigration to the great West. A few log cabins with the curling blue smoke, in the midst of a small "deadening," were all that denoted that the restless spirit of the Anglo-American courage had attacked the vast primeval solitudes of the upper waters tributary to the Monongahela. The tastes and habits of the population were simple, their dress plain and their manners unaffected. The chief characteristic that distinguished them in their primitive, rustic life was a cheery hospitality that was unbounded in its welcome. This feature was exhibited in their genial intercourse with each other, and manifested itself by frequent assemblages at their respective homes, where feats of generous rivalry in physical prowess were enlivened and interspersed with simple abundance and good cheer. The educational facilities of such a stage in the progress of a people, at that



day, were not great. In this section the grand truth that the stability of the Republic depended on the intelligence of the suffragans had not been popularly brought forward. Nor had it been necessary. The men who had wrested the principle of Republican government from the domination of the old-world methods of ruling, were still on the stage, and jealously guarded in infancy what their valor had won. It is not until the memories of the participants in a struggle for human liberty fade from men's minds, or its echoes have died away or been lost in the surging ocean of human pride, ambition or revenge, that it becomes necessary to hedge it about with all the barriers that knowledge can oppose to ignorance allied to malevolence. The few log school-houses which stood as lone sentinels of knowledge in the midst of such rugged frontier patriotism, were sufficient to supply all the needs of men engaged in a hand-to-hand contest with the forces of nature.

It is not surprising, therefore, that young Willey received but about nine months' schooling before he attained the age of twelve years; snatched, as it were, from the intervals of hard labor to which all were devoted as soon as they were physically competent. In the year 1823, his father removed to a farm purchased by him on the Monongahela River, at the mouth of Pawpaw Creek, and across the creek from the site of the present village of Rivesville. This was quite a change for him. He soon felt the impulse of achievement, which seems to pervade the minds and hearts of all dwellers by the side of deep flowing streams. He never wearied of sitting on the banks of the river and listening to the monotone of its steadily moving currents. Still hard toil as a farm boy was his duty, and, as in every relation of life in subsequent years, he discharged it to the full measure. Until he attained the age of seventeen years, he labored assiduously on the farm, developing a magnificent physique, capable of immense endurance, and which was the foundation on which he builded largely in future years; his stature then being six feet and two inches,



and his weight two hundred pounds. The only interruption that occurred during these five years to his daily toil, was his attendance for two months on what was then called a grammar-school, taught by a strolling teacher from Philadelphia. In this school he caught a glimpse of the temple of knowledge, and resolved to enter its portals.

Among the household treasures that found a place in the boyhood home of Mr. Willey, and which were yellow with age, were a time-worn copy each of the *Illiad* (Pope's translation) and the *Essay on Man*. These, with an oft-perused volume of *Pilgrim's Progress*, *Pike's Arithmetic* and the Bible, comprised the whole of the library to which he had access until he left home to enter upon his collegiate course. The former of these works he was most diligent in reading and re-reading, although he early formed the habit of reading the Bible, and has constantly practiced it all his life, until long passages were at his command from memory alone. The more he read the more his wonder grew, and the sublime conceptions of the father of epic story, all of which he regarded as a verity, filled his imagination with a glowing fervor of mental exaltation. New thoughts rose to stir within him new desires. He longed to join in the scenes of the great world around him, and for himself to observe in the great surging multitude which he knew lay beyond the horizon of his rural life, the actions of men, and to participate in the grand conflict where each for himself hews out the pathway to honor. These feelings oppressed him until he besought his father for the means of obtaining an education, and was at length gratified by his reluctant consent.

Madison College, subsequently merged in Allegheny College, located at Uniontown, Penn., being the nearest to his home, was selected as the place where he should essay the arduous tasks of the student. On Christmas day, 1827, at seventeen years of age, he left his father's house for college. His appearance at that time was characteristic of his times and surroundings. He was over six feet high and weighed

two hundred pounds; he wore the native home-spun jeans of the butternut hue; his entire earthly effects were carefully wrapped up in a bandanna handkerchief which he carried in his hand, as, with a light heart and an unconquerable courage, he walked the whole of the distance, forty miles, in one day—a feat he performed at each vacation during his college course.

His advent into the ranks of the students was signalized by general diversion at his uncouth appearance and manners. He cared little, however, for all this; his was a deep purpose. Silently he kept in his unobtrusive way, feeling conscious that his was at last to be the hour of triumph. It was soon apparent to those to whom he recited, that here was a gem in the rough, and his rapid advance enforced the respect of his early detractors. Under the date of December 22, 1829, but two short years after he entered upon the course, Professor Fielding of the Faculty wrote to his father: "Your son Waitman has now been under our care about two years. . . . It affords me similar pleasure to be able to give a good character of Waitman. His natural capacity and talent are of a high order; his love of learning is intense, and of course his habits of study have been assiduous. His gentlemanly deportment and his amiable disposition have secured him the esteem and affection of all who know him. He understands English well; he writes in his native tongue with purity and especial elegance. He has laid a good foundation in mathematical science, and has already read, and carefully read, a larger portion of Latin and Greek than is usually read in this country. From his capacity and diligence he may be expected to graduate much sooner than the prescribed period." By dint of great exertions he outstripped all his competitors, though much below them at the outset, and finished the course six months before the allotted time, or the rest of his class. The last year he taught the junior class the course of Latin and Greek. Among the latter was William Hunter, who subsequently became the profound

Hebrew scholar and professor, and between whom there always existed the warmest ties of friendship. In June, 1831, he graduated, bearing away every honor of his class. It was indeed a triumph.

On his nineteenth birthday he began keeping a journal. His first entry is brief but striking: "Oct. 18, 1830.—Nineteen years old this day. *Tempus Fugit.*" After he had passed his examination prior to graduation, he writes: "The fiery ordeal is past. The examination is over and mine are the first honors." The trustees declared that "Waitman T. Willey . . . is well entitled to that honor." A month later the pride of victory had subsided from the purple flush of early dawn into the beam of constant and generous benignity, when he writes under date of July 30, 1831: "The old college looks desolate. . . I love these old walls. . . I could almost shed tears on departing from these old bricks. If the boys were here now, I could love them all." How consonant with the views and actions of a long and varied life! Madison College having consolidated with Allegheny College, the degree of A. M. was conferred by the latter in due course. Some years later, the honorary degree of M. A. was conferred by Augusta College. Some time after his election to the United States Senate, the authorities of Allegheny College voted him the degree of LL. D., but, with characteristic modesty, not deeming himself entitled to so distinguished an honor, he let the matter fail of consummation *sub silentio*.

From his graduation until May, 1832, Mr. Willey remained at home, engaged in labor on the farm and reading at every leisure hour. At the latter period he entered the law office of the Hon. Philip Doddridge, at Wellsburg, Brooke County. Under his direction he read law until November of that year, when his preceptor died at Washington. Mr. Willey always retained for the talents of Mr. Doddridge the most profound admiration, and it was a matter of pleasure for him to prepare, and deliver before the Historical Society of West Virginia, at its annual meeting in 1875, an address which



comprises a sketch of his life. He completed his law studies in the office of Dr. John C. Campbell, of Wellsburg. On the 24th of June, 1833, he located in Morgantown; and was admitted to the bar in September of that year, forming a partnership with the Hon. E. C. Wilson, which lasted two years, when he opened an office of his own. That he meant to be serious in the business of life is apparent from an entry to be found in his journal of the above date, of his location in Morgantown, saying, "where I now live (M.) and where I expect to die."

The following year, on the 9th of October, he married Elizabeth E. Ray, daughter of Patrick Ray, the father also of Thomas P. Ray. From that time until the year, 1841, Mr. Willey was deeply immersed in the practice of his profession, and he rapidly built up a moderately lucrative business. He soon became distinguished as an advocate of very superior abilities. He ingratiated himself into the society of the place by his genial manners, his versatile powers and his very accommodating disposition. He established a reputation for sobriety of habits and uprightness of character, that laid the basis for the respect and esteem subsequently manifested on all occasions when he was before the people for their suffrages. His powers as an orator became a matter of State repute, and, in 1840, the Whig Convention held at Richmond, Virginia, placed him on the Harrison and Tyler electoral ticket. Into that exciting canvass he entered with all the enthusiasm of the impassioned orator impelled by profound convictions of duty. He made over forty speeches in North-western Virginia and Western Pennsylvania. His peculiar oratory made him a favorite with the masses. He not only pleased them with the smoothness of his speech and convinced them with the soundness of his logic, but he swayed them with the indefinable subtlety and the nameless spirit of eloquence. Out of that campaign he came with a most definitely established reputation as an orator; it was reserved for other times and issues to demonstrate his ability



as a statesman. In the spring of 1840, he was a candidate for member of the House of Delegates for the county, but was defeated owing to a popular prejudice against his profession.

At the election of Gen. Harrison for the Presidency, he was greatly gratified, and at his untimely death he was as a patriot deeply affected. His journal bears this entry: "Inscrutable Providence! I loved him—his country loved him." By general request he delivered an address on the life and character of President Harrison in the Presbyterian Church. For some years prior to this time his health was not good. The excessive application to his studies at college and subsequently, had brought about the usual results in hepatic affection. His journal is full of weariness in the flesh. March 17, 1841, exhibits a somber page: "Spring with its birds and blossoms will soon be here. Dreary nature will soon shake off her torpor, and infuse joy into both man and beast by her reanimated appearance. Old and young look to the approaching season with feelings of delight. But to me, alas! this pleasant season of the year will have few charms; for as the warm weather approaches my disease is aggravated. I feel despondent and hopeless. . . . My life bids fair to be short. I wish enough of it to make provision for my dear family, and then I am ready to depart in peace. . . Not my will, but thine, be done, O Lord." Again he writes, a few days later, whilst lamenting his embarrassment in pecuniary affairs: "But I will struggle with it. The darkest night must have a morn. . . . It is said that genius has been generally developed by the stern tuition of remorseless poverty; but, on the other hand, how many a noble mind, implanted in the bosom of the sensitive sons of genius, has sunk, never to recover, under the pressure of indigence and want. Such I know, such I feel, has been the history of many a 'mute, inglorious Milton.' But poverty is far more desirable than ill-gotten wealth. I will live honest, if I die poor. I will live an honorable man, if I die in obscurity. I would not exchange

the approbation of a good conscience for the hoards of Croesus. I would not relinquish the pleasure and exalted happiness of conscious integrity for the crown of an Emperor. I even now shun certain circles, because I have no decent coat to wear; but I can go into my closet and present myself before the Majesty of Heaven in a moral garb, showing all the stains of man's natural depravity, indeed, but free from all those pollutions which even the finest merino cannot always conceal. If I starve I hope to die honestly hungry."

In November, 1841, Mr. Willey was elected Clerk of the County Court of Monongalia County, succeeding to the place made vacant by the death of his brother-in-law, Thomas P. Ray; and in the same month was, by Judge Fry, appointed Clerk of the Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery, both of which offices he held until the amended Constitution of 1851 went into effect, in 1852. He was a candidate for the clerkship of the county court under that Constitution, but was defeated by a small vote. During the years he held these important positions his life was a very laborious one, but amidst it all he performed much literary work and kept up his habits of study. He began the collection of a library which developed into a large and well chosen stock of the highest order of standard works. At the beginning of this period of his life he united with the church of his choice, although his journal contains many evidences of his having before been deeply moved by spiritual influences, and fully recognizing by private devotions his duties to his maker. Of this open acknowledgement of his faith his journal records: "But more important than any or all acts of my life, I recognize my union with the Methodist Episcopal Church, in the month of November last. . . May I be a faithful servant."

In the year 1843, he delivered before the literary society of his *alma mater* an address that indicated the line of his thought and studies, and his habitual tendency to inculcate the moral virtues. It bore the title of "The Influence of

Virtue upon the Character, and its Effects upon the Higher Attributes of the Mind." His field of operations was not alone the higher intellectual sphere. Wherever good was to be accomplished he was ever an active worker. The Sunday-school was a favorite arena for the exercise of his genial talents and sympathetic heart; and when the great temperance reform under the auspices of the order of the Sons of Temperance began to move among the people, it found in him a most willing and efficient coadjutor. He became early one of its chief officers in the western part of the State. He traveled extensively in the year 1849 throughout his own section of the State, lecturing and establishing divisions of the order. He also visited the eastern part of the State and was well received, producing a most favorable impression of his powers as an orator and character as a man. At this time he was complimented by a newspaper of Fairmont in the following flattering terms: "In view of his talents, his numerous services to our people and the sacrifices he has made for the good of others, he should be regarded as the pride of Western Virginia."

Mr. Willey's ability as a temperance orator at this period was of no meager character. He was deeply in love with his theme. To him it was as broad as humanity and as vital as eternity. His pictures of the desolation and ruin wrought by intemperance were as somber as the grave, and the magnetism of his glowing fervor pierced the shield of the stoutest opposer. Some of the greatest triumphs of his life were made during this eventful temperance campaign.

The central pivot upon which all revolutions in the forms of governments in the world, whether violent or peaceful, has been the question of supremacy in the few or the many. The people of Virginia were no exception to this rule. Ever since the adoption of the original constitution, after her allegiance as a colony had been severed, there had been two questions which agitated her people. The convention which assembled in her capital in 1829, had been the scene of a very vigorous if not acrimonious debate, on the question of



representation in the legislative branch of the State government. The western members, led by the intrepid and gigantic Doddridge, had sought to engraft in the organic law the just principle of all true Republican government, that each and every citizen should have equal privileges in the affairs pertaining to the common weal. They had not been successful, but an arbitrary basis had been assumed whereby property was to counterbalance, in some measure, the mantle of citizenship in the legislature of the State. This was a source of much irritation in the trans-Alleghany counties, and the aspiring young men of that section readily took up the theme promulgated by the leading public men of the day, and it was a fertile field to till in the heat of a political contest.

Another of the grave questions that agitated the people of Virginia was the extension of the elective franchise. From the first organization of the State the exercise of suffrage had been confined by a property qualification to the ownership of a freehold. The advancing tide of intelligence and the spirit of the people were beginning to chafe under the restraint thus imposed. The agitation which followed the action of the Convention of 1829-30 became more active until it manifested itself in the election of a legislature which submitted a vote upon the question of calling a convention to remodel the constitution of the State. The people, by a large majority, decided in favor of the convention, and an election for delegates was held in May, 1850. For one of these delegates the people of the district, composed, under the call, of the counties of Monongalia, Preston, Marion and Taylor, instinctively turned to Mr. Willey, although his political party was in a great minority in it. They knew of his talents and they relied upon his fidelity. He was a genuine son of the people, and his sympathies were in harmony with their interests and sentiments. As a member of the Convention which followed he took a conspicuous part in its deliberations, and was one of the champions of western views. His eloquence and his scholarly

acquirements won the respect of his foes and the admiration of his friends. It was his first appearance in a deliberative body, and the press of the day in speaking of his extreme modesty and unassuming character, records that after he obtained the floor the weight of responsibility caused him to fairly stagger under his load. The old question of the basis of representation soon became prominent in the body. Mr. Willey made a characteristic speech upon the subject, well fitting his life, and associations; it breathed of the spirit of his native hills and of the freemen whose delegate he was. He denied that wealth is properly the source of political power; he asserted that wisdom, virtue and intelligence are the true elements of political influence, and that wealth is often, from its corrupting tendency, a disqualification; that there would be a preponderating majority of whites in Western Virginia, and that they could not be controlled by an eastern aristocracy; that the materials of armies had much to do with the question; that he would not permit, however, majorities to oppress minorities, and would prescribe constitutional checks thereto; that the rights of persons were above those of property even, and must first be provided for; and that Virginia, the first to vindicate inalienable rights from English encroachment, ought not to refuse to acknowledge their potency in the regulation of her own domestic affairs.

The effort was being made by the delegates from the eastern portion of the State to provide a system of representation in the Legislature, based upon the wealth of the State. This was largely in the ascendant in that section by reason of the property held in slaves. It eventuated in that convention in a provision that, after the year 1865, to which period arbitrary representation in the various counties and districts was provided for, two modes known as "suffrage basis" and "mixed basis" should be submitted to the people of the State. Speaking of the suffrage basis which Western members were seeking to engraft on the Constitution, Mr. Willey said:

"What are these principles which gentlemen would deny and exclude from all practical effect in the establishment of our Constitution? They are no novelty; they are as old as society itself; they are as old as man, for when God made man he endowed him with these principles, and has stamped upon the seal that they are natural and inalienable and indefeasible. And our forefathers have laid them at the foundation of our government; they have laid them at its very threshold, and we must trample them under our feet and disregard them before we can found a government upon the principles of mixed basis. But although they have ever been the natural birth-right of mankind, it was reserved for the earlier history of the country—for those who participated largely in the earlier events of our history—to give them a definition and reduce them to practical form. . . . I will not consent to go behind the revolution which established this great political truth, and exhume the discarded principles of English aristocracy, and fill our halls of legislation with representatives of wealth. I will never consent to revive odious distinctions and privileged classes, founding claims to superior political power upon the possession of property; but I will stop where I find the principle declared that 'all men are by nature equally free and independent.' . . . I will adhere to the rule that 'no men or set of men are entitled to exclusive or separate emoluments or privileges from the community, but in consideration of public service.' And I will call upon gentlemen distinctly to say whether they will subscribe to these doctrines of our fathers, whose wisdom and virtues we are so often and so vehemently admonished to revere and to cherish, or whether they will repudiate and reject them. . . .

"I am weary of this cry of selfishness—this inferential impeachment of western integrity. It has been ringing in our ears for the last quarter of a century—the stereotyped decree against every petition we have preferred for political equality. When we ask for our natural liberties, we are told that we are clamoring for abstractions; when we sue for an equal and just participation in the administration of the government, we are answered that men are selfish. The distinguished gentleman from Fauquier [Mr. Scott] cries out, 'How long shall our patience be abused by this eternal clamoring of the west to get their hands on our purse strings.' The fears of eastern gentlemen are idle. What is there to justify them in the history of the past? Upon what facts do gentlemen predicate their apprehensions of our integrity? There are no facts to justify them. These apprehensions are the mere bug-bears of an excited imagination—mere speculative assumptions having their origin in their theories of human selfishness.

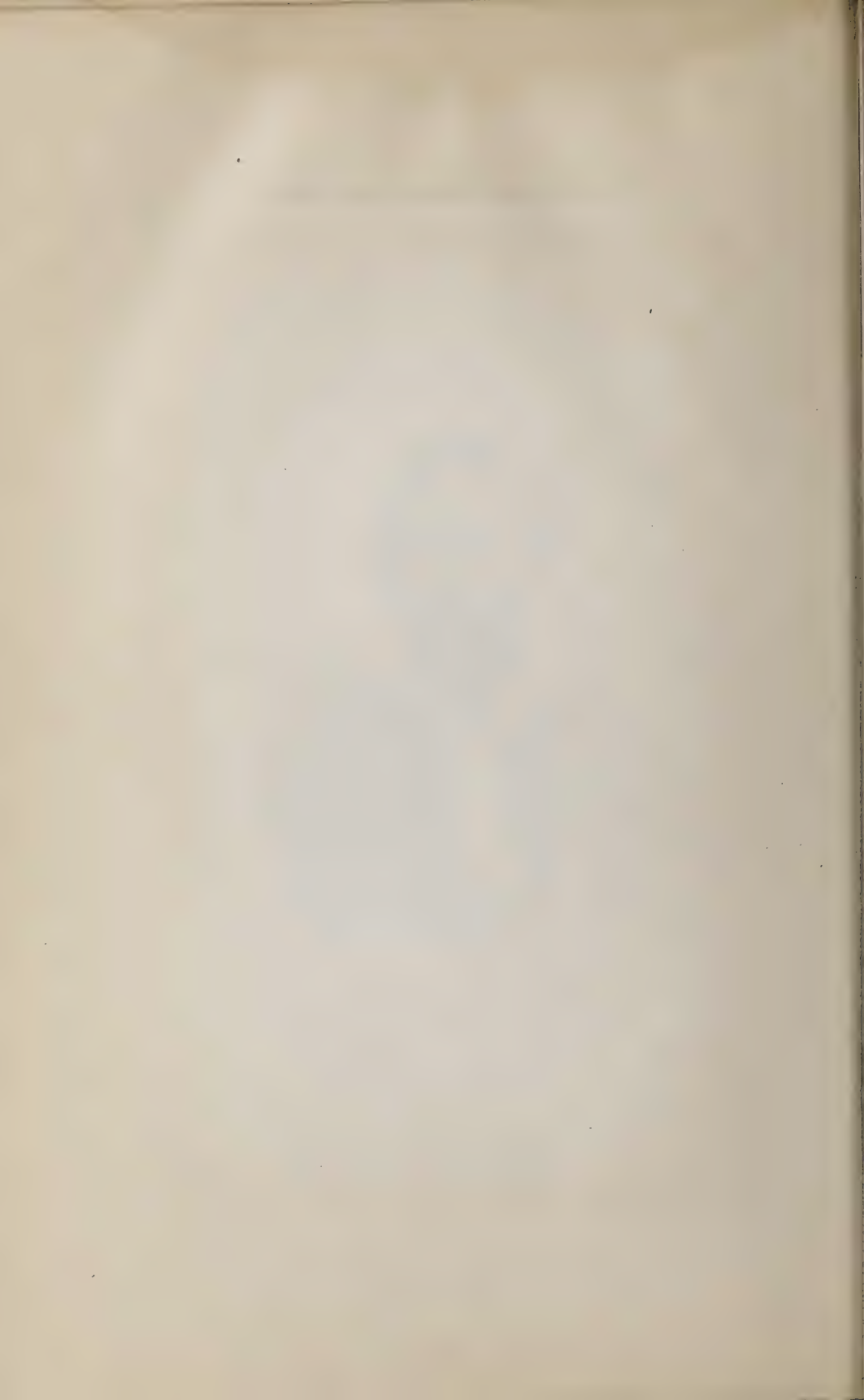
"I appeal to the record. The gentleman from Halifax [Mr. Purkins] has made it necessary. I do so with reluctance. Self-





GEORGE W. JOHN.

See Page 477



commendation is hardly ever in good taste. But the gentleman's remarks in reply to the remarks of the venerable gentleman from Greenbrier [Mr. William Smith] require some notice. Besides, I feel myself in some sense compelled to refer to those events of which the gentlemen have spoken, to offset the constant reference of eastern members to this moderation and justice with which they have exercised the power in their hands and to repel the imputations against western fidelity and patriotism. I confess I feel some pride, withal, in making this reference. I appeal then to the record. How was it some forty years ago, when the invader was enticing away your negroes, burning your villages, pillaging your property, and driving your families into the interior? How was it then, when the enemy in your midst, who, when you sought to repel the invader from before you, might recall you by the midnight glare of your own dwellings in flames? You called for help, and the echo of your call had hardly returned from our mountains till the roll of the western drum was heard on your capitol square. Where were your ideas of selfishness then? Where was your distrust when you were arming us for defense? We came at your call. The district which I in part have the honor to represent, sent down her men, her Haymonds, her Morgans, her Tennants, her Hurrys, her Staffords and others equally worthy. But they did not all come back. No. Many a desolated western fireside—many a bereaved family—attested the fidelity of the western heart that day. And now the gentleman from Halifax [Mr. Purkins] tells us that we received our wages—we were duly paid off—'we had our reward and ought to be content.' Yes, the bones of some of those brave men now lie bleaching on your pine hills and pine barrens, along your sea coast, to reproach you for your ungenerous distrust; and the gentleman from Halifax cries out from the midst of these affecting mementoes of western fidelity—'I am tired of hearing these things—you have had your reward—be content.'

"I must pause here to pay a tribute to the memory of a great, good man. Under whose banner did those true-hearted western soldiers rally? It was that of a man as true-hearted as they, or any man that ever lived—the noble General Robert B. Taylor. There and then it was he learned our character, our fidelity, our devotion to the State, without regard to section or locality. It was fitting that afterwards, in the hour of our extremity, he should be the first to unfurl the flag of this suffrage basis in the convention of 1829-30. But the same unmitigated, unrelaxing spirit of this money-power which is here now, was here then, and drove him from the councils of the Convention. His voice ceased to be heard in our defense. His name ceased to be recorded with the friends of republican liberty. But his name lives for all that. It



has found a more enduring record in the hearts of western freemen ; and it shall continue to live and to be cherished whilst a freeman remains in our mountains. I acknowledge the weakness of the moment. The unbidden tear has revealed [wiping a tear from his cheek] the homage of a grateful heart, and in that tear, here in the presence of this Convention, I baptize the memory of that great man."

In conclusion he said :

"For the honor of the 'Old Dominion,' I pray that this mixed basis shall never darken her annals. Liberty, if not born on her soil, at least escaped from her bondage here, and first stood forth in all the graceful attitude of her mature proportions. Shall she be stabbed on the very arena of her original triumph? Shall she be wounded in the house of her friends? Why, what an unenviable position gentlemen are striving to place this proud old State in! Clinging to the relics of an exploded aristocracy, under the blazing splendor of American liberty. Star after star has been added to the glorious galaxy of American States to increase the lustre of the great doctrine of popular sovereignty, undimmed by the faintest shadow of the dark dogma of property representation. One after another of the 'Old Thirteen' have thrown off the livery of colonial vassalage, from which there was not an entire escape in the revolutionary struggle, till there is hardly a vestige of mixed basis remaining in the Union. All over North America, where our banner is unfurled, it floats, with exceptions hardly worthy of being named, over a people not only by 'nature equally free and independent,' but so in fact. Nor is this all. The moral influences of this great American doctrine of political equality, and its practical development in the civil, social, moral, political and religious condition of the American citizen, have crossed the seas. They have reached Asia. They are recognized in Africa. They are felt and feared in Europe. Ancient dynasties and hoary thrones are crumbling away to naught, under the spreading and potent influence of the doctrine of popular sovereignty. The pampered minions of moneyed aristocracy—the proscriptive children of a haughty oligarchy, are trembling for the tenure of their privileges and their powers, under the influence of the doctrine of popular sovereignty. The great mighty popular heart of the world has received an impulse. The masses are moving. The divine right of kings has been exploded, and the millions groping in the dark labyrinth of despotism are being quickened and enlightened by the great doctrine of popular sovereignty.

"And yet in the midst of all this, in the middle of the Nineteenth Century, beneath the noontide effulgence of this great principle of popular supremacy, a voice is heard in old Virginia, rising from

almost the spot where the clarion voice of Henry awoke a nation to freedom when he exclaimed, 'Give me liberty or give me death!'—even here, where we should take off our shoes, for the earth on which we walk is holy, bearing in its consecrated bosom the remains of George Mason and Thomas Jefferson, the one the author of the Declaration of Independence, the other of the Virginia Bill of Rights—even here, a demand is made by honorable gentlemen to give superior political power to the property-holder, and virtually invest goods and chattels with the prerogative of legislating upon the rights and liberties of a vast inajority of the people of this Commonwealth! I trust this can never take place."

So long an extract from this memorable speech is necessary to depict the issues of the times, and exhibit the sentiments held by the people of Western Virginia, and voiced by their courageous and undaunted delegate. In the light of this language it is not difficult to discern the attitude of this people in the great events that followed in a few brief years, and the vindication of the line of remark was full and complete in their conduct in the then near future. This speech attracted much attention throughout the State. In the west, it was universally applauded as a true exposition of public sentiment; in the east, it extorted much reluctant compliment. The correspondent of a Petersburg paper wrote of it: "I think I do no one injustice when I give the opinion that his is the best speech which has as yet been delivered in favor of the white basis." The *Richmond Whig* gave a long synopsis of it, and characterized it as "an animated and able speech." The *Republican Advocate* regarded it as "powerful, argumentative and eloquent." During the same convention Mr. Willey made two other notable speeches. One upon the subject of an elective judiciary, and the other upon the abolition of the county court as then constituted. Upon the former subject he took the broad and philosophic ground, that the people being the source of all political power would always select the judicary from those who were in harmony with themselves in the moral as well as the legal sense; and that it was as well to trust the people with this duty as it was to delegate it to the appointment

of the executive branch, or submit it to the caprices of the legislative department; that in fact the true theory of government was to maintain an entire independence in the three departments of administration. Prior to that time the judges had been elected by the legislature or appointed by the Governor. Indeed all the offices in the State, and in the county organization also, had been filled by election by the legislature or appointment, save only the legislative branch, which was the solitary department filled by popular suffrage; and the result of that convention brought about for the first time in the history of Virginia, a general exercise of the right to select State, county and district officers by the people. The county court was composed of the justices of the peace scattered throughout the counties, appointed by the Governor; it had enlarged powers of original general jurisdiction in law and equity. But it had evidently outlived its day, and was illy adapted to the times. Mr. Willey's practical eye as an attorney had discerned its imperfections, and his still closer contact for so many years as its clerk had disclosed its unfitness for the new condition of things which he fondly hoped was dawning on Virginia. In this, however, he was not successful; but after undergoing an eventful career, the county court, at last, by an overwhelming vote of the people in 1879, attained what is believed to be its final repose.

The Constitution submitted to the people as the work of this convention, was not satisfactory in many aspects, but as a whole it was a great advance. The influence of the West had been impressed upon it in many features. Property qualification for the suffragan was omitted, and suffrage was free and untrammelled in its exercise. It received the sanction of the people, by a large majority, in 1852.

Mr. Willey resumed the practice of the law at the bar of Monongalia in 1852. He extended his practice into the adjoining counties of Marion and Preston. He became a candidate for Congress in the same year, with no expectation of being elected, but to bring out a full vote for Gen.



Winfield Scott, the Whig candidate for the presidency. He canvassed the district thoroughly and awakened the masses, wherever he went, by his knowledge of the issues and his electrifying oratory. He ran largely in excess of the general ticket, but was defeated. In 1853 he delivered a series of lectures on the Spirit and Progress of Methodism. They were highly commended by the press and his hearers. In the same year he was elected an honorary member of various societies throughout the country. He delivered temperance lectures in many localities under the auspices of the Grand Division of the Sons of Temperance. He spoke at Pittsburgh in favor of extending slack-water to the State line.

His journal at this period is filled with accounts of active labors in the temperance cause, in the Sunday-school and everywhere that good could be accomplished. His records show a broad, catholic spirit, free from bigotry and intolerance. Many touching domestic scenes are committed to its pages. He speaks of his step-mother on one occasion, who had been on a visit to him, thus: "She was a step-mother only in name. She was always to me truly kind, far beyond my deserts. Heaven will reward her. She was not as a mother to an orphan. She was a mother to me in *all* her conduct." His mother died when he was but three years old. Of her this memory appears: "I recollect seeing her corpse and wondering why my mother had gone to sleep in so strange a place. I believe I once heard her singing with other voices in strains of no earthly melody—but this will be called superstition. I shall never forget it."

Mr. Willey wrote an article which was published in the January number of *The Methodist Quarterly Review*, 1853, on "The Spirit and Mission of Methodism." It was much commended by the Press of that church. The *Christian Advocate and Journal*, of New York, says of it: "It is peculiarly timely, as called for by the state of our church, and clearly pointing out the necessity of preserving the essential principles of Methodism. . . . We should greatly tran-

scend the prescribed limits were we to indulge the fullness of heart which has been made to overflow in reading the article to which we refer." In 1854, he delivered at Uniontown, Penn., and also at Wheeling, a lecture on "The Perpetuation of Liberty and the Union." It was published in pamphlet form and was widely circulated and read. In June, 1855, he delivered the Annual Address before the Philo-Franklin Literary Society of Allegheny College, which was published by the society. In September of the same year he delivered the address before "The Western Virginia Agricultural Society and Industrial Institute," at Wheeling. It was also published. In it he drew a picture of the the model farmer, appearing to forget nothing. It was an able speech, full of suggestions. In January, 1858, he lectured at Richmond, Va., before "The Young Men's Christian Association" of that city; and was elected an honorary member of the same. The society voted that the lecture had afforded "more than mere gratification." His theme was "Christian Missions in their Secular Influences." He discussed the rationale of Christianity as the great underlying basis of all our civilization, of all our social confidence and security, and portrayed in a narrative manner what Christianity had done for the nations that had encouraged it. In addressing the literary societies of Monongalia Academy, he made "A Plea for Virginia," showing that her sons must develop the resources of their own State.

On the 10th of February, 1859, he was nominated by the Whig State Convention at Richmond as a candidate for the office of Lieutenant-Governor. During the campaign following he canvassed a large part of the State, both east and west of the mountains. He so bore himself throughout this struggle with all the dignified courtesy of the able statesman and true gentleman, that he received many compliments from his opponents for his ability and fairness. The ticket, of which the Hon. William L. Goggin was the head, was defeated. In his own county, however, which the Hon. Henry A. Wise had carried four years before by over

seven hundred majority, his majority was seventeen. The following year he was a delegate to the Whig National Convention which met at Baltimore, and nominated John Bell and Edward Everett for President and Vice President. He took an active part in the ensuing canvass, addressing the people at various points.

In the intervening period between the close of the year 1852 and 1860, Mr. Willey was most diligently busied by a large and lucrative law practice. The intervals of respite from the demands of his profession were very few. But these golden hours were deemed a season of recreation if he could but pursue in quietness the paths of literature which he loved so well. His desire for knowledge had abated none of its vigor. He was in the full tide of his mental powers, and his physical health was much improved over the earlier years of his manhood. He seemed to have given himself wholly to the pursuit of his profession as a means of advancement in the world, and was living happily in the enjoyment of great domestic felicity, content with the thought of a quiet existence and freedom from the excitement and fierce struggles incident to public station. The near future was pregnant with events in which he was destined to be an actor of no mean bearing.

Foreseeing the terrible disasters which must follow secession, and utterly abhorring the treason it involved, Mr. Willey exerted himself to stem the tide of madness and folly which, during all the autumn of 1860, seemed to be flowing in the direction of National disruption. He predicted from the hustings that if Virginia attempted to secede, one of the results would be her division. He wrote and published a long article of the date of December 26, 1860, which concluded in the following emphatic words:

"I am for Virginia as she is and was, as our fathers created her—one and indivisible. I have deprecated recent manifestations of a desire for her dismemberment. Let her be integral forever. But if we are to be dragged into secession or disunion; to be made a mere outside appendage to a Southern Confederacy, defenseless and exposed as we must be, by our geographical position, to all the



wrong and contumely that may be heaped upon us, our oppression may become intolerable; *and I for one will be ready to accept the only alternative.*"

The Legislature was convoked in extra session. It issued a call for a convention, fixing the time of the election of delegates thereto in February, 1861. The convention was to assemble in Richmond soon thereafter. Again the people of his native county turned to Mr. Willey. The action of the Gulf States in passing ordinances of secession, and confederating for mutual attack and defense; the inefficiency and hesitation of the Federal Administration; the treachery of high officials and the general signs and sounds of the hour, filled the masses in Western Virginia with alarm. Mr. Willey was known to be in harmony with the people of his section on the questions most vitally affecting their interests. He was known to be for the Union and opposed to secession. No pledges were exacted from him in the canvass. There was no canvass. He was elected without opposition.

The history of this convention is remarkable as an example of the coercive power of mere local surroundings. When it assembled the large majority of its members were thoroughly opposed to any action which savored of the severance of the ties that bound Virginia to the Federal Union. They had been selected by constituencies equally loyal to the government established by Washington, and who by an overwhelming vote had declared that any action taken by the convention should be returned to them for their approval. But it was not long before the true purpose in assembling the body was disclosed. Resolutions looking to a secession of the State soon poured upon the convention from those whose ultimate object could no longer be doubted. One by one many whose fealty was supposed to be unquestioned, yielded to the clamor or threats of the determined spirit of Secession. It was an hour of grave thought and apprehension to those whose patriotism knew no faltering, and whose anxious hearts were true to the traditions and teachings of the founders of the Republic.

None felt a more poignant sorrow at the madness of the hour than Mr. Willey. He exerted himself with all the ability and pertinacity of his character, to stop the onward rush of the swelling waters of disunion. On the 2d of March, 1861, he delivered a speech of great power, in opposition to the scheme of secession. Threats of violence had been uttered on the streets and in the very corridors of the capitol against any who dared to raise a voice of protest against the contemplated action of secession.

He first spoke of the attempts to suppress free speech, and declared that he spoke more with a desire to vindicate the right of free speech, than with a hope of enlightening the body; that he represented a free people and they should be heard through him. The right of free speech was a fundamental principle of republican liberty, and whenever it was destroyed the people's liberties were overthrown; whether the suppression was the result of an imperial edict or popular violence and intimidation; in either case men were slaves. This was attested by the story of ancient Rome, which was free so long as the Forum and the Senate were the arena of free speech, but the palsy of political dissolution settled forever upon the empire, when Cicero, its last great defender, was gibbeted in the Forum. Modern history furnished a like example when the voice of liberty was drowned by the clamors of a revolutionary populace in France, and she found a refuge only in the arms of an absolute despotism. On the question of the right of secession he said:

"I am not here, sir, to argue the right of secession. I do not intend to weary the convention by entering into a discussion of that question. I shall not even pause, sir, to vindicate the founders of our Constitution from the imputation, which seems to me would certainly apply to them, of a most gross self-stultification in organizing a great government, in establishing a more perfect Union, by collecting together a heterogeneous mass of political elements that might dissolve and fall asunder any day. I shall never believe that Washington, and Madison, and Franklin, and the other great sages who constructed the Union in the first place and organized our Federal Government, brought their labors to no greater results

than this; that is to say, to bring the States of the Federal Union together, give them a simple introduction to each other, and place them side by side, under the flag of the country, without any legal bond to bind the Union. Sir, I believe in no such voluntary association."

He said that he could not conceive that the Federal Government, when purchasing Louisiana, believed that State could foreclose the great commercial advantages arising from the freedom of the mouth of the Mississippi, at her pleasure, by secession. Nor, when Florida, which was acquired at such great expense, choose to so construe the bond, that she too, could quietly walk out of the Union with all the forts and arsenals belonging to the general government. Nor could Texas pass out of the Union after so great a struggle had been made in her acquirement. If so, likewise a State could refuse to participate in a war with an invading enemy, or after it was over and the invader expelled, it could bid adieu to its associates whose blood and treasure had been expended in its defense, and take no part in meeting the results. He showed that the founders of the Republic did not so esteem the Constitution. That the iron logic of President Jackson had penetrated the weak defenses of the argument. He combatted the various positions offered in favor of secession with warmth, and maintained that it provided no remedy for the ills complained of, but rather aggravated them. To the argument that there was an irrepressible conflict between the North and the South, he spoke as follows:

"Against this mere speculative opinion I oppose stubborn facts. Against this mere prediction I present actual history. I appeal to the record of the past operation and effect of the Federal Union. It is no longer a problem to be solved. It has had a fair trial; it has been in existence seventy-five years. Look at the result of the experiment. I shall not attempt to describe it. Some traveler records that, in the great temple of St. Paul's, there is a tablet upon which the name of Sir Christopher Wren, the great architect, is engraved. Beneath it is this inscription—'Do you ask for his monument? *Circumspice*. Look around!' In reference to the great experiment of the Union, I can only say with reverence, awe, and patriotic emotion—'Look around!'"



"Whose heart does not throb, as an American citizen, in view of this experiment? Look around you, from the Pacific to the Atlantic, from the Gulf to the Lakes, from Texas to Maine. Three-quarters of a century ago we were only four or five millions of people in number, and but a few scattered and impoverished States. Now we are thirty-four States—for I will not admit that our sisters are finally gone—with cities rivaling in wealth, population, power and magnitude the oldest cities of the oldest Empire of the world; with a people unsurpassed for intelligence, for all the appliances and means of self subsistence, for happiness and prosperity, and the like of whom the sun of God has never before shone upon. And yet we are only upon the threshold of our glorious destiny, if we will be but faithful to our duties as true American citizens."

He spoke of the evils that would result from secession, in the establishment of a number of weak and warring confederacies. He declared that the moral sense of the world was against slavery. He said that one of the evils of secession would be the destruction of nationality and the prestige of the American name and citizenship.

"How is it now, Sir?" he exclaimed: "Wherever our country's flag, with its thirty-four stars, floats on the breeze, any Virginian may stand up and proudly point to that banner as a flag that represents his country and his country's greatness and power. Sir, it is a noble flag. It is a flag upon which victory has perched without interruption for seventy years—a flag which Perry carried in his hand through the din and smoke of battle and placed it victoriously upon the enemy's vessel—an enemy who once held the empire of the sea—a flag which waved in triumph at the head of our army in its victorious march from Vera Cruz to the capital of Mexico, and at last floated over the palaces of the Montezumas—a flag which protects our commerce in every port and on every sea—a flag which, in short, represents our national power, gives full protection to every American citizen, go where he will—whether among the savages in the steppes of Russia, or among nobles in the abodes of kings or emperors, or wherever else he may choose to wander. Secession will trail that glorious banner in the dust—destroy its prestige and power—and leave the American citizen to wander abroad, if he shall dare to go abroad, an object of contempt, for chuckling tyrants to point the finger of scorn at, while they say, 'Behold the last pitiable demonstration of the fallacy of the dogma of man's capacity for self-government.'"

Notwithstanding the powerful influence brought to bear by the Confederate Government, the convention held out

against the efforts of the secessionists during the month of March. At length the chiefs in the movement deemed the hour for decisive action at hand. The convention went into secret session, and after a few days of intense but brief debate, an ordinance of secession was passed April 17, 1861. On its passage Mr. Willey and other members, a majority of whom were representatives of western constituencies, voted in the negative. For a day or two after the fateful secret found its way to the outside world, the members who had voted against it were the objects of scorn and contumely. Many of them yielded to the storm that came from the various quarters of family and local influences. They came into the convention on the following day and by the appeals of their associates were induced to sign the fateful document after its enrollment. The last speech made by Mr. Willey, in which he was most pathetically seconded by the Hon. A. F. Haymond, of Marion County, in the convention, was in resistance to these vehement appeals. He cast no vote after the one which recorded him in the negative on the ordinance of secession, and took no further part in the proceedings. On the 21st of April, being compelled to procure a permit from the Governor (Letcher) he started for his home. On arriving at Alexandria he was prohibited from going to Washington, and was forced to remain over night, during which he was seriously beset by a band of self-styled "Regulators," who threatened to cast him into the Potomac River. He retraced his course the next morning to Manassas Junction, and came up the Valley to Winchester, where he found the place full of volunteers marching to Harper's Ferry. He arrived at the latter place next day, to find the armory and the splendid buildings of the United States Government a mass of smoking ruins, and the place occupied by armed volunteers of Virginia. Here he was kept under military surveillance until evening, when he boarded the cars and in due time once more breathed the free air of his native hills.

When it became known to the loyal people of North-

western Virginia that the Convention had passed an ordinance of secession, the excitement became intense, which was succeeded by a resolution of defiance in their minds and hearts. The remembrance of years of injustice at the hands of the eastern oligarchy rose up to stimulate their deep-seated love of the government of the fathers. This was heightened when it became known to what lengths of usurpation the convention had been extended. Its proceedings were thus described by Mr. Willey in a speech delivered subsequently in the Senate of the United States:

"Before the seal of secrecy was removed from the proceedings of the convention; before the people knew that the ordinance had been passed; before the people had voted upon it—yes, sir! on the very next day after the passage of the ordinance, the convention began to levy war against the United States—large appropriations for military purposes were made; field officers were appointed and commissioned; the military stores, forts, arsenals, and arms, and custom-houses of the United States, were seized at Richmond, Norfolk, Harper's Ferry, and other places. A fortnight had not elapsed until the convention, still in secret session, and before the people knew that any ordinance of secession had passed, had, by solemn compact made with commissioners from the insurrectionary government of the so-called confederate States, annexed Virginia to that confederation, and transferred to it her entire military resources, and placed the militia under the control of the rebel chief of that insurrectionary organization. All this was done by these secret conspirators, not only before the people had voted upon the ordinance of secession, but before they were permitted to know, or did know, that any ordinance of secession had been passed. Thus were the unconscious people of Virginia, like beasts in the shambles, transferred to a new allegiance, a new government, and new rulers and political masters, in the selection of whom they had no knowledge or choice. And before the people were permitted to know of these proceedings, the 'sacred soil' of Virginia was trodden by the armed legions of South Carolina and the Gulf States, and on the fourth Thursday in May, when the ordinance was to be voted upon by the people, thirty thousand glittering bayonets surrounded the polls from the Chesapeake to the summit of the Alleghanies. Portions of the confederate forces had been pushed across the Alleghanies, and were menacing the lives and liberties of the people of north-west Virginia. Officers had been commissioned and authorized to raise troops there and to organize the militia in subjection to the military tyrants at



Montgomery, and in hostility to the United States. The civil authorities were also threatened with condign punishment unless they instantly recognized this new order of things, and administered their offices as under the authority of the southern confederation."

Alarmed and exasperated by their proceedings, the loyal people in some thirty of the north-western counties, assembled in primary meetings and appointed delegates to a mass convention to be held in Wheeling on the 12th of May following. The object was to consult upon the situation and concert measures for the public safety. When the time appointed arrived there was a mass convention indeed. Some three hundred delegates were present.

Mr. Willey had not intended to be present, but at the urgent request of the Hon. F. H. Pierpont, he was induced to go. The latter gentleman informed him that the Hon. John S. Carlisle, who had been a delegate to the Richmond Convention and was an ardent Union man, intended to introduce a proposition to immediately create a new State out of certain north-western counties, without first having obtained the consent of either the Legislature of Virginia, or of the Congress of the United States.

Such a proposition was introduced by Mr. Carlisle early in the deliberations of the convention. It seemed to meet with great favor both in convention and among the throngs of people outside of the body. They were looking to the end without respect to the means. They were actuated by a patriotic and proper purpose; but were not advised of the essential preliminary steps to be taken in order to accomplish that purpose. Governor Pierpont exerted himself with great energy and ability to defeat so revolutionary a project. In this he had the hearty co-operation of Mr. Willey. They spoke against it for a considerable part of two days. At first their efforts excited much angry feeling—especially against Mr. Willey. Placards were posted in the city calling a meeting to denounce him. But planting themselves on the Constitution and the law, they maintained their position boldly and unflinchingly. The convention

came to see that the adoption of the proposed project would defeat the object they had in view, and most probably involve the people of north-western Virginia in disaster and disgrace. It was at this point when Governor Pierpont introduced the following proposition:

*"Resolved, That in the event of the ordinance of secession being ratified by a vote, we recommend to the people of the counties here represented, and all others disposed to co-operate with us, to appoint, on the 4th day of June, 1861, delegates to a general convention, to meet on the 11th of that month, at such place as may be designated by the committee hereinafter provided, to devise such measures and take such action as the safety and welfare of the people they represent may demand—each county to appoint a number of representatives to said convention equal to double the number to which it will be entitled in the next House of Delegates; and the Senators and Delegates to be elected on the 23d instant, by the counties referred to, to the next General Assembly of Virginia and who concur in the views of this convention, to be entitled to seats in the said convention as members thereof."*

This resolution was cordially supported by Mr. Willey. It was adopted and furnished a happy solution of the difficulties of the situation. Perhaps on no other occasion in the history of governments among men did greater results ever turn on a more important measure. The course which this opposed was revolutionary, null and void under the Constitution of the United States. Had no such conclusion been reached, no mode would have been selected that would have been agreeable to the body, and anarchy would have been given wings; no lawful method could have been employed which would have eventuated in a new State, and civil government been established around which the loyal people could rally in their aid of the Federal government in the suppression of the Rebellion, if indeed, loyalty itself had not fallen into disuse.

This June convention was called. It reorganized the State. A Legislature assembled at Wheeling, and the loyal State government peacefully resumed its legitimate functions, with Governor Pierpont at its head. Mr. Willey has often said to the author of this sketch, that through this

prudent, wise and statesmanlike measure, the people were more indebted to Governor Pierpont, for the successful accomplishment of this security against anarchy, and for the maintenance of their allegiance to the United States, and for the ultimate creation of the State of West Virginia, than to any other man in it. Of the effect of Mr. Willey's speech during the contest in the convention, Gen. George R. Latham, who was a delegate, in order to correct a misapprehension which still seemed to prevail in some quarters, wrote to him from his seat in the House of Representatives at Washington in 1866: "I have no hesitancy in saying to yourself, as I have said to others, that your effort on that occasion saved us from anarchy, and placed the restoration of the State of Virginia upon a basis which secured it at once the respect of the thoughtful and the confidence and recognition of the government of the United States."

Among the first acts of the Legislature was the election of Senators to the Congress of the United States. Mr. Willey was chosen as one of these in July, 1861. A special session of Congress was then being held at Washington, where he presented himself, and after a brief delay in which the credentials which he bore were carefully considered, he took his seat. Thus was the wisdom of the action for which Governor Pierpont and himself had so arduously struggled fully demonstrated. By his recognition as a Senator from Virginia the Federal Government was not embarrassed by the exigency of the situation, nor, in its efforts to encourage loyalty in so-called seceded States, was it required to occupy an illogical or inconsistent position upon the asserted right of secession.

Mr. Willey in his first speech in the Senate, December 19, 1861, announced his opinions very decisively on the great question that was at issue between the contending forces. He asks the question as a primary one in the pending conflict—

"Has the Federal Government become so destructive of the ends of its institution as to create the right in the people, or any por-





JAMES VANCE BOUGHNER.

See Page 479.



tion of the people, 'to alter or to abolish it, and to institute a new government?' Respectfully appealing to the 'opinions of mankind,' and inviting the most rigid scrutiny and criticism, I confidently declare that this rebellion is wholly inexcusable."

After showing the groundlessness of the fears of the South from the action of the Republican party on the subject of slavery, he again asks,—

"What has the Republican party done, since the avowal of its policy, to exclude slavery from the territories? Why, sir, with a decided majority in the other branch of Congress, it has allowed several territorial governments to be organized without intervention to exclude slavery. The South was at perfect liberty to emigrate there with their slaves if they thought proper. Will it be a sufficient reply to this fact to allege, as Southern politicians have alleged, that this liberality on the part of the North would never have been manifested if it had not been known that the soil and climate of those territories were of such a character as to practically prevent the existence of slavery there? Grant the fact; what wrong has the North done to the South? Was the North responsible for the climate and soil? Sir, this outcry against the North in regard to these Territories applies only to the God of nature; and, so far as secession is predicated upon the exclusion of slavery from any of the present Territories of the United States, it is a revolt against the inexorable laws of nature and Providence. The spirit which dictated it is akin to the spirit which inspired the angelic revolt in Heaven. May its overthrow be as complete."

He thoroughly examined the pretexts for secession, offered the opinions of the founders of the government in opposition to them, and maintained that the pretenses set up by the leaders in the movement were false and that no shield of "peaceable secession" could avail against the execration of the future.

"Sir, truth will ere long strip these conspirators naked before the world, and the people whom they have so cruelly misled will rise up and curse them. History—impartial history—will arraign and condemn them to universal contempt. It will hold them responsible before man and God for the direful consequences already brought upon country, and for the evils yet to come—for the desolations of war, its pillage, and rapine, and blood, and carnage, and crime, and widowhood, and orphanage, and all its sorrows and disasters. . . . .

"What shall be said of those who, without pretense of provocation, have conspired to destroy the unexampled peace and pros-



perity of the United States, and to overthrow the wisest and best Government which the annals of history have ever presented to the admiration of mankind? a Government of which one of the principal conspirators, now Vice President of the organized rebellion, said a little more than a year ago,—

“‘That this Government of our fathers, with all its defects, comes nearer to the objects of all good government than any other on the face of the earth, is my settled conviction.’—A. H. Stephens, before the Georgia Legislature, November, 1860.”

He declared that it was hostility to democratic institutions that had evoked the spirit of secession. He advanced the view that the southern statesmen were hostile to the general education of the masses, because fearful of its effects, and cited the pertinacity with which Mr. Calhoun had resisted the application of the majority principle in the national government, as subversive of the rights of the States. He closed this able speech in an eloquent peroration, in which he declared that the rebellion was “treason against universal liberty”; that “we were to-day in the last intrenchments of liberty, fighting her last battle,” and “if she perish in the conflict she will sink into a grave from which there will be no resurrection”; and that “twenty millions of loyal people struggling in such a cause as this must prevail.”

“Sir, this Union can not be dissolved. Nature and Providence forbid it. Our rivers, and lakes, and mountains, and the whole geographical conformation of the country rebuke the treason that would sever them. Our diversities of climate and soil and staple production do but make each section necessary to the other. Science and art have annihilated distance, and brought the whole family of States into a close proximity and constant and easy intercourse. We are one people in language, in law, in religion, and destiny. ‘Whom God hath joined together, let no man put asunder.’ The past is glorious—the future shall be sublime.

“‘No pent-up Utica contracts our powers;  
But the whole boundless continent is ours.’”

In all the movements which had for their object the formation of a new State west of the Alleghanies, Mr. Willey was among the original actors and chief advisers. These acts of the loyal people of Western Virginia will be viewed by the impartial historian with wonderment and admiration.

Their position was one of extreme perplexity, because of their geographical position and because of the complex nature of the problems they had to solve. In all, however, they acted wisely and well. Beginning at the corner-stone of all true government, they laid it well in the consent of the governed. Our limits do not admit of a detailed account of the acts and events in the formation of West Virginia. We must hurry on.

It was with feelings of pride mingled with anxiety that Mr. Willey presented the Constitution of the proposed State of West Virginia, accompanied with the act of the General Assembly assenting to the formation of the same and the memorial requesting its admission, on the 29th day of May, 1862, to the Senate of the United States. After reviewing the preliminary steps taken on behalf of the movement, he spoke as follows :

“And now it only remains for Congress to give its assent. Ought that assent to be given? Before I answer this question, I desire to correct a misapprehension which I find is prevalent, not only throughout the country, but likewise here. It seems to be supposed that this movement for a new State has been conceived since the breaking out of the rebellion, and was a consequence of it; that it grew alone out of the abhorrence with which the loyal citizens of West Virginia regarded the traitorous proceedings of the conspirators east of the Alleghanies, and that the effort was prompted simply by a desire to dissolve the connection between the loyal and disloyal sections of the State. Not so, sir. The question of dividing the State of Virginia, either by the Blue Ridge mountain, or by the Alleghanies, has been mooted for fifty years. It has frequently been agitated with such vehemence as to threaten seriously the public peace. It has been a matter of constant strife and bitterness in the Legislature of the State. The animosity existing at this time between the North and the South is hardly greater than what has at times distinguished the relations between East and West Virginia, arising from a diversity of interests and geographical antagonisms. Indeed, so incompatible was the union of the territory lying west of the Alleghany mountains with the territory lying east thereof, under one and the same State municipality, that so long ago as 1781, several of the States insisted that Virginia should include in her act of cession all her trans-Alleghany territory, making the Alleghany mountains her western, as they were her natural, boundary. A committee in the

## 196 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

Federal Congress about this time made a strong report, suggesting such a boundary; and Mr. Madison records that—

“From several circumstances, there was reason to believe that Rhode Island, New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Delaware, if not Maryland likewise, retained latent views of confining Virginia to the Alleghany mountains.”—*Madison's Debates*, vol. 1, pp. 463-465.”

He showed that there was the requisite population to entitle the people to the privilege. The geographical position of the territory was also in favor of the proposed admission. The Alleghany Mountains were impassable barriers, he maintained, to a common State policy. Vast sums of money had been expended in works of internal improvements in the eastern section, whilst the west had been denied like privileges. The social institutions were such as to indicate the propriety of a division of the State. Negro slavery required a system of laws adapted to its peculiar necessities. Slavery never could exist to any considerable extent in the bounds of the proposed new State. It was not adapted to the climate of West Virginia. This argument on the divergence of slave and free institutions he offered, to show that the communities were not homogeneous, which was essential to every political organization, and not on the moral aspects of the question of slavery; on that subject his opinions had been expressed in the Senate. After consideration of the area of the proposed State, a glance at its immense mineral and timber wealth, and the statements that its water-power was sufficient to drive all the machinery of New England and its coal-fields to supply the continent for a thousand years, Mr. Willey concluded in the following eloquent appeal:

“Sir, these counties of Western Virginia, knocking for admission into the Union as a new State, contain, in rich abundance, all the elements of a great commonwealth. Why have they remained undeveloped in the oldest State in the American Union? Why are our mines unworked? Why are our water-falls forever wasting away, unappreciated by the skill of man, chafing and foaming in their channels, as if in conscious rage at the long neglect? The answer to these questions is an irrefutable argument in favor of the division desired. Unless the State is divided, these natural resources of wealth and power will forever remain undeveloped. Is this just to the people there? Is it just to the country at large?



"Thus, sir, we present our claims for this new State. We pray you to grant your assent. It will send a thrill of joy through three hundred thousand hearts, and it will do no injustice to any. Then, sir, will our invaluable virgin mines invite the espousal of your surplus capital, and our perennial streams will lend their exhaustless power to your manufacturing skill. Then shall we soon be able to say, in the jubilant language of the Psalmist: 'The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy; they also sing.' Virginia—East Virginia, restored from her temporary aberration; West Virginia, like a newly discovered star—East Virginia and West Virginia, twin stars, shall thenceforth shine with ever-brightening lustre in the republican zodiac of States encircling our western hemisphere."

The final vote on the admission of the State was not reached till July 14, 1862. It was some time before the matter was reported back to the Senate by the committee on Territories. It became apparent that the Senate was not satisfied with the constitution of the new State concerning slavery. Whilst arguing the propriety of admitting the State with the constitution just as the people of West Virginia had ordained it, Mr. Willey was nevertheless willing to concede something to the wishes of Senators. He proposed that the following clause should be incorporated in the constitution:

"The children of slaves born within the limits of this State after the 4th of July, 1863, shall be free; and no slave shall be permitted to come into the State for permanent residence therein."

But even this did not meet the demand; and Mr. Willey's proposition was amended so as to make it read as follows:

"The children of slaves born within the limits of this State after the fourth of July, 1863, shall be free; and all slaves within the said State who shall, at the time aforesaid, be under the age of ten years, shall be free when they arrive at the age of twenty-one years; and all slaves over ten and under twenty one years, shall be free when they arrive at the age of twenty-five years; and no slave shall be permitted to come into the State for permanent residence therein."

This substitute afterwards came to be designated as the "Willey Amendment," although it had not, in the first instance, been introduced by him in its exact present form, but only accepted by him in deference to the sentiments of

the Senate. Mr. Carlisle, his senatorial colleague, who, from some unexplained reason, had become violently opposed to the creation of the new State, vehemently assailed the measure now, upon the ground that to admit the new State with this amendment would be to impose a constitution upon the people of West Virginia, which, in this particular, had never been submitted to them or ratified by them. There was much force in the objection. But Mr. Willey and the members of the House of Representatives representing the counties included in the limits of the new State, the Hon. William G. Brown, of Kingwood, and the Hon. Jacob B. Blair, of Parkersburg, aware of Mr. Carlisle's defection, had prepared themselves for such a contingency. Fortunately the convention which framed the proposed constitution of West Virginia had not finally dissolved, but had simply adjourned to be re-convened upon the call of a committee which had been appointed by the body for the purpose, whenever in the opinion of the committee it might be deemed necessary and expedient. The surprise and discomfiture of the opposition was very great when Mr. Willey asked leave of the Senate to introduce, by way of substitute, for the original proposition pending, a new bill, which he had lying on his desk, referring the constitution as amended back to the convention which framed it, with the provision that if that body should adopt it, and submit it again to the people, and they should ratify it as thus amended, that the President of the United States, upon being properly certified of the fact, should make proclamation accordingly; fixing a certain day when West Virginia should become one of the United States. In this form the bill finally passed the Senate on the 14th of July, 1862. It was immediately sent to the House of Representatives, but it being near the close of the session, the consideration of it was postponed until a day early in the next session, when the bill as it now stands, was passed by a large majority.

The committee referred to did recall the convention. It met again at Wheeling early in February, 1863. Mr. Willey

attended, he being a member of it by election before its organization, and by special resolution of the convention, delivered an address on the 13th of February, which was thus noticed by *The Wheeling Intelligencer*:

"Mr. Van Winkle moved that Mr. Willey be now invited to address the convention, and that gentleman accepting the invitation, in an address of some two hours, of such breadth and power that it is but faint praise to say that he exhausted the whole new State question, and left nothing for others to say."

This speech was translated into German, and was circulated throughout the State. In it Mr. Willey examined carefully the objections made, both legal and political, to the admission of the State into the Union. He declared his great surprise that any of the people of the State should offer opposition thereto. If it were true that no assent of the Legislature of Virginia had been given, then it was true that the objection in that behalf was well taken, as the constitution of the United States provided that "no new State should be formed or erected within the jurisdiction of another State, without the consent of the Legislature of the State and of the Congress." He then proceeded to say:

"I hardly suppose it is necessary to controvert the idea before the people of West Virginia, that the Richmond Legislature since the 17th day of April, 1861, was the true and rightful Legislature of Virginia. Traitors may think so, but loyal men cannot think so. Those who believe in the doctrine that a State has a right to secede from the Union, may be excused for entertaining such an opinion, but those who believe that Virginia is still in the Union, and one of the United States, cannot tolerate such a political heresy. Why, sir, those men at Richmond were rebels. They had abjured their allegiance to the United States and sworn to support the Constitution of the so-called Confederate States. They had levied war against the United States. Shall they be acknowledged as the rightful Legislature of Virginia? Not by me, sir, while God spares my life! Not by me while the old flag of my fathers floats over one foot of ground between the Atlantic and Pacific oceans."

He quoted from the decision of the Supreme Court of the United States in the celebrated case of *Luther vs. Borden*, to establish the proposition that Congress having admitted Senators and Representatives under the government as re-



stored at Wheeling, that it could alone be held to be the lawful and rightful government of Virginia; and its decision was "binding on every other department of the government." As to the objection that Congress was exercising its power in an oppressive and unconstitutional way, by requiring a clause on the subject of slavery, he said that no law of very great importance was, perhaps, in all respects perfectly acceptable; the feelings and prejudices of all had to be consulted. Whilst he would have preferred to have had the State admitted under the constitution as it was originally framed, yet he could not hesitate; the advantages of admission embarrassed by the change proposed by Congress, over its total rejection, were so overwhelming that there was no apology for hesitation. He cited in opposition to the argument of Congressional dictation so many instances wherein it had been provided by Congress in the admission of States, that restrictions and qualifications had been imposed, that the precedents gave it the force of law, if it were not absolutely so in fact. In the ordinance of 1787 for the government of the territories north-west of the Ohio River, slavery was absolutely forbidden therein. The admission of Missouri was upon condition of a change absolute and imperative in relation to slavery. Likewise the State of Michigan was admitted with imposed conditions by Congress. Wisconsin was admitted with explicit fundamental conditions in the act in relation thereto, which were to be complied with before it took effect. The same was true of Texas, and finally of Kansas. The principal objection to the measure by its opponents was, he thought, not because of alleged Congressional dictation, but because if the amendment were adopted West Virginia would become a free State.

This branch of the subject he discussed in the aspect it presented as a question of political economy; maintaining that slave labor ought not to be brought into competition with the white labor of West Virginia; that slavery was not adapted to the soil or climate of West Virginia, and cited

copious extracts from the opinions of eminent Virginians in the colonial days and earlier history of the State, to show that the institution everywhere was pernicious in its effects. He arrayed the progress of the free States of the Union against the inactivity and dullness pervading those in which slavery existed, by pertinent columns of meaning statistics. He declared that the separation could not injure Virginia in the least, and would derange no mutual interest. No social interest, he said, would be disturbed, because "in the East the tone of society is aristocratic; in the West it is democratic." This latter declaration he enforced in the following words:

"It was when speaking of what he called the 'peasantry' of the West, that Benjamin Watkins Leigh, in the constitutional convention of 1829, said that in political economy slaves fill exactly the same place as the white laborers of the West. 'What real share,' said this illustrious representative of the aristocratic sentiment of Eastern Virginia, 'What real share, so far as mind is concerned, does any man suppose the peasantry of the West . . . can or will take in the affairs of State?' Yes, sir, this was the sentiment of the Tidewater and Piedmont districts of the State at that time—an assumption of social and political superiority based on slave labor and slave property. Nor has this sentiment at all abated. It was at the bottom of the present rebellion."

On the subject of the provision relating to the debt of Virginia, he said that in the matter of assuming by the new State of a just and equitable proportion of it existing at the time of the ordinance of secession, "it was eminently right and proper"; that West Virginia would not deserve to be admitted into the Union on any other terms. "Any attempt to evade it would be dishonorable." He deprecated any attempt to bring the issues of party politics into the arena in determining this great question before and by the people, as it was understood the opponents of the movement were seeking to do. In the spirit born of his native hills, and which seemed always ready to leap from his lips whenever the recollection of eastern domination rose up before him, he closed his exhaustive argument in this language:

"Sir, I do feel that the long and chilly night of western destitution and demoralization is passing away forever; and that a new era is dawning upon us—an era of light and life which shall quicken the long dormant energies of our people, reveal and develop the abounding treasures everywhere hidden beneath our mountains and valleys, attract labor and capital and skill from every quarter of the land, and elevate us to that condition of moral, intellectual and physical prosperity and happiness which we have a right to enjoy. . . . . Why should we hesitate to accept the great advantages before us? We have complied with every requisition of the law. We have fulfilled every constitutional obligation. And now wealth, and popular education, and material and moral progress and development, and political equality and prosperity in every department of political economy, so long withheld from us, are all within our grasp. The 'golden moment' has come at last. If we fail to improve it we shall deserve the degradation in which our folly will have forever involved us."

The convention accepted the amendment, and the people by a popular vote ratified it. The proclamation of President Lincoln was the final act which admitted the people of West Virginia in their sovereign capacity into the Union of States; which admission dates from the 20th of June, 1863.

Whilst these things were taking place in Congress, Mr. Willey responded, as usual, to the demands upon him for popular addresses. On July 4, 1862, he addressed the 91st Pennsylvania Regiment at its encampment near Alexandria. He delivered an address at the forty-first anniversary of the Philadelphia Conference Missionary Society. On this occasion he gave utterance to this sentiment: "To my mind the most sublime object under heaven ever since the fall, we have in the conversion of a sinner." At another meeting in Philadelphia about the same period he electrified his audience by his glowing oratory as he pointed out the powerful influence of the Christian's Bible over men's minds in the righteous government of the world; and that through it the cause of justice and public liberty which the nation was struggling to promote must ultimately triumph, because it was just, and God would never desert the right. The chronicler of this meeting says that at this point "the enthusiasm of the audience boiled over and found vent in



fairly shouting "The Star Spangled Banner." In December, 1862, he delivered a missionary speech in Brooklyn; and again at Wesley Chapel in Washington, on the 11th of January, 1863.

On the assembling of the first Legislature of West Virginia, Mr. Willey was elected as one of its Senators in Congress, on the 4th day of August, 1863, on the first ballot, receiving fifty votes out of sixty-eight. As illustrating the delicacy of his views upon the appointment to such high and honorable trusts, it should be said that he remained away from the body during the pendency of the question and sedulously avoided any personal canvass as unbecoming. With his colleague, the Hon. P. G. Van Winkle, of Parkersburg, he took his seat in the United States Senate, Monday, December 7th, 1863. On drawing the lot usual under such circumstances, Mr. Willey drew the short term of two years.

In January, 1864, Mr. Willey, by invitation, addressed a mass meeting at the Musical Fund Hall in Brooklyn on the occasion of the forty-fifth anniversary of the Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His address was thus mentioned in the organ of the society:

"Hon. W. T. Willey, Senator from West Virginia, next addressed the vast audience on the material and moral result of the great Gospel Mission to man. His comparison of the different civilizations with Christian civilisation was a triumphant vindication of the divine origin of Christianity, judging it by its fruits even in this world. It was not an unauthorized view of the Gospel Mission, but it was an unusual view, and one that required knowledge and power to bring it out clearly. His comparison of ancient and modern science, of ancient and modern literature, was as just as it was masterly. The whole address was a luminous commentary on the first of the passage, 'Godliness is profitable unto all things, having the promise of the life that now is and of that which is to come.'"

On the 22d of March, 1864, Mr. Willey made a speech in the Senate in favor of the constitutional amendment abolishing slavery. In entire harmony with his character he is always found upon the side of order and precedent. He argued for the passage of the amendment, because it then

became a part of the organic law, which defied the turbulence of the times or the sophistries of the demagogue. Nothing, he maintained, could justify a violent step outside of the obligations of the National Constitution:

"But, sir, all this does not absolve us from the obligations of the Constitution as it is. It is the law paramount; and whatsoever may be our theoretical views respecting slavery, the guarantees of the Constitution must be observed while those guarantees remain a part of it. Slavery is an evil; but a broken, demoralized Constitution would be a greater evil. It is for the integrity of the Constitution, to restore its power and authority, that I understand we are now waging this terrible war. Its prosecution can be justified on no other consideration; and we shall do well to take heed to the fact that civil war, beyond all other causes, is fruitful of pernicious and dangerous passions and antipathies, leading to a disregard of constitutional obligation. The sectional character of the rebellion adds another and still more malignant element to the inflammation of public sentiment ordinarily incident to revolts against the civil authority. And I think I utter no paradox when I say further, that the manifest justice of our cause constitutes in itself a source of danger. Justly exasperated at the wanton wickedness of the bad men who, in seeking to overthrow our wise and benignant Government, have plunged the country into all the sins and sorrows by which we are surrounded, we are liable to be transported by a just and patriotic indignation beyond the limits of a lawful resentment. And now it is to be feared that corrupt men, demagogues, unprincipled politicians, will be ready to avail themselves of this patriotic excitement, and under the cover and pretext of a holy zeal for the public good, seek to accomplish their own ambitious personal ends in defiance of the law. It is in times like this when written organic laws become valuable. It was to meet such contingencies especially that our Constitution was ordained. In times of peace and harmony and prosperity, when there is little occasion or temptation to do wrong, but little restraint is required to prevent the commission of wrong.

"Now, therefore, has come the crisis when the value of our national Constitution is to be tested, and when the wisdom and foresight of its immortal framers are to be exemplified and consecrated in the successful application of its powers and adaptations to the overthrow of its enemies and to the preservation of the public liberty. Now too, has arrived the hour in the history of the country when those who are intrusted with its destinies should rise to the full stature of a wise and lofty statesmanship. My humble abilities and limited experience may forbid me from any worthy participation either in its duties or its honors. But, sir, I think I can properly conceive of what an American Senator ought to be, and of what, when I look around upon this august body, I feel assured he will be, in this great national trial. He will rise above the prejudices and passions of the hour. He will be incapable of the motives of mere revenge or retaliation. No narrow sectional influen-

ces will trammel his conduct. Fully instructed by the wisdom of the past, calmly meeting the exigences of the present, and profoundly comprehending the behests of the future, he will march steadily forward to the accomplishment of the simple and only lawful purpose of the war—the suppression of the rebellion, the integrity of the Union, and the supremacy of the Constitution. No motive of unholy ambition will warp his purpose. No thirst for blood will taint the pure aspirations of his patriotic heart. No eagerness to inflict punishment beyond what is essential to enforce obedience to lawful authority will prompt his action or deform his policy. He will disregard the idle clamors of the mere partisan, and scorn the angry manacles of the political zealot. Recognizing the force of the maxim that ‘law is reason without passion,’ he will be dispassionate in the administration of the law.”

After declaring that such a course only could be successful, and that it would “add ten-fold to every blow struck by our armies,” and “appall the guilty conscience of the States in rebellion,” and unite and consolidate all the friends of the Union, he said:

“Mr. President, I commenced these remarks by saying that the question of African slavery could no longer be evaded, and that it ought now, if possible, to be finally adjusted. But how shall it be adjusted? In my opinion, the most effectual method of accomplishing this result is a vigorous prosecution of the war for the suppression of the rebellion. I do not mean to say that the extinction of slavery should constitute the motive of the war. No, sir. The purpose of the war is and should be now what it was declared to be in the beginning; and that now, as then, ‘Congress, banishing all feeling of mere passion and resentment, will recollect only its duty to the whole country; that this war is not prosecuted on our part in any spirit of oppression, nor for any purpose of conquest or subjugation, nor for the purpose of overthrowing or interfering with the rights or established institutions of the States in rebellion, but to defend and maintain the supremacy of the Constitution and all laws made in pursuance thereof, and to preserve the Union with all the dignity, equality, and rights of the several States unimpaired; that as soon as these objects are accomplished the war ought to cease.’

“But while in the prosecution of the war for these justifiable ends no constitutional right of any individual or of any State should be renounced or infringed, yet if by the necessary and lawful exercise of the authority and power vested in or pertaining to those to whom the conduct of the war properly belongs slavery shall be destroyed, and our beloved country be thus redeemed from ‘the everlasting curse of human bondage,’ it will be just cause of joy and gratitude to every patriot and Christian, and go far to indemnify our country and the human race for the sacrifices of treasure and blood made in the accomplishment of a result so beneficent. One thing is certain; the rapid and universal advance of our arms into the insurgent States, to which all are agreed,



and for which all parties are urgent, must necessarily, less or more, obliterate slavery wherever they go. In proportion as we succeed in redeeming the insurgent States from the thralldom of the rebellion, almost in the same proportion will they be released from the thralldom of slavery. My own State is an example. When the loyal sentiment was left free to act it abolished slavery. . . . .

"Every great victory obtained in the field is of more practical value than a thousand proclamations of emancipation, and whole volumes of acts of confiscation. It is war, sir, stern war, and not words, which shall put down the rebellion; and in proportion as we successfully prosecute the war, and so put down the rebellion, in the same proportion will slavery be put down. Its political power is even now forever annihilated. And sir, a few more victories will place slavery in a condition where it will be just and expedient to inaugurate the only wise and competent measure for its extinction. What is that measure?

"The Committee on the Judiciary have reported a proposed amendment of the Constitution prohibiting slavery. This, in my opinion, is the true solution of the question. It is conclusive, it is final; and, moreover, it conforms to the requirements of the Constitution. It works out this great result in the mode prescribed by the Constitution. It accomplishes its purpose directly and lawfully, and thus avoids all those indirect, partial, and questionable, if not unlawful expedients which have been proposed. . . . .

"Sir, I believe this amendment of our Constitution is demanded, either now or soon hereafter, by every principle of justice and by every consideration of expediency; by the history of the past, by the woes of the present, and by the hopes of the future; by the blood of our fellow-citizens sacrificed on the altar of their country in defense of the Union; by our defeats at Bull Run and at the Chickahominy; by our victories at Antietam, at Gettysburg, and at Chattanooga; by the millions of our national debt; by the burdens of Federal taxation; by the genius of our American liberty; by the spirit of our Christianity; by our love of freedom; by our hatred of tyranny, and by the voice of the people, which, in this instance, is the voice of God."

Of this effort Forney's *Washington Chronicle* said: "The speech of Senator Willey was indeed an effort of commanding ability, and will long be remembered and profitably read by patriotic men." Mr. Willey voted for the amendment on its final passage.

In May, 1864, Mr. Willey addressed the Laymen's Convention, assembled at Philadelphia, for the purpose of considering the propriety and expediency of admitting lay delegates into the legislative councils of the M. E. Church. Of this address *The Methodist*, of New York, said that "it was a notable feature of the convention." In September

following he delivered the annual address before the Union and Philomathean societies of Waynesburg (Penn.) College. And during the same fall he canvassed a large part of the new State for the Republican Presidential ticket of Lincoln and Johnson.

January 31, 1865, he was again elected to the Senate; this time for six years; being the only person nominated in either branch of the Legislature, and receiving fifty-three out of sixty-nine votes.

The bill coming up on the 27th of June, 1866, to extend the right of suffrage to negroes in the District of Columbia, Mr. Willey offered an amendment confining the right to such as could read and who could write their names, and in support of his view made a speech which was published in pamphlet form. He took an active part in the gubernatorial campaign that fall in this State, at which Gov. A. I. Boreman was again elected, having been previously chosen the first Governor of West Virginia. The following winter, in connection with the lamented President Garfield, he addressed, by special invitation, the meeting of the managers and friends of "The Protestant Orphan Asylum," at the Thirteenth Street Baptist Church in Washington.

In March, 1867, by invitation, he addressed the Sabbath-school Association of the Philadelphia Conference at its anniversary, held at Harrisburg, on the subject of "The Relation of the Sabbath-school to the Welfare of the State."

The following year he threw himself with all his fervor into the presidential canvass which resulted in the first election of Gen. U. S. Grant. After this election he was suggested in several papers, among others by *The Wheeling Intelligencer*, as a proper person for a cabinet position.

Among other questions which excited great attention about this period, was that of compensation to southern loyalists for their private property taken for public use owing to the late rebellion. In March, 1870, Mr. Willey made a speech upon the subject, in favor of compensation.

In the spring of 1870, Mr. Willey introduced a bill into





race that dangers were to be feared. Mr. Willey showed that there were 467,023 white voters, according to the census of 1860, who could neither read nor write. He thought the policy of American statesmen looked too much to the development of the exclusively materialistic—the physical resources of the nation. These, he said, were not the only, indeed not the principal, elements of national welfare. The true statesman and the wise political economist look more to the intellectual and moral. Here they find the only safe principles which must underlie all abiding national prosperity and glory. Moreover, looking only to the development and advancement of material interests, it was demonstrated that the general education of the people would be the most efficient and reliable basis of success. A philosophic contemplation of the future of the country must inspire the gravest apprehensions in the mind of every thoughtful patriot. The territory of the Nation was expanding. Already every variety of climate, from the borders of the frigid zone almost to the tropic, was included in the realm. History, physiology, philosophy, admonished of the effects of climate on the character, habits, passions, if not indeed on the opinions of men. There was a vast diversity of economical interests that would be constantly engendering internal antagonisms of policy. Differences of race and language and the discords of heterogeneous civilization introduced by the large influx of foreign immigration, would multiply the disturbing influences likely to agitate the country. The European and African were already here, and Asia was beginning to pour her herds upon the Pacific Coast.

“By what agency can we hope to assimilate these diverse elements of society so as to secure a harmonious political unity? Our great and multiplying facilities for commercial and social intercourse will accomplish much in this direction; but universal education will do more. Ignorance is always provincial; intelligence is national. Ignorance is always sectional; intelligence is catholic. Popular ignorance is the parent of local prejudices. It is incapable of an enlarged patriotism. It can not comprehend the

general welfare. It will be in the future, as it has been in the past, the instrument of demagogues and disappointed ambition, to organize sectional hostility against the national Government. . . .

"What objection can there be to the application of the people's domain to the people's education? In what manner could it be more beneficially used? and for a purpose so vital to the public welfare why may we not resort to other sources for means, if it be necessary, to accomplish the object? We do not hesitate to grant millions of the public lands for the construction of railways across the Western States and across the Continent. Abating the extravagance which sometimes, as I think, characterizes our liberality in this respect, tending to enrich private corporations and pamper great monopolies far above what is necessary to build these great works, no man rejoices more in their construction than I do. Let them be made. Let them bind the nation from ocean to ocean in the strong bonds of commercial interest and social intercourse. Let them utilize the immeasurable physical resources of the country, and speed our progress in all the departments of the material power and prosperity of the nation. But this is not enough. There remains a higher duty for us and a higher destiny for the people. If we would fill up the full measure of the National welfare, we must send the school-master along with the engineer; we must encircle the continent with school-houses as well as railroads. Sir, there are richer mines in the intellect of the people than in the quartz mountains of California or the silver-bearing lodes of the Nevadas. The former must be developed as well as the latter, else our material wealth may become our greatest peril and the true grandeur and glory of the Republic will remain incomplete. And, therefore, I repeat the inquiry, why should we not set apart the proceeds of the sales of the public lands for the promotion of the people's education?

"If it be alleged that the burden of the public debt would be increased by such an application of the land sales, let me answer that the greatest burden which the country carries to-day is the ignorance of so large a proportion of the people, involving so many disadvantages and so much detriment to the public welfare. Education is the most productive source of revenue. Intelligent industry is the most remunerative capital of any nation. It is the highest element of a prosperous political economy. Where do we find the most fruitful fields of our present immense national revenues? I answer, on the barren soils and amid the inhospitable climate of the New England States. The reason of this is found in the efficient school system and consequent general intelligence of the people of those States.

"If any question should be raised as to the power of Congress to dispose of the proceeds of the sale of the public lands for the

purposes indicated, I suppose it would be a sufficient answer to say that these lands belong to the whole people of the United States, and any use of them which would enure to the benefit of the whole people alike, would be more warrantable and far more equitable than the prevailing policy of surrendering them to private individuals and rich monopolies, oftentimes with little benefit to the public. . . . Besides, what are the police powers of the nation? May we not pass laws to preserve the peace, to maintain order, to enforce the laws, to prevent crime and immorality? And then, there is the supreme law, the public safety. And is not universal education essential to these ends? Can liberty endure without it? Is it not indispensable to the life and perpetuity of the Nation? Does it not involve the supreme good of the Nation?

This speech, which was, as we have said, the pioneer in this direction, attracted much attention from the thoughtful who heard and read it. *The Boston Journal* spoke of it at some length, concluding as follows: "When Mr. Willey concluded he received the hearty congratulations of Mr. Sumner and others, who had listened to him with evident interest and profit."

In July, 1870, Mr. Willey delivered the annual oration before the societies of Wesleyan University, Middletown, Connecticut. This effort was most highly commended by several of the distinguished persons who were present. At the solicitation of the Central Executive Committee of the Republican party, he canvassed the State in the fall of this year. It was in this campaign that the political scale in West Virginia turned, which pending event Mr. Willey intimated to his political allies soon after he entered the field.

His Senatorial life ended March 3, 1871, his term expiring at 3 o'clock P. M. on that day. During Mr. Willey's Senatorial career it can be said, in general terms, that he cordially supported the general policy of the Republican party. Especially is this so on all questions relating to the suppression of the Rebellion. With him this was a duty patriotically and religiously paramount to all others. When the questions were simply of a judicial character, he voted against the majority if his judgment so dictated. The no-



table instances in which he differed from his political friends in this class of cases, were on the resolution to expel Senator Bright, of Indiana; and on the right of Senator Stockton, of New Jersey, to retain his seat. Whilst in the Senate he was a member of the Committee on Pensions; District of Columbia; Naval Affairs; on Claims; and for several years was chairman of the Committee on Patents and Patent Office. The standing of Mr. Willey among his fellow Senators was highly creditable to his State, and gratifying to his sense of personal pride. His urbane manners made him a favorite with partisan friends and foes alike. His integrity of character won the esteem of all, for his views, however variant from others, were never expressed in a manner designed to evince any other than an honest purpose to arrive at the very truth. His scholarly acquirements and research made him early a man of mark in a body so remarkable for eminence in knowledge and learning. No better conception of his position can be advanced than that drawn by the skillful genius of one who was a member of the House of Representatives during the period of his senatorial life, who subsequently became a Senator and Cabinet minister, and whose career is a very important factor in the history of the Nation. In a conversation with the writer he remarked that Mr. Willey was a member of that small circle of persons who in every deliberative body are known and recognized as wise men; and are consulted in matters of great moment for their safe and discreet counsel.

Once again, after a stormy and laborious era, Mr. Willey is in the private walks of life. He resumed the practice of his profession immediately on his return home in March, 1871. He for the second time delivered the address at the decoration of the soldiers' graves at Morgantown, on the 30th of May of the same year. In June following, he read an elaborate paper before the Historical Society of West Virginia on the Geographical History of Monongalia County. In July of the same year, he wrote a series of

articles to *The West Virginian* at Fairmont, at the request of the editor, opposing the call for a convention to amend the Constitution of the State.

The convention was called by a popular vote, and, without his solicitation, he was called by the people of his county to represent them therein. He took no very active part in its deliberations, but maintained a dignified and watchful interest in all the proceedings. When the Committee on Taxation and Finance reported to the body the provisions as now found in sections five and six of Article X of the Constitution, and these had been adopted in committee of the whole, Mr. Willey not deeming them sufficiently explicit on the subject of the unsettled financial status existing between the States of Virginia and West Virginia, offered to amend the report by adding thereto as an additional section to the Article the following:

"An equitable proportion of the public debt of the Commonwealth of Virginia, prior to the first day of January, in the year one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one, shall be assumed by this State; and the Legislature shall ascertain the same as soon as may be practicable, and provide for the payment thereof."

This was the clause in the Constitution of 1863, under which the State had been admitted into the Union, and Mr. Willey strenuously maintained that a sense of fairness and political integrity required the people of the State to retain and fully recognize this obligatory provision. The amendment was rejected by a vote of twenty ayes to forty-six noes.

When the report of the Committee on Bill of Rights and Elections was under consideration, he moved to amend the amendment of the committee of the whole by inserting at the end of section sixteen which, as reported, closed thus: "The people of this State have the inherent, sole and exclusive right of regulating the internal government and police thereof," these words: "But every citizen of the State owes paramount allegiance to the government of the United States." This Amendment was also rejected, by a vote of seven to fifty-six.

## 214 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

The convention did not complete its work and adjourn until the 9th day of April, 1872, but Mr. Willey, being in delicate health, asked leave of absence for the remainder of the session on the 30th of March previous, which was reluctantly but unanimously granted. He then arose and in a very impressive manner addressed the body as follows:

"Mr. President, after consultation with my political friends and associates in this body, I have their unanimous concurrence in offering the resolutions which I shall presently send to the chair. Before doing so, however, I beg to be indulged in submitting a remark or two.

"The authority of the United States Government is now restored and recognized in every State in the Union. Every vestige of organized and armed resistance to it has been destroyed; and from the lakes to the gulf—from the Atlantic to the Pacific—its laws and its officers have unobstructed operation. The great fundamental principles claimed to be necessary to consolidate, secure and perpetuate its authority, have been incorporated in the National Constitution, and are everywhere acknowledged as the supreme law of the land. This Convention has inserted such an acknowledgement in the instrument which it is proposed to submit to the people of this State as their organic law. The organization of the State itself has been accepted as valid; and every gentleman on this floor stands pledged to its integrity. Moreover, in the language of the President of the United States, in his late annual message,—

"More than six years having elapsed since the last hostile gun was fired between the armies then arrayed against each other—one for the perpetuation, the other for the destruction of the Union—it may well be considered whether it is not now time that the disabilities imposed by the Fourteenth Amendment should be removed. That amendment does not exclude the ballot, but only imposes the disability to hold offices upon certain classes. When the purity of the ballot is secure, majorities are sure to elect officers reflecting the views of the majority. I do not see the advantage or propriety of excluding men from office merely because they were before the rebellion of standing and character sufficient to be elected to positions requiring them to take oaths to support the Constitution, and admitting to eligibility those entertaining precisely the same views, but of less standing in their communities."

"Influenced by such considerations, the popular branch of the National legislature has, on several occasions, passed amnesty bills less or more general in their terms and character; some of which are now on the calendar of the United States Senate awaiting consideration.

"Mr. President, the past cannot be recalled; it has gone into the province of history, by whose impartial record all men and all parties must ultimately abide. While we may not wisely reject the lessons it would teach to all thoughtful men, yet our especial duties and responsibilities relate to the present and the future. But the



interests of neither the present nor the future will be promoted by cherishing needless animosities, personal or political. For myself, I desire to see all the causes of such strife removed—forever removed. Sir, I love peace and those moral and intellectual achievements which can be accomplished only in times of peace. I abhor war and all its inseparable atrocities; and to-day and here, on the eve of sundering those personal and social relations with the members of this body, which, although they have been brief, have been uniformly cordial and kind, I can and do, with the deepest sincerity of heart, repeat the language put by Shakespeare into the mouth of Henry IV. of England:

“No more the thirsty entrance of this soil  
Shall daub her lips with her own children's blood;  
No more shall trenching war channel her fields,  
Nor bruise her flowerets with the armed hoots  
Of hostile paces: those opposed eyes,  
Which, like the meteors of a troubled heaven,  
All of one nature, of one substance bred—  
Did lately meet in the intestine shock  
And furious close of civil butchery,  
Shall now in mutual well-beseeming ranks,  
March all one way; and be no more opposed  
Against kindred, and allies;  
The edge of war, like an ill sheathed knife,  
No more shall cut his master.”

“In all free governments, political parties are inevitable; perhaps they are necessary. Properly controlled, they contribute to the public welfare; unregulated by reason and patriotism, they will again, as they have done in time past, lead to the direst calamities.

“Mr. President and gentlemen of the Convention, henceforth let our only strife be the noble emulation of the statesman, seeking who can best promote the peace and advance the prosperity of our beloved young State, and of our common country. I now perform what I have no doubt will be my last act of public life, in offering the resolutions which I send to the chair:

“*Resolved*, That in the opinion of this convention, without distinction of parties, the time has come when it would be wise and judicious that all political disabilities growing out of any connection with the late civil war should cease in West Virginia; and our Senators and Representatives in the Congress of the United States are hereby requested to use their influence in securing the passage of an act of Congress removing all such disabilities.

“*Resolved*, That copies of the foregoing resolution, with the ayes and noes recorded in the vote thereon, be transmitted by the President of this Convention, to our Senators and Representatives in Congress, to be laid before the Houses to which they respectively belong.”

The resolutions were unanimously adopted.

The remarks and the resolutions are entirely in accord with the magnanimity of Mr. Willey's character, and were a fitting close to a career of great activity in a field in which the fiercest human passions had been stirred, and had been allayed in blood, but over which the sense of duty which fills the superior mind was the guiding star, although tears might be shed during its exercise.

Although practically retired from the political arena, Mr. Willey was induced by the Central Committee of his party to take some part in the Presidential campaign of 1872, making several speeches at prominent points in the State. He was nominated for Congress at the Cranberry convention in 1874, against his express will, and declined. During the following years, until 1876, he was busily engaged in the practice of his profession in Monongalia and surrounding counties. He did not, however, relinquish his literary labors and studies, but delivered addresses before religious and other bodies on various subjects; his chief lectures being "Wesleyan Hymnology *versus* Doggerel"; and his sketch of the life of Philip Doddridge, his law preceptor, before the West Virginia Historical Society.

In 1876, he was a delegate to the National Republican Convention at Cincinnati, and was chairman of the delegation from his State. He voted steadily and to the end for the nomination of the Hon. James G. Blaine of Maine. He subsequently took a part in the canvass which resulted in the election of President R. B. Hayes.

In the same year he was appointed one of the six laymen by the Board of Bishops of the M. E. Church, to act in conjunction with six ministers, to confer with other Methodist churches concerning questions of fraternity and union.

In 1878, he delivered the fourth in the series of lectures at the West Virginia University, his subject being "The Relation of Law to Civil Liberty"; which he subsequently repeated by request before the Philomathean Society at Kingwood.

In May of the same year, he delivered the address on

Decoration-day at the Grafton National Cemetery. He was a delegate to the General Conference of the M. E. Church which met at Cincinnati in 1880, and spent the month of May attending its sessions. He participated in the discussions pertaining to the report of the Cape May commission, which had reported an adjustment of the conflicting claims of the M. E. Church and the M. E. Church South, in relation to the church property in the South. He insisted upon the maintenance of the terms of the agreement made by the commission on behalf of the Church, as a matter of good faith, and because a repudiation of it would re-open the questions of strife and bitterness. His remarks were received with profound attention and gratification. He was a member of a committee of the legislative department which was charged with the duty of submitting a plan for two distinct houses of the General Conference, composed respectively of ministerial and lay delegates. He was in charge of the report in the body, and the plan, although defeated, received a large vote. He maintained that sooner or later its adoption was inevitable.

He again took part in political affairs to a limited extent during the campaign of 1880. His friends thought that he never appeared to a better advantage than during this canvass. His wisdom was ripened into the fullest maturity of his powers, and although singularly free from selfishness in the sincerity of his opinions all his life, he seemed to be wholly absolved from any interest in the pending events save that of a high patriotic resolve for his country's welfare. This purpose made his speeches interesting to all parties, and, as they breathed a pure purpose, however their sentiments might be disapproved, and were free from the acrimonious tone too often heard in the heat of the canvass, they were listened to with most respectful attention by the opposition, and with warm admiration by his allies.

In May, 1881, by special request, he made the inaugural address at the opening of the Lincoln Club in Wheeling.

In August, 1882, he addressed the Teachers' Institute of



Monongalia County on the subject of "National Aid for Public Schools," which was published by request.

On the death of Capt. Wm. S. Cobun, Clerk of the County Court of Monongalia County, Mr. Willey was appointed to the vacancy, in November, 1882, which position he still holds.

It is impossible in the limits assigned to this sketch to give even a synopsis of all of Mr. Willey's efforts and works in the various spheres which he has filled. Those heretofore given have been included with a view to indicate his position on current events, and to illustrate them, rather than as specimens of his style. He was a frequent contributor to public journals and reviews, both religious and political, and wielded always a graceful and able pen.

Of Mr. Willey's oratorical powers it can be said they are of no ordinary character. They are best shown, perhaps, in some of his unstudied bursts of eloquence in advocacy at the bar. On such occasions, the sweep of his power seems utterly irresistible as the electric current can almost be seen to scintillate from the tip of his long, bony finger, and his high genius illumines his kindling eye. His triumphs at the bar are scattered over a period of a half century, and would alone furnish material for an interesting volume. His reasoning powers are distinguished more for breadth of analysis than subtlety or acuteness; hence, he is not so well known in the ranks of the special pleaders. He understands more of the philosophy of the law, than the mere forms by which it is too often made successful in its practice by men of less culture and intellect.

As a statesman his record, so imperfectly sketched here, is before his countrymen. Whilst in the Senate of the United States, he did not fill so large a place in the public eye, or occupy so much space in the public prints, as many others, yet it is believed that his fame will be in comparison, like the silent, colorless rock at the foot of the nodding, waving monarch of the forest, enduring when the winds shall have ceased to rustle through its branches and its trunk will have returned to native mould.

In the sphere of citizenship, Mr. Willey has ever been held in high esteem by his fellow-men. He has participated in all the public enterprises in which the community has engaged, and has enjoyed the confidence of all for his discretion and sterling integrity. His reputation for probity in public and private life is as unsullied as the new-fallen snow. Through his church relationship his name has become familiar to thousands of the homes of the land as the synonym for purity and exalted Christian character. His friendships are firm and unselfish. But in no manner will his memory be perpetuated in the future more signally or with more lasting certainty, than through the influence of a lofty example, exhibiting all the noble qualities that enter into the composition of a character which combines a just pride without ostentation, candor without dissimulation, humility without affectation, learning without vanity, generosity without selfishness and truth without fear. All of these elements are the environments of his daily existence and are the lessons of his life, and

“Bespeak the good man who acts out the whole—  
The whole of all he knows of high and true.”

# PARTICULAR HISTORY.

---

## CHAPTER XV.

### PHYSICAL HISTORY.

Geography of the County—Cheat River Canon Views—Geology, Structural and Economic—Palæontology—Carboniferous Fossils—Botany—Zoology.

MONONGALIA COUNTY\* is bounded on the north by the State of Pennsylvania, from which it is separated by the celebrated Mason and Dixon line; on the east, Chestnut Ridge forms its mountain-wall boundary against Preston County; on the south it is bounded by Marion County, from which it is partly separated by a portion of White Day Creek, and on the west it is separated from Wetzel County by the dividing ridge between the waters of the Ohio and Monongahela rivers. In shape the county is irregular: the width from north to south varies from twelve to twenty miles; and the length, east and west, being nearly forty miles. As there is no survey on record, to be found, of its present boundary lines, either county or district, nothing but an estimated area can be given, which will be found in another part of this work.

The county is drained by the Monongahela River System, comprising the said river, its numerous creek tributaries,

---

\* Albert G. Davis, in a speech in the House of Delegates of Virginia, March 2, 1853, bounded and described the county as follows: "We are bounded on the north by the Pennsylvania line, on the south by Marion County, on the east by Preston, on the west by Wetzel, and we are bounded above by the clear bright heavens. We have a fertile soil. We are ashamed to beg and afraid to steal, and we can live without public aid."



and its adjunct Cheat River System. The Monongahela River divides the county into two unequal portions; the eastern or smaller, and the western or larger.

West Virginia has been divided topographically into two regions, styled the HILLY REGION and the MOUNTAIN REGION. Monongalia is included in the former, commencing at the Chestnut Ridge (erroneously called Laurel Hill) and extending westward to the Ohio River. This region is composed of a "vast multitude of hills," some flat-topped, others almost rising up into mountains; and all carved out in no regular order by streams flowing "to every quarter of the compass," but which finally make their way westward, or north-westward into the Ohio. Rains and running streams for untold centuries have been cutting down through "gently sloping, and often almost horizontal strata," carving out the great sea of hills we see to-day, swelling from the mountain to the river, and which constitutes a grand panoramic picture when viewed from the many favorable points in Monongalia along the crest of the Chestnut Ridge. A small portion of the Mountain Region falls in Monongalia—that portion of her territory embraced in the western slope of Chestnut Ridge from base to crest-line. Here the wild, impetuous Cheat has sundered the great arch of the mountain and cut down over twelve hundred feet through solid rock for itself a passage way known to-day as the "Cheat River Canon," justly famed for its wild, strange beauty and grand and magnificent scenery. On this canon are two Cheat River views called respectively "Brock's View" (in honor of Dr. H. W. Brock, who first called public attention to its attractions), and "Hanging Cliff" (so named by Prof. I. C. White). The first is on the west side of the river, and the other is on the east side.

The scenery of these views can scarcely be surpassed by anything east of the Mississippi River. The widest range of scenery is at "Brock's View," where "that wild, sublime, unique panoramic scene of river and mountain, rock and forest," needs but once to be seen to be never forgotten. The grandest canon-picture is revealed from "Hanging Cliff." The woodman's ax has already invaded, and if not restrained, in a few years will despoil this beautiful scenery of its grandest attractions. The gap of Decker's Creek through Chestnut Ridge, while lacking the necessary proportions of a canon, yet possesses a wild and picturesque scenery of no common interest.

#### GEOLOGY.\*

The anticlinal axis of Laurel Hill passing from northeast to southwest through the eastern portion of the county brings to view, as capping the mountain, the great conglomerate, and toward the bottom of the gaps made by Cheat River and Decker's Creek, the triple series of the lower carboniferous is fully exposed. The conglomerate is succeeded by the coal measures, which, as in the bituminous coal field of Pennsylvania, seem to be divided naturally into four groups, the first, or lower coal group, resting directly upon the conglomerate, and reaching to the Mahoning sandstone; the second, or Lower Barren group, reaching to the Pittsburgh coal; the third, or upper coal group, beginning with the Pittsburgh and closing with our Waynesburg

---

\* For the rest of this chapter the author is largely indebted to "A Geological Examination of Monongalia County, West Virginia, by John J. Stevenson, Ph. D., Professor of Chemistry and Natural History, in West Virginia University," which was published as an appendix to the "Third Annual Report of the Board of Regents of West Virginia University, for the year 1870."

coal; the fourth or Upper Barren group, including all beyond the last named coal. Yet the division seems to be made better at the Pittsburgh coal, being more convenient and more in accordance with the distribution of the fossils obtained.

The main line of section extends from a point on Decker's Creek, two miles above Hagedorn's Mill, along Decker's Creek to its mouth, at Morgantown, along the Monongahela to the mouth of Scott's Run, and up the run to a point nearly one mile above Cassville, thus including only the eastern third of the county, which, however, contains nearly all that is of interest, economically or scientifically. Local sections have been made on Cheat River, Booth's and White Day creeks, as well as on several of the smaller streams.

The lower carboniferous rocks are visible, as a whole, at only two localities, the gaps in Laurel Hill, made by Cheat River and Decker's Creek. The formation here assumes a three-fold character: at the bottom, sandstones; in the middle, limestone; and on the top, red or olive shales. The sandstones are not well exposed. The limestone is not a homogeneous mass, but is divided by calcareous shales, into numerous layers, or possibly into independent strata. It appears to be fossiliferous throughout.

This group sinks under Cheat River, about one mile and a half above Ice's Ferry. Its thickness above that point is about ninety feet. On Decker's Creek it seems to be somewhat more. The shales, as in Pennsylvania, include several veins of iron ores, very pure and in large quantities.

The conglomerate formation consists mainly of sandstones, varying in grain and color, and shales mostly arenaceous. Several deposits of iron ore occur. The succession



## 224 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

of strata as shown by a boring made near Hagedorn's Mill, on Decker's Creek, is as follows:

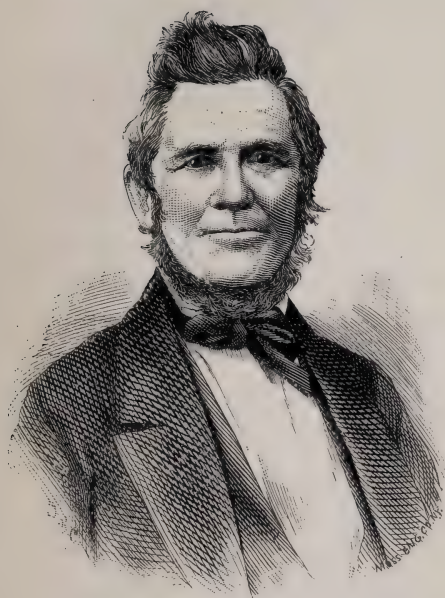
	Feet.	In.
1st. Hard sandstone, with seams of iron ore.....	23	4
2d. Shales.....	2	8
3rd. Sandstone with carbonaceous matter.....	12	8
4th. Shales.....	1	8
5th. Sandstone, white.....	9	0
6th. Sandstone, black.....	18	0
7th. Sandstone, gray, coarse.....	14	0
8th. Shales, black.....	16	6
9th. Conglomerate, white, with quartz pebbles.....	13	0
10th. Shales, red and blue.....	10	10
11th. Sandstone, blue, fine.....	23	6
12th. Sandstone, white, fine.....	25	6
13th. Shales, dark, with iron.....	6	0
14th. Sandstone, blue, fine, very hard.....	18	0
15th. Sandstone, gray, very hard.....	15	0
Total number of feet.....	208	00

If we may trust the records of boring made west of the Monongahela, which, however, seems to have been made carelessly, the shales are not persistent, for the succession, as given, is as follows:

1st. Sandstone, white, very hard.	9th. Sandstone, black and very coarse.
2d. Sandstone, blue, very hard.	
3d. Sandstone, white, very hard.	10th. Sandstone, white, very hard.
4th. Sandstone, blue, softer.	11th. Sandstone, white, coarse.
5th. Sandstone, white, fine.	12th. Sandstone, white.
6th. Sandstone, white, coarse.	13th. Sandstone, blue, fine hard.
Depth, 218 feet.	14th. Sandstone, white.
7th. Sandstone, blue, very hard.	15th. Sandstone, dark, and very coarse.
8th. Sandstone, white coarse.	

The total thickness of the formation is between 350 and 400 feet. On Cheat it disappears near Ley's Mill, and on Decker's Creek near Guseman's Bridge.

LOWER COAL MEASURES.—1. *Shales*.—Argillaceous, of yellowish gray color. These shales contain an impure proto-carbonate of iron, known to the older residents as the Stratford ore. This is found in two layers, the lower about one foot thick and quite persistent, the upper very irregu-



MARMADUKE DENT.

See Page 462.





lar. A seam of coal about four inches thick, lies near the middle of the shale. Thickness, ten feet.

3. *Coal No. I. A.*—Thickness, one foot, but of very fair quality. Observed on Decker's Creek, about 200 feet below Guseman's Bridge.

4. *Sandstone.*—Thickness, four feet. For the most part very light gray, fine grained and compact. The light colored portions split readily into flags, which are good for furnace hearths.

4. *Coal No. I. B.*—Thickness, one foot eight inches. Four thin seams, separated by thin bands of shale.

5. *Shales.*—Thickness, about twenty-five feet. Brown colored and argillaceous and contains nodules of iron ore which are of little value.

6. *Sandstone.*—Thickness, from twenty-five to thirty feet. This is the Tionesta sandstone of Pennsylvania. Coarse, silicious, gray, passing from a conglomerate to a comparatively fine sandstone. A thin seam of coal, three or four inches thick, was struck in this stratum.

7. *Shales.*—Thickness, fifteen feet.

8. *Coal No. II.*—Brookville coal, of H. D. Rogers. Thickness, rarely exceeding two feet. It is friable and well adapted to smiths' use. The coal is frequently of the irised or peacock variety.

9. *Flaggy Sandstones and Shales.*—Thickness, not far from thirty feet.

10. *Coal No. III.*—Clarion Coal, of Rogers. Thickness as given, three and one-half to four feet. Old miners say that the coal bears a strong resemblance to cannel. It disappears under the creek, about two miles below the furnace.

11. *Shales.*—Thickness between thirty and forty feet. The upper part contains nodules of iron ore. The lower

portion burns with great ease, and has been mistaken for cannel coal.

12. *Ferriferous Limestone*.—Thickness, from four to five and one-half feet. Is blue, gray or yellow, of fine grain and very compact. Useful as a flux as well as a source of lime for ordinary building purposes. The top is frequently a calcareous ore, which was worked at the neighboring furnace. The stratum is easily accessible for agricultural purposes.

13. *Shales*.—Thickness, five to ten feet; argillaceous.

14. *Sandstone*.—Thickness, five feet.

15. *Shales*.—Thickness, eight to ten feet. Argillaceous. of dark color and fine grain, and contains a seam of fine iron ore one foot thick.

16. *Coal No. IV*.—Kittanning Coal. Thickness, from four to five feet. This coal is in high repute as a smiths' coal. One mile above Morgantown it is seen in the river bed. Openings may be examined on Decker's Creek, Tibb's Run, Booth's and Aaron's Creek, and on Cheat River. It may, however, prove to be the Lower Freeport.

17. *Shales*.—Thickness, ten feet. Black, very bituminous, and likely to be mistaken for cannel.

18. *Shales*.—Thickness, fifteen feet.

19. *Coal No. V*.—Upper Freeport Coal. Thickness, fifteen inches. This vein is persistent.

20. *Shales*.—Thickness, twelve feet. Dark; fine grain.

21. *Sandstone—Mahoning Sandstone*.—Coarse grained, micaceous, quite compact. This important stratum as exposed at Morgantown and along Decker's Creek, fifty feet thick, affords most excellent building material. On Booth's Creek, four miles above Morgantown, it is about seventy-five feet thick, and weathering so as to show deep cavities, whence its local name, "Raven Rocks."

22. *Shales*.—Thickness, ten to fifteen feet, red or olive brown, includes iron ore about six inches thick.

23. *Sandstone*.—Thickness, ten to twenty feet.

24. *Shales*.—Thickness, twenty feet. Argillaceous, variegated with deposits of iron ore.

25. *Limestone*.—Thickness, five to six feet. Dark blue, fine grain, and furnishes cement of a fair quality.

26. *Shales*.—Thickness, forty feet. Argillaceous, variegated.

27. *Limestone*.—Thickness three and one-half to four feet, as disclosed in Mrs. Purinton's ravine, near Morgantown.

28. *Shales*.—This stratum is rather a small group of five sub-divisions over twenty feet thick, containing a three-inch vein of fire-clay.

29. *Shales*.—Thickness two to four feet. Blue, gray or black, and a persistent stratum.

30. *Sandstones*.—Thickness, one to four feet; dark colored.

31. *Shales*.—Thickness, ten feet. Gray to blue, with seam of iron ore six to twelve inches.

32. *Sandstone*.—Thickness, ten feet. Micaceous; iron ore.

33. *Shales*.—Thickness, ten feet; color, blue.

34. *Shales*.—Thickness, three and one-half feet; iron ore.

35. *Coal No. VI*.—Thickness two and one half to three feet; is persistent, hard and brilliant. It sinks under the river near Granville. Openings, two hundred feet on Decker's Creek above the stream, and on the hill opposite the University.

36. *Flaggy Sandstones*.—Thickness, fifteen feet.

37. *Conglomerate*.—Curious stratum of fragments of limestone, sandstone and iron ore, in size from fine sand to that of a man's head. Thickness unknown.

38. *Shale*.—Thickness, ten feet. Argillaceous.



39. *Sandstone*.—Thickness about forty feet. The lower portion affords a handsome and durable building stone, which was used in constructing the foundation and basement story of University Hall at Morgantown. It disappears under the river near the mouth of Scott's Run.

40. *Shale*.—Thickness, twelve to fifteen feet. Argillaceous.

41. *Limestone*.—Thickness, three feet. Ferruginous.

42. *Shales*.—Thickness, perhaps ten feet.

43. *Limestone*.—Thickness, eight feet. Three layers, separated by layers of shale. Lime is burned from it for building purposes.

44. *Coal No. VII*.—Thickness, eight to fifteen inches; along the Scott's Run road near the river.

45. *Sandstone*.—Thickness, ten feet.

46. *Coal No. VIII*.—Thickness, from fifteen inches to two feet. It is best exposed a little above the mouth of Scott's Run, and nearly the whole outcrop is covered with copperas.

47. *Shales and Shaly Sandstone*.—Thickness, from fifteen to eighteen feet.

48. *Limestone*.—Thickness, eighteen inches.

49. *Sandstone and Shale*.—Thickness, twenty-two feet, composed of five layers.

50. *Limestone*.—Thickness, eighteen inches.

51. *Shales*.—Thickness, four and one-half feet.

52. *Limestone*.—Thickness, three feet. Brownish yellow, compact, with irregular fracture, contains some mica. It is highly probable that this would yield hydraulic lime.

53. *Shales*.—Thickness, eight feet. Arenaceous.

54. *Sandstone*.—Thickness, twenty-five feet. It is gray, micaceous, and contains some feldspathic sand. The compact portions, when struck with a hammer, yield a very fetid odor, whence the local name, "Polecat Rock."

55. *Shale*.—Thickness, three feet. Disintegrates rapidly on exposure.

56. *Coal No. IX*.—Thickness, one to two feet. Good quality.

57. *Limestone*.—Thickness, two to four feet. Black from admixture with carbonaceous matter. The compact portions burn into quick lime of good quality.

58. *Shale or Sandstone or both*.—Thickness, fourteen feet. This stratum is subject to very considerable variation. The iron ore it contains is evidently the "Olipphant Blue Lump" of Pennsylvania. In Marion County, but twenty miles south, this ore is not visible.

UPPER COAL MEASURES.—1. *Coal No. X*.—This is the most important bed on the line of section. It has long been identified with the Pittsburgh coal, which underlies an area of at least twenty-two thousand miles. This bed is usually double, the lower bed consisting of pure coal, and the upper of alternate layers of coal and shale. The beds are generally together, though sometimes distinctly separated. The double character is well displayed on Scott's Run, where the following section was obtained near Haigh's Mill:

1. Coal.....	10 feet, 0 inches.	3. Coal.....	1 foot, 3 inches.
2. Shale.....	1 " 5 "	4. Shale.....	1 " 9 "
	5. Coal.....		0 foot, 3 inches.

East of the Monongahela the coal as opened, about a mile east of Morgantown, differs in its character, for only the lower bed, No. 1 of the section, is present, with possibly a part of No. 2. I have been informed by the Hon. F. H. Pierpont that at Fairmont the upper bed is wanting.

The strata adjoining this coal offer an equally clear illustration of the rapid changes to be noted in carboniferous

rocks. At Morgantown, as also at Fairmont, the bed is overlaid by a thin shale, on which rests a heavy stratum of sandstone, coarse grained, with feldspathic sand and some pebbles of quartz. Its stratification is irregular and the material is not compact, so that it frequently weathers into rounded holes. This is a valuable guide to one seeking the coal east of the river, and probably all along the line of strike from Morgantown to Fairmont, but it disappears somewhere between Morgantown and Scott's Run. It is impossible to trace this sandstone east of the river in the direction of dip, as between its outcrop and the river it has been stripped off by denudation, and the hills are too low to catch it.

This change both in the coal and the adjoining strata, has led some of our local geologists to doubt the identity of the seams east and west of the river. There is also a greater distance, by perhaps twenty-five feet, between No. 39 of the lower coal, and this coal west of the river, than between the same strata east of it. The angle of dip is somewhat increased west of the river. It is impossible to obtain two sections, one hundred yards apart, which will be identical. There is, however, no coal west of the river that can be equivalent to that on the east, except it be the Pittsburgh, and the angle of dip would continue the latter until it made its connection with the former. East of the river there are no exposures of the superior limestones.

In localities where pyrites are abundant, exposure causes the formation of copperas, beautiful crystals of which may frequently be found in the shales. In some cases the heat produced during this chemical change may induce combustion. Just beyond Haigh's Mill the strata give such abundant evidence of having been at some time subjected



to the action of fire that the locality is known as "Burned Hill."

2. *Sandstone*.—Thickness, from nothing to thirty-five feet.

3. *Shale*.—Thickness, five to twelve feet.

4. *Limestone*.—Thickness, ten to twelve feet. This is the first of a series of limestone that attain an enormous development. On Scott's Run the thickness is about ninety feet.

5. *Coal No. XI.—Redstone Coal*.—Thickness, between four and five feet. It is best exposed at Stumptown, where it may be seen in the bed of the run.

6. *Limestone*.—Thickness, eight feet. Two layers.

7. *Limestone*.—Thickness, fourteen feet. Irregular.

8. *Sandstone*.—Thickness, four to ten feet.

9. *Limestone*.—Thickness, seven to nine feet.

10. *Shale*.—Thickness, five to eight feet.

11. *Coal No. XII.—Sewickley Coal*.—Thickness, four feet eight inches to five and one-half feet. In some respects this is as important as the Pittsburgh coal. It is usually separated into two parts by a thin layer of splint coal. It is a good coal for smith's use, and would doubtless make good coke. Like the Redstone coal, this thins out toward the west. Openings numerous along Scott's Run.

12. *Shale*.—Thickness, from six inches to twenty feet.

13. *Sandstone*.—Thickness, eleven feet.

14. *Shale*.—Thickness, twelve feet.

15. *Limestone with Shale*.—Thickness, eight feet.

16. *Sandstone and Arenaceous Shales*.—Thickness, ten feet.

17. *Limestone*.—Thickness, seven feet.

18. *Sandstone*.—Thickness, fifteen feet.

19. *Limestone*.—Thickness, about six feet.

20. *Shales*.—Thickness, ten feet.

21. *Sandstone*.—Thickness, perhaps twenty-five feet.

## 232 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

22. *Limestones*.—Thickness, not far from thirty feet.

23. *Shales and Sandstone*.—Thickness, about fifteen feet.

24. *Shales*.—Thickness, four feet.

25. *Limestone*.—Thickness, five feet. It contains numerous specks of calcspar, and probably would take a fine polish. In this case it would be a rather handsome marble.

26. *Shales*.—Thickness, about eight feet.

27. *Sandstone*.—Thickness, probably fifteen feet.

28. *Coal No. XIII*.—In respect to size this seam ranks second only to the Pittsburgh coal, and appears to attain much greater development along the line of our section than at any other point of which I am aware. If it be the Waynesburg coal, as is probably the case, its rapid increase in thickness is somewhat extraordinary. At the most easterly point where it is worked the section is as follows—ascending:

1. Coal, quite good.....	4 feet 10 inches.
2. Bituminous shale.....	0 " 8 "
3. Coal, full of iron pyrites.....	1 " 10 "
4. Shales .....	1 " 2 "

At Cassville No. 2 is known as the "eleven-foot vein," having increased to a thickness of upwards of ten feet. This seam sinks under the run about three-fourths of a mile beyond Cassville. At Tucker's opening the shale No. 2 frequently disappears and leaves full nine feet of coal. The coal is usually of very fair quality, though always containing a large proportion of iron pyrites, which sometimes occurs in large nodules.

29. *Sandstone*.—Thickness, thirty to forty feet.

30. *Shale*.—No measurement. About ninety feet above Coal No. XIII. lies Coal No. XIV., a thin seam, one foot thick, struck by Mr. Lemley, about two miles south of a point on the run, two miles east of Cassville, at Ramp's

**Hollow.** Four miles beyond Cassville, on a small run, and perhaps two hundred and fifty feet, possibly more, above Coal No. XIII. lies Coal No. XV., about four feet thick. This seam is worked, but the coal is of poor quality. There are two strata of limestone, but are of inferior quality.

## ECONOMICAL GEOLOGY.

*Coal.*—The section just given shows a thickness in workable veins of forty-three feet, between Hagedorn's Mill and Cassville. The low coals have been little worked along Decker's Creek. They are, however, of very considerable value, three of them being of workable thickness, and so situated as to be opened with little expense, while one, the Brookville, is so pure that it may perhaps be used raw in smelting iron. The upper coals are of such magnitude and of such easy access, that they have all been worked to a greater or less extent. At all these points, along Scott's Run, the several seams can be opened so as to drain themselves, and the coal conveyed on a tramway to the river.

Several thousand acres of the Connellsville coking coal lie in Union District, extending from Pennsylvania across Cheat River by Stewarttown and towards the neighborhood of Easton. A test of the coke made from it at Fairchance Furnace is said to have revealed a fair quality.

The coals of West Virginia are divided into three great classes—Bituminous, Splint and Cannel. Bituminous veins in Monongalia have been analyzed, as follows :

	Fixed Carbon.	Volatile combustible matter.	Moisture	Ash.	Per ct. sulphur in coal	Per ct. sulphur in coke.
Redstone .....	54.36	37.88	.37	7.39	2.87	2.85
Sewickley.....	54.31	35.78	.44	9.47	3.10	2.78
Waynesburg .....	56.36	35.36	.74	7.55	.70	.55



Mr. C. E. Dwight, who made these analyses, as given in the "Resources of West Virginia," says: "The color of the ash from the Redstone is dark gray, and the sulphur in the coal seems to be in combination with the lime or magnesia, not as sulphide of iron; consequently it will not be injurious for iron-making. The coke is hard and bright. The ash from the Sewickley is gray and the sulphur seems to be in the same form as the last. The coke is medium hard. From the Waynesburg the ash is light buff, and the coke moderately hard." Mr. Dwight also gives the following analysis of the Pittsburgh seam from coal near Morgantown: "Thickness of seam, ten feet; coke, 60.98; volatile matter, 39.02; water, .38; ash, 6.20; sulphur in coal, 2.54; sulphur in coke, 2.19."

Cannel coal varies from zero to  $5\frac{1}{2}$  feet. The oil distilled from this coal would play an important part to-day as an illuminating agent had not the cheaper petroleum taken its place. Prof. M. F. Maury, in "Resources of West Virginia," says of this coal that "in Monongalia County on Tibb's Run, Prof. Stevenson reports that 'the shale above it [Upper Freeport Coal] for several feet, is very bituminous, with a conchoidal fracture, and is undoubtedly a cannel coal of inferior quality.'"

Monongalia County constitutes what is known as the Monongalia (Coal) Basin.

*Iron.*—Prof. Stevenson says: "Iron ore is plentifully distributed throughout the lower coal measures, and valuable beds practically inexhaustible underlie the conglomerate." Samples of nine distinct veins were gotten and sent to the Centennial International Exhibition at Philadelphia in 1876. Mr. C. E. Dwight's analysis of them is as follows:

CONTENTS.	Martin Seam, 18 in.	England Ore, 18 in.	Stratford Ore, 18 in.	Spring Hill Ore, 30 in.	Swisher Ore.	Haines Ore, 2 ft.	Scott Ore, 18 in.	Hastings Ore, 18 in.	Clippart Vein, 2 ft.
Carbonate of Iron.	61.01	69.61	31.19	.....	59.69	.....	49.81	51.67	62.60
Sesquioxide of Iron	3.44	1.79	11.89	70.49	18.76	57.71	23.80	7.55	2.54
Protoxide of Iron...	.....	.....	.....	0.71	.....	1.22	.....	.....	.....
Oxide of Manganese	0.01	trace	tr'ce	1.07	1.41	3.34	2.43	0.23	0.02
Carbonate of Lime.	11.95	4.91	26.05	2.28	5.22	5.60	13.25	19.26	8.37
do Magnesia	2.10	0.21	2.45	1.01	0.31	2.10	3.11	1.35	0.31
Silica.....	15.14	20.75	15.55	14.41	13.04	18.19	4.06	15.98	21.62
Alumina.....	4.48	1.23	2.12	2.10	0.31	2.10	1.48	1.25	3.21
Phosphoric Acid....	0.53	0.71	0.89	0.44	0.37	1.99	0.63	0.69	0.41
Sulphuric Acid.....	0.37	0.30	0.42	0.32	0.49	0.74	0.54	0.82	0.22
Moisture.....	0.64	0.48	1.02	6.90	0.38	6.80	0.68	0.76	0.48
	99.69	100.00	99.59	99.69	99.97	99.80	99.80	99.56	99.78
Metallic Iron.....	31.86	34.69	27.24	49.69	41.94	41.35	40.71	30.24	32.00
Phosphorus.....	0.23	0.31	0.39	0.19	0.16	0.87	0.27	0.30	0.18
Sulphur.....	0.15	0.12	0.17	0.13	0.20	0.30	0.22	0.33	0.09

*Lead.*—There are traditions to the effect that the Indians worked a mine in the county, but it must be remembered that lead was an article of exchange among them. Prof. Stevenson says: "Though not by any means impossible, the existence of large quantities of galena in this county is not sufficiently attested to warrant belief." Prof. Maury says: "Nowhere within our borders is, or will this metal be, found in workable quantities."

*Gold and Silver.*—These precious metals have been anxiously sought after. Says Prof. Maury: "The geological structure of West Virginia does not in a single locality, north to south, or east to west, admit of their profitable presence."

*Limestone.*—Is abundant in the county, fit for coarse work and agricultural use. The following is an analysis of

## 236 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

Hydraulic Limestone, obtained near Morgantown, by Prof. W. B. Rogers: "Carbonate of lime, 52.04; carbonate of magnesia, 17.12; alumina and oxide of iron, 8.60; insoluble siliceous matter, 19.36; water and loss, 1.40."

*Clays and Sands.*—Brick-clay of fair quality is easily obtainable in all sections of the county. Fire-clay of a superior quality to the Mt. Savage, is found at Ice's Ferry, where it has been successfully worked. Near Morgantown, a bed four feet thick occurs, which was analysed as follows by Mr. Dwight: "Silica, 54.27; alumina, 33.83; oxide of iron, 0.01; lime, trace; magnesia, 0.02; potash and soda, trace; moisture, hygroscopic, 1.00; moisture combined, 10.86; organic matter, 0.15; total, 100.14."

Potter's clay results from the decomposition of granites and shales. This clay is found in the county, and worked at Thompson's pottery in Morgantown. Of glass-sands, Prof. Stevenson says: "Several layers of the more friable sandstones of the conglomerate are white enough for the manufacture of ordinary glassware."

*Salt.*—"In nearly every instance," says Prof. Stevenson, "where the conglomerate has been bored, brine has been obtained." These borings were made for oil, and no attention was paid to the salt brine, which, it is said, was strong and of good quality. Salt-works were erected on Scott's Run, and salt of an excellent quality was manufactured for a short time. The well is now choked up.

*Petroleum.*—Again we quote from Stevenson: "Efforts have been made frequently to find oil, but not always with judgement. Those on the west side of the Monongahela had to sink six hundred and fifty or seven hundred feet before reaching the conglomerate. Oil was obtained in non-paying quantities from the wells on Decker's Creek and



Cheat River. There is no doubt that borings made in the gap of either Cheat River or Decker's Creek would be as likely to find oil as those made anywhere, for these are the lowest points in the county."

*Building Stone.*—In the hills above the conglomerate coal measures is a light buff and dove-colored sandstone fifteen feet thick, which "dresses well" and one day "will be a source of revenue to the county." Col. Merrill has said that "it could well bear the expense of transportation to New York."

## PALEONTOLOGY.

The Palæontology of the county remains a rich field yet for research. Prof. Stevenson in working his geological section had not the time to make a careful search for fossil remains. The species he obtained were from the extreme top and from the red shales of the Lower Carboniferous Limestone. These were forwarded to F. B. Meek, of Washington City, who made out the following list of Carboniferous fossils:

A. LOWER CARBONIFEROUS (CHESTER GROUP) SPECIES—(obtained on Cheat River).—1. *Monticulipora*. 2. *Crinoidal Columns*. 3. *Hemipronites Crassus*. 4. *Productus Fasciculatus*. 5. *Productus Pileiformis*. 6. *Athyris Subquadrata*. 7. *Spirifer Keokuck*. 8. *Pinna*. 9. *Modiola*. 10. *Allorisma Clavata*. 11. *Allorisma*. 12. *Macrocheilus*. 13. *Naticopsis*. 14. *Bellerophon*. 15. *Pleurotomaria*. 16. *Straparollus Planidorsotus*. 17. *Cyrtoceras*. 18. *Phillipsia Stevesoni*.

B. LOWER COAL MEASURES SPECIES.—Forty-six species were obtained from Strata Nos. 20, 28 and 29 of the section made by Stevenson. From the Upper Coal Measure but one species was obtained, viz.: "*Solenomya*." No. 18 A.

## 238 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

was a new species named in honor of Professor Stevenson; also No. 27 B., "Yoldia Stevesonia," was named for him. No. 26 B., "Yoldia Carbonari," and No. 24, "Nucula Anodontoides," with No. 31, "Macrodon Obsoletus," were new species discovered for the first time.

### BOTANY.

Monongalia in her botanical wealth or plant-life will compare favorably with any of the northern counties of West Virginia. Her trees,\* shrubs, medicinal plants, flowers and grasses make a very respectable list. In the unsettled portions of the county are heavy forests of large timber, chiefly oak, beech, maple, walnut and chestnut. Oak and chestnut are the most abundant. In 1876, it was estimated that \$50,000 worth of timber in logs was floated down the Monongahela River from Monongalia and Harrison counties. The flowers or flora of the county seem to be divided into two sections: first, those peculiar to the streams and hills; and, second, those peculiar to the mountain sides. As yet, no collection has ever been made sufficient to warrant a complete classification.

### ZOOLOGY, CLIMATE.

The Zoology of the county is an interesting field. The animals of Monongalia may be considered as of two classes—Wild and Domesticated. The wild animals extinct are the bison, panther, bear, wolf and elk, while those remaining are the wild cat, deer and fox in small numbers. In their

---

\* Among the trees growing in Monongalia are the Ash (*Frazinus*), Beech (*Fagus Ferginea*), Birch (*Betula*), Buckeye (*Aesculus*), Cedar (*Juniperus Virginiana*), Cherry, Wild (*Prunus Serotina*), Chestnut (*Castania Vesca*), Cucumber Tree (*Magnolia Acuminate*), Dogwood (*Cornus Florida*), Elm (*Ulmus*), Fir (*Abies*), Gum, Hemlock, Hickory (*Carya*), Locust, Linn, Sugar Maple, Oak (*Quercus*), [white, post, burr, chestnut, black jack, spanish, red and black oak], Pine (*Pinus*), Poplar, Sassatras, Sycamore and Walnut.

place the white man has introduced the domestic animals of to-day. Of birds of prey, the eagle has gone, and the hawk and owl are lessening in numbers, while the deadly serpents, the rattle-snake and copperhead, are only to be found in the mountains. Birds of song and beauty are decreasing in numbers with the clearing of the forests.

The climate will be fully considered in the district chapters, and will be dismissed here with but the single remark that Monongalia has been noted for being a healthy section of country, to which every year during the heated term large numbers from the cities resort for rest, pleasure and health.



## CHAPTER XVI.

### AGRICULTURAL HISTORY.

Early Farming—Tools Used—Early Mills—"Old Monongahela Rye Whiskey"—Reaping, Cleaning and Threshing Grain—Threshing Machines—Home-made Goods—Early Clothing—First Stores—Present Farming—Fertilizers—Improved Stock—County Fairs—Market Gardening—Fish Culture—Prices of Farm Products, 1821 to 1883—Statistical.

"Good farming consists in taking large crops from the soil, while at the same time you leave it better than you found it."—*Stockhardt*.

THE PIONEERS who came into the county from 1766 to 1772, erected any kind of a pole- or log-cabin, near a good spring of water, in order to hold their 400 acres on a settlement-right. In the former year, a small number of settlers were in the present limits of the county, and emigrants from the East were slowly swelling their numbers. The first thing to be done by the settler, after choosing his location, was to clear a spot of ground on which to put up the cabin. Then another piece of ground would be cleared for a garden. This accomplished, a clearing for corn and flax was made. The underbrush was grubbed, and the larger timber mostly felled by the ax, some, however, being girdled and left for fire-wood. The trees felled were cut into logs and rolled into heaps, and fired. At first, when neighbors were few and far apart, this work was all done by the settler himself. But whenever possible, he would have a "log-rolling," and all the men within six or seven miles would come with the oxen and the horses and assist him to roll the logs and pile the brush into heaps ready to be burnt. After the "clearing" was burnt over and the field made ready, the principal



**JOSEPH SNIDER.**

See Page 531.





crop of that early day, Indian corn, was planted. Often this crop was planted and raised with no implement save the hoe. In their farm work these hardy pioneers used both oxen and horses—mostly the latter, whose harness consisted of a leather bridle, with reins and lines made of rope, and hames, collars, and back- and belly-bands. The rude plow was sometimes made entirely of wood; and, at best, never possessed more than a colter and share of iron. For the harrow a thorn-bush was often drafted into service, or the implement consisted of a wooden frame with wooden teeth. Wagons, there were none; in their stead were used sleds of various shapes and sizes. The forks and shovels were made of wood, or of iron rudely fashioned by the blacksmith. The saddle was the pack-saddle, which was constructed of the crotches of two forked limbs fastened together by two boards, which were padded with sheep-skin. About four inches of the limbs were left above the crotches for horn and crupper.

Edward Eggleston, in pointing out some of the useful things which the white settlers learned from the Indians, says that the art of making maple-sugar and the culture of the maize were learned from the savages, who planted the corn in hills, grew beans around the stalks, and filled the intervening space with pumpkin-vines, as some farmers do even to this day. The great factories of fish-manure along our Northern coast can be traced to the advice of the Indian given to the Pilgrims to put a fish in every hill of corn. Hominy and pone are Indian words; and there is hardly an approved method of cooking maize that the Indian did not know. The hoe-cake of the West and the Southern ash-cake or johnny-cake were made by the squaw. The white men in making use of corn-husk for chair-bottoms

and horse-collars, etc., got the hint from the custom of the Indians of making mats, baskets and shoes of this material. The birch canoe and the dug-out, which played so important a part in Colonial life, and which are still used, and the device of heating water by the use of hot stones, were gotten from the Red Men, who also had the corn-husking "bee" and the house "raising." The first Virginia settlers early learned from the savages to eat the meat of the snake, and a hundred years after the settlement rattlesnakes were regarded as a great delicacy by some of the planters.

The corn was at first ground on the hand-mill, which consisted of two stones, one above the other, placed in a hoop. To this hoop was attached a spout for the discharge of the meal. To the upper stone was fastened an upright piece of wood, to the end of which was fixed a beam, and two persons could labor at the same time in turning the mill. Its capacity was about one bushel per day. The meal was used for food in form of johnny-cake, pone or mush. Cabbage and potatoes were raised in small quantities. At first corn sold for what would be a dollar per bushel in English currency. Later, as more of it was produced, the price fell to twenty and twenty-five cents. Of the early public mills, Ruble's "tub-mill," built about 1779, across Cheat River, in Union District, near the Pennsylvania line, seems to have been among the first resorted to by the pioneers of Monongalia. The next mill of which we have any record was on Decker's Creek, near Morgantown, built, as is supposed, about 1780, by Michael Kern. The construction of the tub-mill has been thus described: "The upper end of a perpendicular shaft was fitted in the bed-stone. The lower end of this shaft was attached to a water-wheel about four or five feet in diameter. When the wheel was sunk in the stream

the current turned it, and this motion was communicated to the bed-stone, which, turning against the stationary upper stone, ground the grain." Sieves were used instead of bolting-cloths, which were made of deer-skin stretched over a hoop, and perforated with a hot wire.

After the close of the Revolutionary war, in those parts of the county freest of Indian incursions, fields were widening out, and the settlers began to raise crops of wheat, oats and rye, and cattle, sheep and hogs. After 1790, copper stills were brought into the county to work up the rye into whiskey, which was made an article of exchange at Winchester for salt and iron and taken down the Ohio to New Orleans. This liquor became noted throughout the country as "Old Monongahela Rye Whiskey."

Some time between 1790 and 1800, the tub-mill in some places was superseded by the more pretentious and more efficient water grist-mill, equipped with a set of country stones. Col. Samuel Hanway had one on Decker's Creek in 1796, Samuel Jackson one on Cheat, and Michael Kern one on Decker's Creek before 1800.

During the next decade, farms of considerable size were succeeding the pioneer clearings. With an abundance of land to be had for the clearing, the settlers gave no thought to the preservation of the fertility of the soil. A field was counted good for so many crops, and when exhausted another was cleared out to take its place. The grain was cut with the sickle, the reaper gathering a "grip," as it was called, with his left and cutting it with his right hand. Four grips generally made a sheaf. A reaper would cut from thirty-five to forty-five dozen per day. The men had reaping, mowing, chopping and hauling "frolics"; the women sewings, quiltings, flax-pullings and "scutchings." Thresh-



ing of grain was done with the flail, the Irishman's "two sticks of pleasure." An expert hand would flail out from twelve to fifteen bushels of wheat per day. The cleaning of the grain at the first was done with a sheet. Just at what time the wind-mill was introduced can not be ascertained, but probably not much before 1810.

The outer garments of these pioneer days were made of linsey, a cloth composed of flax and wool; the flax constituted the chain and the wool formed the filling. In nearly every house was found a loom, roughly made indeed, yet answering well its purpose, and turning out as linsey a warm and substantial cloth. Nearly every housewife was a weaver, and also a tailor, cutting out and making all the garments for the family. Flax and tow goods supplied the place of muslin; and the men to the tastefully fringed linsey hunting-shirt added the deer-skin vest and buck-skin breeches. The foot covering was the moccasin, made of a single piece of deer-skin or leather, without heel or sole. When improved with the addition of a tongue-piece on the top and a sole on the bottom, the moccasin became the "shoe-pack."

The first store in the county, it seems, was kept by Thomas Laidley, about 1784 or 1785, at Morgantown. Between 1800 and 1815, Felix Scott had a store at Granville, and Samuel Jackson one at his iron works on Cheat. In 1819, Lemuel John had a store at or near Stewarttown. These stores, however, did not effect the home manufacture of clothing. An old gentleman now living writes the author, that, in 1823, "our clothing was chiefly all home manufactured. Our mothers used to shear the sheep and card the wool on hand-cards, and make rolls and spin them, and weave flannel or linsey. Often in two weeks after the

wool was taken from the sheeps' backs we had it on ours. In the summer we wore flaxen shirts and coats, and flax and tow pants. The young ladies wore flaxen dresses, striped with a part dyed with copperas, and were as tidy as young ladies could be."

Improved farm machinery, it is most probable, was not introduced long before 1840. In that year we have an account of John Durr, of Greene County, Penn., bringing a ground or chaff-piler threshing machine into the county, and setting it up first on the farm of Major W. W. John. It was an object of wonder to all, and was feared by some, who could not be induced to come near it for fear "it would bust." Joseph and George Hartman, in 1852, brought in a separator called the "Down's machine." Sometime after this, William E. Watson and E. J. Evans purchased mowing machines, which are now numerous in the county. Mr. Watson made a rude horse hay-rake. The sulky hay-rake made its appearance after the late war. Grain reapers were not introduced till a considerable time after the use of mowers, and are not yet extensively used. The first steam thresher was brought into the county in 1882, by Lucian Snider. Another was brought by J. T. Weaver for C. W., J. M. and Conn Pixler, in July, 1883. The patent cider hand-mills have been used for some years. Nothing but the hand corn-planters are used yet. The sulky corn-plov has been in use by Thomas Anderson since 1882. Seed-sowing machines have been used since the year 1852, while grain drills have just been introduced.

Lime has been used as a fertilizer for many years, and always with good effect. It is said that its use adds one-fifth to the products of the soil. Guano was used with good effect as early as the year 1855, by James Kerns, of

Pleasant Valley. It is estimated by intelligent farmers that the use of fertilizers in the past decade has added one-third to the yield in the crops with which they have been used. Soluble flour of bone and ammoniated super-phosphate are the favorite fertilizers with the farmers of Monongalia County, though many hold that lime, after barnyard manure, is the cheapest and best article for the soil of the county. When burnt and applied as quick-lime, it imparts fertility partly by being dissolved in the surface waters, and so passing into the soil in such shape that the roots of plants can seize hold of it, but mainly by tending to decompose vegetable matter and so form a fertilizing humus.

Market gardening, when once the resources of the county are developed and railways are constructed, will be no small source of revenue. In 1870, the products of market gardens were given at \$470.

Fruit is a pretty sure crop.\* Apple orchards were planted and bearing as early as 1779. The climate and soil permit the cultivation of any fruit which can be grown in the cooler parts of the temperate zone. The apple is by far the most important fruit raised in the county, and considerable attention has been paid to securing improved varieties. The peach was formerly cultivated more extensively than now. It is being largely supplanted by the apple, owing to the increasing uncertainty of the crop, due to unfavorable winds and early frosts. Some pears and quinces are pro-

---

\* In January, 1831, snow fell to the depth of three feet—the deepest since 1780. On the 15th of May, 1834, the snow was four inches deep in places, and ice one-third of an inch in thickness formed. The summer of 1834 is known as the "Dry Summer."

When the light of day broke on Sunday, June 5, 1839, the trees and the earth were white as with a heavy snow. A great frost had fallen, and when the sun rose up in the eastern heavens, drooping leaf and wilting blade were cause of alarm to an excited people. Many supposed there would be a famine. Grain advanced with a bound to a high price. People turned from the wheat crop ruined, and, breaking up large fields, planted them in buckwheat, corn and potatoes. The remainder of the season proved favorable, and large crops were gathered from these late plantings.



duced, and several varieties of cherries. Most of the small fruits cultivated in the temperate zone do well here.

Fish culture was begun in the county in the year 1881. On the 29th of April, Wm. S. Coburn, received ninety German carp from one of the Fish Commissioners of the State, for himself and Lewis Runner.

Monongalia is well adapted in soil and productions, and favored in climate for the successful raising of cattle, horses and sheep. In the last twenty years, the native stock has been greatly improved. The Durham was here as early as 1850. Thomas F. Watson, "Eck" Morgan, T. H. Morgan and others introduced short-horn cattle, and the Ralphsnyders and others the Alderney, and Merino sheep from the Washington County (Pa.) stock. D. C. Hoffman, in 1878, brought in registered Jersey cattle from Maryland, and fine Merino sheep from Greene County, Penn. Capt. O. P. Jolliffe and James S. Watson have Southdown sheep. The Devon stock has been introduced. Attention also has been paid to the improving of the breed of draught horses. The American merino sheep do better in West Virginia than the French or German varieties.

"The soil of Monongalia is a loam, varying from sandy to clayey, with some calcareous lands. The strata of the coal measures above the conglomerate produce the best class of soils, since they consist of shales, argillaceous sandstones, and layers of limestone, or calcareous strata, intimately mixed. All is naturally productive and well suited for grass. The depth on the hills is from six to fifteen inches, deepest on the northwest sides; on the levels from one to several feet. Average yields are: corn, thirty to forty bushels; oats, twenty-five to thirty-five bushels; wheat, when succeeding, ten to twelve bushels; potatoes, seventy-five to

## 248 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

one hundred and fifty bushels. There is not much difference in the product of the hills and levels. Value of agricultural land, from \$10 to \$75."\*

As early as 1854—on the 24th of December—"The Monongalia Agricultural and Mechanical Society" was organized at the court-house. Col. James Evans was elected president, M. M. Dent secretary, and William Wagner treasurer. The society sought to buy grounds and start a fair on the west side of the Monongahela, but never succeeded.

Subsequent efforts in this direction were more successful, and on the 7th of January, 1869, "The Monongahela Valley Agricultural and Mechanical Society" was incorporated.† Its charter extended to 1889; capital authorized, \$10,000, in shares of \$25. This society held nine annual fairs at Morgantown. Its presidents were, 1869-72, William Wagner; 1872-5, E. H. Coombs; 1875, William C. McGrew; 1876, E. C. Lazier; 1877-9, E. H. Coombs. Manliff Hayes was the vice-president during its entire existence, which extended from 1869 to 1879, its last exhibition being in 1878. It was succeeded by the "Monongalia Agricultural Association,"‡ which organized June 23, 1879, by electing Col. Joseph Snider president, and Ed. W. Brand vice-president, who continued to fill these offices till 1882, when the society dissolved. This association held three fairs, the last closing September 15, 1881. The receipts not being sufficient to meet expenses, the organization discontinued.

---

\* "Resources of West Virginia," (Wheeling, 1876,) p. 395.

† Incorporators: J. H. Hoffman, Wm. Wagner, Samuel Howell, Manliff Hayes, J. P. Shafer, W. T. Willey, E. C. Lazier, W. A. Hanway, W. P. Willey, J. M. Hagans, J. K. Durr, J. C. Wallace, L. S. Layton, A. L. Wade and J. H. Hoffman & Co.

‡ Stockholders: Col. Joseph Snider, Frederick Breakiron, Major W. W. John, Ed. W. Brand, Manliff Hayes, S. B. McVicker, P. F. Harner, E. J. Evans, A. Garrison, Ed. W. St. Clair and J. E. Dent.

PRICES OF FARM PRODUCTS FROM 1821 TO 1883,

On January 1st of each year.\*

YEAR.	Wheat per bushel.	Corn per bushel.	Oats per bushel.	Butter per pound.	Eggs per dozen.	Potatoes per bushel.	Bacon per pound.	Beef per pound.	Rye per bushel.	Buckwheat per bushel.
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	cents	cents	cents	\$ cts.	cents	cents	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
1821.....	50	33	17	10	6	2 1/2	3	37	37	37
1822.....	50	33	16	10	6	2 1/2	3	40	25	25
1825.....	37	20	12	8	8	2 1/2	2 1/2	31	33	33
1826.....	37	25	12 1/2	8	8	2 1/2	2 1/2	37	37	37
1827.....	40	25	16	8	8	2 1/2	2 1/2	37	37	37
1829.....	75	31	20	8	8	2 1/2	2 1/2	37	37	37
1830.....	50	25	25	8 1/2	8	2 1/2	2 1/2	37	37	37
1831.....	44	31	18	8 1/2	8	2 1/2	2 1/2	37	37	37
1832.....	62	31	20	8	8	2 1/2	2 1/2	37	37	37
1833.....	62	25	20	8	8	2 1/2	2 1/2	37	37	37
1834.....	62	37	20	8	8	2 1/2	2 1/2	37	37	37
1835.....	62	31	16	10	10	3 1/2	3	33	33	33
1836.....	87	37	25	10	10	4 1/2	3	30	50	50
1837.....	1 10	40	25	12 1/2	25	5 1/2	4	50	50	50
1838.....	1 00	50	25	12 1/2	75	4				
1839.....	1 00	75	50	15				75		
1840.....	62	37	25	15		5	4			
1841.....	50	31	20	10		3 1/2	3			
1842.....	75	31	25	10		3	5			
1843.....	50	25	16	8	3	2 1/2	2 1/2			
1844.....	62	25	16	8		2 1/2				
1845.....	75	25	16	8		2 1/2	2			
1846.....	75	37 1/2	25	10		3	3			
1848.....	87 1/2	50	25	12 1/2		3 1/2	3 1/2			
1850.....	1 00	45	31	12	8	7		44	37	37
1851.....	75	37	31	12	8	10				
1852.....	60	40	31	15	10	10				
1853.....	65	37 1/2	25	16 1/2	25	12 1/2				
1854.....	1 00	40	33 1/2	15	9	50				
1855.....	1 75	75	50	15	1 00					
1856.....	1 50	37	22	15	12	37	12			
1857.....	1 00	50	37	15	8	75	12			
1858.....	60	37	25	12		37	16			
1859.....	1 00	75	40	12		75	12			
1860.....	1 25	50	30	15		40				
1865.....	2 00	1 00	75	35	15	1 25	15	8		
1866.....	2 25	60	40	25	20	1 50	10	12	1 25	1 25
1867.....	2 75	75	45	25	12	1 00	16	16	1 25	75
1868.....	2 25	1 00	45	30	12	1 00	15	16	1 25	75
1869.....	1 75	90	50	33	20				1 25	1 15
1870.....	1 10	75	40	30	20	65	22	15	1 00	1 00
1871.....	1 00	65	50	25	20	62	20	12	80	1 00
1872.....	1 25	60	60	20	20	50	8	10	80	1 00
1873.....	1 85	50	40	30	25	50	10	12	1 00	1 00
1874.....	1 80	50	40	30	15	50	9	15	1 00	1 00
1875.....	1 20	60	50	30	15	90	12	15	1 00	1 00
1876.....	1 50	60	60	25	20	50	12	15	1 00	1 00
1877.....	1 20	40	25	20	12	50	18	15	1 00	1 00
1878.....	1 30	40	25	20	20	40	12	15	75	75
1879.....	1 75	40	25	10	15	60	12 1/2	75		
1880.....	1 25	50	40	20	14	50	12	10		
1881.....	1 00	45	35	20	22	60	12 1/2	12		
1882.....	1 30	75	45	25	20	1 00	18	15	50	50
1883.....	1 10	65	50	25	20	60	18	15	80	80

Wheat was highest in the summer of 1867, when the price was \$3.25.

\* Carefully compiled from newspapers and private diaries.



## 250 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

The following table, compiled from the Federal census reports, exhibits the number of acres of land in the county, value of the farms, the farm machinery; number of horses, etc., and value thereof; and the detailed agricultural productions, with values, etc.:

### AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTIONS, ETC., FOR THE YEARS 1860, 1870 AND 1880.

	1860.	1870.	1880.
LANDS, STOCK, ETC.			
Acres of land in improved farms.....	92,048	112,045	138,032
“ unimproved “ .....	86,310	80,662	.....
Cash value of farms.....	\$2,884,916	4,724,358	5,218,813
Value farm implements & machinery	\$59,257	83,187	92,597
Number of Horses.....	3,904	4,238	4,513
“ Mules and asses.....	32	36	93
“ Milch cows.....	3,881	4,606	5,559
“ Working oxen.....	680	761	452
“ other cattle.....	7,090	7,743	11,156
“ Sheep.....	10,945	17,371	26,697
“ Swine.....	8,028	7,324	10,155
Value of live stock.....	\$454,070	871,260	651,392
GRAIN AND PRODUCE.			
Wheat, bushels of.....	49,124	111,805	96,916
Rye, “ .....	4,999	5,130	1,858
Corn, “ .....	239,024	301,328	441,587
Oats, “ .....	126,198	148,072	72,988
Tobacco, pounds of.....	1,380	2,733	11,330
Wool, “ .....	27,801	55,856	108,185
Peas and beans, bushels of.....	41	25	.....
Irish potatoes, “ .....	10,586	23,772	31,335
Sweet “ .....	565	435	2,145
Barley, “ .....	161	80	.....
Buckwheat “ .....	13,798	1,575	8,164
Orchard products, value of.....	\$9,376	37,427	27,571
Wine, gallons of.....	45	3	.....
Market garden products, value of.	\$103	470	.....
Butter, pounds of.....	171,876	345,573	459,835
Cheese, “ .....	6,116	1,030	4,061
Hay, tons of.....	6,353	12,030	6,517
Clover and grass seeds, bushels of..	376	309	.....
Hops, pounds of.....	32	13	.....
Flax, “ .....	5,998	540	.....
Maple sugar, pounds of.....	32,608	24,274	.....
Maple molasses, gallons of.....	1,812	733	.....
Sorghum “ .....	7,722	36,504	.....
Beeswax, pounds of.....	111	32	.....
Honey, “ .....	8,271	10,710	.....
Home-made manufactures, value of	\$13,290	12,928	.....
Animals slaughtered or sold for slaughter, value of.....	\$46,994	304,006	.....
Estimated value of all farm products.		\$1,141,914	497,415

NOTE.—In the matter of “the estimated value of all farm products,” in the foregoing table, no statement is given in the report for 1860. The heading of the column in the report for 1870 is, “Value of all farm products, including betterments and additions to stock”; while that for 1880 is, “Value of all farm productions (sold, consumed and on hand) for 1879.” It will be observed that the statement of value for 1870 includes matters excluded in that for 1880. In this latter year we have for the first time the “cost of building and repairing fences,” which for Monongalia County is given at \$41,203.

The numerous blanks in the column for 1880 are owing to the fact that the specific information has not yet been published from the Census Department.

SIZES OF FARMS.

	1860	1870
Number under 10 acres .....		69
“ of 10 and under 20 acres.....	11	134
“ 20 “ 50 “ .....	159	481
“ 50 “ 100 “ .....	433	509
“ 100 “ 500 “ .....	335	353
“ 500 “ 1000 “ .....	6	7
“ 1000 acres and over .....		2

The number of farms in the county in 1880 is given at 2,013; in 1870, 1555. The value of the forest's products for the same year, \$25,743; total amount of wages paid farmhands, including value of board, in 1880, \$49,076; cost of fertilizers purchased in 1879, \$4,336. The county produced 229 bushels of flax seed in 1860; no statement of the production is given in subsequent reports.

Statistical reports previous to 1860, are comparatively meagre. Very many items of interest contained in the census reports for 1860 to '80, are lacking in these reports of earlier years. What can be gathered from those reports at hand follow:

# 252 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

	1840.	1850.
<b>PRODUCED.</b>		
Wheat, bushels of.....	166,496	52,370
Rye, ".....	6,259	2,921
Corn, ".....	381,316	184,379
Buckwheat ".....	8,936	2,964
Oats, ".....	320,092	111,252
Potatoes, Irish, bushels of.....		8,016
" sweet ".....		2,999
Beans and Peas, ".....		392
Tobacco, pounds of.....	14,915	3,750
Hops, ".....	636	179
Flax, ".....		615
Hay, tons of.....	6,938	6,013
Grass seeds, bushels of.....		536
Molasses, sorghum, gallons of.....		2,403
Wool, pounds of.....	51,316	29,129
Butter, ".....		145,178
Cheese, ".....		10,784
Honey, ".....	930	8,118
Orchard products, value of.....	\$9,582	301
<b>LIVE STOCK,</b>		
Number of Horses.....	5,560	2,790
" Mules and asses.....		10
" Working oxen.....		423
" Milch cows.....		2,905
" other cattle.....		5,188
" Sheep.....	28,817	13,015
" Swine.....	19,885	8,121
<b>MISCELLANEOUS.</b>		
Acres improved.....		58,536
" unimproved.....		68,047
Value of farm implements.....		\$50,939
" of farms.....		\$1,569,392

The writer has in his possession "A List of Lands and Lots returned as Delinquent, in Monongalia County, Va., for the non-payment of taxes, for 1820, and prior thereto," which was made out and printed in conformity to an act of the General Assembly passed April 1, 1831. The document is a pamphlet of fifty-eight large pages, divided into columns showing the names and residences of the owners, number of acres in each tract, and "local description of the land," with its distance and bearing from the court-house, and the years for which taxes were due, the amount for each year, and the aggregate. The year 1787 is the earliest for which taxes are put down as unpaid in this large list. About 2,500 tracts are named in the list, lying in all parts of the then extensive territory of Monongalia. In the col-



umn of "local description of land," we have the following names: Muddy creek, Sandy, Scott's run, Dunkard, Monongalia, Cheat, Three-fork, Snowy creek, Meadow run, Laurel run, White-day, Pawpaw, Crooked run, Booth's creek, Coleman's creek, Mill creek, Buffaloe, Buffalow, Hazel run, Colburn creek, White Day creek, Free-fork creek, Colburn's creek, Beaver creek, Tyger (also Tygar) Valley, Gladys creek, Decker's creek, Prickett's creek, Monongalia river, Swamps, Harper town, Hether run, Grady creek, Yohogany, Three Fork, Dunkard, Little river, Glade run, Valley river, West Fork [of] Valley river, Wickwire's creek, Bull run, Aaron's creek, Pawpaw, Laurel Hill, Farro's run, Green's run, Indian creek, Deep run, Raccoon, Little creek, Dillow's creek, Zauyll. run, Round run, Swamp run, Sand spring, Corban's creek, State spring, Green Glades, Ruble's run, Fauquire, Wickware's creek, Miracle run, Wolf creek, Stewart's run, Doll's run, Robinson's run, Salt Lick, Smithfield, "Darrow's run—Farrow's run—Garrow's run," Plum run and Bull creek. In the table of town lots we find the names of the towns of Morgantown, Kingwood, Granville, Smithfield and Machanic Town.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### INDUSTRIAL HISTORY.

Decker Creek Iron Works—Cheat River Iron Works—Davis or Pleasant, Woodgrove, Henry Clay and Anna Furnaces—Clinton Furnace—Hawthorne's Nail Works—Powder Mill—Mill Stones—Woolen Factories—Paper Mill—Potteries—Carriage Works—Foundries—Furniture Works—Borings for Oil—Salt Making—Gold Seeking—Coke Burning—Preston Company—Statistical.

"In places wherein thriving manufactories have erected themselves, land has been observed to sell quicker, and for more years' purchase, than in other places."—*Locke*.

"The most opulent nations, indeed, generally excel all their neighbors in agriculture, as well as in manufactures; but they are eminently more distinguished by their superiority in the latter than in the former."—*Adam Smith*.

THE first industry carried on in the county was the manufacture of iron. In 1789, the first iron ever made west of the Alleghany Mountains was turned out at old Alliance Furnace in Pennsylvania, not fifty miles from Morgantown. In the following year the fires of Springhill Furnace were lighted just beyond the county line. Who were the first iron-masters of Monongalia? None can tell. As a matter of history the burnt records of 1796 have swept it away, and the memory of the oldest inhabitant fails to supply the loss.

DECKER CREEK IRON WORKS.—Also known as the old "Rock Forge," were said to have been standing in 1798. In volume two, at page 34, of the county court order-book, on August 12th, 1800, is recorded an order for "a road from Samuel Hanway's mill and iron works down Decker's Creek." John Stealey\* advertised for hands at this furnace in 1815.

---

\* John Stealey came from Maryland to Morgantown. He died at Jeffersonville, Indiana. It is said that he made the first grates made in the county. Two of these

Between this year and 1824, Watts and Kiger, Stealey's sons-in-law, ran the works. In 1824, Watts was succeeded by Jesse Evans, who put A. P. Wilson in charge of the works and the furnace, known as "Valley," which was then standing. Alexander Clear and William Alexander operated the works sometime after 1831, and were succeeded by Clear. Crouther and French operated the works sometime after 1840. They were succeeded by Kinsley sometime between 1852 and 1855; Kinsley ran them but a short time, and the works, about three and a half miles from Morgantown, are now nearly in ruins and nearly all gone. They consisted of the furnace—quarter-stack—and a forge.

CHEAT RIVER OR "JACKSON'S OLD IRON WORKS."—In a deed made November 28, 1798, by John B. Armstead to John Davis, Henry and Isaac Hite Williams, for 200 acres of land on Quarry Run, it is described as a tract upon which "Pleasant Furnace" is now standing. This is the earliest official mention of a furnace to be found in the county. Samuel Jackson, of "Washington Township, Fayette County, Penn.," about 1800, built a log dam and mill, where, some time before 1809-10, he erected his forge, and made nails by hand. On April 8, 1809, John Ramsey sold two tracts of land to Jackson, for \$4,000. Pleasant or Davis Furnace could not supply enough iron for Jackson's use, and he bought large quantities at Springhill and other furnaces in Pennsylvania, and hauled the iron to his works. To supply these works, Davis's Furnace was run, and Woodgrove, Henry Clay and Anna furnaces were built and

---

grates at O. H. Dille's residence are quaint, queer looking old things, though very serviceable. Mr. Stealey married Prudence Cozad. Of their children, Elizabeth was married to Cornelius Berkshire, Sarah to Jacob Kiger, Christina to Rawley Scott, and Catharine to Col. Richard Watts, and after his death she was married to Wm. Hart, whose widow she now is.



Greenville Furnace was rented. These furnaces were all quarter stacks. We shall now relate their individual histories, and then return to the Cheat River Iron Works which they supplied.

DAVIS OR PLEASANT FURNACE.—It is said that John Davis and Hugh McNeely built this furnace, and operated it for a time, and that Davis failed in business and became insane. John Jackson and Updegraff operated it until 1808-9, when they were succeeded by John Test, who opened a large store. He failed about 1811, when the furnace was abandoned. It made, it is said, a ton and a quarter of iron a day, which was worth at that time \$100 a ton.

WOODGROVE FURNACE.—Three miles from Ice's Ferry, on the Ice's Ferry and Uniontown road, this furnace was built by Josiah Jackson between 1822 and 1824 (by most accounts; some say in 1828). It stood on the Samuel Canby tract of land, bought by Jackson in 1818. It made pig-iron. In 1836, it passed to Lamb, Tassey & Bissell, who were succeeded in 1839 by the Ellicotts, who attached steam. Claybaugh operated it from 1849 to 1852, when the old stack gave out, and he built the one now standing. It was next operated by Dr. Meredith Clymer, from 1854 to 1860. He put in the hot-blast. In 1861-62, Henry S. Coombs and Isaac Blaney worked up the last stock. After the year 1849 all the iron made was shipped by water. The furnace was destroyed by fire in 1862.

HENRY CLAY FURNACE.—This cold-blast furnace, run by steam, located on a branch of Quarry Run, four miles from Ice's Ferry, was built by Leonard Lamb, between 1834 and 1836, for Tassey & Bissell. Its capacity was four tons in twenty-four hours. Tassey & Church next operated it, then Tassey, Morrison and Semple, who conveyed it, in 1859, to



WILLIAM EDMUND WATSON.  
See Page 634.





the Ellicotts. They built seven or eight miles of tramway, and ran the furnace till about 1847. Up to the year 1839 all the iron made was boated down the river.

ANNA FURNACE.—Otherwise known as the "River Furnace," was located at Ice's Ferry. It was built by the Ellicotts between 1845 and 1848, to burn charcoal, but afterwards was converted into a coke furnace. Its capacity was from eight to ten tons in twenty-four hours. It was bought by Matthew Gay in 1849, and sold to McKey & Kelvey in 1852. This firm operated it until 1854, succeeded by Dr. Clymer, who ran it until 1860. From 1863 to 1866, it was in charge of John Kelley; 1866 and 1867, Lyod & Lossing. In 1868, Chess finished up the stock, and the machinery was taken out in 1881 and sent to Pittsburgh. This furnace had seven or eight miles of tramway.

The history of Cheat Iron Works, with its group of furnaces named above, has been an eventful one, and a history impossible to collect at this late day, in its every detail of the many and complicated changes of possession by ownership and leasing. Samuel Jackson was succeeded by his son Josiah, who rented the works to Huston and others, and then ran them awhile himself. He failed. Lazier, Byard & Co., among others, operated the works for a time. On April 22d, 1839, Tasse, Morrison & Semple sold them to the Ellicotts for \$92,000. After the Ellicotts failed, in 1848 or 1849, several changes took place; and, in 1852, McKelvey & Kay came into possession. In 1854, Dr. Clymer took charge of the works for the Pridevale Iron Company, which failed about 1860. Smyth & Chess, of Pittsburgh, were the next real owners, and the last iron was made in 1868. The property was placed by them, in 1876, under the supervision of Justice John N. Dawson, the present efficient superintendent.

Samuel Jackson cut his nails by hand until 1822, when he put in machinery. The Ellicotts built a rolling-mill and a puddling and boiling furnace, a nail factory, (Joshua Swindler was their first nail-maker,) a foundry, the Anna Furnace, machine, wagon and blacksmith shops, a large number of dwelling-houses, and leased the Greenville Furnace. Under their administration the Cheat Iron Works saw their palmyest days. It is said they employed as high as 1,200 hands and fed daily for a time 3,000 persons—hands and their families. The rolling-mill commenced work Monday, September 14, 1840.

CLINTON FURNACE is located on the left bank of Booth's Creek, six miles above its mouth. It was built and named Clinton by William Salyards about 1846, who bought the land from John Frederick; Sr. About a year after it was commenced, the property passed into the hands of George D. Evans, Plummer Fitch and Alfred Dorsey. They leased the furnace, about 1848, to Robert M. Bendle and John Burns, who made the first iron, ran it for a short time, and failed. Dr. Carr and George D. Evans were the next owners, but they did not make any iron. They sold to George Hardman\* (so it is said) about 1853. Hardman operated it for several years. He made coke in ground ricks, and put in the hot-blast. About 1858, Hardman made an assignment to Benjamin Ryan who made the last iron. The furnace was a quarter-stack, and is now in ruins.

HAWTHORNE'S NAIL WORKS.—Robert and Alexander Hawthorne came to Monongalia in 1790, and settled on what is

---

\* George Hardman came from Courhessen, Germany. Alexander Campbell aided him in Wheeling in improving lots and selling them. He built the Cresson rolling-mill at Wheeling. After quitting Clinton he went to Preston County, and built Iron-dale Furnace in 1859, and Gladesville Furnace in 1870, which he operated for several years. Mr. Hardman died in Preston a few years ago.

known as the "Hawthorne Homestead," about four miles south of Morgantown, on Aaron's Creek. One mile from its mouth they built, previous to 1800, a nail factory and carried it on for a number of years.

A powder mill was built on Quarry Run before 1800, and stood several years, where powder was made by Smith,\* Charles Rose and Graham.

In an early day getting out country mill-stones was a considerable business. Some forty years ago, Joshua Swindler had a boat load shipped from Cheat River to Cincinnati.

Carding machines were used at an early day. Over fifty years ago, John Rogers had a carding-machine and a fulling-mill for the manufacture of country cloths. Moses Strosnider, in 1874, built a woolen factory on Dunkard Creek at Strosnider's Mill. Four years later, he moved the machinery to Blacksville, and erected his present large and commodious factory for the manufacture of woolen goods and for carpet-weaving. It is a two-story frame building, 36 by 52 feet, with an underground story. The machinery is run by a 20-horse-power engine.

John Rogers finished building the "Live Oak" paper-mill at Morgantown, on Decker's Creek, in 1839. On Monday, September 2d of that year, Tillton & Crawl commenced making paper. The building was stone, four stories high, and cost about \$6,000. Tillton & Crawl were succeeded by Rogers & Tillton, and they by Tillton. In 1853, Mr. Treudly was making wrapping paper; and in 1855, Mr. Charles

---

\* By one account a man by the name of Smith (and by another account his name was Lyons) drove a nail in the powder mill, and a spark from it set off the powder, and the mill was blown up. Smith was so severely burned that he died after walking half a mile to Charles Rose's house.



Arthur, of Beaver, Penn., had leased the mill and was refitting it, when it took fire and burned down.

The manufacture of pottery was commenced in Morgantown by a man by the name of Foulk. At an early day his pottery stood where Pickenpaugh's livery stable is. John Thompson bought him out, and the pottery burned down, August 29, 1830.\* Thompson commenced building the present steam pottery on September 15, 1830, and operated it until 1853, when his son, Capt. James Thompson, came into possession, afterwards attached steam to it, and is now engaged in manufacturing stone-ware. Francis Billingsley started a pottery on Mrs. Kelley's lot, which he sold to John Thompson. It was torn down. William Critchfield made stone-ware at Collins's Ferry years ago. Potteries were started by James Morris on Dunkard, and by one Miller twelve miles from Morgantown on the Evansville Road. Neither is now running.

One of the leading industries of the county is that of carriage-making. John Shisler, in 1802, commenced wagon-making in Morgantown, on the site of the building now occupied by G. W. John & Co.'s store. In 1805, he built the log part of Kern's carriage and buggy shop at the bridge, and associated his son Michael with him. James Kern became apprenticed to him in 1832. In 1841, Mr. Kern put up the first buggy ever made in the county, as he says, in a shop just across Maiden Alley from Price's mill, and sold it to Harrison Postlewaite. In 1849-50, Mr. Kern built a steam buggy factory on the east side of the river, one-half mile above the mouth of Decker's Creek, and ran it a few years. From 1863 to 1883, Mr. Kern and his son,

---

\* According to a diary. Col. Frank Thompson says he thinks it was in 1827.

W. T. Kern, carried on the business at the factory at the bridge, which is not running now.

The carriage manufactory of Fairchild, Lawhead & Co., established in the spring of 1851, is one of the most extensive in the State. The buildings, if connected, would be 244 feet in length, and, with the lumber-yard, cover over an acre of ground. Two long two-story frame buildings (one 72 by 26, the other 102 by 32 to 40) are connected by a broad bridgeway above the first story. A one-story blacksmith shop, 50 by 30, and an office a story and a half, 20 by 14 comprise the establishment. The power is furnished by two engines, respectively, of 12- and 40-horse-power. The departments of the manufactory are, first, the machine shop, 52 by 40 (with engine-room, 14 by 32, attached), run by the forty-horse-power engine, where the necessary planing and spoke machinery dresses the rough material. Next is the wood-shop, 48 by 26, on the first floor. The material is next carried to the blacksmith shop, where five fires and all necessary machinery are run by a twelve-horse-power engine. The work from here goes up to the second story to the paint-rooms (respectively, 32 by 60, and 32 by 50), with varnish- and trimming-rooms attached. The work is now taken to the sales-room, 40 by 32 (on the first floor), where carriages, buggies, phaetons, barouches, spring-wagons, etc., are kept for the inspection of buyers. When running to its full capacity, the factory employs thirty hands. Vehicles from these works go all over this State, south-western Pennsylvania, and in nine States, reaching as far west as Texas. All growing from a small beginning in 1851.\*

---

\* In the spring of 1851, Ashbel Fairchild built what is now a part of the wood-shop and one of the paint-rooms (36 by 18); and in the fall of that year associated with him Ashbel Fairchild Lawhead. Daniel Fordyce then came in, and the present firm was established. In 1852, a small blacksmith-shop was built. The shop was widened from

An establishment was opened in 1880, at Cassville, by W. C. Lough & Brothers, for the manufacture of buggies, spring-wagons and general wood-work, which is still in operation.

John Stealey made stoves before 1825, at Rock Forge; but the first foundry proper in the county, of which we have any account, was built about 1838 or 1840, at Morgantown, just back of the present seminary, by Joel Nuzum and Henry and Hugh Daugherty. Afterwards Henry Daugherty operated it for several years. Hugh Daugherty, in 1844, built the molding and engine-room of Reay's steam foundry, in Durbannah. William Lazier succeeded him, and put in a steam-engine about 1848, and associated with him James Nimon. They operated it from 1856 to 1859, when they sold to George M. Reay, its present proprietor. The foundry building is a frame, 150 by 32 feet (90 feet two-story, and 60 feet one-story). It is run by a 7-horse-power engine. The ware-room is 24 feet long; engine-room, 66 feet; casting-house and store-room, 60 feet. Stoves, grates, general castings, and hollow-ware are made. Cane mills were made in 1863 and 1864. James Nimon built a steam foundry in Durbannah in 1862, and operated it for eighteen months. It was torn down. Joseph Smith once had a foundry near Halleck, which was removed from Clinton Furnace to that place. Mr. Jones ran a small foundry near Thomas Pugh's, in Union District, near the State line, some years ago.

Robert P. Hennen worked as a cabinet-maker in Morgan-

---

18 feet to 26 feet in 1854, and extended to 72 feet. The machine shop (two stories) was built in 1860, and a small engine set up. The large engine was put in in 1869; and the next year the sales-room was added to the machine shop, completing the second long building. In 1871, the present blacksmith-shop was built, and in 1872 the office was erected. In 1874, the 12-horse engine was set up. The firm ran a branch establishment at Clarksburg, W. Va., from 1857 to 1870, and one at Uniontown, Pa., for several years.



town in 1840, and built a part of the present steam furniture manufactory on Front Street. In 1865, he associated his son with him; and, in 1873, the firm changed to Hennen Brothers, which continued until 1882, when it was succeeded by Hennen & Madera—F. A. Hennen and J. E. Madera. The establishment is a three-story frame building, 50 by 70 feet, divided into a large workshop and finishing- and furniture-rooms. It is run by a 25-horse-power engine. Steam has been used for twenty years. When running to full capacity it employs twenty hands. The establishment makes fine furniture of all kinds—chairs, spring-beds, mattresses, caskets and coffins. The work is sold in this and adjoining counties. The Smyth Brothers—William B. and John H. Smyth—have a furniture and undertaking establishment near Maidsville, which has been in operation since 1882. Edward Price also has a furniture establishment in Morgantown.

There was considerable excitement in the county in the spring of 1861, which was caused by talk of the certainty of striking a rich oil-field in the territory of Monongalia. The more intense excitement attendant upon the breaking out of the war absorbed it, however, until 1865, when the "oil fever" again broke out. Oil companies\* were organized, and wells bored (but down a few hundred feet only) in many places throughout the county. However, oil in non-paying quantities was obtained on Decker's Creek and Cheat River

---

\* Oil companies incorporated in 1865 :

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Date.</i>	<i>Authorized Capital.</i>
Baltimore and Dunkard Oil.....	March 3d.....	\$150,000
Doll's Run and Dunkard Creek Petroleum.....	March 3d.....	300,000
Cheat River Oil and Mining.....	March 4th.....	500,000
Laurel Run Oil.....	April 7th.....	500,000
The Maidsville Oil and Mining.....	April 8th.....	1,000,000
Monongalia Oil and Mining.....	April 24th.....	1,000,000
Hawthorne Petroleum and Lumbering.....	May 6th.....	100,000
The Woodgrove Oil.....	August 30th.....	500,000

only. *The Morgantown Post* mentions the Essex Petroleum, The Teutonia, the Decker's Creek Petroleum and the Key-ser Oil companies as operating in the county in 1865.

About 1824 or 1825, Peter A. Layton and Andrew Brown bored a well for salt-water, near Cassville, but abandoned the project. In the borings for oil, brine was struck on entering the conglomerate. At Stumptown, in 1869, an abandoned oil-well was converted into a salt-well, and Thursby, Kidd & Co. put up the Monongalia Salt Works, at which about fifteen barrels of good salt was made per day. It was a very white article, but coarse for want of proper machinery to reduce it. The enterprise was abandoned.

Something resembling gold quartz was found at 519 feet in the Grufflin oil well, near New Brownsville. The same material was struck in a well on Decker's Creek at 343 feet, and considerable excitement prevailed. The quartz did not turn out to be gold.

Coke-burning in the county, since 1853, has been carried on at the furnaces, by burning in ricks on the ground. Some time after 1850, William Lazier built a brick oven and burned coke at Durbannah Foundry. About 1878, George M. Reay erected a fire-stone coke-oven at the foundry, about eight feet in diameter, in which he has since burnt 48-hour coke, which is a good article for foundry use. In December, 1881, Thomas Anderson hauled ninety bushels of Connellsville coal from near the Pierpont Church to the Fairchance Furnace, where it was coked. The superintendent, R. L. Martin, pronounced it a fair grade of coke.

In 1822, "The Preston Company"\* was incorporated.

---

\* Certificate of incorporation issued April 25, 1882; admitted to record in Monongalia August 19th; corporation to expire in 1932; maximum capital authorized, \$1,000,000; shares, \$25; corporators: J. M. Hagans, A. W. Lorentz, H. B. Lazler, R. L. Berkshire and S. G. Chadwick.

Its object is the buying and selling of mineral and timber lands, the mining and manufacturing of minerals, and to contract for the building of railways, telegraph lines, bridges, etc.

Among the exhibits of Monongalia in the West Virginia Building at the Centennial International Exhibition in 1876, were cedar, spruce, white walnut, black walnut, white oak, hickory, poplar, common locust, wild black cherry, white ash, sugar maple, linden (or basswood), and chestnut sample boards from Fairchild, Lawhead & Co., and curly walnut boards from Walter Mestrezatt, of Morgantown.

## INDUSTRIAL STATISTICS OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

YEAR.	Number of Establishments	Number hands Employed.	Annual Wages	Cost of Raw Material.	Capital Invested.	Annual Value of Products.
1860.						
Agricultural Implem'ts.	2	5	\$1,152	\$1,100	\$5,200	\$3,100
Carriages.....	1	10	3,600	600	3,000	10,000
Men's Clothing.....	1	4	672	1,000	1,000	2,000
Flour and Meal.....	12	22	5,772	97,987	53,500	114,284
Furniture, Cabinet.....	1	2	480	247	1,000	887
Leather.....	4	9	840	4,815	8,300	6,700
Lumber, Sawed.....	7	8	2,088	3,910	6,800	7,475
Pottery Ware.....	1	2	600	497	1,500	2,000
Wool, Carded.....	3	3	180	7,200	5,000	8,000
Total.....	32	65	15,384	117,366	85,300	115,346
1870.						
Carriages, Wagons.....	3	14	\$16,336	\$4,250	\$12,350	\$19,600
Flouring-mill Products.	7	11	3,200	77,235	39,300	80,700
Leather.....	8	11	1,950	23,325	11,400	29,065
Lumber, Sawed.....	3	9	1,500	7,400	3,350	15,625
Wool, Carded.....	2	3	.....	8,940	2,200	11,000
Total.....	115	178	28,273	\$208,091	\$148,750	329,714
1880.						
Total.....	73	166	\$30,877	\$198,134	\$157,850	\$281,73

NOTE ON THE FOREGOING TABLE.—The table is compiled from the census reports. The report for 1860 attempts to give *all* the



## 266 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

industries of the county, while that for 1870 gives in detail *only* the "selected industries," and the total of all in the county. The report for 1880, so far as now published, gives the total only.

The number of steam-engines in the county in 1870, was 17; their total horse-power, 361. Number of water wheels, 27; their total horse-power, 440.

In 1870, there were two "bituminous coal establishments" in the county, employing three hands, with \$1,200 capital invested, paying \$700 in wages, using \$200 worth of raw material, producing 2,400 tons worth \$2,400.

The value of "home-made productions" in 1850, according to the United States census reports, was \$17,946.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### POLITICAL HISTORY.

Qualification of Voters—Voting Places—Presidential Votes—Delegates to Constitutional and other Conventions—Votes on Constitutions and Amendments, Secession, New State, Etc.—Members of House of Delegates—Senatorial and Congressional Districts—List of Sheriffs, Surveyors, and Assessors—Prominent Monongalians Abroad—Biographical—Votes of the County—Statistics of Population, etc.

By THE constitution of 1621 of the Colony of Virginia, the right of suffrage (in the election of members of the House of Burgesses) was given to "the inhabitants"; afterwards only freemen were allowed to vote. The right was further restricted, and housekeepers only could vote; then freeholders and housekeepers liable to levies. Again, all freemen were made voters; then freeholders only; then tenants for life were added. Again, the right of suffrage was limited to freeholders "(excluding women, infants, and recusants convict)." In 1736, it was confined to holders of one hundred acres of unsettled land or twenty-five acres of improved land, and all freeholders in towns. Till 1723, free negroes, Indians and mulattoes could vote. In that year they were disqualified. The convention of 1775 extended the right of suffrage to free white men in possession of the requisite quantity of land, and those claiming freeholds therein, though they should have no patents or legal title to their land.\* In 1785, the amount of unimproved land necessary to be held as a requisite to the right of suffrage, was reduced from one hundred to fifty acres. The provision requiring voters to

---

\* See page 51 of this work, foot-note.

vote in their respective counties and towns, was enacted in 1699.\* The Constitutional Convention of 1829-30 made further modifications in the direction of free suffrage; and the convention of 1850 wiped out the property qualification altogether, and "every white male citizen of the Commonwealth, of the age of twenty-one years, who has been a resident of the State for two years, and of the county, city or town where he offers to vote, for twelve months next preceding an election," was made a voter. The mode of voting was *viva voce*.

The first election was held at the house of Jonathan Cobun.† The next earliest voting places of which we have any account was at Morgantown or near it, prior to 1782, when an act of the Legislature made Zackwell Morgan's the place of holding court, and it and Boush's Fort (now Buckhannon) voting places. After 1784 the place of holding court was the voting place for some time. In 1816, Morgantown and some point in "the Cheat District" were voting places. The court-house and the "Swamps" were polling places in 1821. In 1824, the court-house, "Pawpaw" and "Swamps" were the polls. In 1830, "Dunkard" was a poll; and, in 1832, the court-house, Middletown, Pawpaw, Dunkard and Swamps were the polls. In 1836, "Jarrett's, Ross and Snodgrass" were additional polls, and Pawpaw and Dunkard did not appear. In 1840, the polls were the court-house, Ross, Swamps, Jacksonville, Snodgrass, Middletown, Jarrett's, Pawpaw, Flat Run and Blacksville.

"No returns of the popular vote for President are preserved with any fullness previous to 1824," says Mr. Spofford, the Librarian of Congress.

---

\* Code of 1819, vol. 1, pp. 38, 39, note.

† See page 51 of this work.



## THE VOTES OF MONONGALIA FOR PRESIDENT,

from 1828 to 1880, were as follows:

1828—Andrew Jackson, Democratic	490
John Q. Adams, National Republican	181
1832—Andrew Jackson, Democratic	860
Henry Clay, National Republican	230
1836—Martin Van Buren, Democratic	680
William H. Harrison, Whig, etc.	307
1840—Martin Van Buren, Democratic	1236
William H. Harrison, Whig	681
1844*—James K. Polk, Democratic	780
Henry Clay, Whig	393
1848—Lewis Cass, Democratic	.....
Zachary Taylor, Whig	.....
†Martin Van Buren, Free Soil	.....
1852—Franklin Pierce, Democratic	1310
Winfield Scott, Whig	728
‡John P. Hale, Free Democratic	.....
1856—James Buchanan, Democratic	1474
Millard Fillmore, American	630
John C. Fremont, Republican	2
1860—Stephen A. Douglas, Democratic	757
John Bell, Const. Union	622
John C. Breckinridge, Democratic	601
Abraham Lincoln, Republican	77
1864—Abraham Lincoln, Republican	1321
George B. McClellan, Democratic	706
1868—Ulysses S. Grant, Republican	1518
Horatio Seymour, Democratic	945
1872—Ulysses S. Grant, Republican	1531
Horace Greeley, Dem. & Lib. Rep.	807
Charles O'Connor, Democratic	7
1876—Rutherford B. Hayes, Republican	1572
Samuel J. Tilden, Democratic	1136
Peter Cooper, Greenback	8
1880—James A. Garfield, Republican	1753
Winfield S. Hancock, Democratic	1239
James B. Weaver, Greenback	88

\* In this year no vote was cast for James G. Birney, Liberal Party, in Virginia.

† Received but 9 votes in the State.

‡ Received no votes in Virginia.

## 270 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

### CONVENTIONS AND CONSTITUTIONS.\*

The delegate from Monongalia County to the convention of 1776, which framed the first constitution of Virginia, was Col. John Evans.

*Convention of 1829.*—The delegate from the county to the Constitutional Convention of 1829 was Eugenius M. Wilson. The votes of the county upon the question of calling this convention, and upon the ratification of the constitution framed by it, were as follows :

POLL.	Convention.		Constitution.	
	For	Against.	For	Against.
Court-house.....	422	69	282	219
Swamps.....	77	8	7	59
Pawpaw.....	136	28	112	126
Dunkard.....	...	..	62	30
Total.....	635	105	410	487
Majority.....	530			77

*Convention of 1850.*—Waitman T. Willey, of Monongalia, was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1850. The vote of the county upon calling this convention, was, for convention, 179; against, 797; majority against, 618. The vote upon the ratification of the Constitution submitted by that body was, for ratification, 1377; against, 27; majority, 1350.

*Richmond Convention of 1861.*—Waitman T. Willey and

\* Raleigh's grant was made in 1584; first charter, 1606; second charter, May 23d, 1609; third charter, 1611. Virginia Bill of Rights was adopted by a convention of forty-five members of the House of Burgesses at Williamsburgh, June 12, 1776. The first Constitution of Virginia was adopted June 29, 1776, by the same convention. Amended Constitution of 1830 ratified by a vote of 26,055 to 15,563. Amended Constitution of 1851 ratified by 67,562 to 9,938 (with no returns from two counties). Ordinance of Secession, 1861, vote reported at 128,884 in favor to 32,734 in opposition. Constitution of West Virginia, 1861, ratified by a vote of 28,321 to 572. Constitution of 1872 was ratified by a vote of 42,344 to 37,777, with no returns from Ritchie County.

Marshall M. Dent were elected delegates by Monongalia County to the Richmond Convention of 1861, which passed the ordinance of secession. At the election of these delegates, the county also voted upon the question whether the action of the convention should be submitted to their approval.\* That vote in detail, also the votes on the ordinance of secession and on the question of a new State, should the ordinance be ratified against the vote of Western Virginia, are given in the following table :

POLLS.	For Reference to the People.	Against Reference to the People.	For Secession.	Against Secession.	For New State.	Against New State
Court-house.....	650	00	2	801	452	2
Guseman's.....	43	00	00	36	35	00
Jones's.....	159	00	9	146	98	00
Osborn's.....	71	00	00	84	56	00
Ross.....	80	00	00	114	70	00
Loftus'.....	142	00	00	153	98	00
Cushman's.....	95	00	00	103	76	00
Cassville.....	161	00	1	133	147	00
Laurel Point.....	181	1	10	134	92	1
Cox's.....	81	8	62	63	51	00
Mooreville.....	159	00	00	201	147	00
Tennant's.....	65	00	7	35	48	2
Darrah's.....	60	00	2	66	54	1
Warren.....	152	4	22	190	167	12
Total.....	2027	13	115	2263	1591	18
Majority.....	2014			2148	1573	

*Wheeling Convention of June, 1861.*—Delegates from Monongalia: Leroy Kramer, Joseph Snider, Ralph L. Berkshire, William Price, James Evans and D. B. Dorsey.†

*Wheeling Convention of 1861 to frame a Constitution for the proposed New State.*—The delegates of Monongalia to this convention were W. T. Willey and Henry Dering.‡

*Flick Amendment.*—The vote of the county, in 1871,

\* This election was held February 4th; that on Secession, May 23d, and that on the proposition to form a new State, in October, 1861.

† John J. Brown was a member from Preston County.

‡ John J. Brown and John A. Dille were members from Preston County.



upon the amendment to the constitution of the State, popularly known as the "Flick Amendment," was 786 for and 200 against.

*Convention of 1872.*—This convention was called by a vote of the people taken on the fourth Thursday of August, 1871, to amend the constitution. At the election for delegates to this convention, held on the fourth Thursday of October following, J. Marshall Hagans and Joseph Snider were elected the two delegates from Monongalia County, and W. T. Willey, of Monongalia, was chosen as one of the delegates from the senatorial district. The convention assembled at Charleston, then the Capital of the State, on the third Tuesday of January, 1872. The vote of Monongalia upon calling this convention was, for convention, 688; against, 1,214. Upon the ratification of the Constitution submitted, the vote of the county was 895 for ratification, and 1,470 against.

*Constitutional Amendments of 1880.*—The Legislature, on the 6th of March, 1879, proposed two amendments to the Constitution—an amendment to Article VIII, and one to Section 13 of Article III. At the election on the second Tuesday of October, 1880, these amendments were ratified. Monongalia's vote was: Article VIII, for ratification, 1,450; against, 1,277. Article III, Section 13, for ratification, 1,440; against, 1,270.

#### MEMBERS OF HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

The destruction of the records in Monongalia in 1796, at Richmond in 1865, and the fact that the earlier journals of the Legislature do not contain the names of the members, have made it impossible to get a full list of the names of the gentlemen who have represented the county in the House of Delegates of the General Assembly of Virginia. The list

subjoined is the result of patient and prolonged searchings. It was made up from old documents and newspapers, from records in the county clerk's office, from searches at Richmond, and from the day-book of Thomas P. Ray (from 1821 to 1841). From her creation till 1842, the county had two delegates in the General Assembly; from this year till 1852, but one; from 1852 to 1882, two delegates in the Assembly, and in the Legislature of West Virginia. The re-apportionment made in 1882, gave her but one member in the House of Delegates.

## MEMBERS HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

## STATE OF VIRGINIA.

1797—Thomas Laidley	1824—Thomas S. Haymond Ralph Berkshire
1800—Thomas Laidley	1825-29—Richard Watts Francis Billingsley
1808—William G. Payne Benjamin Reeder	1830—Richard Watts Edgar C. Wilson
1809—Ralph Berkshire John Fairfax	1831—Francis Billingsley William G. Henry
1810—Dudley Evans John Nicklin	1832—William J. Willey William G. Henry
1811—Felix Scott	1833—Francis Billingsley Isaac Cooper
1812—Felix Scott	1834—William J. Willey — Morgan
1813—Dudley Evans John Wagner	1835—William J. Willey Joseph F. Harrison
1814—Dudley Evans John Fairfax	1836—William J. Willey Isaac Cooper
1815—Dudley Evans John Wagner	1837—Thomas S. Haymond Horatio Morgan
1816—Thomas Wilson Ralph Berkshire	1838—Thomas S. Haymond John Clayton
1817—John Wagner Thomas Byrne	1839—John Clayton James Evans
1818—Dudley Evans John Wagner	1840—John Clayton Caleb Tanzey
1819—Dudley Evans Alpheus P. Wilson	1841—William S. Morgan Joseph F. Harrison
1820—John Wagner Thomas S. Haymond	1842—Caleb Tanzey
1821—Thomas S. Haymond — Morgan	1843—John H. Bowlby
1822—Ralph Berkshire — Morgan	1844—Alex. Wade
1823—Thomas S. Haymond — Morgan	1845—Alex. Wade
	1846—Andrew Brown
	1850—Francis Warman
	1851—Andrew McDonald
	*1852—Andrew McDonald

\* After this year the regular sessions were held bi-ennially; prior to this year, they were held annually.

## 274 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

1852—John S. Lenley	1857—Alfred M. Barbour
1853—John B. Lough	Albert G. Davis
Henry S. Coombs	1859—John Wallace
1855—William Lantz	Andrew Brown
Robert C. Carothers	

### REORGANIZED GOVERNMENT OF VIRGINIA.

1861—LeeRoy Kramer	1862—LeeRoy Kramer
Joseph Snider	Joseph Snider

### STATE OF WEST VIRGINIA.

1863—LeeRoy Kramer	1870—George C. Sturgiss
John B. Lough	1871—George C. Sturgiss
1864—LeeRoy Kramer	John B. Lough
John B. Lough	*1872—William Price
1865—Alpheus W. Brown	Joseph Snider
Henry S. Coombs	1874—John B. Lough
1866—Alpheus W. Brown	Joseph Snider
Nelson N. Hoffman	1876—James T. McClaskey
1867—James T. McClaskey	John B. Gray
James V. Boughner	1878—J. Marshall Hagans
1868—James T. McClaskey	James Hare
Alpheus Garrison	1880—Henry L. Cox
1869—William Price	James S. Watson
George C. Sturgiss	1882—Henry L. Cox.
1870—John B. Lough	

### CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICTS.

In 1788, Monongalia was in a Congressional district with Harrison, Ohio, and several other counties. In 1792, Monongalia was in the third Congressional district with Hampshire, Hardy, Pendleton, Randolph, Harrison and Ohio. In 1813, Monongalia, Brooke, Ohio and Harrison were in the First district; up to the year 1820, the counties of Lewis, Tyler and Preston were added. These counties, except Lewis, formed the 18th district after 1823. Monongalia, Brooke, Hancock, Ohio, Marshall, Tyler, Wetzel, Marion, Randolph, Preston and Barbour, in 1849, constituted the 15th district. In the apportionment of April 6, 1852, Monongalia, Marshall, Ohio, Brooke, Hancock, Wetzel, Tyler, Pleasants, Marion, Taylor and Preston composed the 10th district. The Legislature of the Reorganized Govern-

\* After this year the regular sessions of the Legislature were held bi-ennially; and the session did not begin till in January of the year after that in which the members were elected; thus, members were elected in 1874, to serve in the Legislature of 1875, and so on.



ment, January 30, 1863, made the 11th district to consist of Monongalia, Taylor, Marion, Preston, Tucker, Lewis, Barbour, Upshur, Webster, Pocahontas, Randolph, Pendleton, Hardy, Hampshire and Morgan. Under the New State, on the 24th of September, 1863, the 2d district was formed of the counties of Monongalia, Taylor, Marion, Preston, Tucker, Barbour, Upshur, Webster, Pocahontas, Randolph, Pendleton, Hardy, Hampshire, Berkeley and Morgan. Subsequently, the counties of Grant, Mineral and Jefferson were added to this district, which so remained till the apportionment of 1882, when Webster, Upshur and Pocahontas were taken off, and rest of the counties still formed the second district.

## CONGRESSIONAL REPRESENTATIVES.

The first Congress of the United States assembled at New York City, March 4, 1789. John G. Jackson represented the districts of which Monongalia was a part from 1795 to 97, and from 1799 to 1810, and again from 1813 to 17. Ex-Governor Joseph Johnson represented the district of which Monongalia was a part from 1823 to 27; and from 1835 to 39. Philip Doddridge represented the district from 1829 until his death, November 19, 1832. William G. Brown, of Preston, was the representative from 1845 to 49; also in the 37th Congress, and was the first representative from the district under the new State. He also served through the 38th Congress, and was succeeded by George R. Latham, 1865-7. B. M. Kitchen, of Berkeley, was the next representative, serving in 1867 and 68, James C. McGrew, of Preston, succeeded him, in 1868, and served through two Congresses, and until 1872. J. Marshall Hagans, of Monongalia, was the next representative of the district, from 1872

## 276 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

to 74. He was succeeded by Charles James Faulkner, of Berkeley, from 1874 to 76. Benjamin F. Martin, of Taylor, then represented the district, from 1876 to 1881, when John Blair Hoge, of Berkeley, was elected, and served till 1883. William L. Wilson, of Jefferson, was elected in 1882, as a member of the XLVIII<sup>TH</sup> Congress.

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

THOMAS WILSON, a prominent man in the county in his day, was born in Eastern Virginia. He read law with Judge Stuart, of Staunton, and was admitted to the bar at that place. He married Miss Mary Poage, and came to Morgantown, where he was admitted to practice law September 21, 1789. After enjoying a lucrative practice for over twenty years, he was elected the first member of Congress from Monongalia County, and served from 1811 to 1813. After the expiration of his term in Congress, he devoted himself to the practice of his profession. He died on the 24th of January, 1826, after a long life of public usefulness, leaving behind him five sons and three daughters, distinguished for talent and ability.

EDGAR CAMPBELL WILSON, son of the Hon. Thomas Wilson, was born at Morgantown, October 18, 1800. He read law with his father, and was admitted to the bar at Morgantown on June 24, 1822. He was elected a member of the House of Representatives of the United States in 1833, and served till 1835. Mr. Wilson, in 1842, was appointed prosecuting attorney in the circuit court of Marion County. He was a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church. He died at Morgantown on the evening of the 24th of April, 1860. The trustees of Monongalia Academy paid a high tribute of respect to his memory, and the bar of the county held a

meeting, and among other resolutions passed was the following: "That the character of Mr. Wilson as a lawyer, a gentleman, and a Christian, is eminently entitled to our respect, and we desire to enter upon the record of this court a permanent testimonial of our high regard for it."

JOHN MARSHALL HAGANS.—The subject of this sketch was born on the 13th of August, 1838, at Brandonville, Preston County, Virginia (now West Virginia). His paternal ancestors were from New England, and his maternal were of Scotch descent. Monongalia Academy—the University of Northwest Virginia before the war,—with its learned instructors and full curriculum of English and classical studies, furnished Mr. Hagans a thorough educational training: and at the instance of many friends who saw in him that peculiar diversity of talent which seldom fails to win distinction at the bar, he commenced the study of the law in the office of the Hon. Waitman T. Willey, and afterward further pursued his studies at the law school of Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass. He was licensed and admitted to the practice of law in the courts of Virginia in 1859, and has successfully prosecuted his profession since that time.

Mr. Hagans was elected Prosecuting Attorney for the county of Monongalia in 1862, at the first election for State and county officers under the first Constitution of West Virginia; re-elected in 1863 and 64, and again in 1870.

In January, 1864, the Supreme Court of Appeals of West Virginia appointed him its Reporter, which position he held until March, 1873, during which time five volumes of the leading cases decided by that court were published, known as "Hagans' West Virginia Reports." The first volume



## 278 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

contains an accurate and well-written history of events antecedent to and contemporaneous with the admission of the State of West Virginia into the Union.

In 1866, 67, and again in 1869, he was elected Mayor of the municipal corporation of Morgantown. From the deep interest he manifested in the political affairs of the State, other honors were rapidly conferred upon him.

In 1868, he was Presidential Elector on the Republican ticket for the second Congressional District. In 1871, he was chosen by his fellow-citizens of Monongalia County a delegate to the convention to amend the Constitution of the State. The *Baptist Record*, then published at Charleston, W. Va., in sketching the members of that convention, April 10, 1872, says of Mr. Hagans:

"While he is uncompromising in his views, and tenacious of his opinions, and will maintain them with all the vigor of a cultivated and well thinking mind, he recognizes a proper and just respect for the views and opinions of others. He is deferential in discussion to those who are his seniors, respectful always to those who differ from him, and kind and courteous to all. His social qualities are of rare order. With a generous and impulsive nature, it is your comfort and not his convenience that is to be consulted. He possesses to a rare extent the faculty of impersonating characters and telling anecdotes, which, with his ready flashes of wit and humor, renders him, as a conversationalist, almost unapproachable. As a debater, he has but few superiors in the convention, and very few, if any, in the State. He is a forcible as well as an eloquent speaker. He is never at a loss for words to express his ideas; they always seem to be ready and waiting for his use, which gives him that ready and eloquent diction that but very few of our public men possess. His style is generally calm, and never boisterous; he is content upon all occasions, to address himself to the judgement, and not the prejudices, of his hearers. His cool, calculating mind, coupled with his natural as well as cultivated shrewdness, fits him for a skillful political leader."

Mr. Hagans was elected a Representative of the second West Virginia District to the 43d Congress of the United States by a majority of nearly three thousand, and served on the Committee on the District of Columbia. In 1879 he was chosen a member for Monongalia County of the House of Delegates of the West Virginia Legislature, and took an active part in securing an enactment submitting to the voters of the State for ratification or rejection the provision in its present constitution, substituting three commissioners in each county as a police and fiscal tribunal, instead of the old county court, and had the pleasure of seeing that amendment ratified by a very large majority.

In 1880, he was a delegate to the National Republican Convention held at Chicago, and was a most ardent, untiring and persistent adherent of the Hon. James G. Blaine for the nomination, and only yielded his preference for his friend when the voice of the convention so decisively pronounced in favor of the lamented Garfield, whose election he advocated with all the activity and energy of his nature.

Mr. Hagans was married in May, 1860, to Sarah B., second daughter of Senator Waitman T. Willey, and has three children.

Mr. Hagans possesses literary ability of a high order. His addresses and speeches are marked by being logical in thought, rich in imagery and language, and remarkably close in connection. Some of his best efforts have been pronounced fine specimens of forensic oratory.

#### CONGRESSIONAL VOTES.

The earliest vote of Monongalia on Congressmen which has been obtained is that of April, 1819, which was found in *The Monongalia Spectator* of April 17th of that year. We reproduce the table as it appeared in that newspaper :

## 280 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

<i>Counties.</i>	<i>Pindell.</i>	<i>McKinley.</i>
Preston.....	173 .....	27
Ohio .....	100 .....	175
Lewis.....	190 .....	143
Tyler.....	144 .....	10

James Pindell was successful at this election. His service in Congress extended from 1817 to 20. William McKinley had been a member of Congress from 1810 to 11.

<i>Year.</i>	<i>Candidates.</i>	<i>Votes.</i>
1870.—	James C. McGrew, Rep.....	1,257
	O. D. Downey, Dem.....	895
*1874.—	Chas. J. Faulkner, Dem.....	562
	Alex. R. Boteler, Ind.....	342
1878.—	Frank Burr, Rep.....	1,227
	Benj. F. Martin, Dem.....	1,182
	John A. Thompson, Gbk.....	48
1880.—	Joseph T. Hoke, Rep.....	1,744
	John B. Hoge, Dem.....	1,244
	D. D. T. Farnsworth, Gbk.....	90

### SENATORIAL DISTRICTS.

By the Constitution of 1776, the Virginia Senate consisted of twenty-four members, and this number was not increased till 1830. In May, 1776, the convention divided the Commonwealth into twenty-four Senatorial Districts. This was before Monongalia was formed, but her territory was in the twenty-fourth district, as the county was itself after its formation. In 1792, another apportionment was made, and Monongalia, Ohio, Tyler and Brooke constituted the twenty-fourth district, to which Preston was added at the date of its formation. The Constitution of 1830 increased the number of Senators to thirty-two, and Monongalia, Preston and Randolph constituted the second district. Marion and Barbour were erected out of this territory and

---

\* J. Marshall Hagans, who was not a candidate, received 432 votes in the county.



became counties of the district, January 14th and March 3d, of the year 1842, respectively. When Taylor was erected, on January 19, 1844, so much of her territory as was taken from Marion remained a part of the second Senatorial District. This arrangement was enacted in the code of 1849 and remained till the ratification of the Constitution of 1851, which went into operation in January of the next year. Under that Constitution the Senate consisted of fifty members, and Monongalia, Preston and Taylor formed the 49th district. This apportionment, it was provided in the Constitution, was not to be changed till 1865.

Under the Constitution of West Virginia, in 1863, the State was divided into nine Senatorial Districts, each of which elected two Senators. (In Virginia each district elected but one Senator.) By the admission of the counties of Pendleton, Hardy, Hampshire, Morgan, Berkeley and Jefferson into the State, two other Senatorial Districts were formed, and thus the Senate consisted of twenty-two members. The Constitution of 1872 divided the State into twelve districts, and made the Senate to consist of twenty-four members—two from each district,—and Monongalia and Preston constituted the 10th district. By the apportionment of 1882, thirteen districts were made, two members added to the Senate, and Monongalia and Preston became the 11th district.

#### STATE SENATORS.

Of the earlier State Senators from Monongalia County, we have record of Alpheus P. Wilson, who served from 1821 to 24; Charles S. Morgan, from 1825 to 28; William J. Willey, who was elected in 1837, and again in 1843. It is said that Francis Billingsley was in the Senate in 1835.

## 282 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

Alexander Wade was elected in 1852. Jonathan Huddleson was Senator from 1856 to 59.

Since the creation of West Virginia, the Senatorial representation of the districts of which Monongalia has been a part, is as follows :

1863.—John J. Brown. E. C. Bunker.	1871.—William Price. William B. Crane.
1864.—E. C. Bunker. John J. Brown.	1872.—Jesse H. Cather. William Price.
1865.—John J. Brown. William Price.	1872-3.—C. M. Bishop. James T. McClaskey.
1866.—John S. Burdett. William Price.	1875.—C. M. Bishop. Ralph L. Berkshire.
1867.—William B. Zinn. John S. Burdett.	1877.—Ralph L. Berkshire. John P. Jones.
1868.—William Price. William B. Zinn.	1879.—John P. Jones. W. C. McGrew.
1869.—Jesse H. Cather. William Price.	1881.—W. M. O. Dawson. W. C. McGrew.
1870.—William B. Crane. Jesse H. Cather.	1883.—W. C. McGrew. W. M. O. Dawson.

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

ALPHEUS POAGE WILSON, son of the Hon. Thomas Wilson, was born March 2, 1794; read law with his father, and was admitted to the bar in 1821. He was elected to the Legislature in 1819. On the 20th of September, 1821, he married Miss Eliza Evans, daughter of Jesse Evans, of Springhill, Fayette County, Penn. Mr. Wilson was elected the same year to the State Senate, in which he served from 1821 to 25. In 1826, he was a delegate to Washington City to a canal convention. He operated Rock Forge from about 1825 to 32, in which year, on February 10th, he fell from a boat load of iron, near Brownsville, Penn., and was drowned.

WILLIAM J. WILLEY, the eldest son of Squire William Willey, and a half-brother of the Hon. W. T. Willey, was born in Monongalia County, and became prominent as a public man. He was commissioned a justice of the peace,







Eng. by J. H. Brown

John D. Brown

December 24, 1824. He represented Monongalia County in the House of Delegates from 1832 to 36, and was elected to the State Senate about 1837, and re-elected in 1843. He removed to Missouri about 1865, and died there soon afterward.

ALEXANDER WADE was the son of Dr. Thomas Wade, and was born on the waters of Scott's Run. He married Miss Cotton, of near Burton. He represented Monongalia in the House of Delegates of Virginia in 1844 and 45, and was elected to the State Senate in 1852. After the opening of the civil war, he moved to Missouri, where he died some years ago.

JOHN JAMES BROWN, only son of Robert and Annie Brown, was born in Kingwood, Preston County, Virginia, November 19, 1823. In early boyhood he was sent to Monongalia Academy and placed under the instruction of the Rev. Thomas Martin, a learned English and classical scholar, educated at the College of Belfast, Ireland. He afterward entered the junior class of Washington College, at Washington, Penn., and was graduated from that institution in October, 1845. Returning home, he became deputy for John P. Byrne, clerk of the circuit and county courts of Preston County, and during this time studied law under his uncle, the Hon. Wm. G. Brown, of Kingwood. He was licensed in November, 1848, and began the practice of his profession in partnership with his uncle, in April, 1849. This firm soon won a reputation second to none in the State, which was owing perhaps not more to the ability and experience of the uncle, than to the industry, activity and ability of the nephew.

When the trying days of 1860 came upon the country,

Mr. Brown stood steadfastly for the Union. A convention of the people of Preston County was held at Kingwood on the 26th of January, 1861, to nominate two delegates to the Richmond Convention which passed the ordinance of secession. Just before the convention formally organized, the Union women of Kingwood presented to the meeting a beautiful flag, their own handiwork. Mr. Brown was chosen to make the presentation speech, which he did in the following eloquent words: \*

*"My Countrymen,—We have met to-day to do homage to the sentiment of patriotism; and if love to God and love to our neighbor be the fulfilling of the law, certainly love for our country can not be idolatry. Love of country is a universal sentiment, and is sometimes roused to the wildest enthusiasm by apparently the most trivial causes. In times past, the Switzer's song of home, echoing along the glaciers of the Alps, has called a nation of freemen to arms; and the mercenary ranks of almost every army in Europe have been deserted by the influence of the same soul-stirring song. The Marseilles has time and again revolutionized France, and to-day it is like a magazine beneath the throne of the imperial Napoleon. 'Hail Columbia' and 'Yankee Doodle' gave victory to the arms of Washington, and the smoke of battle and the shout of triumph at New Orleans rose amid their soul-inspiring strains. And when our ears hear, and our hearts drink the eloquence of song; when our eyes, kindled with the fire of patriotism, catch our country's flag streaming in the sunlight, then let the loud shout go up, as it did from the shores of the Chesapeake in 1814—*

*'Our flag is there—*

*Our flag is there—*

*Behold its glorious stripes and stars!'*

*"I now desire to perform one of the most pleasing acts of my whole life. Your mothers and wives and sisters have handed to me 'The glorious ensign of our Republic,' with 'not a stripe erased or polluted, and not a single star obscured'—wrought by their own patriotic hands—and desire me to present it in their name, to you, my fellow countrymen of Preston County, and to say to you, 'It is*

---

\* History of Preston County, W. Va., pp. 126, 127.



our country's flag—the emblem of our National Union.' I can find no more suitable response to the patriotic Union-loving ladies, than by giving utterance to the beautiful sentiment of the patriot poet of our own country :

'A union of lakes and a union of lands,  
A union of States none can sever ;  
A union of hearts and a union of hands,  
And the flag of our Union forever.'

"It is not the flag of Virginia, nor of Pennsylvania, nor of Massachusetts, nor of South Carolina : It is the flag of our country—the flag of our Union ; and there are clustering around it ten thousand hallowed associations and memories. It is the flag to which the gallant Lawrence turned his eyes in death and exclaimed, 'Don't give up the ship !' It is the flag that Perry grasped from the prow of his sinking vessel, and through the deadly broadsides of the enemy, bore aloft to victory. It is the flag our gallant countrymen unfurled, in triumph, over the palaces of the Montezumas.

"Go, my countrymen ! baptize it in the morning sunbeams, and give it to the breeze ; and if the time shall ever come (which God forbid !) when it must be bathed in blood, these mothers and wives and sisters and daughters, whose gift is is, bid me to say to you, their fathers and husbands and brothers and sons—Go to the tented-field, stand by this flag, fight for your country under your country's banner, and die in its defense, if death shall come, like the gallant Jasper, enshrouded in its folds."

Mr. Brown took the stump and exerted himself with great earnestness against the adoption of the ordinance of secession. Knowing his ability and not fearing to trust his fidelity, the Union men of Preston County elected him a delegate to the Wheeling Convention of June, 1861, which restored the government of Virginia ; and, with ex-Judge John A. Dille, Mr. Brown was chosen to represent that county in the Constitutional Convention which met at Wheeling in November, 1861, and framed the first constitution of the State of West Virginia. In both these important bodies Mr. Brown was an industrious and influential

member. He labored for the adoption of the constitution; and when Congress made it the condition of admission of West Virginia into the Union, that the constitution should be changed in the clause respecting slavery (see pp. 197 and 198), Mr. Brown, willing to sacrifice all personal feelings to secure the new State, upon the re-assembling of the convention, advocated the adoption of the gradual emancipation clause, and urged the people afterward to ratify it.

At the first general election under the constitution of West Virginia, Mr. Brown, with the late General Edward C. Bunker, of Monongalia County, was elected to represent the senatorial district composed of the counties of Preston, Monongalia and Taylor in the first Senate of West Virginia; and was re-elected from the same district a second time to the Senate. He was chairman of the important Committee on Finance and Claims, and a member of that on Courts of Justice and General Laws. In the Senate Mr. Brown was among the leading members. A ripe lawyer, possessed of an acute and logical mind, cool and self-possessioned, and always practical, conservative and safe, he exerted much influence among his fellow Senators. At this period Mr. Brown was the subject of a biographical sketch printed in a Wheeling newspaper, in which it was said of him:

"He speaks not very often, but well and very short. He is one of the most pointed and logical debaters in the Senate; does not say a word too much or too little, and nothing that is not right to the point; his gestures are natural and forceful, and his enunciation is exceedingly clear and striking. . . . He writes with rapidity and great beauty. . . . Mr. Brown's grandfather and grandmother came from the old country just after the Revolutionary war, and settled in Monongalia (now Preston) County; the former was one of the

'Scots who ha' wi' Wallace bled,'

and the latter was a pearl from the 'Gem of the Ocean,' the Emerald Isle."

In October, 1864, Mr. Brown removed from Kingwood to Morgantown, Monongalia County, where he still resides in the practice of his profession. He has been for many years a director of the Merchants' National Bank of West Virginia at Morgantown, and for the last five years its president, which position he still holds.

Mr. Brown gets his military title from having come up from the ranks in the old 148th Regiment of Virginia Militia, in which regiment he was commissioned a Major in June, 1858, under the law reorganizing the Virginia Militia, as prepared by the late Gov. Kemper, of Madison County, Virginia.

Mr. Brown is a gentleman of fine literary tastes and acquirements; and that he is a chaste and polished writer, the extract herein cited from one of his speeches, as well as those on pages 161 and 162, from his Centennial address, abundantly show. As an orator, he has few superiors. He is of a profoundly religious character, and is an earnest and leading member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Of a modest and retiring disposition, kind, generous, and sympathetic, liberal and broad in his political opinions, he is temperate in all things, and is, as has been said of him by a writer, "a model worthy of imitation."

The year of Mr. Brown's birth is 1825, not 1823 as printed on p. 283,—an error made in deciphering the manuscript, and not noticed till the page was printed.

WILLIAM PRICE was the son of Michael and Elizabeth Price, who came to this country from Wales. He was born in Greene County, Penn., on the 21st of November, 1803, and removed from near Carmichaels to Clay District, Monongalia County, in 1826. He married Catharine,



sister of Andrew Brown. Thirteen children were born to them, of whom Dr. Thomas H. Price, a graduate of Jefferson Medical College, is at Bridesburg, near Philadelphia; Col. George Price was once in command of a regiment of militia, and was elected County Surveyor in 1864; John E. Price was elected County Surveyor in 1868, and at present is deputy sheriff of the county; Oliver Price resides upon the home farm.

William Price, or, as he was commonly called, Squire Price, was six feet high, of light complexion, with fair hair, and his weight was about one hundred and eighty pounds. He was elected Justice of the Peace under the Constitution of 1851, and was County Surveyor in 1863. He ran the township lines of the county in that year. He represented Monongalia in the House of Delegates in 1869, and was elected to the State Senate in 1864, and re-elected in 1867, and re-elected again in 1870.

His wife, who was born on January 22, 1814, died on the 27th of April, 1869, and twelve years later was followed to the grave by her husband, who died on the 14th of May, 1881, at the ripe age of seventy-seven years, and after a long and active life. Of his usefulness and worth as a public man and as a citizen, the Monongalia and other papers of the State spoke in high terms. *The State Journal*, published at Parkersburg, said that he "represented his district in the Senate with marked industry and ability." *The Morgantown Post* declared that "his many acts of charity and kindness will live in the memory of many years after his body has crumbled to dust."

JAMES TRAVILLA MCCLASKEY, the third son of William and Rebecca McClaskey, was born on the 3d day of September, 1816, in Alleghany County, Md. When but a youth, he

went to Randolph County. From there he removed to Monongalia in the year 1835. James T. McClaskey was united in marriage with Nancy, daughter of William Vandevort, in 1839.

He was elected a member of the House of Delegates of the West Virginia Legislature in the years 1867, 68 and 76; and was elected to the State Senate in 1872. He served his constituents with fidelity and ability. Mr. McClaskey was an uncompromising Union man. He is of earnest nature, of industrious habits, liberal, of quick sympathy, and of sterling integrity. He stands high among his neighbors, and is well and favorably known throughout the county. Mr. McClaskey now resides upon his farm in Union District.

WILLIAM CLARK MCGREW, son of the Hon. James C. McGrew, was born at Kingwood, Preston County, April 21, 1842, and received an academic education. He was married to Miss Julia E., daughter of the Hon. W. T. Willey, in 1864. For several years previous to 1870, he was engaged in the mercantile business at Kingwood. In this year he removed to Morgantown, where he has followed the same occupation, and in which he is still engaged. He was elected Mayor of Morgantown in 1876 and 77, and was elected, in 1878, to the State Senate from the 10th district (Monongalia and Preston counties), and, in 1882, was re-elected to the Senate from the same counties for the term expiring in 1886. In the last session of the Senate Major McGrew, as he is popularly known, though of the minority party, was chairman on the part of the Senate of the laborious and responsible Joint Committee on Enrolled Bills. He was a member, in the sessions of 1881 and 82, of the joint committee to apportion representation in the Legisla-

ture, and of that to re-arrange the Congressional districts. He was also a member of the joint committee to investigate certain alleged abuses in the Hospital for the Insane.

Mr. McGrew had no superior in the Senate as a parliamentarian, and was often called to preside over the body. Though possessed of a rich, deep and sonorous voice, and one well adapted to public speaking, Mr. McGrew's speeches were neither long nor frequent. His words, however, were always to the point. Of a genial and companionable nature, always fond of a joke, and with a fine vein of humor, he was popular among his fellow-Senators.

WILLIAM S. MORGAN\* was born in Monongalia County, September 7, 1801. He was self-educated; served as a Representative in Congress, from Virginia, from 1835 to 39, and was Chairman of the Committee on Revolutionary Pensions, and declined a re-election; in 1840 he was appointed a Clerk in the House of Representatives, from which position he was transferred to the Legislature of Virginia, and declined a re-election; he was a Democratic Elector in 1844; and in 1845, having injured his health by public speaking, he was appointed to a clerkship in the Treasury Department.

#### SHERIFFS.

In the Code of 1849 and of 1860 may be found an interesting statement of the laws of Virginia from the earliest times, concerning Sheriffs. In 1634, it was enacted that Sheriffs should be elected; the term of office was limited to one year in 1642-3; in 1655-6, it was enacted that the gov-

---

\* This sketch, which is copied from Lanman's Dictionary of Congress (Washington, 1864), should follow that of the Hon. Edgar C. Wilson on page 277.



ernor and council should appoint one of the three persons nominated to them by the commissioners of each county, as Sheriff; in 1660-1, that the Sheriff's place be conferred on the first or oldest in commission, and so devolve to every commissioner in course; in 1705, that the governor might commission either one of three nominated, and also that a Sheriff might continue in office two years; in 1710, a penalty was imposed for refusal to accept the office, and provision made for case of failure to nominate to the governor, and in event of vacancy in the office; in 1775, the power of appointment was conferred on the county courts; the Constitution of 1776 revived the custom of recommendation to the governor by the county courts, and, in 1792, an act was passed providing that the county court of each county should annually nominate to the governor three of the justices, one of whom should be commissioned as Sheriff by the governor. Failure to make the nominations subjected each justice so failing to a fine of two hundred dollars. If the person appointed Sheriff failed to give bond within two months, he was liable to a fine of three hundred dollars, and one of the other justices nominated was to be appointed Sheriff. A Sheriff might be continued in office for two years with the consent of the governor. In 1819, provision was made for the event that none of the justices nor any other person in a county would accept the office. These provisions of law remained in force, substantially, till the Constitution of 1851 went into operation, by which a Sheriff was to be elected by the voters of each county for a term of two years.

The following is a list of the Sheriffs of Monongalia County so far as their names can be had.

## LIST OF SHERIFFS.

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Sworn in.</i>	<i>Name.</i>	<i>Sworn in.</i>
*John Dent, about	1776	John P. Barnes,	August 25, 1823
David Scott,	1783	Adam Brown,	August 24, 1824
Francis Warman,	1786	Ralph Berkshire,	March 4, 1825
John Dent,	1790	Ralph Berkshire,	March 29, 1826
Thomas Butler,	1793	Jesse Busey,	March 26, 1827
Thomas Chipps,	1794	Jesse Busey,	March 24, 1828
Robert Ferrell,	1797	Anthony Smith,	March 23, 1829
James Scott,	1798	Anthony Smith,	March 22, 1830
James Scott,	1799	David P. Morgan,	March 30, 1831
John T. Goff,	1800	David P. Morgan,	March 26, 1832
John T. Goff,	March 10, 1801	Thos. S. Haymond,	March 25, 1833
John T. Goff,	March 12, 1802	Thos. S. Haymond,	March 24, 1834
Russel Potter,	March 1, 1803	David Musgrave,	March 23, 1835
Elihu Horton,	1804	David Musgrave,	March 28, 1836
John Fairfax,	Sept. 10, 1806	David Musgrave,	April 24, 1837
Stephen Morgan,	Sept. 15, 1808	John Nuzum,	March 26, 1838
Lemuel John,	Sept. 11, 1809	John Nuzum,	March 25, 1839
Nicholas Vandervort,	1810	John Evans,	March 23, 1840
Nicholas Vandervort,	1811	John Evans,	March 22, 1841
Thomas Miller,	December 15, 1812	Samuel Minor,	March 28, 1842
†Joseph Campbell,	1815	Samuel Minor,	March 27, 1843
†A. P. Wilson,	1816	Owen John,	March 25, 1844
A. P. Wilson,	1817	Owen John,	March 24, 1845
Rawley Evans,	July 27, 1818	Aaron Barker,	March 25, 1846
John Cox,	1819	Aaron Barker,	March 22, 1847
Rawley Evans,	Jan. 25, 1820	Geo. McNeely,	March 27, 1848
John Cox,	August 28, 1820	William John,	March 25, 1850
John Cox,	August 28, 1821	William John,	March 24, 1851
John P. Barnes,	August 26, 1822	Thomas Meredith,	March 22, 1852
(The following were elected by the people.)			
A. C. Dorsey,	1852	George W. McVicker,	1866
John T. Fleming,	1854	Alpheus Garrison,	1870
John T. Fleming,	1856	George W. McVicker,	1872
James Odbert,	1858	Samuel Hackney,	1876
James Odbert,	1860	George W. McVicker,	1880
John Brand,	1862		

This old tax-receipt was found among the papers of the late Capt. William Sigler, of Kingwood, Preston County:

WILLIAM SIGLER, Dr.

	(To 2 Horses.....)	\$0.42
1814	(To 22 acres of land.....)	0.04
	(To 4 lots in Kingwood.....)	1.10
	(To 1 tythe, 2 Horses & 3 cattle.....)	1.01
1815	(To 22 acres of land.....)	0.04
	(To 4 lots in Kingwood.....)	1.45
	(To 1 Dog [?]......)	1.00
	(To 1 tythe & 1 Horse.....)	0.61
1816	(To 22 acres of land.....)	0.09 $\frac{3}{4}$
	(To 2 lots in Kingwood.....)	1.20

\*As to first Sheriff, see page 53.

† Joseph Campbell and A. P. Wilson were coroners; no sheriff was appointed, and the county court made them acting sheriffs.

	(To 1 Horse.....)	0.18
1817	To 22 acres of land.....	0.03 $\frac{1}{2}$
	(To 2 lots in Kingwood.....)	1.20

Received payment of the above, \$8.32 $\frac{1}{2}$

EDGAR C. WILSON, *Deputy for*

A. P. WILSON, *collector & coroner of Monongalia.*

#### COUNTY SURVEYORS.

County Surveyors were, at the first, nominated by the county courts and commissioned by the governor (act of October, 1783). All candidates for the office (except those in the counties of Monongalia, Harrison, Randolph and Ohio, who were to be examined by the trustees of Randolph Academy), were to be examined by the president and professors of William and Mary College. By act of 1815, candidates were to be examined by the surveyors of "two adjacent counties," then (act of 1821) by any two surveyors of the State. Prior to 1831, they held their office during good behavior; in this year their term of office was made seven years. By the Constitution of 1851, the office was made elective, and the term of office six years.

#### LIST OF COUNTY SURVEYORS.

[The year is that of appointment or election.]

1781.—*John Madison.	1866.—David Wiedman.
1784.—Samuel Hanway.	1868.—John E. Price.
1837.—John Hanway.	1870.—Thomas R. Evans.
1852.—John R. Drabell.	1872.—Thomas R. Evans.
1863.—William Price.	1876.—James M. Stewart.
1864.—George Price.	1880.—James M. Stewart.

#### ASSESSORS.

These officers were called Commissioners of the Revenue in Virginia, and have been known as Assessors since the creation of West Virginia. Until the Constitution of 1852, they were appointed annually by the county court; by that instrument they were made elective officers, and their term

---

\* See page 85.



## 294 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

of office was two years. In West Virginia, the term of office was two years until the Constitution of 1872, when the term was made four years.

### LIST OF ASSESSORS.

#### *Eastern District*

1796 to 1813.—Alex. Brandon.  
 1815 to 1818.—Charles Byrne.  
 1818.—Isaac Cooper.  
 1819.—Thomas S. Haymond.  
 1821 to 1831.—Isaac Cooper.  
 1831 to 1833.—Ralph Berkshire.  
 1833.—Thomas Watson.  
 1834.—Isaac Cooper.  
 1835.—Hillary Boggess.  
 1836 to 1838.—William John.  
 1838 to 1840.—Seth Stafford.  
 1840 to 1842.—Thomas Watson.  
 1842.—W. W. John.  
 1843 to 1845.—Anthony Smith.  
 1845.—W. W. John.  
 1846 to 1848.—Rawley Holland.  
 1848.—Nelson Berkshire.  
 1849 to 1851.—Thomas Meredith.  
 1851.—James F. John.  
 1852.—Michael R. Chalfant.  
 1854.—Michael R. Chalfant.  
 1857.—James Hare.  
 1858.—James Hare.  
 1859 to 1861.—M. R. Chalfant.  
 1862.—John Pierpont.  
 1863.—James B. Price.  
 1864.—James B. Price.  
 1866.—E. Trickett.  
 1868.—John I. Swindler.  
 1870.—John I. Swindler.  
 1872.—Henry C. Baker.  
 1876.—Henry C. Baker.  
 1880.—W. H. Phillips.

#### *Western District.*

1796 to 1805.—Joseph Trickett.  
 1805 to 1821.—Rawley Martin.  
 1821.—John S. Barnes.  
 1822 to 1824.—David Musgrave.  
 1824 to 1826.—James Tibbs.  
 1825 to 1827.—Aaron Barker.  
 1827 to 1830.—Rawley Evans.  
 1830 to 1832.—William J. Willey.  
 1832.—Cornel Vanzant.  
 1832 to 1834.—William Thomas.  
 1834 to 1836.—Nimrod Dent.  
 1837.—Henry Boggess.  
 1838 to 1840.—George Dawson.  
 1840 to 1842.—John Musgrave.  
 1843.—John Stewart.  
 William Hood.  
 1844 to 1846.—William Lantz.  
 1846 to 1848.—W. W. Lazzell.  
 1848 to 1850.—Gideon Barb.  
 1850.—W. H. Stewart.  
 1851.—John B. Lough.  
 1852 to 1854.—James A. Hogue.  
 1856 to 1859.—Thomas R. Miller.  
 1859 to 1861.—Thompson Strosnider.  
 1861 to 1863.—Benjamin McCurdy.  
 1863.—Benjamin McCurdy.  
 1864.—Joseph McCallum.  
 1866.—W. A. Garrison.  
 1868.—Silas W. Hare.  
 1870.—Silas W. Hare.  
 1872.—George Barb.  
 1876.—George Barb.  
 1880.—B. M. Jones.

Of the sons of Monongalia who have went from the county, settled elsewhere, and been honored with office, we have to mention :

FRANCIS H. PIERPONT, Governor of Virginia in 1861-5, and who was a representative in the Legislature from his adopted county of Marion. He is the third son of Francis and Catharine Pierpont, and was born on the 25th of June, in the year 1814, in a small log-cabin in Union District, Monongalia County. In 1815, his parents

moved to Harrison County, and fifteen years later to Marion. Gov. Pierpont was educated at Alleghany College, Pennsylvania. He spent some years in Mississippi, where he studied law. He returned to Marion on account of the ill health of his father, and engaged in the practice of the law at Fairmont. He early took an active interest in politics, and was a popular, eloquent and effective public speaker. Dunnington's History of Marion County says that "he was a thorough Abolitionist, and did more than any other man to cultivate anti-slavery sentiment" in this part of Virginia. Gov. Pierpont resides at Fairmont, where, until recently, he was Collector of Internal Revenue.

FELIX SCOTT, better known as Capt. Felix Scott, was the son of Col. David Scott. He read law at Clarksburg, and was married, about 1807, to Nancy, daughter of Capt. John Dent. He served in the Legislature of Virginia in 1811 and 12. He was the founder of the town of Granville. In 1819, he removed to Missouri where he was elected a member of the Legislature, and to the office of Lieutenant-Governor, and was a candidate for Governor in 1832, but was defeated, owing to the opposition of Thomas H. Benton, who, it is said, feared him as a probable rival for a seat in the U. S. Senate. About 1845, Capt. Scott went to Oregon, where he amassed a fortune. He came, in 1858, on a visit to his son George, in Illinois. There he bought some blooded stock. He started with it for his home, which he never reached, and it was always thought he was killed by Indians in the Rocky Mountains. Fearless, brave and generous, with a love for adventure, he had always pushed to the frontier.

JOHN CARY was born in Monongalia County, Virginia, April 5, 1792; removed with his parents to the Northwest

Territory, in 1798; from that period until 1812, he labored with his father in the tanning business; in 1814, he assisted in building the first stone house in Columbus; after which he devoted himself to the various employments of carpentering, milling in its various branches, and farming; in 1825, he was elected an Associate Judge, which office he held for seven years; he was elected to the Ohio Legislature in 1828, 36 and 43; and was elected a Representative, from Ohio, to the Thirty-sixth Congress, [1859-61] serving on the Committee on Agriculture.\*

THOMAS J. WEST, son of Nathaniel West, was born in Monongalia County, in 1830; was educated at Smithfield, Penn., taking an academic course. He settled in Harrison County; was elected to the Legislature in 1870, and, in 1876, was elected State Treasurer. On the expiration of his term as Treasurer, he was appointed Superintendent of the Penitentiary, which position he still holds.

ED. G. C. BROOKE was born in Monongalia County, and went to the West after the Mexican War. He was for ten years Deputy Marshal of St. Louis. After a time, pushing West again, after several perilous adventures—in one of which he came near being murdered by Indians—he located at White Hall, Montana Territory, his present residence, and from where he has been twice sent to the Territorial Legislature.

LEBBEUS A. and XENOPHON J. PINDALL, it is said, were born in what is now Grant District, Monongalia County. They are lawyers in Arkansas, where they have served as members of the Legislature.

---

\* Dictionary of the United States Congress, by Charles Lanman; Washington, 1864.



BENJAMIN P. MASON, who settled in Montana, and was elected a member of the Legislature of that Territory in 1878, was born in Monongalia.

H. S. WHITE, the well known lumber merchant of Marshall County, W. Va., and who was a member of the Legislature in 1871, is a native of Monongalia County, and a brother of Prof. I. C. White of the West Virginia University.

JOHN W. MASON, the lawyer of Grafton, who entered the Union army in his youth, who has twice been the member for West Virginia, of the National Executive Committee of the Republican party, and who was the nominee of that party for Representative in Congress for the second West Virginia District in 1882, is a native of Monongalia County. His father was a blacksmith, and could give his son but a common-school education. Many years ago Mr. Mason's paternal grandfather lived in a log-cabin near the old road leading from Morgantown to Kingwood, in what is now a part of Valley District, Preston County, but was then a part of Monongalia County.

In the early days it was a custom, and one continued till recent years, for the members of the Legislature to meet their constituents on court-days, more particularly on the first day of the quarterly terms of the county court and the first day of the circuit court, and tell them what had been done in the General Assembly, and justify their own acts therein. Few counties then had a newspaper, and the people could not be so well informed, from that source, of what was doing in the sessions of the Legislature, nor of the acts of their representatives. The multiplying newspapers, which keep their readers informed of the proceedings of

the Legislature, has made this custom unnecessary. Then, as now, general political meetings and discussions of the current issues of the day, were held on court days. These meetings, as were also the elections, were well attended in those early times, and the political campaigns were as hotly contested as they are in these later days. Though there was an early law, which will be found in the Code of 1819, that any person who had served seven years in the Legislature, should not be "compellable to serve therein again," yet a seat in that body was considered as great a prize then as now, and the number of candidates for it was not small. For instance, in 1846, in Monongalia, there were printed in the *Western Virginia Standard* the announcements of seven candidates for the House of Delegates. "The greater part" of the first day of the quarterly term of the county court, which was Monday, March 23d, in 1846, "was occupied with the speeches of the several candidates for the Legislature," weread in the *Standard*. "First upon the rostrum came Wm. W. John, Esq., [a Democratic candidate,] who commenced by saying that he was a farmer, and ploughed with a *true American*, and that he aspired to direct the plough of state, and thought he could handle it correctly and plough a straight furrow. . . . He advocated railroads generally, showing by a few simple but conclusive arguments and illustrations, their benefits and importance."

John F. Cooper, another Democratic candidate, followed and "gave his views upon the Railroad question, opposing the right of way [for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad], and also the Wheeling terminus, unless the road would pass north instead of south of Morgantown." Mr. Cooper sharply criticised the conduct of the two gentlemen then members of the House of Delegates for Monongalia. Nor

was such criticism unusual, for personalities in political campaigns are not of recent introduction. Perhaps no candidate for the Presidency was ever more bitterly assailed than was George Washington. He was even charged with disloyalty to the country!

"Next in order came Alexander Wade, who occupied most of his time" in answering the criticisms of Mr. Cooper, and also gave "some account of the doings of the last Legislature." He urged the importance of a convention to amend the constitution, and predicted "that a convention could never be obtained on the *white basis*," and recommended the "acceptance of a convention on the *mixed basis*, as the best of a hard bargain, and the only means by which Western Virginia could ever hope to obtain redress. He also took his usual stand against the county court system."

Elias Stillwell, Jr., made "a very mild and gentlemanly speech. He boldly declared himself a Whig; said that he was a mechanic, and that mechanics, farmers and laboring men were as much entitled to the respect and support of the people, as wealthy and professional men." Here the editor of the *Standard*, who was a Whig, added, "(by the way, very good doctrine)." Mr. Stillwell announced his opposition to "Railroads and all monopolies."

Daniel Miller "informed the people that he was no longer a candidate for the Legislature at the coming election."

John H. Bowlby made a long speech, and "declared himself a Jeffersonian Democrat, and laid down the principles that would govern him, if elected."

Alexander B. McCans advocated biennial sessions of the Legislature.

"Last but not least, came the 'Old Wheel Horse of



Democracy,' Abner Scipio Davis." The *Standard* continues as follows:

"We did not hear the beginning of Mr. Davis' speech, but learn that he commenced by saying that he regretted that he had not heard his brother candidates speak, having been engaged all day in ferrying his constituents across the river, he had just snatched a few moments from his occupation to come to the court-house to let the people know that he was still a candidate for the legislature, and the 'Old Wheel Horse' was not going to back out. He said that he sometimes felt discouraged and disposed to retire from the contest, when persons crossing the river would speak lightly of the qualifications of the candidates before the people. He acknowledged that they were all a set of fools, but he was now determined to run through, fodder or no fodder. Mr. Davis promised the people that on the day of election, he would be more fully prepared to give them his views, and informed the candidates that on that occasion, they might expect a complete currying; he would commence with the oldest and end with the youngest, raking from stem to stern. Mr. Davis concluded by assuring the people that there was no doubt of his triumphant election, but that they might do as *they* pleased about electing him, afterwards he would do as *he* pleased. He informed them moreover that if they did not choose to vote for him, they might go to — and he would stay at home and attend to the ferry, which was a darn'd sight more profitable than going to the Legislature any how."

The election occurred on Thursday, April 23d, and resulted in the election of Andrew Brown, one of the two Whig candidates. The returns of the election were printed in the *Standard* of the 25th, and the table is reproduced on the following page.

PRECINCTS.	Andrew Brown (Whig).	John F. Cooper (Dem).	Jno. H. Bowiby (Dem).	William John (Dem).	Elias Stullwell (Whig.)
Court House.....	132	103	85	76	89
Jarrett's.....	38	3	1	20	1
Smithfield.....	6	0	3	16	5
Pawpaw.....	3	23	3	2	2
Jacksonville.....	22	28	34	9	1
Blacksville.....	49	33	7	0	0
Warren.....	12	5	47	2	0
Total.....	262	195	180	125	98

The vote of the county for members of the House of Delegates, at the election in 1821, was: Haymond, 483; Morgan, 403; Berkshire, 376; Tibbs, 160; Evans, 102.

In 1822, the result of the election for Delegates was as follows:

Candidates.	Court-house.	Pawpaw.	Total.
Morgan . . . . .	513	52	565
Wagner . . . . .	230	56	286
Berkshire . . . . .	425	33	458
Haymond . . . . .	307	49	406
Tibbs . . . . .	25		25

In the following table is given the votes in 1828 for State Senator and Delegates to the Legislature, and also the vote in 1829 for delegates to the Constitutional Convention:

CANDIDATES.	Court House.	Pawpaw.	Swamps.	Total.	CANDIDATES.	Court House.	Pawpaw.	Swamps.	Total.
<i>Senate.</i>					<i>Delegates to Convention</i>				
C. S. Morgan.....	421	158	82	661	C. S. Morgan.....	369	60	53	482
<i>House of Delegates.</i>					E. M. Wilson.....	337	85	42	414
Richard Watts.....	401	143	76	620	Philip Doddridge.....	236	27	55	318
E. C. Wilson.....	301	70	56	427	Alex. Campbell.....	249	43	6	298
Capt. Z. Morgan.....	186	44	23	253	Samuel Sprigg.....	155	14	40	209
Aaron Baker.....	52	52		104	A. McClean.....	132	43	1	176
T. S. Barnes.....	50	18	5	73	Wm. G. Brown.....	80	34	35	149
P. Holland.....	32	2	14	48					

## 302 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

Besides the foregoing, eighteen scattering votes were cast in 1829, six of which were for John Fairfax, and four for Israel Nicklin.

Subjoined is the vote of the county for members of the House of Delegates in 1830, 31 and 32, and the vote for State Senator in the last-named year.

DATES, OFFICES, AND CANDIDATES.	Court-house	Pawpaw	Swamps	*Dunkard	†Middletown	Total.
1830— <i>House of Delegates.</i>						
E. C. Wilson . . . . .	386	80	82	57	..	605
Richard Watts . . . . .	308	104	81	71	..	564
F. Billingsley . . . . .	222	126	54	45	..	447
S. H. Morgan . . . . .	67	33	16	3	..	119
E. A. Barker . . . . .	57	29	1	8	..	95
1831— <i>House of Delegates.</i>						
Richard Watts . . . . .	289	21	34	60	21	425
F. Billingsley . . . . .	288	57	35	51	85	516
Wm. G. Henry . . . . .	305	28	56	37	63	489
Thomas S. Haymond . . . . .	205	9	81	10	143	448
— McGee . . . . .	44	23	4	1	214	286
S. H. Morgan . . . . .	76	35	15	34	46	206
1832— <i>House of Delegates.</i>						
Wm. G. Henry . . . . .	427	80	44	72	92	715
Wm. J. Willey . . . . .	248	91	27	112	222	700
Thomas S. Haymond . . . . .	242	25	77	25	245	614
Isaac Cooper . . . . .	305	14	87	14	25	445
1832— <i>State Senate.</i>						
Watts . . . . .	460	76	62	108	76	782
Allen . . . . .	102	25	27	9	47	210
Zinn . . . . .	38	6	29	8	175	256

### THE YEAR 1864.

GOVERNOR.—A. I. Boreman.....	1046
STATE SENATE.—William Price .....	534
N. N. Hoffman.....	375
W. Lazier.....	118
HOUSE OF DELEGATES.—Lee Roy Kramer.....	738
J. B. Lough.....	671
W. A. Hanway .....	530
Reuben Finnell.....	358

\* Dunkard disappears in 1831, and "Thomas" appears in its stead; so the figures under Dunkard in 1831 are those of the vote cast at Thomas in that year. Thomas disappears after 1831, and Dunkard reappears.

† Middletown does not appear as a voting place till 1831.



# POLITICAL HISTORY.

303

## THE YEAR 1865.

STATE SENATE.—John S. Burdett.....	896
William G. Brown.....	237
HOUSE OF DELEGATES.—A. W. Brown.....	487
H. S. Coombs.....	481
E. C. Finnell.....	434
Reuben Finnell.....	368
Michael White....	265

## THE YEAR 1866.\*

GOVERNOR.—A. I. Boreman.....	926
B. H. Smith.....	549
STATE SENATE.—William B. Zinn.....	923
James A. Brown.....	548
HOUSE OF DELEGATES.—A. W. Brown.....	840
N. N. Hoffman.....	710
H. S. Coombs.....	278
S. H. Shriver.....	593

## THE YEAR 1869.

STATE SENATE.—William B. Crane.....	919
William B. Zinn.....	80
HOUSE OF DELEGATES.—George C. Sturgiss.....	865
William Price.....	890
John J. Brown.....	491
COUNTY SUP'T.—Henry L. Cox.....	909

## THE YEAR 1870.

GOVERNOR.—William E. Stevenson.....	1262
John J. Jacob.....	891
STATE SENATE.—William Price.....	1238
Abram Hare.....	902
HOUSE OF DELEGATES.—J. B. Lough....	1242
George C. Sturgiss.....	1224
E. J. Eddy.....	889
James Hare.....	914

## THE YEAR 1871.

HOUSE OF DELEGATES.—J. M. Hagans.....	1195
Joseph Snider.....	1141
William P. Willey.....	723
William Lantz.....	738
DELEGATES TO CONST. CONV.—W. T. Willey.....	1204
A. H. Thayer.....	1188
James Evans.....	727
J. A. F. Martin.....	727

---

\* For Judge of Supreme Court of Appeals, R. L. Berkshire received 1008 votes, and Edwin Maxwell 302.

## 304 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

### THE YEAR 1872.\*

GOVERNOR.—John J. Jacob.....	1475
J. N. Camden.....	895
STATE SENATE.—J. T. McClaskey.....	1311
C. M. Bishop.....	1422
William M. Dent.....	908
James T. Port.....	887
HOUSE OF DELEGATES.—William Price.....	1436
Joseph Snider.....	1415

The votes of the county for following years, in order to be verified, will be deferred for insertion in the Appendix, the last chapter in this book.

### STATISTICS OF POPULATION.

In this chapter will be given such statistics as pertain to this subject. Statistics of churches, schools, etc., may be found in the appropriate chapters.

The population of the county, as shown in the decennial census reports, from 1790 to 1880, is subjoined.

YEAR	Slave	Free Colo'd	White	Total	YEAR	Slave	Free Colo'd	White	Total
1790	154	12	4,602	4,768	1840	260	146	16,962	17,368
1800	163	18	8,359	8,540	1850	176	119	12,092	12,387
1810	351	37	12,405	12,793	1860	101	46	12,901	13,048
1820	375	117	10,568	11,060	1870	....	231	13,316	13,547
1830	362	119	13,575	14,056	1880	....	317	14,668	14,985

Of the total population of the county in 1870, 11,731 were natives of the Virginias, 1,390 of Pennsylvania, 61 of Ohio, 178 of Maryland, 8 of Kentucky and 16 of New York. Of the foreign population, 37 were natives of England and Wales, 29 of Ireland, 6 of Scotland, 16 of Germany and 2 of France.

Of the total population in 1880, there were born in this

\* Vote for Judges of Supreme Court of Appeals—four to be elected: R. L. Berkshire, 1434; Matthew Edmiston, 1388; Edwin Maxwell, 1382; C. P. T. Moore, 2293; James Paul, 913; A. F. Haymond, 922; John S. Hoffman, 911.



GEORGE WASHINGTON McVICKER.

See Page 658.





State, 8,843; in Virginia, 4,318; Pennsylvania, 1,462; Ohio, 69; Maryland, 130; Kentucky, 14; British America, 3; England and Wales, 25; Ireland, 22; Scotland, 3; Germany, 14, and France, 2.

The population of the county by sexes, from 1840 to 1880, is exhibited in the following table:

	<i>Males.</i>	<i>Females.</i>
1840 . . . . .	8,645	8,723
1850 . . . . .	6,131	6,256
1860 . . . . .	6,453	6,595
1870 . . . . .	6,699	6,849
1880 . . . . .	7,414	7,571

The number of colored people, free and slave, by sexes, for 1840, 1850 and 1860, was as follows:

	<i>FREE—Males. Females.</i>		<i>SLAVE—Males. Females.</i>	
1840 . . . . .	73	74	131	129
1850 . . . . .	69	50	75	101
1860 . . . . .	23	20	42	59

The population of the several districts of the county is not given in the reports previous to 1870. For that year and the year 1880 it was as follows:

<i>Districts.</i>	1870.	1880.
Battelle . . . . .	1,856	2,293
Cass . . . . .	1,449	1,459
Clay . . . . .	1,972	2,522
Clinton . . . . .	1,900	2,126
Grant . . . . .	2,216	2,156
Morgan . . . . .	2,536	2,722
Union . . . . .	1,618	1,707

Of the population in 1870, there were 15 colored persons in Battelle, 1 in Cass, 9 in Clay, 30 in Clinton, 30 in Grant, 139 in Morgan, and 7 in Union. The inhabitants of foreign birth were distributed, in 1870, in the several districts as follows: Battelle, 6; Cass, 7; Clay, 1; Clinton, 20; Grant, 14; Morgan, 24; Union, 20. These details are not given in the report for 1880, so far as published at this time.

The population of the several unincorporated villages of the county is given in the census report for 1880. Of course, the figures are only approximately correct, as the limits of such places are not sharply defined. As given in the report, they are as follows:

Arnettville, 54; Blacksville, 106; Cassville, 80; Durbanah (adjoining Morgantown), 127; Granville, 122; Hamilton, 44; Hoffman's addition to Morgantown, 86; Maidsville, 44; Sallytown, 67; Stringtown, 29; West Morgantown, 51.

The population of the town of Morgantown in 1860 was 741 (740 whites, and 1 free colored; number of slaves is not given); in 1870, 797; in 1880, 745.

In 1870, the number of male citizens 21 years of age and over in the county, was 2,929; in 1880 the number was 3,440.

NOTE.—On page 275 it is said that ex-Gov. Joseph Johnson represented the Congressional District of which Monongalia was a part, in 1835-9. This is an error, as William S. Morgan, of Monongalia, was the representative in those years. A list of the representatives in Congress of the districts of which Monongalia has been a part from 1789 to the present, may be found in the Appendix.



## CHAPTER XIX.

### JUDICIAL HISTORY.

Courts of the County and the Judges—District Court—Superior Court of Law—Superior Court of Law and Chancery—Circuit Court—County Courts—List of Prosecuting Attorneys—List of Clerks of Courts and Presidents of County Courts—List of Presidents and Clerks of Board of Supervisors—Recorders of the County—Roll of the Bar—List of Justices of the Peace—County Buildings—Hangings—Suit of Harrison County against Monongalia—Biographical Sketches of Judges, Clerks, Attorneys, and others.

“One of the greatest imperfections of historians in general, is owing to their ignorance of law.”—*Priestly*.

IMPORTANCE of character has been deemed reason sufficient to change order of age, and consider first the Superior Court, which was not created for Monongalia until after the establishment of its inferior court. But the burning of the county court records in 1796, leaves the District Court records of 1789 the oldest fountain of judicial knowledge in the county.

In 1789, Monongalia was included in the district comprising Harrison, Monongalia, Ohio and Randolph counties, to which other counties were added afterward. Its District Court, styled Superior Court, held its first session at the Monongalia Court-house, at “Morgans-Town,” on Monday May 4, 1789. Two sessions were held in each year, one in May and the other in September. To each session two judges were allotted. From the order-book of this District Court the following allotted judges were present at its sessions from May 4, 1789, to September 15, 1808: Joseph

Prentiss, Cuthbert Bullett, James Mercer, Richard Parker, St. George Tucker, Joseph Jones, Spencer Roane, Henry Tazewell, William Nelson, James Henry, John Tyler, Paul Carrington, Robert White, Edmund Winston, Archibald Stewart, Robert White, Jr., William Nelson, Jr., Francis T. Brooke and Hugh Holmes.

The records of the years 1802 and 1803 are missing; and at some sessions only one of the two allotted judges was present.

Monongalia, in 1809, was included in the 11th Judicial Circuit, and Judge Hugh Nelson opened a Superior Court of Law in Monongalia, Monday, May 15, 1809. Judge Nelson resigned, and was succeeded by Daniel Smith, who was chosen by the General Assembly, and commissioned by the governor, January 22, 1812. In 1820, Judge Lewis Summers, by exchange with Judge Smith, held a term of court in the county.

Under the Constitution of 1830, by act of Assembly of April 16, 1831, Monongalia was included in the 20th Circuit, 10th Judicial District.

The Superior Court of Law was now designated "Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery." Judge Joseph L. Fry, of Wheeling, opened the first court, May 28, 1831.

By the Constitution of 1851, the Court of Law and Chancery was designated "Circuit Court," which name it is still known by. Monongalia was included in the 5th Section, 10th District and 20th Judicial Circuit, composed of the counties of Hancock, Brooke, Ohio, Marshall, Wetzel, Tyler and Monongalia. George W. Thompson was elected Judge for eight years, and opened his first court at Morgantown, September 8, 1852. At the expiration of his term he was re-elected, but held no courts after the spring of 1861.

R. L. Berkshire was elected to fill the vacancy, and opened his first court September 2, 1861.

In 1863, Monongalia was included in the 2d Judicial Circuit, composed of the counties of Monongalia, Preston, Tucker and Taylor, and John A. Dille was elected Judge. He was re-elected in 1865 and 69. On July 17, 1868, the Legislature re-arranged the circuits, and increased their number. The number of this judicial circuit was changed from the second to the third.

In 1872, the circuits were re-arranged, and Wetzel, Marion, Monongalia, Taylor, Doddridge and Harrison constituted the 2d Judicial Circuit, and Charles S. Lewis was elected judge for eight years. Judge Lewis died in 1878, and A. Brooks Fleming, of Marion County, was appointed judge until October, 1878, when he was elected to fill the unexpired term of Judge Lewis. He was re-elected in 1880, for a full term of eight years, as judge of the Second Judicial Circuit, composed then (by the amendment made to the 8th Article of the Constitution) of the counties of Monongalia, Marion and Harrison.

Thus briefly is sketched the history of the Superior Courts in Monongalia for ninety-four years—from the first court held in 1789 to the latest one in 1883.\*

The inferior courts have always been styled County Courts. They were established in 1623-4. In 1652, their members were elected by the House of Burgesses; in 1661-2, the number was restrained to eight, and they were

---

\* The first Superior Court provided for the State of Virginia, was by an act of the General Assembly passed October, 1784, creating courts of assize, one of which was to be held for Monongalia on May 1st, 1785. At the same session, these courts were suspended to January 1, 1786; and again were suspended to January, 1788; but in 1787, the act was repealed, and on the 22d of December, 1788, the State was laid off into districts, and a Superior Court was established in each district. Harrison, Monongalia, Ohio and Randolph counties composed the 10th District in order of enumeration, with Monongalia Court-house as the place for holding courts for the district.



called Justices of the Peace; in 1776, the governor was to appoint them for each county from the number recommended by its County Court. Their number was not limited, and the Justices were appointed for life or good behavior; they received no compensation for their services, but they always recommended from their own body for the offices of Sheriff\* and Commissioner of the Revenue.

The Clerk's office containing the county records from 1776 to 1796, was burned in February of the latter year. The first County Court held after that was on the 14th of March, 1796. Justices present: Thomas Butler, Robert Ferrell, James Scott, Nathan Springer and Thomas Barnes. The first act of this court was granting a license to William Tingle in Morgantown. The following jury of inquest "for the body of the county" was sworn: John Plom (foreman), James Bran, Thomas McKinley, Joseph Kelso, Waitman Furbee, John Barker, Richard Ice, James Leggit, Frederick ———,† Isaiah Haskinson, Thomas John, John Downer, John Statler, Alexander Brandon, Peter Clutter, Thomas Gibson and John Pierpont.

The County Courts were modified somewhat by the Constitution of 1830. The Justices of the County Court, from 1776 to 1852, were appointed by the governor from those recommended by the County Court, and were unlimited as to number. The County Court from 1852 to 63, consisted of four justices from each of the seven magisterial districts into which the county was divided, and were elected by the people every four years. In 1863, this County Court was abolished, and a county Board of Supervisors, consisting of

\* It was the custom of the Governor to appoint (but not always the law, as many have supposed) the oldest commissioned Justice for Sheriff, if recommended; and if he were not recommended, not to appoint any, but let the Sheriff at the time hold over another year.

† This name has so faded out that it can not be told what it was.

one member from each of the seven townships (now called districts), was created. It held sessions from December 10, 1863, to December 25, 1872. The old County Court was re-established by the Constitution of 1872, and its first term was held March 24, 1873, and its last one ended October 1, 1880. The Justices were reduced from four to two from each district (formerly township). In 1880, by amendment of the Eighth Article of the Constitution, the County Court was abolished in fact though not in name, and the present board of commissioners (still called the County Court) was established. It is composed of three commissioners, who are elected by the people of the county, and has jurisdiction of the police and fiscal affairs of the county. This court held its first term January 3, 1881.

## LIST OF PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.\*

## SUPERIOR COURTS.

<i>District Court—1789 to 1809.</i>		<i>Name.</i>	<i>Sworn in.</i>
<i>Name.</i>	<i>Sworn in.</i>	J. M. Hagans . . . . .	1863
Francis T. Brooke	May 4, 1789	W. P. Willey . . . . .	1866
William McCleary	May 3, 1790	A. G. Sturgiss . . . . .	1868
Maxwell Armstrong	Sept. 15, 1797	J. M. Hagans . . . . .	1870
Isaac H. Williams	1798	George C. Sturgiss . . . . .	1872
John Brown	May 15, 1799	W. W. Houston . . . . .	1880
Philip Doddridge	May —, 1803		
Noah Lindsey	May 15, 1804		
<i>Superior Court of Law—1809 to 1831.</i>			
Noah Lindsey	May 15, 1809		
James McGee	April 4, 1814		
Eugenius M. Wilson	Sept. 10, 1821		
<i>Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery—1831 to 1852.</i>			
Guy R. C. Allen	May —, 1831		
E. C. Wilson	Sept. 8, 1831		
Guy R. C. Allen	April 8, 1834		
<i>Circuit Court—1852 to 1883.</i>			
R. L. Berkshire	1852		
P. H. Keck	1856		
E. C. Bunker	1861		

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Sworn in.</i>
J. M. Hagans . . . . .	1863
W. P. Willey . . . . .	1866
A. G. Sturgiss . . . . .	1868
J. M. Hagans . . . . .	1870
George C. Sturgiss . . . . .	1872
W. W. Houston . . . . .	1880

## INFERIOR COURTS.

*County Court—1796 to 1852.*

William McCleary	1797
Isaac H. Williams	1798
Thomas Wilson	Sept. 11, 1798
(From 1805 to 1810 no record.)	
William McCleary	May 14, 1810
Mathew Gay	June 13, 1814
R. L. Berkshire	Feb. 22, 1847

*County Court—1852 to 1863.*

R. L. Berkshire	1852
P. H. Keck	1856
E. C. Bunker	1861

*County Court—1873 to 1881.*

George C. Sturgiss	1873
W. W. Houston	1880

\* Appointed by the respective courts until 1852, after which year one has been elected by the voters of each county.

# 312 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

## LIST OF CLERKS.\*

### SUPERIOR COURTS.

<i>District Court—1789 to 1809.</i>	
<i>Name.</i>	<i>Sworn in.</i>
John Williams	May 4, 1789
William Tingle,	September 15, 1801
<i>Superior Court of Law—1809 to 1831.</i>	
William Tingle	May 15, 1809
Nimrod Evans,	September 2, 1811
Thomas P. Ray	April 14, 1828
<i>Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery—1831 to 1852.</i>	
Thomas P. Ray	May 28, 1831
Waitman T. Willey	April 8, 1842
<i>Circuit Court—1852 to 1883.</i>	
George S. Ray	July 1, 1852
Marshall M. Dent	Jan. 1, 1857
Lewis Layton	July 1, 1858
Augustus Haymond	June 20, 1863

*Name.*  
M. M. Dent, Deputy June 14, 1883

### INFERIOR COURTS.

<i>County Court—1796 to 1852.</i>	
John Evans	1796
Nimrod Evans	January 1, 1807
Thomas P. Ray	1828
Waitman T. Willey	Nov. 22, 1841
<i>County Court—1852 to 1863.</i>	
Marshall M. Dent	July 1, 1852
John E. Dent ( <i>pro tem.</i> )	Oct. 31, 1861
A. L. Wade	January 27, 1862
<i>County Court—1873 to 1883.</i>	
W. S. Cobun	March 24, 1873
Jno. W. Madara Dep.,	Jan. 2, 1879
W. T. Willey	November 7, 1882
R. E. Fast, Deputy	Dec. 4, 1882

### PRESIDENTS OF THE COUNTY COURTS.†

1852—J. T. Davis.	1876—Manliff Hayes.
1856—John B. Lough.	1881—S. P. Barker.
1860—Augustus Haymond.	1882—A. W. Brown.
1872—Manliff Hayes.	1883—A. W. Brown.

### PRESIDENTS OF THE BOARDS OF SUPERVISORS.

1863—A. W. Brown.	1869—F. R. Sinclair.
1864-65—A. W. Brown.	1870—James McKee.
1866—William Donaldson.	F. R. Sinclair.
1867—Samuel Hackney.	1871—A. W. Brown.
1868—Samuel Hackney.	1872—J. Milton Taylor.
James Evans.	

### CLERKS OF THE BOARDS OF SUPERVISORS.

1863—E. H. Coombs.	1871—A. L. Wade.	1872—W. W. Dering.
--------------------	------------------	--------------------

### RECORDERS.

1863—A. L. Wade.	1866—A. L. Wade.	1870—W. S. Cobun.
------------------	------------------	-------------------

\* The clerks of both courts were appointed until 1852, since which time they have been elected. The Board of Supervisors appointed their own clerks.

† From 1852 to 1863, the County Court chose its own presidents; from 1872 to 1881, the presidents were elected by the people. Since 1881, the Commissioners have chosen a president annually from their own body, as also did the Board of Supervisors. The Recorders were elected by the people.

‡ The other members (commissioners) of the County Court, beside the president, since 1881, have been: 1881, A. W. Brown and W. W. Dering; 1882, S. P. Barker and George W. Laishley; 1883, S. P. Barker and George W. Laishley.



# JUDICIAL HISTORY.

313

## LIST OF JUSTICES OF THE PEACE,

From 1796 to 1852, appointed by the Governor.

<i>Names.</i>	<i>Sworn in.*</i>	<i>Resigned.*</i>
Thomas Barnes . . . . .	Before 1796.	May 15, 1796
Joseph Cox . . . . .	"	May 15, 1796
Peregrine Foster . . . . .	"	May 15, 1796
George Snider . . . . .	"	Nov. 15, 1796
John Collins . . . . .	"	Nov. 15, 1796
Thomas Butler . . . . .	"	October 9, 1797
Robert Ferrell. . . . .	"	August 14, 1811
James Scott . . . . .	"	
Nathan Springer . . . . .	"	
David Scott . . . . .	"	
Dudley Evans . . . . .	"	Sept. 26, 1831
John Fairfax . . . . .	"	
Edward Jones . . . . .	"	
Russel Potter . . . . .	"	
Hedgman Tripplet . . . . .	"	
John Dent . . . . .	"	
Enoch Evans . . . . .	"	Oct. 14, 1816
William John . . . . .	"	
John T. Goff . . . . .	"	Died Mar. 1, 1803
Samuel Hanway . . . . .	"	
Benjamin Reeder . . . . .	"	
Philip Pindall . . . . .	"	
William Haymond . . . . .	"	
Stephen Morgan . . . . .	August 13, 1798	Jan. 8, 1810
George Greenwood . . . . .	August 13, 1798	
Asa Dudley . . . . .	August 13, 1798	
Alexander Hawthorne . . . . .	August 13, 1798	
Lemuel John . . . . .	August 14, 1798	August 18, 1810
Abram Miley . . . . .	Sept. 11, 1798	Sept. 13, 1802
John McLain . . . . .		Nov. 13, 1806
Spencer Martin . . . . .		
Jesse Hanway . . . . .		
Michael Kern . . . . .	March 11, 1800	
John W. Dean . . . . .		
Thomas Miller . . . . .	June 9, 1800	
Simeon Everly . . . . .		
Augusta Ballah . . . . .	June 10, 1800	
William Hamilton . . . . .		
Nicholas Vandervort . . . . .		
David Morgan . . . . .	Nov. 8, 1802	
Henry Dering . . . . .	Nov. 8, 1802	
Frederick Hersh . . . . .	April 12, 1803	August 12, 1811
William Jobes . . . . .		June 8, 1807
Jacob Polsley . . . . .		Jan. 15, 1811
William N. Jarrett. . . . .		
John Stealey . . . . .		
Ralph Berkshire . . . . .		Jan. 15, 1811
Thomas Trotwell . . . . .	August 11, 1806	March 15, 1808
J. Smallwood Wilson . . . . .	August 11, 1806	March 10, 1807
Enoch Jones . . . . .	August 11, 1806	Nov. 10, 1807
John Nuzum . . . . .	August 11, 1806	
Amos Roberts . . . . .		Sept. 23, 1809
James E. Beall . . . . .		June 11, 1810
Augustus Weringer . . . . .	March 14, 1808	August 18, 1810
John Wagner . . . . .	March 14, 1808	Sept. 13, 1808
William George . . . . .	March 14, 1808	
William Willey . . . . .	April 11, 1808	
William Barnes . . . . .	Sept. 15, 1808	Jan. 8, 1810

\* Where blanks occur in these columns, no dates could be found.

## 314 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

<i>Names.</i>	<i>Sicored in.</i>	<i>Resigned.</i>
Rawley Evans . . . . .	May 14, 1810	Sept. 26, 1831
Joseph Campbell . . . . .	May 14, 1810	
John Evans . . . . .	May 14, 1810	
Alexander Hawthorne . . . . .	May 14, 1810	
John S. Roberts . . . . .	May 15, 1810	
Daniel Cox . . . . .	May 15, 1810	
Jared Evans . . . . .	May 15, 1810	April 8, 1816
Charles Byrn . . . . .	June 11, 1810	Jan. 8, 1816
Isaac Powell . . . . .	June 11, 1810	
Enoch Evans . . . . .	June 13, 1810	
Thomas Pritchard . . . . .	July 9, 1810	
Hugh Evans . . . . .	October 8, 1810	
Cornelius Berkshire . . . . .		July 10, 1815
Morgan Morgan . . . . .		August 17, 1815
Rawley Scott . . . . .	May 15, 1811	Sept. 22, 1817
John Henthorn . . . . .	May 15, 1811	March 14, 1814
Adam Brown . . . . .	June 10, 1811	
James Tibbs . . . . .	July 8, 1811	June 27, 1826
Nathan Ashby . . . . .	Sept. 9, 1811	
James Barker . . . . .	Jan. 15, 1812	
William B. Lindsey . . . . .	Nov. 8, 1813	
Joshua Hickman . . . . .	May 9, 1814	May 8, 1815
Achillis Morgan . . . . .	June 13, 1814	
Robert Abercrombie . . . . .	June 13, 1814	October 22, 1821
John Forsuea . . . . .	June 13, 1814	
David Dunham . . . . .	June 13, 1814	
Jesse Busey . . . . .	Nov. 14, 1814	March 24, 1834
William Sigler . . . . .	Dec. 12, 1814	June 10, 1816
Ryner Hall . . . . .		April 8, 1816
James Webster . . . . .		June 11, 1816
Boaz Burrows . . . . .		March 22, 1824
Anthony Smith . . . . .	August 24, 1818	
David P. Morgan . . . . .	August 24, 1818	
Rawley Martin . . . . .	Feb. 23, 1819	July 23, 1827
Owen John . . . . .	Feb. 23, 1819	
Thomas S. Haymond . . . . .	Feb. 23, 1819	
Aaron Barker . . . . .	April 26, 1819	
David Musgrave . . . . .	April 26, 1819	
John Jeffs . . . . .	April 26, 1819	
Andrew Corbly . . . . .	April 27, 1819	Sept. 26, 1831
Peter Henkins . . . . .	April 27, 1819	May 26, 1823
John H. Polsley . . . . .	April 27, 1819	Feb. 26, 1822
Nathan Hall . . . . .	July 26, 1819	
William Willey . . . . .		Dec. 25, 1821
George D. Barnes . . . . .	July 1, 1820	
Fielding Kiger . . . . .	July 1, 1820	
Jesse Ice . . . . .	July 1, 1820	Jan. 27, 1823
Richard Watts . . . . .	August 28, 1820	
Benonia Fleming . . . . .	August 28, 1820	May 28, 1822
Joseph Pickenpaugh . . . . .	August 28, 1820	
Isaac Means . . . . .	Sept. 27, 1820	
John Shriver . . . . .	August 26, 1822	
William J. Willey . . . . .	Dec. 27, 1824	
William Thomas . . . . .	June 27, 1825	Sept. 28, 1829
Robert McGee . . . . .	June 27, 1825	
George McNeely . . . . .	June 27, 1825	
Nathan Geff . . . . .	June 27, 1825	
John Wagner . . . . .	June 27, 1825	August 28, 1827
Levi Anderson . . . . .	June 27, 1825	May 20, 1828
William John . . . . .	June 27, 1825	
Jacob Wagner . . . . .	July 25, 1825	

<i>Names.</i>	<i>Swoon in.</i>	<i>Resigned.</i>
Alex. Wade . . . . .	July 25, 1825	
Jacob Kiger . . . . .	July 25, 1825	
Thomas Meredith . . . . .	July 23, 1827	
Matthew Fleming . . . . .	July 23, 1827	
John Drabell . . . . .	August 28, 1827	
Hillary Boggess . . . . .	August 25, 1828	
Benjamin B. Thorn . . . . .	August 25, 1828	
Nimrod Dent . . . . .	August 26, 1828	
Seth Stafford . . . . .	August 24, 1829	
Henry Boggess . . . . .	August 24, 1829	
John Wagner . . . . .	Jan. 23, 1832	May 25, 1835
Joseph Gray . . . . .	Feb. 27, 1832	
William Thomas . . . . .	Feb. 27, 1832	
Isaac Cooper . . . . .	Feb. 27, 1832	
William Lazier . . . . .	March 28, 1832	May 26, 1834
Andrew Brown . . . . .	Sept. 23, 1833	
Moses Cox . . . . .	Sept. 23, 1833	
Leonard Lamb . . . . .	Sept. 23, 1833	
Thomas Watson . . . . .	Sept. 23, 1833	
Fleiding Kiger . . . . .	Sept. 23, 1833	
John Clayton . . . . .	Oct. 28, 1833	
Josiah Boyers . . . . .	July 28, 1834	
Reuben B. Taylor . . . . .	July 28, 1834	
John Rude . . . . .	Jan. 26, 1835	
John S. Shisler . . . . .	May 25, 1835	
George Dawson . . . . .	May 25, 1835	
Francis Billingsley . . . . .	April 24, 1837	
John S. Smith . . . . .	April 24, 1837	
John Lemley . . . . .	April 24, 1837	
John Bowlby . . . . .	April 24, 1837	
Elijah Tarleton . . . . .	May 22, 1837	
William Swearingen . . . . .	May 22, 1837	
John Musgrave . . . . .	May 22, 1837	
William Price . . . . .	May 22, 1837	
Joseph F. Harrison . . . . .	May 22, 1837	
George S. Renshaw . . . . .	June 25, 1837	
Rawley Holland . . . . .	June 25, 1837	
John Stewart . . . . .	July 27, 1840	
John Hood . . . . .	August 24, 1840	
William Bradley . . . . .	August 24, 1840	
Leander S. Laidley . . . . .	Sept. 28, 1840	
John Watts . . . . .	May 23, 1842	
Martin Callendine . . . . .	May 23, 1842	
William Launtz . . . . .	May 23, 1842	
Morgan S. Bayles . . . . .	May 23, 1842	
Hugh Daugherty . . . . .	May 23, 1842	
Henry Watson . . . . .	May 23, 1842	
James Evans . . . . .	May 23, 1842	
Gideon Barb . . . . .	August 24, 1846	
William Haines . . . . .	July 26, 1847	
Daniel Dusenberry . . . . .	July 26, 1847	
Henry Daugherty . . . . .	July 26, 1847	
Henry Dering . . . . .	July 26, 1847	
George M. Reay . . . . .	July 26, 1847	
George M. Hagans . . . . .	Sept. 24, 1849	
Daniel Haldeman . . . . .	Sept. 24, 1849	

The offices of the Justices of the Peace who had been appointed, were vacated when the Constitution of 1851 went into effect.



## 316 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

Of the bar of Monongalia it has been said that "it was always a credit to the county and the State." Members of the Monongalia bar have served in both houses of the Virginia and West Virginia Legislatures. It has given judges to the judicial circuits of West Virginia, and a judge to the State Supreme Court of Appeals. It has furnished members to represent Virginia and West Virginia in the House of Representatives of the United States, and one of its number represented West Virginia for ten years in the Senate of the United States.

### ROLL OF THE BAR.\*

Francis T. Brooke	1789.	May 4	Charles S. Morgan	1823.	April 14
William McCleary		May 4		1825.	
Thomas Wilson		Sept 21	Guy R. C. Allen		April 13
James Allen	1790.	Sept 20	W. Calder Haymond	1826.	April 10
John Brown	1794.	Sept 20	Waitman T. Willey	1833.	September 9
Isaac Hite Williams	1795.	Sept 20		1841.	
Philip Doddridge		May 4	Ralph L. Berkshire		April 8
Maxwell Armstrong	1797.	Sept. 15	Eusebius P. Lowman	1842.	April 26
Noah Lindsey		Dec. 13		1844.	
William Tingle	1801.	June 9	I. J. T. Fox Alden		March 29
William G. Payne		Sept. 15	Lycurgus S. Hough		April 8
James G. Laidley		Oct. 13	Andrew McDonald		October 28
James Pindall	1803.	April 12	Philip H. Keck		April 7
James Evans		July 11	David G. Thompson	1845.	September 8
Mathew Gay	1807.	October 13	George S. Ray		April 6
Felix Scott	1808.	April 11	Henry E. Smith	1848.	April 6
Rawley Scott		June 13	Samuel Woods		April 5
James McGee		June 14	Edward C. Bunker	1851.	April 13
Marmaduke Evans		.....	Alfred M. Barbour	1855.	April 8
Oliver Phillips	1811.	September 2	Henry T. Martin	1858.	September 9
Eugenius M. Wilson	1819.	September 17	Jonathan M. Heck		August ..
A. P. Wilson	1821.	April 13	John A. Dille	1859.	September 9
John K. Mines		September 25	J. Marshall Hagans		.....
Edgar C. Wilson	1822.	September 9	John G. Gay		April 13
Joseph T. Daugherty		April 8	William A. Hanway	1860.	September 4
			Lowrie Wilson		

\* No roll has ever been kept on the records; this is made up from the best sources of information obtainable.

1864.		1880.	
George C. Sturgiss . . .	May 11	Ledrew M. Wade . . .	March 1
William P. Willey . . .	May 12	John M. Davis . . .	July 14
John J. Brown . . .	November 9	Waitman W. Houston . .	April 16
1868.		J. S. Brookover . . .	September 2
A. G. Sturgiss . . .	May 13	1881.	
1869.		Marshall M. Dent . . .	June 21
Joeseph Moreland . .	February 10	1882.	
1872.		A. G. Davis . . .	June 16
Oliver H. Dille . . .	September 9	George C. Cole . . .	October 12
1878.		Leonidas V. Keck . . .	October 13
Thomas H. B. Staggers .	March 22	Ben. S. Morgan . . .	October 18
1879.		Francis T. Haymond . .	October 23
Clarence B. Dille . . .	March 20	1883.	
		Frank Cox . . .	June 19

The attempt to classify the attorneys, so as to show those admitted to the bar in Monongalia, but who never practiced here, and those from abroad who were admitted to the Morgantown bar, had to be abandoned, because of want of clearness in some of the entries on the record and because of incomplete indexing. This lack of comprehensive indexing of the record-books and the destruction of a part of the records in 1861, account for all the blanks in the lists of county officers and attorneys in this chapter. Some of the record-books need transcribing, all of them thorough and comprehensive indexing—an amount of labor that no clerk can spare from his regular work.

William G. Brown and Thomas Brown, of Preston County, were engaged in the trial of cases here as early as 1833 or 35: Of other attorneys from abroad admitted to practice in the courts of Monongalia, we have record of the following:

1789—Charles Magill, Samuel Read, John Ralfs, William C. Williams, William Marshall, Nathaniel Davisson. 1799—M. Sexton. 1800—Wyllis Lithman. 1801—John G. Jackson. 1804—Isaac Morris. 1811—Andrew Stewart and Samuel Evans, of Pennsylvania. 1819—John James Allen. 1824—Copeland Stockton. 1827—W. L. Jackson, George J. Williams, Daniel H. Polsley. 1830—William McCord. 1832—William A. Harris. 1835—G. D. Camden. 1836—

George H. Lee. 1842—E. M. Davisson, Charles A. Harper. 1846—William McKinley. 1851—E. B. Hall, Z. Kidwell, U. M. Turner. 1852—R. E. Cowan. 1854—James P. Smith. 1858—W. P. Thompson, E. H. Fitzhugh, Moses C. Good. 1860—Charles M. Brown. 1862—E. S. Bland, B. F. Martin, S. A. Morgan, W. W. Peck. Since 1862, among the number were Fontaine Smith, James H. Carroll, A. F. Haymond, John A. Hutchinson, Jr., Dwight McCleave, George H. McGrew, Nathan Goff, Jr., A. B. Fleming, John Barton Payne, Charles E. Brown, Joseph H. Hawthorne, William G. Worley and William G. Brown, Jr.

Among attorneys who are practicing their profession in other parts of the country, and who read law and were admitted to the bar in Monongalia, we have record of the following:

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Admitted.</i>	<i>Name.</i>	<i>Admitted.</i>
William Weringer	April 16, 1833	W. L. Boughner	September 10, 1874
Samuel Arnold	April 11, 1834	T. P. Jacobs	September 16, 1875
John W. Harner	April 8, 1844	Edgar W. Wilson	September 15, 1876
Samuel Wood	April 6, 1848	W. R. D. Dent	March 15, 1877
Newton B. Jones	September 2, 1867	Rob't H. Dolliver	September 20, 1877
John W. Mason	February 3, 1868	Frank Woods	March 19, 1879
H. Clay Showalter	February 15, 1868	Ulysses Arnett	March 22, 1879
John E. Kern	May 4, 1868	Madison T. Garlow	June 20, 1882
Marinaduke H. Dent	Sept. 13, 1872	Arthur L. Cox	October 19, 1882

Two natives of Monongalia are practicing at the Kingwood (Preston County) bar, where they were admitted, namely: Joseph H. Hawthorne, in Septmteber, 1878; Isaac C. Ralphsnyder, October 8, 1880.

#### COUNTY BUILDINGS.

Phillips's shop was used as a Court-house in 1776, and afterwards different houses were used for the purpose. Three Court-houses have been built in Morgantown; the first a frame, the second a brick, and the present brick building. Four Jails have been built in Morgantown. The first one was a stone building, the second a block, the next was a brick, and the fourth and present one is a stone building, and is said to be one of the finest Jails in



the State. These will be treated in detail in the history of the Borough of Morgantown. The county has had two County Poor-houses. The first one was in Morgan District; the present one is near Cassville. They will be noticed in full in the history of Morgan and Cass districts.

## HANGINGS.

Since the formation of the county only five executions have taken place, and these all at Morgantown. Only two of these five persons—Milly and Joshua, both slaves—were living on the present territory of Monongalia County.

The first of August, 1798, at a called session of the County Court, at which Justices David Scott, William John, James Scott, John Dent and Enoch Evans were present, Milly, a slave, the property of David Robe, was tried for burning her master's barn, for attempting to murder William Robe, Jr., and for preparing medicine and administering the same. Noah Lindsey was assigned as counsel to defend her. She acknowledged that there was poison prepared to give to Robe. The testimony of several witnesses went strongly to prove her guilt, and the court sentenced her to be hung on the 1st day of September, 1798. This court also tried Will, a slave of Barsheba Ferguson, as accessory to the burning of the barn, and found him guilty. His sentence was to be burnt on the hand and receive thirty lashes.

On the 16th of August, a special examining court was called, upon a plea of Milly assigning a reason that the sentence of death should not be executed upon her at the time set. The sheriff was ordered to impanel a jury of twelve discreet women to inquire into the truth of the fact alleged. The jury were Catherine Evans, Mary McNeely, Sarah Foster, Ann Beck, Mehitable Mehose, Susannah McCrea,

Susannah Madera, Mary Baltzel, Sarah McKinley, Catharine McIntyre, Sarah Laidley and Mary Gandy. They reported that no cause existed for postponing the execution of the sentence. Milly was valued by the court at £75 and was hung on the 1st of September. Thomas Evans "found the plank" and made her coffin for four dollars.

Joshua, a negro slave of James Collins, was arrested for an assault on a white woman, and was tried on the 13th of July, 1827, before a County Court called for the purpose, which was composed of the following Justices: Dudley Evans, Richard Watts, David P. Morgan, Owen John and Jacob Kiger. The court assigned Charles S. Morgan and Edgar C. Wilson to defend him, and ordered that his master pay each a fee of \$7.50. Joshua was found guilty by the Justices, and sentence of death was passed upon him. He was hung on the 17th of August, 1827, on the waters of Falling Run, just beyond the West Virginia University, on lands now belonging to and enclosed in a lot by Michael Chalfant. Joshua was about 18 years old, and was valued at \$250 by the Court, which amount the State had to pay to his master.

#### HARRISON VERSUS MONONGALIA.

A suit was brought by Harrison County\* against Monongalia County on the 19th of May, 1800, in the District Court at Morgantown, presided over by Judge William Nelson, Jr. In the act (of July 20, 1784,) creating Harrison County, it was declared that Monongalia should pay and refund to the people of Harrison their proportion of the cost of erecting the public buildings in Monongalia. The propor-

---

\* The justices of Harrison bringing the suit were William Robinson, Thomas Reed, Watson Clark and William Martin. The suit was brought against David Scott, Thomas Butler, Robert Ferrell, John Fairfax and John Collins, Justices of and for Monongalia.

tion of Harrison was 24 pounds and 6 shillings, of which amount they had received 24 pounds 5 shillings and 8½ pence. A tax\* for "wolf scalps," of 97 pounds 17 shillings and 11 pence, was collected in the county in 1784. The State gave Monongalia a certificate for this tax, which the county sold in 1795, at 18 shillings on the pound.

After the striking off of the territory of Harrison, there were 343 "tythables" in Monongalia and 282 in Harrison. And it was in this proportion, it seems, that Harrison contended that the wolf-scalp tax should be divided between the two counties. Harrison's suit was brought to recover the balance due her on the public-buildings tax, and that part of the wolf-scalp tax of 1784 which was paid by the people of that part of Monongalia which became Harrison County in the same year. The latter, it is said, was the principal object of the suit.

The case was decided on the 20th of May, 1795; and the judgment of the court was that Monongalia was indebted to Harrison in the sum of 3 pence and 3 farthings on the public-buildings tax, but owed her nothing for the wolf-scalp tax, and that Harrison pay all the costs of the suit.

On the pages of the records of the county, among matters of serious character and grave import, are to be found those of an amusing and humorous character. Of the latter, let one specimen suffice. It is an entry upon the estray-book of 1849, which is reproduced below, substituting blanks for the names of the persons mentioned:

Pursuant to a warrant to us directed after being duly sworn for that purpose we have this day viewed and do appraise one

---

\* A premium was paid for each wolf scalp taken in a county and presented at the county-seat. A tax was laid each year to pay for these scalps, the amount of which was to be repaid by the State. No fund was provided by the State at this time, for its payment, and Monongalia, like other counties, sold this certificate against the State, about 1795, for what she could get for it, which was 18 shillings on the pound.



stray hog shown to us by ——— and do find the same to be a white sow with a black spot near the right eye, ears badly torn, *supposed to have been done by a dog with a short tail supposed to be eighteen months old.* We do appraise the same to be worth one dollar and fifty cents. Given under our hands this 22d day of November, 1849.

————— }  
 ————— } Appraisers.  
 ————— }

As it is supposed that the appraisers did not mean to describe the dog that tore the ears of the sow, at all, and certainly not so particularly as having "a short tail supposed to be eighteen months old," this descriptive language must be applied to the aforesaid "white sow with a black spot near the right eye." Whether the owner of this historic hog ever came into possession of this particular piece of his property, is one of those numerous things about which the records and tradition are both provokingly silent.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

DANIEL SMITH, who presided as Judge from 1809 to 1831, was a resident of Harrisonburg. About six feet tall, with a round full face, black hair, and pleasant countenance, he was a man of fine presence.

JOSEPH L. FRY, of Wheeling, Judge from 1831 to 1852, was a native of Orange County, Va.; he moved to Kanawha County and practiced law; was elected judge of this district, by the Legislature, in 1831, when he moved to Wheeling. He was a man of fine literary taste, and had an extensive library. He died June 10, 1865, aged seventy-one years.

GEORGE W. THOMPSON, who presided as Judge from 1852 to 1861, is still living and resides near Wheeling. He is now a very aged man. He quitted the bench in 1861, refus-

ing to take certain oaths prescribed by the Wheeling Convention of June 18, 1861. He turned to literary pursuits, and wrote a remarkable book, entitled the "Category of the Infinite."

RALPH LAZIER BERKSHIRE, Judge from 1861 to 1863, son of William Berkshire, a farmer of limited means, was born April 8th, 1816, in Bedford County, Pennsylvania. His father removed thence to Monongalia County, in the following year, where he died in 1860. Ralph Lazier lived with his father on the farm till eighteen years of age, when he went to Morgantown to learn the carpenter's trade, at which he worked for several years. In 1838, he began to read law with Guy R. C. Allen, and was admitted to the bar three years afterward. He was appointed by the County Court prosecuting attorney in 1847, and was elected in 1852 to the same position. Like his father, a Whig in politics, he was voted for in a portion of the congressional district as a candidate against the Hon. Sherrard Clemmens, receiving a heavy vote in Monongalia County. In 1861, he was a candidate for Circuit Judge against Judge George W. Thompson, receiving over 400 of a majority in Monongalia, but was defeated in the circuit.

He was an ardent opponent of secession, and was one of those who called the meeting of the 17th of April, 1861, at Morgantown and was a member of the committee that drafted the resolutions\* there adopted, which were "published in the *National Intelligencer* and other leading papers as the 'first loyal voice from Western Virginia.'"<sup>†</sup> He was appointed a delegate to the May Convention at Wheeling, but was prevented from attending by professional duties.

---

\* See pages 139 and 140 of this work. † West Virginia Reports, vol. 1., p. 84.

## 324 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

He was elected a delegate to the June Convention at the same place, and succeeded Judge Thompson, in 1861, as Judge of the 20th Judicial Circuit, being elected over his competitor by a large majority. In this capacity he served until June, 1863, when he was elected one of the three Judges of the Supreme Court of Appeals of this State, and became President of this court, and served until 1867. In 1874, he was elected, as the candidate of the Republican party, with little opposition, to the State Senate, from the district composed of Monongalia and Preston counties, and served the full term of four years.

Since his admission to the bar, Judge Berkshire has continued to practice law, except during the period when he was on the bench. He is still engaged in that vocation, as a member of the firm of Berkshire & Sturgiss. Judge Berkshire is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JOHN A. DILLE, son of Ezra Dille, was born in Washington County, Penn., July 19, 1821. His mother was a daughter of William McFarland and sister of the late Major Samuel McFarland, of Washington, Penn. His early years were spent in working on his father's farm, and attending the free schools of the neighborhood during the winter months. At the age of sixteen, a laudable ambition prompted him to seek higher educational advantages; and, accompanied by an elder brother now deceased, he entered "Greene Academy," an institution then possessing a high reputation for enlarged educational facilities and scholarly teachers. A year spent in the Academy opened new and broader fields for thought, and awakened and inspired a stronger desire for mental culture. Accordingly, in the fall of 1839, Mr. Dille was regularly entered at Washington





John A Dill



College (now Washington and Jefferson), where he pursued his studies in that old and well-established institution until he had about completed its full course of instruction. While at college he made a reputation as an essay writer, and on two occasions represented the Literary Society of which he was a member in public performances. Impaired health, owing in part to a not very strong constitution and in part to confinement at school, compelled him to leave college just before graduating, and repair to his home, and there, amid the activities of a country life, to regain vigor and strength. By the advice of his friends, who were still solicitous in regard to his health, he was prevailed upon to remove to Preston County, Va. (now West Va.,) with the hope that the purer air of the mountains would so improve and restore his health, as to enable him to enter upon the profession he had chosen before entering college. Following this advice, in the spring of 1843, he removed to Kingwood, the county-seat of Preston; and in that and the following year studied law under the direction and instruction of his esteemed friend, the Hon. William G. Brown; and also taught a select school in the higher academic studies, which soon thereafter developed into what was afterwards known as "Preston Academy."

In March, 1844, Mr. Dille was examined by Judges Fry, Douglass and Smith, and licensed to practice law in the courts of Virginia, and opened an office in Kingwood. His diligence, energy, and fidelity to the interests of his clients soon won deserved success and remunerative pecuniary rewards. Sometimes antagonized by and sometimes associated as co-counsel with Brown, Wilson and Allen, who had long been engaged in the profession and were ranked among the best lawyers in the State, he had to study



diligently and continuously to sustain himself and to win reputation and laurels against such veterans in the profession. In the spring of 1845, the law partnership of "Brown & Dille" was formed, the senior partner of the firm was his distinguished preceptor and friend, the Hon. William G. Brown. This partnership continued until April, 1849. Mr. Brown was a member of the House of Representatives of the United States Congress during the whole time of the partnership, and consequently the entire business of the firm was managed by its junior member.

In the spring of 1849, Mr. Dille was married to the eldest daughter of the late Elisha M. Hagans, Esq., of Kingwood, whose acquaintance he had formed while a student at college, she having been at that time a pupil at Washington Female Seminary, where she graduated in the fall of 1845. In less than three years after her marriage Mrs. Dille died, leaving one son—Oliver H. Dille—who, a few years ago, bought and now resides on the "Evans Homestead," near Morgantown, in Monongalia County.

After the dissolution of the partnership of "Brown & Dille," in 1849, the partnership in the practice of law of "Dille & Hagans" was formed, the Hon. M. B. Hagans, now of Cincinnati, being the junior member. Mr. Hagans is a brother of Mr. Dille's first wife, and read law in his office. This partnership was dissolved in the spring of 1850, when its junior member removed to Cincinnati, where he has since distinguished himself both at the bar and on the bench as a successful lawyer and able judge.

With most men in the legal profession, success at the bar is generally made a stepping stone to political honors and preferments, but the subject of this sketch pursued the even tenor of his way, winning reputation and remuneration

from the diligent practice of the law, until the beginning of the late sectional strife; before which time he was a Democrat, and in the presidential campaign of 1860—in which he took a very active part—was a Douglass Democrat; and when the conflict came on, was very decided in his convictions and expressed opinions in favor of the preservation of the Union. During the war he never wavered in his attachment to the Government, nor doubted the result of the conflict; and necessarily acted with his fellow citizens, who—after the secession of Virginia—restored her government, and advocated the formation of a new State out of her territory. Mr. Dille was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention which met in Wheeling on the 26th of November, 1861, and, with John J. Brown, Esq., represented the County of Preston therein; was a member of the Committee on County Organization, advocated the election by the people of three commissioners—a system of county government somewhat similar to the provisions of our present Constitution—and was opposed to the plan adopted by the convention. He was also a member of the Committee on the Judiciary Department, and took an active interest in so framing the Constitution that the judiciary of the new State would be not only cheap but efficient. The work of the convention having been submitted to the people for ratification or rejection, Mr. Dille addressed the people in various parts of the State in favor of its ratification, and afterwards accompanied many distinguished citizens from all sections of the State to Washington, for the purpose of securing the passage of a law by Congress for the admission of West Virginia into the Union; was elected without opposition, Judge of the Second Judicial Circuit, composed of the counties of Monongalia, Taylor, Tucker

and Preston, and re-elected at the close of his first term, and continued on the bench until the 1st of January, 1873, a period of ten years.

In the fall of 1864, Judge Dille removed from Kingwood to Morgantown, where he still resides. This change of residence was made with a view to the education of his children in the schools of that town, then as now, justly celebrated as among the very best institutions of learning in the country. Judge Dille has always taken a deep interest in education; advocated the incorporation into the Constitution of the State the system of Free Schools, and the liberal advanced system of higher education provided for in the West Virginia University and Normal Schools, which, in a score of years, have become the pride and glory of her people.

How faithfully and ably he discharged the responsible duties of his judicial office, and his appreciation by the members of the bar who practiced in his court, will appear by the following resolutions, adopted by the bars of Monongalia, Preston and Taylor counties:

"At a meeting of members of the Bar of Monongalia County, W. Va., held at the Court-house, on Saturday, December 7, 1872, on motion, the Hon. W. T. Willey was called to the chair, and L. S. Hough, Esq., appointed secretary. J. M. Hagans, Esq., moved that the chair appoint a committee to draft resolutions expressive of our regard for the Hon. John A. Dille, about to retire from the bench; whereupon John J. Brown, George C. Sturgiss and L. S. Hough, Esqs., were appointed; who submitted the following resolutions, which were unanimously adopted, and the chairman was requested to present them to his Honor, and ask that they be recorded among the proceedings of the court, viz.:

"*Resolved*, That the members of the fraternity practicing at the bar of this court, desiring to give expression to our appreciation of the services of the Hon. J. A. Dille, who since the formation of the



State of West Virginia has, with so much honor to himself and usefulness to the public, held the office of Judge of this Judicial Circuit, do tender to him our thanks for his uniform kindness, and regret that these pleasant relations, so long existing between us, are to be terminated by this term of the court.

*“Resolved, That in our intercourse with each other, we will endeavor to profit as well by his example of fraternal kindness and courtesy, as by the light shed upon our pathway by his profound learning, enlightened opinions and impartial decisions; and express the hope that the future of his life may be fraught with the like success and happiness which have attended the past, and with the consciousness of duty well done.*

*“Resolved, That the secretary of this meeting furnish a copy of these resolutions to the clerk of this court, with the request that he enter them upon its records and have them published in the county papers.*

W. T. WILLEY, Chm'n.

*“L. S. HOUGH, Sec'y.”*

*“At a Circuit Court held in and for the County of Preston, on the 23rd day of November, 1872: On motion of Col. Asbury C. Baker, the Court permits the following to be entered of record, as per writing here filed in these words:*

*“At a meeting of the members of the bar of the County of Preston, at the Court-house in Kingwood, on Friday evening, November 22, 1872, Gustavus Cresap, Esq., was called to the chair, and A. C. Baker, Esq., appointed secretary. It having been explained by the chairman that the official term of the Hon. John A. Dille, Judge of the Third Judicial Circuit will shortly expire, and that the last regular term of his Honor's Court for this county is now in session, and will be adjourned on to-morrow; whereupon, the following resolutions were introduced and unanimously adopted:*

*“Resolved, That we sincerely regret that the relations of court and bar, which for a number of years have existed between the Hon. John A. Dille and ourselves are about to be severed; also,*

*“Resolved, That, as a slight testimonial of our regard for his Honor's many noble qualities of mind and of heart, we tender him our sincerest thanks for the uniform courtesy, judicial wisdom and unwavering integrity constantly manifested by him while presiding over the multifarious business of our courts; on motion,*

## 330 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

“*Resolved*, That the secretary of this meeting be directed to present a copy of the foregoing resolutions to his Honor, in court, together with the request that they be entered of record. On motion adjourned.

GUSTAVUS CRESAP, Chm'n.

“A. C. BAKER, Sec'y.”

“At a Circuit Court held for the County of Taylor, at the Court-house thereof, on Thursday, the 19th, day of December, 1872 :

“WHEREAS, The present term of court will terminate the official labors of the Hon. John A. Dille, Judge of the Third Judicial Circuit ; therefore,

“*Resolved*, That the members of the legal profession practicing at the bar of this court desiring to give expression to our appreciation of his services as Judge of this Circuit, do most cordially tender to him our thanks for his uniform kindness, patience and courtesy in the discharge of his official duties.

“*Resolved*, That in the future, as in the past, we will endeavor to cultivate friendly relations among ourselves, assured that the patience, kindness and courtesy exhibited by his Honor will shed brightness in our pathway in life and make us wiser and better men ; that, following his high example, we will aim to be just and impartial and to do right ; trusting that he and we may have a labor and life record which when presented in Heaven's Chancery will be found to be *pure* and *right*.

“*Resolved*, That when Judge Dille shall leave us that he shall carry with him assurances of our esteem and our best wishes for his success and happiness in life.

“*Resolved*, That the Clerk of this Court be requested to enter these proceedings in the order-book upon the common law side of this Court.

“*Resolved*, That the secretary of this meeting furnish a copy of these proceedings to the *Grafton Sentinel* for publication.

L. S. JOHNSON, Chm'n.

“J. V. MARTIN, Sec'y.”

Since he left the bench, Judge Dille has devoted himself largely to grazing and agriculture. In superintending his farms—one in Preston County, known as the Beatty farm, near Kingwood, and the other in Monongalia, known as the

Coombs farm, near Stewarttown—he takes great delight, and calculates, with his economical habits and attention to business, with the small accumulations of a lifetime, he may be able to spend his declining years in quiet and enjoyment. Judge Dille, at the close of his judicial term, opened a law office in Chancery Row in Morgantown, where now, associated with his youngest son, he is still engaged in the practice of his profession.

In 1853, Judge Dille was married to his second wife, the eldest daughter of the late Thomas Brown, Esq., of Kingwood, who still lives, and by whom he has two children, Clarence B., who is engaged in the practice of law with his father, and a daughter—Mary—about sixteen years of age.

Judge Dille's strong convictions in favor of temperance, religion and progress have given him a large influence with his friends and neighbors. He has been for many years a member of the Presbyterian Church, and a Ruling Elder of that church in Morgantown. The writer of this sketch would not conclude what he has to say about his friend, without adding that the most strongly developed element in Judge Dille's character, is a prudent conservatism, which enables him to avoid extremes on all questions, and which gives influence and weight to his judgment and opinions; and secures the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens.

CHARLES S. LEWIS, the successor of Judge Dille, died in Clarksburg, Harrison County, January 22, 1878, of consumption, aged fifty-six years. He was a member of Congress in 1854; afterwards was a member of the Legislature of West Virginia; was elected State Superintendent of Schools; in 1872, he was a candidate for the judgeship of the circuit against Judge Thomas W. Harrison, and in the contest was awarded the election over his opponent.



ABETAS BROOKS FLEMING, the present Judge of the Circuit, was born, October 15, 1839, in what is now Marion County. His father, Benjamin F. Fleming, married a daughter of the Rev. Asa Brooks. Judge Fleming studied law at the University of Virginia, and with Judge E. B. Hall, and was admitted to the bar in 1861. He was a member of the Legislature of West Virginia from Marion for two terms. He was appointed judge of the Second Judicial Circuit January 30, 1878, by Gov. Mathews, to fill the vacancy made by the death of Judge Charles S. Lewis, and served from that time till the following general election in October, 1878, when he was elected to serve the rest of Judge Lewis's term. In October, 1880, he was elected for a new and full term of eight years. Judge Fleming is a resident of Fairmont.

Among those who were born in Monongalia, and elsewhere were elected to the bench, we have account of the following:

JAMES EVANS, son of Col. John Evans, read law and was admitted to the bar of Monongalia, July 11, 1803. He removed to Cape Guerdeau, Missouri, in 1807, and, after practicing law some time, was elected Judge of a circuit court, and served for many years, resigning upon the death of his wife, who was a sister of United States Senator Buckner. He resided awhile on a farm at Louisville, Kentucky, and came back to Monongalia in 1863 or 64, where he died, March 9, 1870.

XENOPHON J. PINDALL, born in what is now Grant District, it is said, after removing to, and practicing law in, Arkansas, was elected and served as Judge of a judicial district.

JOSEPH D. TINGLE was born in Morgantown, October

30, 1807. He was the son of George R. Tingle, who came from Martinsburg to Monongalia, and on September 6, 1775, married Sarah McFarland. They removed to Ohio, and their son Joseph D. Tingle became a lawyer in Guernsey County, and was appointed by Governor Thomas Corwin to a judgeship in the common pleas court.

ALPHEUS E. WILSON, son of the Hon. A. P. Wilson, was born at Rock Forge (in what is now Morgan District), October 24, 1828. He married Miss Dawson, of Brownsville, Penn., in September, 1856. He read law with Judge Nathaniel Wilson, of Uniontown, and was admitted to the bar at Uniontown in June, 1850. He was elected in October, 1873, President Judge of the 14th District, composed of the counties of Fayette and Greene. Judge Wilson's term is now drawing to a close, and he declines to be a candidate for re-election. He is highly spoken of for the able, just and efficient discharge of his duties upon the bench.

FRANCIS TALIAFERRO BROOKE, the first attorney on the roll, was born near Fredericksburg, Virginia. At the age of sixteen he was a lieutenant of artillery in the Revolutionary War. After the war he read law, and, in 1788, settled at Morgantown, and was appointed prosecuting attorney in 1789. About 1790, he returned to Fredericksburg; was appointed a circuit judge, and, in 1815, was appointed one of the judges of the Supreme Court of Virginia, and held that position until his death, about 1851.

WILLIAM MCCLEERY was born in Tyrone County, Ireland, about the year 1741, and, about the close of the Revolutionary War, migrated to and settled in the territory now

embraced in Washington County, Penn., supposed then to be, and claimed by Virginia to be, within her charter. After the extension of Masons and Dixon's line from the western terminus of the Maryland line to the western limits of the Pennsylvania charter, and the formation of Washington County in the latter State, Col. McCleery held the office of Prothonotary of the County of Washington; soon after he removed to Morgantown which, in 1783, was made the county-seat of Monongalia County, and received from the Governor of Virginia a Colonel's commission, and under the orders of Col. John Evans, commandant of the county, was distinguished for vigilance and activity in repelling the incursions of the Indians on the Virginia frontier. During the administration of General Washington he held the office of Collector of United States direct taxes, and continued in that service during the Whiskey Insurrection in western Pennsylvania, and until the repeal of the United States direct tax laws. Col. McCleery received the appointment, in May, 1790, of Deputy Attorney General by the District Court, of the district composed, at that time, of the counties of Monongalia, Harrison, Ohio and Randolph, to which afterwards the counties of Wood and Brooke were added; and performed with ability and fidelity the responsible duties of that office until September, 1797. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church in Morgantown and a Ruling Elder therein, from 1804 until his death. In 1806, the church minutes record, that he and three women constituted all the members of that church residing in Morgantown. The earliest records of the church are lost, but in those which exist, it is recorded of Col. McCleery, "that he was an extraordinary man, being well read in theology and quite active in sustaining the means of grace." The



judicial and police records of Monongalia County having been destroyed by fire in February, 1796, the trustworthy history of the stirring and eventful period prior thereto comes down to us alone through the untrustworthy medium of tradition.

Col. McCleery was twice married. His first wife was Isabella Stockton, a young lady of Berkeley County, Va., whose early life—in captivity by the Indians; education in a Catholic convent in Canada; separation from her friends in Berkeley County until she had grown to womanhood; her return afterwards to her home and friends in Virginia; her stay with them until her Canadian lover (a handsome young Frenchman) came to see her, and got the consent of her parents to marry her; the return journey through the wilderness of the youthful lovers to Canada to be married amid the scenes of their early courtship, where first

“ Love his golden shafts employed,  
Lighted his constant lamp,  
Reigned and reveled,”

and his assassination on the way near the Susquehanna River by a Virginia rival, who had stealthily followed them—furnish truthful material for the pen of the writer of romance. In the latter part of Col. McCleery's life (many years after the death of his first wife) he married a widow lady by the name of Prentis, the mother of the late Jonathan Prentis, of Morgantown, and the grandmother of General Prentis, of Missouri. In his declining years Col. McCleery wrote to his nephew, Mathew Gay, a son of his sister Margaret and wife of John Gay, of Tyrone County, Ireland, to come to Morgantown and live with him. His nephew came about the year 1800, studied law in his office, and upon the retirement of his uncle in 1807 from his professional life, suc-

ceeded him therein. Col. McCleery died on the 9th of April, 1821, aged eighty years.

PHILIP DODDRIDGE, the celebrated lawyer and statesman, practiced at the bar of Monongalia after ceasing to be Prosecuting Attorney. His home was at Wellsburg, Brooke County. He died at Washington City in November, 1832, and his memory has been well preserved in ex-Senator W. T. Willey's sketch of his life.

NOAH LINDSEY\* was said to have been the founder of Linsly Institute at Wheeling. If the Noah Lindsey who was Prosecuting Attorney in 1804, is identical with the Noah Lindsey who founded that school, then he came to Morgantown in 1797-98; was a tutor in Yale; studied law at Litchfield under Tapping Reeves; and after living at Morgantown a "couple of years," removed to Wheeling, where he died in 1814. Miss J. B. Wilson contributes an interesting sketch of Mr. Lindsey to the History of the Pan-Handle.

MATHEW GAY.—Usefulness is the largest factor in a successful life. The individual, measured by the highest standard, in so far as he lacks this essential element, is comparatively a failure. A large majority of men who in many respects are distinguished and canonized as great, are distinctively so only in a limited and qualified sense; and the rightful measure of distinction to which they are entitled—whether national or local—is as justly their own, and should be as generously awarded to them by the historian, as it is to those by whom a larger field of action is occupied, and with whose illustrious deeds and useful lives mankind have been more strongly and deeply impressed. What a man

---

\*As to the spellings of this name, see History of Pan-Handle (Wheeling, 1879), p. 222.



Engr. by Geo. E. Perina N York

*Mathew Gay*





makes of himself, and not what he is made by the aid and influence of friends and family, is the most potent and prominent thought that arrests the attention and deepens the conviction of his fellow men, and influences them—whether favorably or otherwise—in a just and impartial opinion. A calm and unbiased judgment of the life is more likely to be rendered when its labors are ended, and its ambitions and rivalries can no longer affect the award. There is a large class of useful men in every country who hold communities together, who are—to use the Yankee phrase,—“solid men,” and who, designated by the more generally popular and expressive, if not the more elegant term, are the backbone of society. These men, with pronounced individuality, patriotism, integrity, and usefulness, give tone to society, stability to its morals, ease and dignity to its manners, and progress and probity to its business affairs.

Of this class of men was the late Mathew Gay, of Morgantown, Virginia, who was the eldest son of John and Margaret Gay, of Tyrone County, Ireland, where he was born about the year 1780. His mother's maiden name was McCleery, a sister of Colonel William McCleery. About the year 1799, Col. McCleery, who had resided in Morgantown for many years before, and had some years before lost his wife, and had no children nor relatives living in the United States, wrote to his nephew, Mathew Gay, to come to this country and make his home with him. Mr. Gay, then about nineteen years of age, sailed from Londonderry, and, after a long and stormy voyage, landed at Philadelphia and came to Morgantown.

In the meantime, Col. McCleery had fallen a victim to the charms of a young widow, who, before his nephew

reached Morgantown, became his second wife. The nephew earnestly set about the work of learning the manners and business habits of the people of his new home, and, having determined to cast in his lot with them, commenced the study of the law in his uncle's office; and, after a sufficiently lengthy residence in the country, on the 12th of June, 1805, renounced his allegiance to King George III., and became a naturalized citizen of the United States. In 1807, having obtained the legal certificate of residence and good character, Mr. Gay set out on his journey on horseback to Richmond, the Capital of the State, to be examined by three of the judges of the General Court of Virginia. On this journey he tarried over night at the house of Alexander Smith, on the north branch of the Potomac River, and saw, for the first time, the little blue-eyed girl, who, just fifteen years afterwards, became his wife. Having procured the signatures of Judges Archibald Stewart, Henry Hohms, and William Fleming, Mr. Gay returned to Morgantown and entered upon the successful practice of his profession, which he prosecuted until a few years before his death—a period of nearly half a century.

His uncle, Col. McCleery, who had previously held the office of Deputy Attorney-General in the old District Court, and afterwards Attorney for the Commonwealth in the County Court of Monongalia County, having, in 1811, resigned the office, Mr. Gay, near the close of the war (June, 1814), was appointed Commonwealth's Attorney in the County Court of Monongalia; and so great was the confidence reposed in him, that he was appointed to and held the office for thirty-three consecutive years (until 1847), when he resigned.

In 1814, at the call of the Governor of Virginia for sol-



diers to repel the threatened invasion of Virginia by a large British military force, which it was supposed would land within the Chesapeake Bay, Mr. Gay volunteered in a cavalry company raised in Monongalia County, and commanded by Captain William N. Jarrett, of Morgantown. The company was ordered to the defense of Washington City; but before it had proceeded on its march very far, was met by the news that the National Capital had been burned, and the enemy had embarked on board their vessels for the South, and that the further services of the company were not required.

On the 1st of December, 1814, "The Monongalia Farmer's Company of Virginia," a bank of exchange, discount and deposit, was organized in Morgantown under a charter granted by the General Assembly of the State. Mr. Gay was chosen among its first Board of Managers (directors), and was annually chosen a member of its Board until it ceased to transact business. In 1840, he was appointed trustee by its Directors, collected its assets, and, after paying its liabilities, equitably distributed the residue among its stockholders.

The people of Monongalia County, and indeed of Western Virginia, have always cherished a just pride in the past history of Monongalia Academy. The practical record of this far-famed institution, is found in the hundreds of thoroughly educated men—not only in Western Virginia, but in all the adjacent and many of the distant States of the Union,—who have been fitted in its classic halls for the highest positions in church and state, and whose honorable, useful and successful lives, keep fresh, and will indefinitely perpetuate the memory of the men who through so many laborious years, without fee or reward, unselfishly devoted

themselves to the cause of education in Northwest Virginia. Monongalia Academy lives to-day in the University of West Virginia, for whose use, in 1867, all its valuable real estate, library, apparatus, moneys and investments were donated to the State of West Virginia. In 1827, Mr. Gay was elected President of the Board of Trustees, and was re-elected continuously and consecutively until his death in 1857. The following record of his faithful services is found upon the minutes of the proceedings of its Board :

“At a meeting of the Board of Trustees of Monongalia Academy, held May 2, 1857, the following resolution, presented by Edgar C. Wilson, was unanimously adopted and ordered to be entered in the minutes :

“*Resolved*, That the Board of Trustees now assembled feel called upon by the decease of Mathew Gay, Esq., to express the high estimation in which he has long been held by this Board, over which he has presided for the last thirty years. We bear testimony to the many excellencies of character which have made him for so long a time the Presiding Officer of this Board, and our companion and wise counsellor in the discharge of the duties devolving upon us.”

In 1834, the Merchants and Mechanics' Bank of Wheeling at Morgantown—a branch of the Merchants and Mechanics' Bank of Wheeling, at Wheeling, Virginia—was organized. Mr. Gay, who, up to 1841, was a Director of the bank, in that year, on the death of Thomas P. Ray, its first President, was chosen and was thereafter annually elected its President until his death, which occurred on the 17th of March, 1857, and was announced in the *Virginia Star* of the 21st of that month, as follows :

“Died, on Tuesday morn'g, the 17th inst., after about a week's illness of pneumonia, Mathew Gay, Esq., President of the M. & M. Branch Bank of this place, aged seventy-eight years. The deceased was one of our oldest citizens, having resided here during

the last fifty years. He enjoyed the esteem of his fellow-citizens. His remains were followed to the grave on Thursday afternoon last, by a large concourse of friends."

The *Wheeling Times* of the 18th of March made the following announcement:

"We regret to learn of the death of Mathew Gay, Esq., President of the M. & M. Bank at Morgantown. The news was received here yesterday, with unaffected regret, by a large number of our citizens, to most of whom he was well known, and among whom he was generally esteemed."

Having been a member of the Monongalia County bar for fifty years, and actively engaged in the practice of the law for more than forty years, at the first term of the Circuit Court of the county held after his death, the following record was made in its proceedings:

"At a Circuit Court held in and for Monongalia County, on the 8th day of April, 1857: Present, the Hon. George W. Thompson, Judge of said Court: Edgar C. Wilson, Esq., arose and announced to the Court that since the last term, Guy R. C. Allen, Esq., and Mathew Gay, Esq., members of this bar, have departed this life; and that at a meeting of the surviving members of the profession practicing at this bar, held this day, the following resolutions had been unanimously adopted."

Those of these resolutions relating to Mr. Gay are as follows:

"That although Mr. Gay had, for many years, retired from the bar, yet his long professional career, his rigid integrity, and his character as a citizen in all the relations of life, had commanded the public respect and veneration in no ordinary degree. He died full of years, honored and respected by all who knew him.

"That, as an enduring memorial of the deep feeling of sorrow and regret inspired in the bosom of every member of this bar, at his death, and of their high regard for his memory, the Court now in session be respectfully requested to direct these resolutions to be entered of record among the proceedings of the term.



"Whereupon the Court said, that from his long acquaintance with the deceased, and high regard for his many virtues, he considered it highly proper that the said proceedings be entered of record, and it is ordered accordingly; and it is further ordered, that the Clerk of this Court furnish a copy thereof to the family of the deceased, and to the newspapers of this place for publication.

"On motion of Edgar C. Wilson, Esq., and as a further mark of respect for the memory of the deceased, it was ordered, that the Court do now adjourn till to-morrow morning at 9 o'clock."

Four sons of Mr. Gay—William M., Alexander S., John G. and Mathew, and a daughter, Sarah A., are deceased. Four daughters survive—Jane V., wife of Andrew McDonald, Esq., of Orlando, Florida; Jennette J., wife of Dr. M. W. Tate, of Lexington, Missouri; Margaret P., wife of the Hon. William G. Brown, of Kingwood, W. Va., and Mary E., wife of John J. Brown, Esq., of Morgantown, W. Va.

GUY RICHARD CHAMPLAIN ALLEN was born in Wood County, August 18th, 1803; removed to Preston County, where he was appointed Prosecuting Attorney, about 1832, and served until 1852; was elected to the Legislature in 1828, and re-elected in 1829. He removed to Morgantown, where he practiced law for many years, and was known as a lawyer of ability throughout the State, and was a very prominent man in Monongalia County during his life. He died December 4, 1856. The Monongalia bar adopted resolutions testifying to his worth and ability as a man and a lawyer.

PHILIP HENRY KECK was born March 6, 1820, in Reading, Berks County, Penn. His father, John Keck, removed to Monongalia in 1822, and located about eighteen miles west of Morgantown, where he died in 1860. Philip Henry read law in Morgantown, in 1843-4, and was admitted to the bar October 28, 1844; was elected Prosecuting Attorney in

1856, and has industriously practiced his profession at Morgantown from 1844 until this time without a single interruption.

EDWARD C. BUNKER was born in New York City, October 9, 1830, and came to Kingwood, Preston County, when six or seven years of age to live with his uncle, the late Israel Baldwin, who was his guardian. He entered Washington College in 1844, but was compelled to quit the school on account of ill health. He studied law, in 1849, with Guy R. C. Allen, of Morgantown, and was admitted to the bar at Kingwood in 1850. He married Miss Delia, daughter of the late Harrison Hagans, of Preston County, and removed to Morgantown in 1857, and became associated with the Hon. Waitman T. Willey in the practice of law. He was Prosecuting Attorney for Monongalia County from 1861 to 1863, when he was elected to the State Senate, and was a member of that body until appointed to the judgeship of the Eleventh Judicial Circuit, in 1865, when he removed to Piedmont, where he died on the 24th of November, 1867. He was buried at Kingwood. A high tribute of respect was paid him by the bar in his district, "bearing testimony to his pure, uncorrupt sense of justice and right," as being "a citizen of tried public and private virtues," and "a faithful, upright and efficient judge." Judge Bunker was a Brigadier-General of the Militia. At the age of seventeen he united with the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he remained an earnest member until his death. He was an official member of that church at Morgantown.

WILLIAM P. WILLEY is the eldest son of the Hon. Waitman T. Willey, and was born at the old homestead, on "Chancery Hill," in the suburbs of Morgantown. After

completing his primary education in the schools of the county, Mr. Willey entered the freshman class of Alleghany College in 1858, where he completed the freshman year, and then entered the sophomore class of Dickinson College, and was graduated from that institution June 26, 1862. Three years after, this college conferred upon him the degree of Master of Arts, at which time he was chosen to deliver the Master's oration of his class. On leaving college, he began the study of law in his father's office, and was admitted to the bar at Morgantown on May 12, 1864. He became associated with his father in the practice of his profession, the firm name being Willey & Son. As his father was then in the United States Senate, and necessarily absent the greater part of the time, the most of the business of the firm devolved upon the junior member. It is an incident in his experience, that the first case he tried happened to be the first one ever tried in Monongalia in which negroes were admitted as witnesses. He defended a negro upon a charge of assault and battery made upon a negro, in which all the witnesses were negroes; and which, by reason of the pronounced color in the case, made it a conspicuous trial.

Two years after his admission to the bar, Mr. Willey was elected Prosecuting Attorney for a term of two years. In the spring of 1873, seeking larger opportunities, Mr. Willey removed to St. Louis; but just before leaving his native county, he married Miss Lida B. Allen, daughter of the late Guy R. C. Allen. The climate of St. Louis being unfavorable to Mr. Willey's health, after a residence of eight months there, he removed to Baltimore, to whose bar he was admitted in February, 1874. After he had some business on his own account, he formed a co-partnership with Isaac McCurley, under the firm-name of McCurley & Willey. Here



he practiced his profession with quite an average measure of success and with much relish, until the fall of 1878, when the proprietors of the *Wheeling Register* (a daily and weekly newspaper), offered him the editorship of that paper, which he accepted. Reluctant to quit the practice of the law, his decision was influenced by the fact that he would once again become a citizen of his native State. Mr. Willey continued to edit the *Register* until in August, 1883, when he resigned, having been elected in June, by the Board of Regents of the West Virginia University, to the chair of History in that institution.

In politics, Mr. Willey has been a Democrat from boyhood. Although differing with his father, his family and most of his nearest friends, he has done so not captiously, but regretfully, frankly, honestly, and with the courage of his convictions. While pursuing his law studies, he conceived the idea of publishing a county paper, and securing a partner in his fellow law student, George C. Sturgiss, they together published *The Morgantown Monitor* for a year. It was a Democratic paper, and in the Republican county of Monongalia, during the year 1863, when the civil war was at its height, it is needless to say that it encountered very intense opposition. Though a Democrat in a county overwhelmingly Republican, Mr. Willey was accorded the merit, at least, of being honest in his political convictions; and the next year after he was admitted to the bar the people of his native county elected him to the office of Prosecuting Attorney. Mr. Willey made the first Democratic speech—addressed the first Democratic meeting—in Monongalia County after the war. In 1868, he received the nomination for Attorney-General from the first State Convention held by the Democrats after the war. He was a

delegate to the Baltimore Convention which nominated Horace Greeley, but refused to acquiesce in that action of his party; was the one dissenting voice in the convention against making the nomination unanimous; denounced it throughout the campaign as the greatest political burlesque of the age; and raised an O'Connor flag of his own in front of the court-house, although there was but one other voter in the county who favored his candidate.

ALFRED GALLATIN STURGISS was born at Meadville, Penn., in 1844. He served in the Federal Army during the war; read law with Berkshire & Sturgiss, and was admitted to the bar at Morgantown, May 13, 1868. He was elected Prosecuting Attorney, and served the term of two years, 1868-70. He married Miss Emma A., youngest daughter of William Wagner, Esq.; removed to Oakland, Maryland, where he is engaged in the business of a druggist.

GEORGE COOKMAN STURGISS is the son of the Rev. A. G. Sturgiss, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was born at Poland, Mahoning County, Ohio, August 16, 1842. His father married Sabra L. Miner, and their children were Joseph W., George C. and Alfred G. George C. was named for the Rev. George Cookman, a distinguished minister of the Gospel who went down on the ill-fated *President* about 1841. His father dying in 1845, Mr. Sturgiss, at the age of eleven years, with a varnish brush in hand, went through parts of Ohio, New York and Pennsylvania, an itinerant furniture varnisher. He came to Monongalia County to visit friends in 1859, and attended the Monongalia Academy, taught school, and studied law. He was admitted to the Monongalia bar on the 11th of May, 1864, and at once entered upon the practice of his profession. He

was one of the editors of *The Morgantown Monitor*, referred to in the sketch of Prof. William P. Willey. On the 22d of September, 1863, he married Miss Sabra J., the second daughter of the late Colonel Addison S. Vance. Mr. Sturgiss was paymaster's clerk in 1864-5. He served as the first County Superintendent of Free Schools of Monongalia, and was two terms in that office, during which he placed the free school system in that county on a firm basis. He was a member of the House of Delegates of the Legislature of West Virginia in 1870, 71 and 72. In the last-named year he was elected Prosecuting Attorney and served in that office from 1873 to 1880, both years inclusive. It was while he was in the discharge of the duties of that office that he was unanimously nominated for the office of Governor of the State, by the State Convention of the Republican party. Though defeated, he ran ahead of his ticket, and in the canvass made a reputation as a man of fine abilities and as a logical, convincing and impressive orator.

Mr. Sturgiss still resides at Morgantown, and with ex-Judge Berkshire, his law partner, practices in Monongalia and the adjoining counties. No man in Monongalia County has ever taken a deeper interest or been more active in the work of developing the resources of the county. In the last few years Mr. Sturgiss has spent much time in efforts to perfect arrangements for the building of the proposed Iron Valley and Morgantown Railroad.

He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and an active worker in the Sunday-school.

WAITMAN WILLEY HOUSTON was born in Union District, Monongalia County, May 9, 1858. His father, William H.



Houston, was a son of William Houston who married Abbie Baker, and came from New Jersey to this county. William H. Houston married Permelia, daughter of John Costolo, and Waitman W. is the eldest of their two living children. The manner in which he came by his Christian name is peculiar. When a boy, between four and five years of age, no permanent name having yet been given him, he was with his father at a meeting which was addressed by the Hon. Waitman T. Willey. He asked the name of the man who was speaking. Being answered that it was Waitman Willey, he replied that that was his name, and went by it from that time.

Mr. Houston attended the West Virginia University, read law with Mr. Willey, then completed the University law course, and was admitted to the bar April 16, 1880. He was appointed Assistant Prosecuting Attorney the same day, and at the election in the fall he was elected to the office of Prosecuting Attorney for the term of four years.

He married, December 15, 1881, Saida M., daughter of John Long, of Orville, Wayne County, Ohio. Mr. Houston when a boy was fond of public speaking and of participating in debates. In his close application to the principles and practice of the law, he has shown himself to be of that class who are lawyers from choice and love of their profession, devoting themselves to its intricacies, and enjoying with a keen relish intellectual contact in the courts, and who aspire, by close application to business, attention and earnestness, to mark out a course of life in the profession, useful to the public and honorable to themselves.

THOMAS P. RAY.—One of the most prominent citizens of Monongalia County, in his day and generation, was Thomas



*Thos. P. Hay*





P. Ray. No history of the county would be complete, without a sketch of his life. Indeed, for many of the latter years of his life, his history would be, essentially, the history of the county, so far as material development, and public improvements are related to it. The nature and limitation of this work, however, will only allow a meager outline.

Mr. Ray was born May 14, 1796, in the Isle of Wight. Six weeks after his birth, his parents, Patrick and Mary Ray, sailed from England, and, after a tedious voyage, arrived at Philadelphia. Thence they came to the vicinity of Wellsburg, Brooke County, where they remained about nine years, and then removed down to the town of Wheeling. Here young Thomas lived with his parents until he was about fifteen years old, when he came to Morgantown, Monongalia County, to write in the clerk's office in the employ of Nimrod Evans, Clerk of the Court of said county. He soon commanded the confidence not only of his employer, but also the esteem of the bench and the bar, and the people; and by his diligence, industry and capacity, in a few years became one of the most expert and best qualified clerks in the State.

On the death of Mr. Evans, Mr. Ray succeeded to the place of his principal; and after the adoption of the amended constitution of 1831-2, erecting Circuit Superior Courts of Law and Chancery in each county, Mr. Ray was appointed clerk of that court also; and continued to hold the office in both the inferior and superior courts of the county until his death.

Mr. Ray was married on the 22d of June, 1819, to Miss Jennett Smith, of Alleghany County, Maryland. Three children were the fruit of this marriage—Col. George S. Ray, who died many years ago; Volender Ray, who is also

dead, and Delia Ray, the only surviving child, and who is the wife of Col. James Evans. His home in Morgantown, soon became the very seat of hospitality—a hospitality most cordial and generous. His house was always open to his friends, and persons from abroad ever received from him those courtesies and kind offices which are so grateful to the stranger.

But his distinguishing trait of character was his public spirit; and the distinguishing feature of his history was his assiduous, persistent and unselfish efforts to promote the public welfare by all available and proper instrumentalities. The organization and endowment of the “Monongalia Academy” are noted in the proper place in these pages. This institution owed its existence to the personal exertions of Mr. Ray; and inasmuch as its property and endowments, by their transfer, became one of the controlling inducements for the erection of the University of West Virginia at Morgantown, the people of Monongalia are thus indirectly indebted to Mr. Ray for this institution. It was, also, through his instrumentality that a branch of the old Merchants and Mechanics’ Bank of Wheeling was secured at Morgantown—of which he was president for many years.

Mr. Ray devoted much of his time in the earlier part of his life, in unavailing efforts to secure the improvement of the Monongahela River by slackwater navigation, from the Pennsylvania line to the junction of the West Fork and Tygart’s Valley rivers. He secured a survey, but nothing further in that direction.

He was more successful in securing the charter and construction of turnpike roads. It was principally through his personal and persistent efforts, that legislative aid was secured to build what was known as the Brandonville and

Fishing Creek Turnpike, and the Beverly and Pennsylvania Turnpike, and the Ice's Ferry Road. Nor was he satisfied with obtaining the means to prosecute these works; but gave much of his time and attention to surveying and locating them, and still further superintending their construction. There were no improvements of general interest to the county, during the mature years of his life, of which he was not the principal factor; and to no other citizen, during these years, was the County of Monongalia so largely indebted for its material prosperity and development.

It was supposed that his indefatigable labors in such efforts, added to the discharge of his official duties, superinduced the malady which terminated his active and useful life at Baltimore, whither he had gone for medical treatment, in the forty-sixth year of his age, on the 14th of October, 1841. The following extract from *The Democratic Republican*, noticing his death, although it was written, doubtless, by the hand of warm personal friendship, in a moment of recent bereavement, contains no statement not fully warranted by the whole tenor of his life:

"Mr. Ray has been long and favorably known as a citizen of our town. He was a man of strong mind—of great business habits, and of unquestioned integrity. As clerk of our County and Superior Court, it is believed that there was no officer of the kind in the State his superior, and few that were his equals. He attended to more business of a public nature, and without compensation, than we have ever known attended to by one of our citizens. As the active and managing head of several road companies and incorporations—as Trustee of the Borough—as Treasurer and Trustee of the Monongalia Academy—as President of the Bank in Morgantown; and in the various offices and appointments with which he was entrusted, he displayed the most untiring industry, judgment, and ability. Mr. Ray was truly the friend and assistant of the poor; his heart and purse were ever open to their wants. He con-



## 352 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

tributed liberally to the support of the Gospel, to all charitable and benevolent associations, and to the internal improvement of the county. Few men have departed this life more generally and more sincerely lamented within the circle of his acquaintance."

GEORGE S. RAY, son of Thomas P. Ray, was born September 27th, 1823; was graduated from Jefferson College, and read law with Edgar C. Wilson, and was admitted to the bar September 8, 1845. He was the editor of the *Western Virginia Standard* and of *The Monongalian*, in 1847 and 1849. He was elected Clerk of the Circuit Court in 1852, and died on the 17th of August, 1856—cut down in the very prime of his life.

AUGUSTUS HAYMOND.—Major William Haymond,\* grandfather of Augustus Haymond, was of English extraction, and came to Monongalia in 1773. His near relatives, Edward and Calder, came about the same time. Major Haymond removed to Clarksburg, about 1784, and served as County Surveyor from that time until his death in 1821. He was twice married: first to Cassandria Clelland, who bore him four sons; John, who died in Kanawha County; William, Jr.; Thomas, who died near Clarksburg, whose son Rufus is a physician, and another son, Luther, cashier of a bank at Clarksburg; and Daniel, who died in Ritchie County. Major Haymond next married the widow Mary Powers, *nee* Pettyjohn. They had one son, Cyrus, who died near Clarksburg; one of whose sons, William S., was a representative in Congress, and another, Edward, is a Judge in Indiana.

---

\* The following is a copy of an army discharge granted to Major Haymond in 1762: By Colonel Adam Stephen, Commander of the Virginia Regiment:

These are to certify that William Haymond, Sergeant in Capt. Byrd's company, is hereby discharged according to an act of the Assembly made for that purpose. He has duly served three years, and has behaved like a good soldier, and a faithful subject.

Given under my hand at Fort Lewis, this 24th day of February, 1762.

ADAM STEPHEN, Colonel V. R.

Major Haymond had three daughters: 1. Sarah Bond; 2. one who was married to Mr. Polsley, whose son is Judge Daniel H. Polsley; 3. another who was married to a Mr. Clark.

The second son, William Haymond, Jr., was born in 1772, near Montgomery Court-house, Maryland, and was engaged in the latter part of the Indian wars along the Monongalia frontier. He married Cynthia Carroll, who was born near the Bull Run battlefield, and was a relative of Charles Carroll of Carrollton. They had seven sons, of whom but three are living (Jonathan H., Augustus and Marcus): 1. Thomas S., the eldest, was a member of Congress and the father of A. F. Haymond, of Fairmont, who recently resigned the judgeship of the Supreme Court of Appeals of this State; 2. William Calder, an attorney at law, whose son Creed is a judge in California; 3. Hiram, a merchant; 4. Jonathan H., engaged in commerce in Central America; 5. Octavius, who died in Marion County; 6. Augustus, the subject of this sketch; 7. Marcus, now living at Fairmont.

Augustus, the subject of this sketch, was born at "Palatine Hill," Monongalia (now Marion) County, May 17, 1812; in 1835 he came to Morgantown, and engaged in merchandizing until 1856. In that year he was elected a Justice of the Peace, and was re-elected in 1860; was elected President of the County Court. One of the decisions made by him and the two associate Justices was appealed from, and was reversed by the Circuit Court, but on further appeal was sustained by the Supreme Court. He served as Coroner from December 26, 1842 to 1856. Mr. Haymond was elected Clerk of the Circuit Court, and on the day that West Virginia became a State, June 20, 1863, went into office. He was re-elected in 1866 and in 1872, and in 1878

for another full term of six years. He has been twice married. His first wife was Rebecca Madera, who bore him three children—William C. Haymond, a druggist at Ravenswood, W. Va., and Mrs. Eunice M. Lemley and Mrs. Susan M. Proctor, who also live at Ravenswood. He next married Dorcas Thompson, and their children are, Francis T., an attorney at law, and George, a deputy in his father's office. Mr. Haymond is affable, kind, generous and obliging; and some three years ago he was described in a newspaper as follows: "In person Mr. Haymond is spare and small of stature, but of grave and venerable appearance."

WILLIAM SANFORD COBUN was born March 12, 1838, near Masontown, Preston County. He was the son of Samuel W. Cobun, who married Susan Guseman. They removed to Fairfield, Barbour County, and thence, on the death of his father, his mother came to Monongalia, about 1844. In a few years young Sanford became the main support of the family. He was industrious, truthful and energetic. He clerked, taught school, and attended Monongalia Academy, until 1861, when, upon the breaking out of the late war, he enlisted in Capt. Frank W. Thompson's Company as a private. He re-enlisted in 1864, and was promoted to First Lieutenant, and was honorably discharged October 6, 1865. After the close of the war he served in the West on the Plains against the Indians, and returned home in June, 1866. Mr. Cobun resumed the work of clerking and teaching until 1870, when he was elected Recorder of the county. In 1872, he was elected Clerk of the County Court, and was re-elected in 1878 for another term of six years. He married Delia Eckhart on the 3d of July, 1870. He died on the 29th of October, 1882, of dropsical affection,



leaving a family of six small children—four girls and two boys.

II

Lieutenant Cobun was of a genial and obliging disposition ; energetic and earnest, what he did he did it with his might. One intimately acquainted with him wrote in the *New Dominion* on his death :

“As a neighbor, kind and obliging ; as a friend, true as steel ; as a soldier, brave and generous ; as an officer, capable and obliging ; as a citizen, honest and upright, and as a husband and father, tender, true and devoted.”

WILLIAM G. PAYNE was a native of Virginia, and practiced law at Morgantown for many years. He was a large land-holder and speculator. He went to Preston County, where he died, and, it is said, lies buried in an unknown grave on Cheat River.

JOHN K. MINES was the first lawyer whose professional card appeared in a newspaper in Monongalia County. In *The Monongalia Herald*, in 1821, his card was printed as follows :

“J. K. MINES, | Attorney and Counsellor at Law, | Will practice in the Superior and Inferior Courts of Monongalia and Preston ; also in the Superior Court of Chancery for the Clarksburg District.”

Mr. Mines remained at Morgantown but a few months.

CHARLES S. MORGAN was a son of Stephen Morgan, and a grandson of the celebrated General Daniel Morgan. He was born in what is now Marion County. He married Miss Alcinda Moss, of Morgantown ; he was a member of both houses of the Virginia Assembly, and was for years the Superintendent of the Penitentiary at Richmond.

J. T. FOX ALDEN came from Pittsburgh to Morgantown, but did not remain long. Returning to Pittsburgh, he afterward became the author of a work on criminal pleading.

LYCURGUS STEPHEN HOUGH, son of Robert R. and Sarah C. Hough, is of English extraction. The Hough family was among the oldest settlers of Loudon County, Virginia. From this county Mr. Hough came to Morgantown in 1842; he studied law in the office of the Hon. Edgar C. Wilson, and was admitted to the bar March 29, 1844. Mr. Hough married Miss Anna Fairchild, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Ashbel Fairchild, the noted Presbyterian divine and author. He was appointed by Governor Jacob, May 20, 1863, one of the Regents of the West Virginia University. He served several terms as School Director. From the time of his admission to the bar to the present, he has successfully devoted himself to the practice of his profession; he is a lover of books and pictures, has a fine library, including some rare volumes, and is a gentleman of cultivated artistic and literary tastes.

ANDREW McDONALD is a native of Washington County, Pennsylvania. He practiced law at Morgantown for several years, and for some time as a partner of the Hon. William G. Brown, of Preston County; served in the Legislature of Virginia; married Jane V., a daughter of Mathew Gay, and is now a resident of Orlando, Florida.

JOSEPH MORELAND, son of John Moreland, one of the first coke operators, was born near Connellsville, Pennsylvania, May 26, 1842. He attended the Monongalia Academy, and was graduated from Washington and Jefferson College in 1866. He read law with Brown & Hagans at Morgantown, and was admitted to the bar February 10, 1869. He married Mary E., daughter of the late Thomas Brown, of Kingwood, October 26, 1875. Mr. Moreland is a member of the Board of Regents of the West Virginia

University, and is the Chairman of the Executive Committee. He is still engaged in the practice of law at Morgantown.

OLIVER HAGANS DILLE is the eldest son of ex-Judge John A. Dille. He was graduated from West Virginia University in 1871; read law with his father, and was admitted to the bar September 9, 1872, and practiced, in 1873, as a member of the law firm of Dille & Son. He resides near Morgantown, and is engaged largely in the live-stock business.

THOMAS H. B. STAGGERS, son of Harvey Staggers, was admitted to the bar March 22, 1878, and soon after removed to Fairmont, where he is now engaged in the practice of law.

CLARENCE B. DILLE, son of ex-Judge John A. Dille, was graduated from West Virginia University in 1877; read law with his father, and was admitted to the bar March 20, 1879, and is now practicing as the partner of his father, the firm-name being Dille & Son.

JOHN M. DAVIS was born December 1, 1847; took the law course of West Virginia University in 1881-2; passed examination before Judges Haymond, Fleming and Melvin; was admitted to the bar July 14, 1880, and is now practicing at Morgantown.

FRANCIS T. HAYMOND, son of Augustus Haymond, took the law course of the West Virginia University in 1881-2; passed examination before Judges Green, Johnson and Snyder; was admitted to the bar October 23, 1882, and is practicing at Morgantown.

FRANK COX, son of Henry L. Cox, took the West Virginia University law course in 1882; passed examination before Judges Snyder, Johnson and Wood; was admitted to the bar June 18, 1883, and has located at Morgantown.



## CHAPTER XX.

### EDUCATIONAL HISTORY.

Early Schools and School-houses—How Furnished—Methods of Teaching—The Subscription Schools—The Free Schools—List of Officers—Institutes—Statistics—Wade's Graduating System—Morgan's Outline Course of Study—Monongalia Academy—Morgantown Female Collegiate Institute—Woodburn Female Seminary—Morgantown Female Seminary—West Virginia University.

"We must educate! We must educate! or we must perish by our own prosperity."  
—*Lyman Beecher*.

THE school-master was in Monongalia before the year 1780, and schools were taught for eleven years before the Indians finally departed from the county; but now not even the names of those old masters can be obtained, and the description of their school-houses only has come down to us. The frontier school-house was beneath the trees, or inside the stockade fort, or in the cabin of a settler close to the fort, improvised into a school-room for a few hours each day. Its successor was the backwoods school-house, in which, besides schools, were held the religious and the general meetings of the neighborhood. This early school-house was, generally, a single story, round log cabin, built much after the fashion of the early dwelling-houses, as described in chapter eight. There were the huge stone chimney and ample fire-place; the aperture filled with a few panes of glass or covered with greased paper, to admit light; the puncheon floor and door, and the wood latch and leather string with which to raise it.

The furniture of these early houses was as rude as the

building itself. The seats were made of split logs, with the broad surface, hewn smooth, turned up. Into auger holes bored through these pieces, wood pins were inserted for legs. They had no back, and generally the seats were so high that the feet of the largest pupils only could reach the floor; and the most of the children were compelled to sit perched upon these benches in a most unpleasant position. The writing desk was a long slab, fastened on pins driven into auger holes in the logs of the sides of the house, and slanting downward from the wall. In later years, when there were more saw-mills, these desks were made of boards, and were hinged to the wall so as to be let down against it, and thus give more room, when not in use.

The "master," as the teacher was then called, was, usually, a grim and stern personage, presiding with absolute authority, and ruling by fear and not by love. He always had on hand a supply of rods, and punishment by their use was very frequently inflicted.

The books were few. The United States Spelling-book, the New Testament, the English Reader, and an arithmetic, were the earlier books used.

The schools were not regulated by law then. A subscription-paper, stating the price of tuition per scholar for the term or "quarter," was circulated, and each person affixed to his name the number of scholars he would send. If a sufficient number was obtained, the school would commence. Teachers were often paid in produce, and they "boarded 'round" among the parents of the scholars. The boarding of the teacher was exclusive of the price of tuition, and he was supposed to stay at the house of each patron such number of days as the number of scholars "signed" by him bore to the whole number of scholars.

The course of instruction was limited to the few primary branches of spelling, reading, writing and arithmetic, the last three constituting the three *R*'s—"Reading, 'Riting and 'Rithmetic." And the qualifications of the masters to teach even these properly were generally wanting, though there were a few good teachers in these first schools. Only the simpler parts of arithmetic were taught; and the mathematical ambition of most pupils was satisfied when they could "cipher" to the end of the "Single Rule of Three," called Proportion in modern arithmetics, and which in the old arithmetics came before Fractions. A knowledge of computing interest, which some parents thought their sons might have occasion to practice, was sometimes taught.

Goose-quill pens were the only ones used, and the ink was made by the scholars or their parents from maple bark. Writing was not usually required to be done at any fixed hour, nor by all at the same time. Many teachers even could not make a good goose-quill pen. These, at best, required frequent mending. To make and mend the pens, rule the writing paper, and "set copies" for ten or twenty pupils, took no small portion of a teacher's time, and was often done during spelling, reading and other exercises, in which the worst mistakes of the pupils reciting escaped the observation and correction of the teacher. To avoid this, some teachers made and mended pens and "set copies" before and after school hours. The metallic pen and printed copy-book are valuable improvements of a comparatively late day.

Nor had the black-board yet come into use. Neither were scholars taught arithmetic in classes. Each got the assistance of the master as he could. Voices were heard from different parts of the room: "Master, I can't do this



sum;" or, "Please, master, show me how to do this sum;" and often the sum was solved by the teacher while a spelling or reading class was reciting. Asking permission to "go out," or to "go and get a drink," were "always in order;" the teacher going about the room to "help" the scholars, or to do their work for them; and scholars running to him to get hard words pronounced; the buzz of the scholars learning their lessons—all these, and other things that might be mentioned, kept up a continual confusion. Wood, of course, was the fuel; and the noon hour, or part of it, was often spent by teacher and pupils, in cutting it.

These first school-houses possessed the advantage of good ventilation, being generally very open and admitting a great deal of fresh air. In winter often it was impossible to keep them comfortably warm, and scholars would take turns in occupying the benches next to the fire. The ink froze during the night, and was thawed in the morning by setting the bottles on the hearth before the great wood fire; and later, on and under the stove.

The school history, for the purposes of this chapter, will be divided into three periods: the Pioneer schools, the Subscription schools, and the Free schools. What has been said will suffice for the first period; some of it will apply to the Subscription schools also.

#### SUBSCRIPTION SCHOOLS.

As the country settled up, improvements were made in the houses and in the methods of teaching. On the 10th of February, 1810, an act was passed by the General Assembly creating the "Literary Fund." It was provided that all escheats, confiscations, fines, penalties, and forfeitures, and all rights in personal property, accruing to the Commonwealth, as der-

elict, and having no rightful proprietor, shall be appropriated to the encouragement of learning; and the Auditor was directed to open an account, to be designated the "Literary Fund." On February 21, 1818, an act was passed for the annual appointment, by the court of every county, of commissioners of schools. Each county was to receive such proportion of \$45,000 as its free white population might bear to the whole free white population of the State, for the education of poor children. This money was appropriated from the Literary Fund. This was the first provision made for the education of poor children, and was the inauguration of what was known as the "poor" or "primary" school system, attached to the subscription system, and which existed until 1864, when it was succeeded by the present Free school system.

The act of 1818 provided for the appointment of school commissioners by the county courts each year at their October sessions. The county court of Monongalia on October 25, 1819, appointed John Henthorne, Thomas Wilson, William Haymond, Nathan Hall, William Willey, David Musgrave, Boaz Burrows, Joseph Harrison and Samuel Minor, School Commissioners. The Board of Commissioners received the quota of the county from the Literary Fund each year, and used it as far as it would go in paying the tuition of indigent children whom they selected and sent to the subscription schools taught in the county.

In 1842, the county court appointed as the Board Thomas Meredith, John Watts and William Robinson, Commissioners on the "East Side" of the Monongahela River, and William Price, Aaron Barker and Morgan L. Boyers on the "West Side." This division of the East and West side was kept up as long as the system continued.

Under the act of March 5, 1846, amending the "Primary School System," the county court of Monongalia, October 25, 1846, divided the county into twenty-seven districts, and appointed a school commissioner for each, as follows:

*Eastern District* (east side of the Monongahela)—No. 1. Seth Stafford; 2. Reuben Sensebaugh; 3. William John; 4. James Evans; 5. Rev. Peter T. Laishley; 6. E. C. Wilson; 7. John Hanway; 8. Asby Pool; 9. Rawley Holland; 10. Leven Howell; 12. Elijah Tarleton; 13. Thomas Meredith; 14. Thomas Tarleton.

*Western District* (west side of the Monongahela)—No. 1. John H. Bowlby; 2. M. L. Boyers; 3. Gideon Barb; 4. Caleb S. Price; 5. John Stewart; 6. Michael Core; 7. William Price; 8. William Lantz; 9. Alex Wade; 10. James White; 11. William Cotton, Jr.; 12. Enos Haught; 13. George Wilson.

The last board appointed (October 29, 1862) was as follows:

*East Side*—No. 1. John Bowers; 2. Thomas M. Jarrett; 3. Jacob Miller; 4. John Mills; 5. William Anderson; 6. A. S. Vance; 7. Charles Watts; 8. Robert Mayfield; 9. Caleb Beall; 10. Moses Steel; 11. Isaac Reed; 12. William Holland; 13. Henry Watson; 14. Thomas Tarleton.

*West Side*—No. 1. Waitman Davis; 2. M. L. Boyers; 3. Peter Fogle; 4. John N. Waters; 5. Dudley E. Miller; 6. Michael Core; 7. William Price; 8. David Lemley; 9. R. S. Thomas; 10. Alex. Wade; 11. James G. White; 12. Milton Wilson.

The rate of tuition, in 1859, was by the day; three and one-fourth to three and one-half cents per day was about the general average.

The Assembly of 1845-6 provided for the appointment, annually, by the Board of School Commissioners in each county, of a Superintendent of Schools, among whose duties was that of receiving the county's quota from the Literary Fund and paying it out for the teaching of indigent scholars upon the orders of the Commissioners. Each teacher instructing indigent children made out his report of the same,



and had it certified by the Commissioner employing him, and delivered it to the Superintendent, and received his pay. John Watts, it is said, was the first Superintendent. Waitman T. Willey was appointed by the Board, and filed his bond November 27, 1848. He was appointed annually thereafter until 1862, when, on the 29th of October, J. Marshall Haggans was appointed, and served until the Free School system of West Virginia was created.

In the "poor system," supported from the Literary Fund, we see an advance by Virginia towards a free school system. Another step forward was an act passed by the Assembly of 1845-6, providing for an optional system of free schools, which might be adopted by the "council of any city or town having a corporation court," or by the voters of any county at a special election held for the purpose. Monongalia County, however, never voted upon the system, although a free school system similar to the present one was agitated as early as 1850. In that year, the Rev. P. T. Laishley, in his card as a candidate for a seat in the Convention to amend the Constitution, said: "I am in favor of having an item embraced in the Constitution, establishing a general system of education, so that in our primary schools the children of the rich and the poor may meet on an equality, extending to all the opportunity of acquiring knowledge." In the period embraced between the years 1856 and 1861, A. L. Wade lectured and wrote in favor of a free school system; and Albert G. Davis, in 1857-9, made speeches in favor of free schools.

#### THE FREE SCHOOLS.

The patriotic men who, in the troublous times of sixty and sixty-one, refusing to follow the State in secession,

stood steadfast by the Union, and who were driven by the stern logic of events to advocate the formation of a new State, and who were chosen by their fellow-citizens to frame a Constitution for it, had seen the beneficial workings of a uniform system of free schools in the adjoining States of Pennsylvania and Ohio, as well as in other States of the Union. Foreseeing the antagonisms that such a system would encounter, and knowing the difficulties that would attend the introduction of such an innovation, they placed the system beyond the reach of the passions and prejudices and discontentments of the hour—they put into the first Constitution of West Virginia this injunction :

“The Legislature shall provide, as soon as practicable, for the establishment of a thorough and efficient system of free schools. They shall provide for the support of such schools by appropriating thereto the interest of the invested school fund, the net proceeds of all forfeitures, confiscations and fines accruing to this State under the laws thereof ; and by general taxation on persons and property, or otherwise. They shall also provide for raising, in each township [now district], by the authority of the people thereof, such a proportion of the amount required for the support of free schools therein as shall be prescribed by general laws.”

The first Legislature of West Virginia, on the 20th of December, 1863, obeying the command of the organic law above quoted, in both its letter and spirit, passed a long act establishing the free school system. The voters of each township were to elect a Board of Education consisting of three commissioners, and the voters of the county, at the same time, were to elect a County Superintendent of Free Schools. The duties of the Board of Education combined those which are now performed by the Boards and the Trustees; they had the control and management of the school property of the township; were to take the annual

enumeration of youth between the ages of 6 and 21 years; divide the township into sub-districts; cause a sufficient number of schools to be taught to accommodate all of the proper age in the township; direct what books should be used; buy lots and erect, buy or rent school-houses, and supply them with fuel, etc.; appoint the teachers and fix their wages; visit the schools, etc. The County Superintendent, among other things, was "to examine all candidates for the profession of teacher," and to those competent grant certificates; to visit the schools "at least three times during every term of six months;" to "encourage the formation of county associations of teachers," and teachers' institutes; to "use all proper means to create and foster among the people an interest in free schools, and for this purpose, shall, as far as practicable, take advantage of such public occasions as may present themselves, as the dedication of school-houses, public examinations, &c., to impress upon the people the importance of public education, and the duty of sustaining the system of free schools as established by law;" and "to secure, as far as practicable, uniformity in the text-books used in the schools throughout the county." He was to receive an annual salary of from one hundred to five hundred dollars, to be fixed by the board of supervisors of the county.

The State Superintendent was elected by joint ballot of the Legislature, for a term of two years. The first election occurred on February 16, 1864, when the Rev. W. R. White was chosen.

The first election of school officers occurred on the fourth Thursday in April, 1864, in pursuance of an act passed by the Legislature of that year.



In 1865, honorably discharged Union soldiers were admitted to the privileges of free schools; and, in 1867, it was provided that other persons over 21 years of age might be admitted upon payment of tuition fees. In 1865, the provision requiring the County Superintendent to visit each school three times during each term, was repealed, and he was required to visit them at least once.

The township levies, which were laid at the annual township meetings until the Code of 1868, and after that by the Board of Education, were limited in 1865, to the maximum of 25 cents on each one hundred dollars' valuation for the building fund, and to 20 cents for the teachers' fund. In 1866, the maximum levy for building fund was fixed at 7 mills on the dollar; and for teachers' fund at not less than two nor more than five mills. The maximum, the next year, was fixed at 50 cents on each one hundred dollars' valuation for each fund, and the moneys of the two funds were required to be kept separate.

It was enacted in 1865, that the State Superintendent "may prescribe a series of class books to be used" in the schools of the State. A uniform series does not appear to have been prescribed by law until the Code of sixty-eight.

The Legislature of 1866 amended and re-enacted the entire school law. In that year for the first time were Trustees provided for. Before this, the Commissioners performed the duties which now belong to them and the Trustees. In this year it was enacted that the Board of Education should appoint three trustees in each sub-district. It was also provided that the trustees, after the first appointment, should be elected by the voters of each sub-district; but, at the next Legislature, this provision was repealed. Trustees were empowered to hire teachers and

fix their wages, and required to perform certain other specified duties, such as visiting the schools in their sub-district, etc.

In 1866, we find for the first time the provision that any township failing to make the annual school levy, should forfeit its proportion of the State fund; but it was also provided that the voters of any sub-district in such township might make the levy on themselves, and thereby receive their proportion of the State fund. This latter provision did not long remain law.

Up to the year 1867 the law had provided that schools should be kept open six months in each year. The fixing of the maximum levy, however, which might be laid for the purpose, was a virtual repeal of this provision, at least in most of the townships. In the said year, it was enacted that the schools should be kept open at least four months, and that no township which failed to lay a school levy in any year, should receive any part of the State fund in such year.

In the acts of 1867 appears for the first time the provision requiring the Boards of Education to elect one of their number President. The Code of 1868 provided that each Board should elect a Secretary; previous to this the Township Clerk was the Secretary of the Board.

The Free School System was retained in the Constitution of 1872, which enjoined upon the Legislature to "provide, by general law, for a thorough and efficient system of free schools." The first Legislature which assembled after the ratification of this Constitution, provided for the election of a Board of Education in each district (formerly township), composed of the President and two Commissioners, and the election of one Trustee for each sub-district, at a poll.



JOHN H. BOWLBY.

See Page 711.





held herein. The Board determined the number of months of school to be taught, the number of teachers to be employed, and fixed their wages according to the grades of certificate. At the same election the voters of each district voted on the question of authorizing the Board to lay the district levy.

Heretofore the County Superintendent examined "candidates for the profession of teacher," and granted them certificates; but the Acts of 1872-3 provided that he should be assisted by two Examiners, appointed by the Presidents of the Boards of Education in the county. The County Superintendent, who was President *ex officio*, and the two Examiners constituted the Board of Examiners for the county. This Board examined the candidates and awarded certificates to them.

The maximum levy for the building fund was fixed at 40 cents, and that for the teachers' fund at 50 cents.

Schools were not to be kept open longer than four months, unless authorized by a vote of the district.

The plan of holding elections in each sub-district, and of electing Trustees, did not work satisfactorily; and, in 1877, the law was amended in that particular, and provided for the appointment of three Trustees for each sub-district, by the Board of Education, and the holding of elections at the usual places of voting in the district only.

The Legislature of 1879 made radical changes in the law. It reduced the annual pay of the County Superintendent to a maximum of \$125; repealed the provision requiring him to visit the schools, and made this officer little more than a mere clerk. It enacted that the district Board of Education should consist of a President and four Commissioners, who should appoint a trustee for each sub-

district. The Board, however, not only fixed the wages of the teachers, but also selected a teacher for each school in the district. This method proving unsatisfactory, the Legislature of 1881, in amending and re-enacting the entire school law, again provided for a Board consisting of a President and two commissioners, who appointed three Trustees for each sub-district, and fixed the wages of the teachers. The Trustees appoint the teachers. It restored the office of County Superintendent to its former sphere, required him to visit the schools, and provided that his annual pay should be not less than \$150 nor more than \$300. In 1882, it was provided that the two assistant examiners should be appointed by the Presidents of the Boards of Education from the persons nominated to them by the County Superintendent.

## COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS.

<i>Elected.</i>	<i>Name.</i>
1864, April 28—	Rev. H. W. Biggs.
1864, September 22—	*George C. Sturgiss.
1866, May 24—	George C. Sturgiss.
1867, October 24—	Henry L. Cox.
1869, October 28—	Henry L. Cox.
1871,	—Henry L. Cox.
1873, August 8—	†Rev. J. L. Simpson.
1873,	—Henry L. Cox.
1875, August 13—	Alexander L. Wade.
1877, August 7—	Alexander L. Wade.
1879, August 17—	Bruce L. Keenan.
1881, May 17—	Benjamin S. Morgan.
1883, May 15—	Benjamin S. Morgan.

---

\* The Rev. Mr. Biggs was elected the first County Superintendent at the first election held in the State of West Virginia for School officers. But he removed from the county, and never served. Mr. Sturgiss was appointed by the Board of Supervisors to the vacant office.

† Mr. Simpson did not serve, and Mr. Cox was appointed to the office.



## VOTES FOR COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT.

1864—H. W. Biggs, 601; David Wiedman 307; Rev. P. T. Laishley, 140.

1866—George C. Sturgiss, 1402; Prof. O. W. Miller, 381.

1867—Henry L. Cox, 1023; Albert G. Davis, 396.

1869—In this year Mr. Cox was re-elected without opposition.

1871—Henry L. Cox, 1187; L. S. Brock, 735.

1873—In this election a poll was held at each school-house in the county, and no record has been preserved.

1875—Alexander L. Wade was elected without opposition.

1877—Alexander L. Wade, 1669; no opposition.

1879—Bruce L. Keenan, 663; Alexander L. Wade, 646. (Of this election, *The Post* said that Mr. Wade left the impression that he did not want the office, and refused to do anything to promote his interests.)

1881—Benjamin S. Morgan, 1032; T. I. McRa, 823.

1883—Benjamin S. Morgan, 1436; no opposition.

HENRY L. COX\* is the son of Moses Cox, and was born near Morgantown; was educated at the Monongalia Academy and Waynesburg (Pa.) College. He served eight years as County Superintendent, and as such officer was laborious, energetic, earnest and efficient. He was principal of the Morgantown Graded School for six years. In his report for 1876, County Superintendent Wade says: "Prof. H. L. Cox has been principal of this [Morgantown Graded] school for four years past, and under his supervision it has been increasing in thoroughness, until I feel quite sure that no more thorough work is done in any school of like character in this State." Mr. Cox was elected a member of the House of Delegates in 1880, and re-elected in 1882, and served in the Legislatures of Eighty-one, Eighty-two and Eighty-three.

ALEXANDER L. WADE, eldest son of George and Anna Wade, was born near Rushville, Indiana, February 1, 1832.

---

\*For biographical sketch of George C. Sturgiss, see page 346.

His father and mother were natives of Virginia, the former of Monongalia County, and the latter of Washington County. In 1839, the family moved from Indiana to Monongalia County, where, in 1846, the father died, leaving the family no fortune save the force of a Christian example. Alexander, being the eldest of five children, and at the time of his father's death but fourteen years of age, undertook to aid his mother in maintaining the family, a work which he continued till after he reached his majority. He had early imbibed a love for reading and an earnest desire to be a scholar. But schools were inferior and books were scarce, and his time was divided between labor and study, while his earnings went to buy bread for the family and books for the library.

In 1848, being but sixteen years of age, he began teaching school. The two succeeding years he worked in summer and taught in winter. From that time till the beginning of the war, in 1861, he made teaching his vocation. During all these years he was an earnest student, mastering, one by one, without an instructor, most of the English branches.

In 1852, he made a public profession of religion and united with the Methodist Episcopal Church. He received license as a local preacher, in 1860; was constituted a deacon, by Bishop Clark, in 1866, and was ordained an elder, in 1874, by Bishop Scott.

He married, in 1854, Hettie Sanders, daughter of John and Elizabeth Sanders, of Monongalia County. They have six children—three sons and three daughters, named, in the order of their ages, Clark C., Spencer S., Mary E., Anna B., Charles A. and Hettie L.

In 1861, he was elected Clerk of the County Court of Mon-

ongalia County; and, in 1863, when the new State of West Virginia was formed and the County Court was abolished, he was elected County Recorder, which office he held, by election, four successive terms of two years each. Upon his retirement from the Recorder's office, in January, 1871, he was elected Clerk of the county Board of Supervisors; and, in the summer of the same year, he became principal of the public schools of Morgantown. Though his official duties had been fairly remunerative, and though he had been buying and selling real estate with a good degree of success, he had not felt satisfied since he left the school-room. His duties as principal of the public schools were to him so much more enjoyable than the recording of deeds, the searching of records, and the buying and selling of real estate, that he determined to devote himself entirely to the educational work.

In the autumn of 1873, in order to widen his work as an educator, he engaged with Superintendent Cox, to visit the schools of Monongalia County. This work he continued through the Superintendent's term of two years. In 1875, he was elected Superintendent of Monongalia County, to which office he was re-elected in 1877.

He had long entertained the belief that there is entirely too much waste in country school work; and, while County Superintendent, he saw this fact in a still clearer light. He saw that average students in academies and colleges complete more branches in a single year, than average pupils in country schools complete in the entire school period. After much careful study he became satisfied that the chief cause of difference is found in the fact, that in all higher schools there is a definite work to do, a definite time in which it ought to be done, and a test as to whether it is



well done; while in country schools no such provisions exist. He, therefore, determined to introduce into the country schools of his county, a system of graduation, similar to that of academies and colleges.

In the autumn of 1874, he began to organize graduating classes in the country schools of his county; but the first classes graduated and the first common school diplomas were granted in the spring of 1876,—the centennial of American Independence. The first common school catalogue was published in the autumn of the same year, and alumni associations were formed the following year. So wide-spread was the progress of the new plan, that General Eaton, Chief of the National Bureau of Education at Washington, in his annual report for 1878, says:

“Of all the plans developed none has excited more attention than that known as the ‘Graduating System for Country Schools,’ devised by A. L. Wade, County Superintendent of Monongalia, W. Va. . . . It has been reviewed by all the educational journals and has excited the attention of the principal State Superintendents of the Country.”

In July, 1879, by invitation, he read a paper on this subject before the National Educational Association at Philadelphia. The Association, after thoroughly discussing the subject, adopted the following resolution:

“*Resolved*, That the attention of State Superintendents of Public Instruction throughout the United States be called to the propriety of adopting a Graduating System for Country Schools.”

Since the passage of the foregoing resolution, several States have adopted the system entire, others are testing it in single counties, and the plan bids fair to become universal.

Upon his retirement from the Superintendency, in 1879, he entered upon the work of writing a book, entitled “A Graduating System for Country Schools,” which he com-

pleted in 1881. This book is published in Boston, but is sold also by leading houses in several of the larger cities.

Wishing to test new educational methods under circumstances presumably the least favorable, he asked, in 1880, to be appointed principal of the Morgantown colored school. His experiments proved not only the value of his methods, but the capabilities of the colored people.

Though actively engaged, a part of his time, in primary teaching, his chief employment since 1881 has been that of an Institute Instructor and Educational Lecturer. In this field he has been intimately associated with such men as State Superintendent Smart, of Indiana; State Commissioner Burns, of Ohio; State Superintendent Butcher, of West Virginia; State Superintendent Northrop, of Connecticut; State Superintendent Apgar, of New Jersey; State Superintendent Newell, of Maryland; City Superintendent Peaslee, of Cincinnati; and Professor DeGraff, author of "School Room Guide."

Possessing, in a fair degree, the ability to make money, he turned away from business, in the prime of life, in order that he might devote himself to the improvement of primary schools. Few men of his attainments, have devoted themselves so entirely to this work.

Though his chief calling is that of an educator, he has not confined himself entirely to school work. The Church, the Sunday-school, the Bible cause, and the Temperance movement, have each received a due portion of his time and attention. He served, for several years, as agent and distributor of the American Bible Society, and as a member of the West Virginia State Temperance Executive Committee.

He long since chose as his life-motto, and as his favorite verse in the English language,—

“I live for those who love me,  
Whose hearts are kind and true,  
For the heaven that smiles above me,  
And awaits my spirit too;  
For all human ties that bind me,  
For the task my God assigned me,  
For the bright hopes left behind me,  
And the good that I can do.”

He is ardently attached to teachers, and is proud of the teacher's calling. In an address to the teachers of his county, he once said, “I love teachers better than I love men and women of any other calling or profession; and I want these teachers, when I die, to bear me to my last resting-place and inscribe upon my tomb-stone, ‘A. L. Wade, Teacher, and Author of A Graduating System for Country Schools.’”

BRUCE L. KEENAN was born near Bowlby's Mills, Cass District, Monongalia County; graduated at West Virginia University, in 1880; was County Superintendent in 1879-81; was principal of the Piedmont (W. Va.) schools 1881-3.

BENJAMIN S. MORGAN was graduated from West Virginia University in 1878; took the law course of that school in 1881-2; was elected County Superintendent in 1881, and was re-elected, without opposition, in 1883. He was licensed to practice law by Judges Haymond, Johnson and Snyder, and was admitted to the bar at Morgantown, October 18, 1882, and has located at Morgantown for the practice of his profession. Mr. Morgan is a son of Smallwood G. Morgan, and is a descendant of the earliest settlers of the county.\*

---

\* Monongalia County has furnished two Superintendents for her daughter county of Preston: W. S. Bayles, Superintendent of Preston County in 1879-81; and Joseph H. Hawthorne, Superintendent in 1881-83.



## WADE'S GRADUATING SYSTEM FOR COUNTRY SCHOOLS.

In visiting the schools of the county, in 1873, under engagement of Superintendent Cox, Alexander L. Wade found that in most of the schools all the primary branches established by law were not taught. He first made the effort to have all these branches studied in every school, and succeeded in having this done in thirty-one schools that year. Next year he discovered that, while all the branches were taught in many schools, yet no one pupil studied all of them. His second step, therefore, was to organize in each school a volunteer class, to take up all the branches. Mr. Wade found this had not accomplished his object, for while all had taken up the branches, few had any idea of completing them. His next step was to organize volunteer classes to take up and complete the branches. The question was asked, How long will it take and who is to judge when the branches are completed? He proposed no set time, and to trust to the honor of each pupil. Two classes were organized upon this basis, but the result was not satisfactory. Mr. Wade thought much on the problem, when, one night, the thought came into his mind, "If they graduate pupils in *high* schools, why not graduate them in *low* schools?" Elected County Superintendent in 1875, and having a plan of a graduating system matured, he at once began to introduce it; and his fourth step was the organization of a volunteer graduating class in each school to take up all the branches and complete them in a certain time, when each member of the class who passed a satisfactory examination was to receive a diploma. Thus originated what is now favorably and widely known as "Wade's Graduating System for Country Schools."

Mr. Wade's own description of it is as follows :

"It is simply adopting as a course of study the free school branches, organizing the more advanced pupils into four separate classes according to their grades, fixing a time in which each pupil is expected to complete the course, holding annual examinations and commencement exercises in each district, granting diplomas to those who, upon examination, are found to be worthy of them, forming alumni associations, and publishing annual catalogues, in which the names of graduates and undergraduates appear in the classes to which they respectively belong."

The first class was formed in 1875, and was called the Class of 1876. A Class of 1877 was also formed. The first annual district examination was held February 25th, 1876, and one was held each day after until March 11th. The examiners were A. L. Wade, H. L. Cox, Prof. F. S. Lyon, of the West Virginia University, and Prof. W. R. White, ex-State Superintendent. Two hundred and sixty-one advanced pupils entered the class, and 196 completed the course and received diplomas. Of the Class of 1877 there were 110 who graduated; and of the Class of 1878 there were 88 graduates. Mr. Wade retired from the County Superintendency in 1879, to write his book now before the public, entitled "A Graduating System for Country Schools." Since that year no classes have been graduated in the county. Mr. Wade's system was highly commended by Gen. Eaton, Commissioner of Education, in his report for 1878 (see p. 374), and has been recommended for adoption by the State Superintendent of West Virginia, the State Teachers' Association of West Virginia, and put in operation in Marshall, Marion and Tyler, and in fifteen counties in Pennsylvania. In Maine it has been adopted. It has been recommended and is being examined in counties in nearly every State of the Union with a view to adoption.

Four Annual Catalogues were issued by Mr. Wade, from 1875 to 1879, giving a list of all the schools and teachers of the county, with the names of graduating class, the number studying each branch, and much other useful information. District Alumni Associations were formed in 1877; and Mr. Wade, in 1878, introduced a "banner system" for the purpose of inducing better attendance. The county banner is awarded annually to the district making the highest percentage of attendance. This banner Union District received in 1878, 79 and 82; Morgan in 1880 and 81. Seven district banners were provided, each banner to be held annually, by the school in the district making the highest percentage of attendance.

#### MORGAN'S OUTLINE COURSE OF STUDY

Was prepared for the common schools of Monongalia County in 1880, by County Superintendent B. S. Morgan, and has been very highly spoken of wherever it has been seen and examined. Its objects, as explained by Mr. Morgan, are—

"To secure uniform work throughout the county, a better classification of pupils, and the proper order of studies; to prevent promotions to the higher grades of study before the child is prepared profitably to pursue them, and the going over of the same parts of any branch term after term until all hope and ambition literally dies in the child; and to encourage pupils to complete all of the elementary branches."

It divides the school into five grades: the First and Second grades requiring one year each; the Third, Fourth and Fifth two years each.

Superintendent Morgan, in 1881, suggested and urged the introduction of the county newspapers into the free schools --that a copy of each paper published in the county be subscribed for and placed in each school-room. The next year he got up a blank form for registering the classification



of a school at its close for the use of the next teacher, which was adopted by the State Superintendent, and is Blank No. 25 now issued by the State. It is simple in form, but very valuable, and was long needed.

## BOARDS OF EXAMINERS.

- 1873—H. L. Cox, B. M. Jones, A. L. Wade.  
 1874—H. L. Cox, B. M. Jones, A. L. Wade.  
 1875—A. L. Wade, George W. Laishley, H. L. Cox.  
 1876—A. L. Wade, H. L. Cox, Ezekiel Trickett.  
 1877—A. L. Wade, H. L. Cox, Ezekiel Trickett.  
 1878—A. L. Wade, J. A. Tenant, B. S. Morgan.  
 1879—B. L. Keenan, H. L. Cox, B. S. Morgan.  
 1880—B. L. Keenan, A. L. Wade, B. S. Morgan.  
 1881—B. S. Morgan, A. L. Wade, W. S. Hillery.  
 1882—B. S. Morgan, A. L. Wade, W. S. Hillery.  
 1883—B. S. Morgan, T. E. Hodges, W. S. Hillery.

## TEACHERS' INSTITUTES.

The Teachers' Association of Monongalia County was organized by Superintendent Sturgiss on December 27, 1865, and continued to meet twice a year at Morgantown until 1869. At its last meeting, held on the 16th of October in the last-named year, the State Superintendent was present, and forty-two teachers attended.

On the 27th of December, 1870, a County Institute was held at Morgantown by appointment of the State Superintendent. It was conducted by J. C. Gilchrist, R. Kidd and Dr. Alexander Martin.

The annual meeting of the State Teachers' Association for 1881 was held at Morgantown in the month of July.

Since 1879 County Institutes have been held for one week in each year at Morgantown, as follows:

<i>Began.</i>	<i>Conductor.</i>	<i>Began.</i>	<i>Conductor.</i>
1879, August 4—	F. H. Crago.	1880, August 10—	James Fowler.
1881, August 22—	D. B. Purinton.	1882, August 7—	F. H. Crago.
1883, July 25—	U. S. Fleming.		

The attendance at the Institute in 1880 was but 53; but the next year 107 teachers were enrolled, and the average daily attendance was 95. Of these 107 teachers, ten had taught 60 months or more, thirty had taught twelve and less than sixty months, 42 had taught less than twelve months, and 25 had never taught at all.

The enrollment at the Institute of 1882 was 112; average daily attendance, 98; number who had taught ten years or more, 4; five and less than ten years, 8; one year and less than five years, 56; less than one year, 23; never taught, 27.

In the exhibit of West Virginia at the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia, 1876, were a "Pencil Drawing of Rev. H. W. Beecher, by Perry Morris; Pencil Drawing of H. L. Cox, by W. C. Shaffer"—from the "Free School, Morgantown."

During the school year of 1882-3, State Superintendent Butcher offered a prize for the best drawn map of West Virginia by a pupil of the free schools of the State. The prize was won by Gilbert Stewart, son of S. C. Stewart.

#### STATISTICAL.

1830—The census reports for this year place one academy in Monongalia, having 14 scholars; 28 primary and common schools, having an attendance of 629; pupils educated at public charge, 169; and there were in the county 2,132 persons over 20 years of age who were unable to read or write.

1850—Eight public schools in the county, employing eight teachers, having an attendance of 152 pupils, and an annual income of \$805. There were two academies, employing six teachers, having 109 pupils, and an annual income of \$3,334. Number of pupils attending all kinds of schools, 2,319 white, and 2 free colored. There were 1,215 white persons (males, 350; females, 865) in the county above the age of 10 years, who could neither read nor write. A record is made of one school library of 150 volumes.

## 382 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

1860—The returns of the census, this year, upon this subject, are not given by counties.

1870—Number of 10 years of age and over who cannot read, 679; number of same who cannot write, 1554. These numbers include the colored persons, who were excluded in the former reports, they being slaves then.

Of the statistics of the "primary" school system, following are such regarding Monongalia County as were obtainable:

In 1847, there were in the county 84 schools; poor children in the county, 800; number sent to school, 534; total number of days these poor children attended school, 42,189, at a cost of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  cents per day; \$1,013.76 due the county from the Literary Fund.

1848—Number of schools, 76; number of poor children 1,335, of whom 725 were sent to school for a total of 46,076 days, at a cost of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  cents per day; amount due the county from the Literary Fund, \$1,013.76.

1855—Number of poor children sent to school, 750; average number attending, 560; average number of days each attended, 75; average cost per pupil, \$2.28; amount due from Literary Fund, \$1,080.48.

The statistics of the Free Schools, except such as are elsewhere given, are presented in the table on the following page. Few statistics for Monongalia appear in the three reports of the State Superintendent previous to 1868.



TABLE OF FREE SCHOOL STATISTICS FOR MONONGALIA COUNTY.

YEAR.	Schools.	School Houses.	Value of all School Prop-erty.	Youth between 6 and 21 Years.	Enrolled in School.	Average Daily Attend-ance.	Months Taught.	Average Age of Pupils.	Teachers employed.	Average Wages of Teach-ers per month.	Amount received from State.	Total amount of District Levies.	Total expenditures out of Teachers' Fund.	Total expenditures out of Building Fund.	Average Levies for both Funds on each \$100
	No.	No.	\$	No.	No.		No.	Years.	No.	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	Cts.
1868	58	37	18,924	4205	4776	2325	301	11.1	40	40.00	5,889.80	15,118.47	5,869.59	6,962.67	13,675.25
1869	77	57	44,607	4743	4776	2195	336	11.75	79	36.50	4,120.90	21,879.87	14,751.73	13,675.25	55
1870	74	62	52,322	4858	3186	2195	336	12.32	76	34.70	4,120.90	22,355.23	13,790.32	14,264.91	55
1871	76	63	48,236	4787	3715	2640	335	12.12	79	34.70	7,041.97	15,636.92	13,790.32	5,437.61	42.5
1872	80	80	56,838	4818	3582	2587	345	12.37	84	34.94	4,862.72	19,185.77	13,502.70	7,260.53	24.15
1873	81	78	64,128	4818	3522	2371	320	12.05	87	34.01	6,515.73	16,812.55	11,789.70	7,260.53	24.15
1874	80	79	61,510	4948	3479	2362	338	12.05	87	32.00	6,317.03	8,538.45	8,565.53	2,582.08	25
1875	78	78	58,926	4948	3627	2472	338	11.6	82	34.60	5,747.98	8,369.43	11,644.00	1,969.11	20
1876	79	78	53,833	5089	3798	2573	385	11.5	83	33.21	5,747.18	10,672.41	13,261.96	2,879.71	27.5
1877	83	82	51,763	5089	3845	2543	386	11	88	33.00	5,261.59	13,112.59	13,370.08	5,141.46	27.5
1878	83	82	54,613	4984	4110	2804	381	11	88	30.25	4,721.17	10,304.24	11,535.84	2,369.70	21.7
1879	86	85	48,567	5032	3951	2839	404	11	94	27.78	5,077.00	10,688.14	11,863.41	4,355.11	26.3
1880*	89	89	51,018	4891	3886	2657	404	11.5	97	26.60	4,944.60	10,751.71	11,117.00	3,358.97	23
1881	90	89	51,018	4860	3886	2657	404	11.5	100	26.60	4,944.60	10,751.71	10,825.27	3,358.97	23
1882	93	92	51,863	4852	3938	2508	407	11.46	100	26.60	4,059.06	11,464.65	11,268.89	3,933.64	

\* County Superintendent failed to send report in time for publication, except of the items given.

† Marked "incomplete" in State Superintendent's report.

As regards the foregoing table of statistics, it is proper to remark that it is compiled from the reports of the State Superintendent for the several years named. That the figures are only approximately correct is owing to several facts. Some of these reports of the State Superintendent seem to have had very careless proof-reading; and their trustworthiness is thereby much impaired. They are, too, made up from the scanty and almost always incomplete reports of the minor school officers. Indeed, it is very seldom, even now, that a County Superintendent receives a perfectly full and correct report from the district officers. The failure of one of these minor officers to submit a full report, or a mistake in such report, must impair, to a greater or less extent, the statistical report for the entire county. A standing complaint of the State Superintendent and of the County Superintendents, in the earlier years of the system, was not only the incompleteness of the reports received, but the failure to get such reports at all.

Perhaps the most untrustworthy column of figures in the table is that under the heading of "Value of all School Property." For several years, an increase in the number of houses, to say nothing of the necessary corresponding increase in the lots of land, served only to make a decrease in the value of school property. The value of this property is greater in 1870 with sixty-two school-houses, than in 1882 with ninety-two buildings. The estimating of this value, we believe, is done by the Trustees; and the system is guess-work, and not very particular guess-work at that. Besides, the same Trustee seldom guesses at the value of the same property for two consecutive years. In the multitude of guessers there must be great fluctuation. It is to be considered, however, that the value of 1870 is given in



PUBLIC SCHOOL BUILDING, MORGANTOWN.

FORMERLY MONONGAHIA ACADEMY.

SEE PAGE 303.





an inflated currency. In compiling the table the endeavor has been to give much in little. Thus, the total expenditure in the county for any given year may be had by adding together the total expenditures out of the Teachers' and the Building fund. That sum divided by the number of youth in the county, will give the cost per youth based on the enumeration; divided by the number enrolled in school, will give the cost per pupil; and divided by the average daily attendance, the quotient will represent the cost per pupil on that basis.

The Free School System did not go into general effect in Monongalia County until 1865. It is said that Grant Township was the first to open free schools, and that Cass and Clinton were the next to follow. The want of school-houses and competent teachers, the natural disinclination to such radical change, the considerable taxation required to build houses and pay teachers, the opposition "from notions of caste" (as the State Superintendent expresses it in his second annual report), "a general apathy to intellectual culture," the sparseness of the population, the distracting influences of the civil war and of the exciting political questions arising out of and following it, and the crudities of the free school law,—all these operated in Monongalia, as they did in almost all the other counties of the State, in retarding the uniform and smooth operation of the system.

Monongalia County was and is divided into eight school districts, namely, Battelle, Cass, Clay, Clinton, Grant, Morgan, Union, and the Independent District of Morgantown. Notwithstanding her proud eminence in educational matters,

when the Free School system was adopted in 1863, there was but one school-house in the country districts that the school officers deemed fit to remain such. This one was at Fort Martin, in Cass District. The first Superintendent did not serve, and it was not till September, 1864, that another was appointed. And after his appointment, Mr. Sturgiss was kept from the duties of the office by acting as paymaster's clerk till after the school term of 1864-5 had passed. But when he was released from these services, he threw his whole being into the work; and, notwithstanding the very considerable opposition, comparatively rapid progress was made. Mr. Sturgiss went out among the people and addressed them, explaining the new system, answering objections, pointing out the great good that must result from a compliance with the spirit of the new institution. He was present, as far as possible, at the township meetings, and urged the voters there assembled, to make the necessary levies to build houses and pay teachers, instructed the officers in the discharge of their duties; and, later when they had opened, he visited the schools of the county and held educational meetings at night. No report, statistical or other, appears in any of the printed reports of the State Superintendent until 1868.

In 1865 Monongalia County received \$4,330.72 from the State fund; her share of this fund for 1866 was \$4,052.02; and for 1867 it was \$5,187.10. The pay of the County Superintendent for the first of these years was \$400; for 1867 it was \$350.

Superintendent H. L. Cox, in his report for 1868, says, "We are making much progress." Fifteen school-houses were built during the year; seven of which were in Cass Township—"excellent houses, 26x30 feet." "The building



formerly known as the [Monongalia] 'Academy Building,' in Morgantown, has been purchased by the district commissioners at a cost of \$13,500, for the purpose of a town or district school." "Heretofore there has been a large opposition to the system, and, indeed, there are many yet who oppose it, but I am happy to say that such feelings are giving away, and a more liberal and appreciative spirit is manifest. The school question is ceasing to be made a party question." Some of the opposition, we are told, came from those who held that educational interests are best promoted by private effort, and "that the State is not the proper guardian of such interests. Others seem to be shrouded in a kind of conservatism," which, "dreading changes, clings to the old system "because it *is* old." The number of certificates granted was 24, of which four were grade number one. Allowance to County Superintendent, \$300.

In his report for 1869, Mr. Cox says that Battelle Township is divided into thirteen sub-districts, "in nine of which new school-houses have been built," and that the average length of the schools was a "little over three months to each district." "Insufficient salaries of teachers" is one of the "great barriers" named in this township, in which 502 youths attended school that year. In Clay there were twelve schools taught, of an average length of  $3\frac{3}{4}$  months. Seven new houses had been built, "yet the subject of schools has not been appreciative." Attendance, 436; average daily attendance, 304. "Cass Township is deserving of much praise for having supplied each of the school districts with a good house." Ten schools had been in operation in Cass "for many years"; and numbers of Pennsylvania teachers were employed; attendance, 382;

average daily attendance, 263. In Grant Township, Mr. Cox says, "the people in general are much attached to the school cause." Eight new school-houses had been built in all; 12 schools were taught, of an average length of over 5 months, attended by 557 youths; average daily attendance, 331. In Clinton "the people seemed anxious to embrace the opportunity to educate their children," though the levies were "quite burdensome" on the people in the mountainous part of the township, "the wealth being mainly in a narrow strip on one side." In Morgan there were seven school districts and six new houses; attendance, 300; average daily attendance, 245. Union is, says Mr. Cox, "perhaps the banner township in the county in school matters. Each of its nine districts has been supplied with an excellent house"; schools of an average length of four months, were taught in each district; attendance, 594; average daily attendance, 405. "Why have we not a very superior school" in Morgantown Independent District? asks Mr. Cox in his report, and answers, because of the want of efficient and faithful teachers. The school was in session 10 months, with an average daily attendance of 151. The names of 59 teachers appear in Mr. Cox's report, with the grade of certificate granted each; five of which number held number one certificates, 8 held certificates between number one and two, 17 held number two, 17 between number two and three, 6 held number three, one held a No. 3½, and one held a No. 4. Allowance to County Superintendent, \$300.

In closing his report, Mr. Cox says: "A county teachers' association was organized in this county about three years ago, and has since met semi-annually. The last meeting was held on Saturday, October 16th, at which time you

[the State Superintendent] honored us with a visit. Forty-two teachers were present at this meeting. . . . I believe the teachers of Monongalia will compare favorably with those in other counties. . . . We are taking steps to establish teachers' institutes in each township. . . . I believe more educational papers are taken and read by the teachers of Monongalia than by those of any other county in the State."

In his report for the year ended August 31, 1870, Superintendent H. L. Cox notes "a marked improvement in our teachers"; commends the "promptness and energy with which the school officers are doing their work," remarks that the levies are promptly made and that schools are taught in nearly all the sub-districts, and declares that "our people, with some exceptions, are proud of our school system." The names of sixty-two teachers and the grade of certificate granted each are given in the report, of which six received No. 1 certificates, 13 received certificates between one and two ( $1\frac{1}{2}$ ,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  and  $1\frac{3}{4}$ ), 21 received No. 2, 10 received between two and three, 10 No. 3, and 2 received No.  $3\frac{1}{2}$ .

Superintendent Cox says in his report for 1871, that he thinks the system is gaining favor with the people, though "it is true that there is on the part of some a strong opposition to the main features of the free school law, and there are others, no doubt, who seek its entire overthrow, yet in general the opposition manifested is less violent than at first, while the friends of the system are daily becoming more firm and earnest in its support." Mr. Cox remarks that, "when we take into account the radical difference between the present system and that which preceded it, as well as the extremely unfavorable condition of public affairs at the time of its introduction, it is, indeed, a matter



of surprise that so much has been done." He refers to "fears entertained that an attempt will be made in the approaching State Convention [Constitutional Convention of 1872] to abolish the free school system." Sixty-two teachers were granted certificates this year, as follows :

4 granted No. 1 .....	3 granted No. 1 $\frac{3}{4}$
17 " No. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ .....	4 " No. 1 $\frac{1}{4}$
16 " No. 2 .....	9 " No. 2 $\frac{1}{2}$
7 " No. 3 .....	2 " No. 4

"The year ending August 31, 1872, was one of unusual success in the free schools of this county," writes Mr. Cox in his report as County Superintendent. Better attendance, more enthusiasm among the pupils, and more solid progress by them; a growing appreciation of the people, and a more general co-operation by them, and the improved qualifications and better work of teachers, are noted. A school was taught in every district, except one. Mr. Cox did not visit the schools this year, because the Board of Supervisors fixed his "compensation so low that it almost amounted to prohibition." Forty-five certificates were granted, as follows: No. 1, 18; No. 2, 24; No. 3, 3.

The report for 1873, Superintendent Cox declares "that there is no longer a question as to whether the people desire schools." The attendance was small, and the school term short, this year, in many parts of the county, owing to the prevalence of the measles and other diseases. Forty-eight teachers were granted certificates, as follows :

8 granted No. 1 .....	33 granted No. 2
6 " No. 3 .....	1 " No. 4

Allowance to the County Superintendent, \$75.

In the year 1874, the total enumeration of the county was 4,948, of whom 3,443 attended school; average daily attendance, 2,337. Mr. Cox points out that the average

daily attendance was less than 50 per cent of the enumeration, and declares that "here lies the great obstacle to our success." Being Principal of the Morgantown Graded School, Mr. Cox employed Alexander L. Wade to visit the schools. He held some thirty-one educational meetings, which were well attended. This year the Board of Examiners offered a copy of Webster's Unabridged Dictionary as a prize to the school which should show the highest per cent of average attendance on the enrollment. Forty-six teachers received certificates; 13 No. 1, and the rest No. 2. Paid to the County Superintendent, \$169.

"The school work of Monongalia County for the year ending August 31, 1875, has been, I think," says Superintendent Cox, "more successful than that of any other year since the establishment of the system." Mr. Wade again visited the schools and held educational meetings, and the dictionary prize was again offered. The result of the school election in Clinton District not having been returned within the time prescribed by law, an act was passed on the 23d of December, 1875, legalizing the election. Seventy-eight teachers were granted certificates—49 No. 1, and 29 No. 2. Salary of County Superintendent, \$201.50.

The report of Superintendent A. L. Wade for 1876 is elaborate. He visited every school, and held forty-three educational meetings at night, in which he was assisted by "representative men, professors in the University, teachers, ministers, physicians, farmers and mechanics." Three houses were built, and one burned down. Certificates granted—63 No. 1's, and 38 No. 2's. In this year Mr. Wade began his graduating system. Salary of County Superintendent, \$298.50.

Of the eighty-seven teachers employed in 1877, six were from Marion County, and five from Pennsylvania. Mr. Wade argues in the report of this year, as also in that of the preceding year, against the expediency of a compulsory attendance law, and advocates the plan of making the teachers' wages "depend, in a large degree, upon the per cent of attendance and progress of his pupils." Eighty-seven certificates were granted, of which eight were No. 1's, five No. 2's, and the remainder were between those grades. Besides these, there was one teacher who held a State Certificate, and nine who held Normal Diplomas. Amount allowed Superintendent, \$300.

Mr. Wade, in his report for 1878, explains at length his Graduating System. Of the 88 teachers employed, 66 were males, 22 females; 13 married, 75 single; 84 were residents of the county, and the rest were Pennsylvanians; four were graduates of Morgantown Female Seminary and three of Fairmont Normal School; 15 had never taught before. The average per cent of attendance in the county was 60; by districts, it was: Battelle, 61; Cass, 61; Clay, 55; Clinton, 60; Grant, 61; Morgan, 53; Union, 67. Mr. Wade held fifty educational meetings during the school-term. One hundred and eleven certificates were granted this year: 33 No. 1's, 73 No. 2's, and 5 No. 3's. Salary of County Superintendent, \$450(?).

One hundred and sixty-two certificates were granted in 1879—50 No. 1's, 105 No. 2's, and 7 No. 3's. Amount paid County Superintendent, \$300.

In 1880, certificates were granted to 107 teachers; 18 No. 1's, 72 No. 2's, and 17 No. 3's. Allowance to County Superintendent, \$292.50.



Certificates granted in 1881: No. 1, 31; No. 2, 66; No. 3, 7; total, 104. The amount paid County Superintendent in 1881 was \$125.

In 1882, thirty-two No. 1 certificates were granted, 65 No. 2, and three No. 3, a total of 100.

Such is the history of the establishment and progress of the Free School System in Monongalia County. It is a noble record. With but one school-house a score of years ago now they stand to greet us beside every highway. This is a revolution that can not go backwards. It creates its own momentum. It moves by a power within, which increases as it moves, and which strikes out the light and heat of its own vitality. An average of the estimates made by many large operators, working many thousands of hands, gives, as a result, that a knowledge of only the elements of a primary education adds twenty-five per cent to the value of man, as a simple laborer. This fact teaches that to educate the rising generation is the most practical way to utilize our resources. The wealth of our hills and valleys, and the number of our population, will be but barren blessings, if we add not the intelligence and the virtue which make the true glory of a State.\* "We must educate! We must educate! or we must perish by our own prosperity."

#### MONONGALIA ACADEMY.

We come now to chronicle the introduction and history of higher education in the county. It is said Colonel John Evans brought a tutor from Loudon County to instruct his sons in the higher branches. Before the year 1814 efforts were made to establish an academy, which was incorporated

---

\* W. K. Pendleton, in the State Superintendent's report for 1872, p. 37.

November 29, 1814, by the name of "Monongalia Academy." Thomas Wilson, Augustus Weringer, John Evans, Jr., Ralph Berkshire, Dr. Enos Daugherty, John Shisler, Rawley Evans, George Dorsey, Col. James Scott and Col. Dudley Evans were appointed trustees, and one-sixth of the fees received by the County Surveyor of Monongalia was ordered to be paid to the Academy. This Academy building must have been finished by 1816, for in that year Thomas Wilson advertised in the *Monongalia Spectator* for a tutor.\*

None of the proceedings of the trustees can be found further back than 1827. The Academy stood on the site of the residence of Thomas R. Evans, in Morgantown. Frederick A. Dering, the present Postmaster at Morgantown, attended the school, and says it was a long, one-story brick building, divided into two school-rooms. Among the earliest teachers he can recollect was a man by the name of Campbell, who taught the small pupils (about 1810-12); one Woodrow, an assistant; Simeon Glisson, who was educated for a Catholic priest, a fine classical scholar, who was in charge of the Academy, and who generally heard his Latin classes without a book; one Marshall, who was principal, and a Mr. Vanzant, an assistant; Dr. Ashbel Fairchild, who was principal, and after him W. G. Henry, Elijah Moss, and Horatio Martin, whom, he thinks, were assistants. The Rev. Dr. Fairchild was principal (or "tutor") between 1822 and 1827. From the records it appears that William Thompson was tutor in 1827 and that the Rev. John F.

---

"A TUTOR IN THE MONONGALIA ACADEMY WANTED.—The Tutor of said Academy shall attend to the instruction of about twenty-five scholars in the several branches usually taught in schools and Academies; for which the Trustees of said Academy will pay said Tutor four hundred dollars per annum, by quarterly installments."

The foregoing is an extract from the proceedings of the Trustees of said Academy.  
March 9, 1816. T. WILSON, Sect'y.

Russ taught in 1828. In this year, two lots in Spruce Street were bought for \$370, on which a new Academy (now, with an addition built to it afterward, the Morgantown Public School building; see illustration) was erected between 1828 and 1831.

On the 28th of January, 1829, (principally through the exertions of Thomas P. Ray,) an act of Legislature was secured, allowing the trustees of Monongalia Academy to raise as much as \$20,000, by lottery, for a part of the endowment fund of the Academy. Thomas P. Ray was appointed to secure lottery drawings under this act; and, on January 26, 1832, contracted with Yates & McIntyre, of New York City. These drawings were held for several years. The board of Trustees, when the new Academy opened in 1831, were Mathew Gay (president), the Rev. Joseph A. Shackelford, Henry Lazier, Fielding Kiger, William Griffey, John Rogers, Nicholas B. Madera, Thomas P. Ray (treasurer), Alpheus P. Wilson (secretary) and Ralph Berkshire.

They divided the school into two departments and established ten classes.\*

#### PRINCIPALS OF MONONGALIA ACADEMY, 1831-1867.

1831—Jonathan Paddock.	1852—Rev. James R. Moore.
1833—Thomas Martin.	1864—A. W. Lorentz (acting prin.)
1841—P. S. Ruter.	1864—Rev. W. W. Lavery.
1846—Rev. Silas Billings.	1866—Dr. John W. Scott.

The records of the Academy to be found (1827 to 1858) do not give the appointments of the assistant teachers. Among them, however, we find were John S. Horner, 1831—

---

\* 1st class, Reading, Arithmetic, English Grammar and Geography. 2nd class, Spelling, Reading, Writing and Arithmetic through Division. 3rd class, Spelling and Reading. These were under assistant teachers. 4th class, Greek, Latin and French—one class in each language. 5th class, Moral and Intellectual Philosophy. 6th class, Logic, Rhetoric and History. 7th class, Natural Philosophy and Geography. 8th class, Mathematics and English Grammar. 9th class, Surveying and Navigation. 10th class, Algebra. These classes were under the principal teacher.



35; John Mills, 1835-45; — Woods, 1845-47; — Stephenson, 1848; — Purinton, 1850; — Long and — Bolton, 1851; — Jameson, 1852; A. W. Lorentz, 1856-64; C. H. Hassler, Thomas H. Hanbury and R. W. Blue, 1861; W. P. Willey, A. B. and F. M. Woods, 1863; J. P. Barron and Adam Staggers, 1865.

Monongalia Academy, for over half a century, was an educational center in Western Virginia. It was during the latter years of its long career of usefulness that it attained its greatest prosperity and height of honorable fame, under the administration of James R. Moore. Fourteen States were represented by the students in its halls, who, in numbers, were always above 100, and once as high as 176. The thoroughness of preparation of those who left its portals for college was such, that Monongalia Academy, every year, had an honor man in the college graduating classes. No list of its graduates can be found, but among them were Thomas Brown, of Kingwood, and some of the Wilsons, of an early day. Later, were Chauncey F. Black, Lieut.-Governor of Pennsylvania; the Hon. J. M. Hagans, John J. Brown, Esq., Joseph Moreland, Esq., Prof. A. W. Lorentz, Prof. W. P. Willey, George C. Sturgiss, Esq., Col. W. A. Hanway, Dudley Evans, E. M. Wilson, L. W. Wilson, W. S. Coburn, L. S. Brock, and a great number of others.

In 1850, the trustees agitated the project of merging the Academy into a college, but failed. But, in 1867, they offered the State their entire possession of property and money amounting to \$50,000, if the State would locate the West Virginia Agricultural College on the lands of the Woodburn Seminary, which they had just bought. The offer was accepted, and Monongalia Academy passed away that the University might come. But while the generosity

of the trustees closed the halls of Monongalia Academy to open the portals of the University, a spirit of commendable enterprise opened them again in the establishment of the first and so far the only graded school in the county. For in 1868, the commissioners of Morgantown Independent District bought of the State the Monongalia Academy building for the sum of \$13,500, which has been known since as Morgantown Graded School.

#### SCHOOLS FOR FEMALES.

Those public spirited citizens who founded Monongalia Academy for the education of their sons, were not forgetful of the education of their daughters; and at the same meeting (January 3, 1831), after selecting a teacher, and ordering rules of government for the new Academy, it was ordered, "that Rev. Joseph A. Shackelford, John Rogers, Henry Lazier and Alpheus P. Wilson be appointed a committee to prepare a memorial to the Legislature for authority to convey the old academy lot and apply the proceeds of the sale to the erection of a female academy."

The Legislature, on the 23d of March, 1831, passed an act granting the authority to the trustees to establish a separate school for females. Thomas P. Ray and A. P. Wilson, on the 5th of September, 1831, selected a part of lot No. 113 as the site of the new building. On the 7th of November, a proposition was made to the Baptists that if they would give \$350, lot No. 1 would be selected, and the seminary built upon it, and the building would be allowed the Baptists for church purposes when the school was not in session. This proposition was not successful; and, in January, 1832, the trustees contracted with John Rodgers to build a female seminary on lot No. 113. The building,

which is now a part of the residence of Henry Hayes, on Bumbo Lane and Long Alley, was finished in 1833, and the records show the letting of the upper room to Miss Louisa, and the lower room to the Misses Green. In 1834, Sarah Green was to have the upper room ; in 1836, Mary Thompson was to have a room to teach in ; and in 1838, Miss Henderson seems to have been in charge of the institution.

The trustees of Monongalia Academy, on the 22d of December, 1838, to give greater efficiency to the female seminary, petitioned the Legislature to incorporate it as the Morgantown Female Academy, and allow them to give towards its endowment the lot, building and \$2000. The Legislature, the next year, granted their request, and incorporated the Female Academy, but as the "Morgantown Female Collegiate Institute"; which, in later years, was known as "Whitehall Female Seminary," on account of a white coat of paint having been applied to the buildings. The board of trustees appointed were William Lazier, (president), Guy R. C. Allen, W. T. Willey (secretary), George Hill and Reuben B. Taylor. In 1843, an addition was built to the Institute ; and, in 1852, the building, being out of repair, the trustees proposed to erect a new building and the contract was let to Harrison Hagans for \$3500, and the front portion of the present Morgantown Female Seminary was erected. Monongalia Academy aided in the construction with \$1750. In 1858, an addition was ordered built, and, when completed, it comprised the present Seminary building. School was continued in the building until about 1867. On June 22d, 1869, the last board of trustees—W. T. Willey (president), R. L. Berkshire, John J. Brown, George M. Hagans, A. L. Wade and William Wagner (secretary)—met for the last time. They sold the



building to Mrs. Elizabeth I. Moore for \$5000, in pursuance of an act of the Legislature passed March 14, 1868.

## PRINCIPALS—1839 TO 1867.

1839—Miss E. Doggett.	1844—No school.
1840—P. S. Ruter.	1845—E. J. Meany.
1842—Miss Faris.	1846—Rev. Thomas McCune.
1851—Rev. Cephas Gregg.	
[In the new building.]	
1854—H. W. Emery.	1857—Rev. A. S. Hank.
1856—Peter Hayden.	1861—Dr. Thomas Daugherty.
1865—Rev. G. W. Arnold.	

## CLASSES OF YOUNG LADIES GRADUATED.

1861.	Belle Hennen.	1864.
Martha Brock.	Emma Coombs.	Mary L. Hennen.
Kate J. Martin.	Jennie Daugherty.	Virginia Cross.
Annie Reger.	Harriett L. Dering.	Virginia Reger.
Julia E. Willey.	Mary V. Layton.	Josephine Trippett.
1862.	1863.	Rebecca McCullough.
Maria L. Wagner.	Annie E. Sawtell.	Emma Foreman.
Belle Shay.	Mary L. McCullough.	Emma Shay.
Annie Madera.	Edith A. Martin.	Lizzie Hitch.
Julia Gallion.	Matilda E. Kroger.	

## WOODBURN FEMALE SEMINARY.

The legislature incorporated, on the 4th of January, 1858, the Woodburn Female Seminary Company. It was authorized to hold not exceeding twenty-five acres of land, and to have a capital not exceeding \$50,000. The incorporators were the Rev. J. R. Moore, W. A. Hanway, E. W. Tower, and others. The residence and grounds of Mrs. Thomas P. Ray were purchased, and an additional building erected, and school opened in May, 1858. The school increased rapidly, and another building was added. The Rev. J. R. Moore was the superintendent, and Mrs. E. I. Moore the principal, with from three to four assistant teachers. Upon Mr. Moore's death in 1864, Dr. John W.

## 400 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

Scott became superintendent. The institution closed in 1866. The property was bought by the trustees of Monongalia Academy, and given to the State in 1867, and upon its grounds the buildings of West Virginia University stand to-day. The Woodburn Seminary buildings (on the site of the new University Hall) burned January 25, 1873.

### CLASSES OF YOUNG LADIES GRADUATED.

1859.	J. H. Hill.	M. E. Smith.
E. H. Dever.	L. H. Miller.	C. G. Tower.
M. C. Dickson.	M. S. Linn.	1864.
1860.	S. H. Oliphant.	Virginia F. Fortney.
A. E. Davis.	V. Protzman.	Rebecca C. Oliphant.
E. R. Dickson.	S. F. Roberts.	1865.
N. E. Lovett.	1862.	Amanda E. Camden.
M. S. McClintock.	L. M. Clark.	Sarah J. Hite.
E. M. Reed.	C. Cooper.	Jennie M. Little.
M. B. Riddle.	A. G. McLean.	E. V. McLane.
M. A. V. Stuart.	E. D. Wilson.	Ella B. Neil.
S. Sweeney.	1863.	1866.
M. A. Werninger.	E. S. Bushfield.	Dora V. Hill.
1861.	B. Drabell.	Edith M. Snider.
H. A. Coil.		

### MORGANTOWN FEMALE SEMINARY.

Upon the transfer of the property of the Morgantown Female Collegiate Institute to Mrs. E. I. Moore, in 1869, she opened the present Morgantown Female Seminary, April 14th, 1869. Mrs. Moore has been its principal from that year to the present time, with the number of assistant teachers equal to the needs of the institution. And while the University has come to do a part of the work mapped out by old Monongalia Academy—the education of the sons of Western Virginia—The Morgantown Female Seminary—with an able, efficient and experienced principal—proposes to perform the other part of the work mapped out by that historic old academy—the thorough, elevated and refined education of the daughters of Western Virginia.

## CLASSES OF YOUNG LADIES GRADUATED.

1871.	Lizzie B. Linn.	Rose M. Sweeney.
Lida A. Dering.	Anna Protzman.	1880.
Anna M. Linn.	Anna Simpson.	Etta Boyer.
1872.	1874.	Viola M. Lawhead.
Mattie Boughner.	Mattie E. Protzman.	1883.
Lila Little.	Emma C. Fordyce.	Mary V. Hagans.
1873.	Anna L. Hayes.	Lily B. Hagans.
Mary Chadwick.	Lucinda White.	Class of 1884.
Ella D. Fitch.	1876.	Mary Casselberry.
Ella Fordyce.	Eva Boyer.	Ollie Morris.
Sue C. Hill.		

In closing the history of academic education in Monongalia, it is proper to note that some of the men called as principals of Monongalia Academy, were graduates of the highest institutions of learning in the land. Prominent among the distinguished principals was the Reverend

JAMES ROBERTSON MOORE, who was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, August 20, 1823. He was a descendant of that Scotch-Irish Presbyterian stock so noted for determination and so conspicuous in the early religious and educational history of Washington County, Penn. His grandfather, Augustine Moore, married Verlinda Dawson, and settled near Uniontown, Penn., before 1767, supposing he was settling in Monongalia County. His father, William Moore, married Susana Maxwell. James R. Moore graduated at Washington College in 1847, a class-mate of the Hon. James G. Blaine. He next spent some three years in teaching with Dr. Scott at the Lindsley Institute in Wheeling. He next qualified himself for the ministry in the Presbyterian Church. Entering Princeton Theological Seminary in the fall of 1849, he studied there three years. An affection of his throat and lungs compelled him to quit public speaking, and he then turned his attention to teaching, and took charge of Monongalia Academy. In 1853, he was married to Miss Elizabeth I. Moore, of Wheeling, who was a graduate of the Wheeling Female Seminary, and who is now the principal of the Morgantown Female Semi-



nary. Mr. Moore was a man of rather striking appearance and grave countenance—a man whose decision of character, great executive ability, and remarkable knowledge of human nature, won for him the respect and esteem of all who came in contact with him. Under his administration Monongalia Academy became an educational power, and students crowded its halls from many States of the Union. Mr. Moore died on Monday, December 12, 1864. A beautiful monument was placed over his grave, in 1868, as a tribute of respect to his memory, by the students of Monongalia Academy, who contributed the most of the funds to purchase it. On the 4th of October, 1865, the Rev. H. W. Biggs delivered an address commemorative of Mr. Moore's life and labors, which, with a poem read at the Woodburn Female Seminary Reunion at the same time, was published in pamphlet form.

#### WEST VIRGINIA UNIVERSITY.

Monongalia Academy was the culmination of academic education in the county—the living embodiment of that idea of higher education introduced into the county at so early a period. This academy undoubtedly formed the moving spring of that great educational progress in the county which inspired its trustees to secure the establishment of an institution of learning on its soil, which we hope, in the future, may become the crowning glory, as well as the head, of the educational superstructure of the State, and attract to its halls by its superior merits a following from all over the Union. This institution is known to-day as West Virginia University. Its buildings are located just beyond the borough limits of Morgantown, on the right bank of the Monongahela River. Its grounds are over twenty acres

in extent,\* and from its splendid halls a beautiful picture spreads out before the gaze—the broad sweeping river, the quiet town, the long spanning bridge, the wide encircling hills, and in the distance, away to the sunrise, the blue mountains—a picture where

“Not ivy-clad walls that are hoary with time,  
But God’s touch of beauty makes the place sublime.”

West Virginia University is the outgrowth of the West Virginia Agricultural College, established in 1867, by the combined bounty of the United States Government, the Legislature of West Virginia, and the trustees of Monongalia Academy.

Congress passed an act July 2, 1862, (before West Virginia became a State,) donating lands to the States and Territories providing “colleges for the benefit of Agriculture and the Mechanic Arts.” On October 3d, 1863, the Legislature of West Virginia accepted the grant; and, on January 30, 1864, asked Congress to extend all provisions of this act to West Virginia, which was accordingly done by act of Congress, April 14, 1864. West Virginia received under this act thirty thousand acres for each of her Senators and Representatives in Congress, amounting to 150,000 acres. On January 24, 1867, West Virginia asked for 60,000 acres additional. The Legislature now took action upon locating an agricultural college to be known as the West Virginia Agricultural College. The claims of Pt. Pleasant, Bethany, Frankford, Greenwood, Harrisville and Morgantown were presented as suitable places for the

---

\* The grounds once belonged to Squire Benjamin Reeder, who lived on them, in a large white frame house, and who lies buried not far from the present buildings. Thomas P. Ray bought the grounds and named the place “Beech Hill.” In 1835, he built what was then considered a magnificent brick residence on the site of the University Building. It became a part of Woodburn Seminary, and was destroyed by fire in 1873.

location of the institution. On the 31st of January, 1867, the fourth ballot was taken in the Legislature upon these different places, and Morgantown won, receiving 17 out of 22 votes cast in the Senate, and 32 out of 53 cast in the House. The offer of the trustees of Monongalia Academy, (made January 9, 1866), in case Morgantown should be chosen for the seat of the Agricultural College, was as follows (Acts of 1867, p. 12):

<i>Property.</i>	<i>Estimated value.</i>
Woodburn Female Seminary .....	\$25,000
Monongalia Academy and dwelling.....	15,000
Cash, bonds, bank stock, etc.....	10,000
Library and other personal property.....	1,000
Total.....	\$51,000

The land script donated West Virginia was sold for about \$80,000, and invested in Government bonds, the par value of which was \$90,000 in 1867. This amount was given as a permanent endowment, and of which neither principal nor interest was ever to be used for the purchase, erection or repair of buildings. An act of Legislature was passed February 29, 1868, for the insurance of the college, and on the 3d of March, 1868, an appropriation of \$10,000 was made to the endowment fund, which is about \$110,000.

By an act of the Legislature passed February 7, 1867, the Governor was instructed to appoint a Board of Visitors, consisting of one person from each of the eleven Senatorial districts, to establish and have the control of the Agricultural College. This Board held its first meeting at Morgantown April 3, 1867, organized the school, and elected the Rev. Alexander Martin, D.D., President. At its second meeting, (at the close of the first term of the Preparatory Department,) on June 27th, the Hon. J. T. Hoke (now of



Kingwood) delivered an address, and made the formal presentation to Dr. Martin of the college charter, keys, etc. President Martin then delivered his inaugural address, and the ceremonies closed. The College opened September 2, 1867, in the buildings of the Monongalia Academy, with five departments—Literary, Scientific, Agricultural, Military and Preparatory. Governor A. I. Boreman in a special message of January 30, 1868, recommended, and the Legislature, on the 4th of December following, passed an act, changing the name and title from West Virginia Agricultural College to West Virginia University.

From 1868 to 1882, the departments varied in number from four to six (Classical, Scientific, Agricultural, Engineering, Military and Preparatory). In addition to these, a United States Signal Station was established in 1872. Vocal music was added in 1874. In 1878, steps were taken toward the creation of Departments of Law and Medicine; and, in 1882, the establishment of a school of Chemistry was authorized.

The Board of Regents at their annual meeting in June, 1882, abolished the Curriculum (embracing the Freshman, Sophomore, Junior and Senior Classes), and adopted the Elective System, distributing the course of study into ten Independent Schools—eight academic and two professional. In June, 1883, the Presidency was abolished or suspended, and in its place a "Chairman of the Faculty" was appointed.

The present West Virginia University buildings "are models of architectural beauty," and are three in number: the Preparatory Hall, the University Building, and the Armory. The corner-stone of the Preparatory Hall was laid June 16, 1869. It is 98x54 feet; four stories, with projec-

tions and verandas on the north and south fronts, the corners of which, with the corners of the building, are quoins of neatly cut sandstone. The first story is sixteen feet, of stone; second story is thirteen feet and the third seventeen feet, of pressed bricks, openings recessed and arches trimmed with keys and blocks of cut stone; fourth story, 10 feet, mansard, and covered with alternate belts of blue and green slate; cost, including furnishing, over \$63,000.

The corner-stone of the University Building was laid June 18, 1874. The central hall has been erected, and the wings are yet to be added. It occupies the site of Woodburn Seminary, which was used as the University dining-hall until destroyed by fire, Saturday evening, January 25, 1873. The dimensions of the central hall of the University Building, as measured by D. U. O'Brien and E. Shisler, are as follows: the square of the building, 104 feet long by 61 feet wide; first story, stone, 11 feet in the clear; second story,  $17\frac{1}{2}$  feet; and third story, 15 feet 8 inches, both of pressed bricks; fourth story, 17 feet 10 inches, mansard, containing University Hall,  $55\frac{1}{2} \times 79$  feet. The total height of the building is ninety-six feet; cost, including furnishing, over \$47,000.

The Armory is a two-story brick. It is 46x28 feet, and 31 feet 9 inches high; cost, \$3,800.

The campus is a large and almost a natural park.

The library is placed by the last catalogue at 5,000 volumes, of which (the Librarian states) about 1,500 are reports of the Department of Agriculture, *Congressional Globes*, etc. The Legislature, of late years, has made several appropriations, amounting in all to about \$1,500, for the purchase of books for the library.

"The Museum contains extensive mineralogical, geological and conchological cabinets, together with many specimens in other departments of Natural History." Two thousand specimens of minerals and fossils, and 2,300 of recent shells, have been collected.

In 1881, provision was made for the study of Practical Geology, by an annual excursion of four weeks under Prof. White, in West Virginia and adjoining States.

There are two literary societies—the Parthenon and Columbian. The Parthenon at first was known as the Monongalia Literary Society. The present officers of the Parthenon are: President, S. B. Brown; Vice President, R. F. Fast; Secretaries, Matt S. Hughes and C. S. Bennett. Officers of the Columbian: President, D. U. O'Brien; Vice President, H. Fleming; Secretaries, E. W. Lawson and F. Snider. A third society, the Willey, was organized, but existed but a short time.

The Laboratory of Practical Chemistry owes its existence to Prof. Latham, who was aided in its equipment by Dr. H. B. Lazier and Jesse Fitch. These two gentlemen advanced \$500 each for the purchase of apparatus, with no assurance that any appropriation would ever be made to repay them. In 1882, an appropriation of \$2,700 was made. Most of the apparatus was purchased in Europe. In the Laboratory is a chemical balance (made in Berlin) which is as fine as any in the United States, and which is so sensitive that it registers the  $\frac{1}{7000}$  part of a grain; and another from Philadelphia, weighing the  $\frac{1}{1200}$  part of a grain; a colorimeter, by use of which certain analyses can be made with marvelous quickness by simply observing differences of color in solutions. There is also apparatus for the analysis of soils and fertilizers, and apparatus specially designated



## 408 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

for mineral water analysis, a subject of no small importance to the State in the future.

### BOARDS OF REGENTS.\*

#### PRESIDENTS.

W. E. Stevenson, 1867†; T. H. Logan, 1870-3; ‡D. D. Johnson, 1873-84.

#### MEMBERS.

1867-73, T. H. Logan.	1868-72, F. H. Pierpont.
1867-68, D. B. Dorsey.	1868-71, A. I. Boreman.
1867-72, G. M. Hagans.	1869-72, J. S. Wilkinson.
1867-73, Samuel Billingsley.	1879-73, G. M. Beltzhoover.
1867-68, W. E. Stevenson.	1871-73, D. H. Leonard.
1867-73, J. Loomis Gould.	1871-81, A. F. Mathews.
1867-73, W. W. Harper.	1872-77, Isaiah Bee.
1867-69, Mark Poor.	1872-73, James Morrow.
1867-71, Samuel Young.	1873-77, L. S. Hough.
1867-69, Joseph T. Hoke.	1873-77, Charles J. Faulkner.
1867-73, James Carskadon.	1873-77, H. S. Carr.
1873- , ‡D. D. Johnson.	1877-82, H. W. Brock,
1873-76, G. W. Franzheim.	1877- , ‡John A. Robinson.
1873-82, H. S. Walker.	1877- , ‡D. B. Lucas.
1873-77, F. M. Chalfant.	1881- , ‡E. A. Bennett.
1877- , ‡James Morrow, Jr.	1881- , ‡C. L. Thompson.
1877-82, M. S. Hall.	1882- , ‡R. G. Linn.
1877-82, James B. Stewart.	1882- , ‡W. P. Willey.
1877-82, B. W. Allen.	1882- , ‡D. C. Gallagher.
1877-81, H. C. Simms.	1882- , ‡J. L. Armstrong.
1877- , ‡T. J. Farnsworth.	1882- , ‡Joseph E. Chilton.
	1882- , ‡Joseph Moreland.

#### EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE, 1883.

Joseph Moreland, Chairman.	Clarence B. Dille.
John J. Brown.	William C. McGrew, Secretary.
	E. Shisler.

\* This board was established as the Board of Visitors in 1867, but the name was changed to the Board of Regents. It consists of one member from each Senatorial District.

† No name or names for 1868 or 1869 appear in the catalogues.

‡ Members of the present Board.

## OFFICERS AND PROFESSORS OF THE UNIVERSITY.

*Presidents.*

1867-75, Rev. Alexander Martin, D.D.  
 1875-76, \*Rev. John W. Scott, D.D., LL.D.  
 1876-81, Rev. John R. Thompson, A.M.  
 1881-82, \*D. B. Purinton, A.M.  
 1882-83, William L. Wilson., A.M.

*Vice Presidents.*

1867-68, Rev. John W. Scott, D.D., LL.D.  
 1868-70, F. S. Lyon, A.M.  
 1870-73, S. G. Stevens, A.M.  
 1873-77, Rev. John W. Scott, D.D., LL.D.  
 1877-81, F. S. Lyon, A.M.  
 1881-83, D. B. Purinton, A.M.

## CHAIRMAN OF THE FACULTY.

1883-84, Robert C. Berkeley, M.A.

## PROFESSORS.

*Mental and Moral Science.*—1867-73, †Alexander Martin; 1873-77, John W. Scott; 1877-81, John R. Thompson and D. B. Purinton. After this year, distributed.

*Languages.*—1867-68, John W. Scott; 1868-69, Rev. H. M. Harman, D.D.; 1869-71, F. W. Wood, A.M., Ph.D.

*Ancient Languages and Literature.*—1871-73, John W. Scott; 1873-82, Robert C. Berkeley.

*Modern Languages and Literature.*—1871-75, F. W. Wood; 1875-82, J. I. Harvey, A.M.

*English Literature.*—1867-70, F. S. Lyon; 1870-71, J. H. McMechan, A.M., and Rev. J. B. Solomon, A.M.; 1871-72, J. B. Solomon; 1872-73, J. B. Solomon and F. S. Lyon. Distributed.

*History, Political Economy and Belles Lettres.*—1871-75, George H. Glover, A.M.; 1875-77, J. W. V. Macbeth, A.M.; 1877-82, F. S. Lyon.

*Chemistry and Natural History.*—1869-72, J. J. Stevenson, A.M., Ph.D.

*Agriculture, Chemistry and Natural History.*—1872-77, W. M. Fontaine, M.A.

*Agriculture, Chemistry and Physics.*—1877-79, W. M. Fontaine; 1879-80, distributed; 1880-82, Woodville Latham.

*Astronomy and Physics.*—1869-74, S. G. Stevens; 1874-75, Alexander Martin; 1875-77, distributed.

*Astronomy and Natural History.*—1877-81, I. C. White, A.M.

*Geology and Natural History.*—1881-82, I. C. White.

*Mathematics and Military Science.*—1867-70, Col. J. R. Weaver,

\* Vice President, acting President.

† Titles of Professors will not be repeated after first printing of the name.

## 410 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

A. M.; 1870-75, Capt. H. H. Pierce, U. S. A.; 1875-77, Lt. E. T. C. Richmond, U. S. A.; 1877-78, E. T. C. Richmond and J. M. Ingalls; 1878-79, Maj. T. F. Snyder.

*Mathematics*.—1879-81, D. B. Purinton.

*Mathematics and Astronomy*.—1881-82, D. B. Purinton.

*Natural Sciences*.—1867-70, S. G. Stevens.

*Law and Equity*.—The Hon. John A. Dille was Lecturer on Civil and Constitutional Law, 1868-77; from the latter year to the present, St. George T. Brooke.

*Logic*.—1878-82, D. B. Purinton.

*Anatomy, Physiology and Hygiene*.—Dr. H. W. Brook was Lecturer from 1868-77; and from the latter year till 1882, Professor.

### PREPARATORY DEPARTMENT.

#### *Principals.*

#### *Assistants.*

1867-69—F. S. Lyon . . . . .	O. W. Miller.
1869-70—F. S. Lyon . . . . .	O. W. Miller and D. B. Purinton.
1870-71—J. H. McMechan . . . . .	O. W. Miller, D. B. Purinton,
J. B. Solomon . . . . .	M. L. Temple.
1871-72—J. B. Solomon . . . . .	(No names in catalogue.)
1872-73—J. B. Solomon . . . . .	B. W. Smith.
F. S. Lyon . . . . .	
1873-74—F. S. Lyon . . . . .	D. B. Purinton and B. W. Smith.
1874-77—F. S. Lyon . . . . .	D. B. Purinton and Frank Woods.
1877-79—A. W. Lorentz, A.M. . . . .	D. B. Purinton and J. S. Stewart.
1879-80—A. W. Lorentz . . . . .	W. O. Ison and J. S. Stewart.
1880-82—A. W. Lorentz . . . . .	J. M. Lee and J. S. Stewart.

### INSTRUCTORS.

*Commandant of Cadets*.—1879-80, Maj. W. O. Ison, A. M.; 1880-82, Maj. J. M. Lee, A.M.

*Teacher of Elocution*.—1868-73, A. G. Alcott, A. B.

*Instructor of Vocal Music*.—1874-82, D. B. Purinton.

**SIGNAL SERVICE, U. S. ARMY.**—1872-73, Sergt. T. L. Watson; 1873-78, Sergt. L. Dunne; 1878-79, John J. McLean; 1879-80, John J. McLean and John B. Merrill; 1880-82, Sergt. J. C. Sprigg, Jr.

After the curriculum was abolished and the University



divided into schools, the organization was and is as follows:

PROFESSORS.

*I. School of Metaphysics.*—1882-3—W. L. Wilson; 1883-4—R. C. Berkeley.

*II. School of Mathematics.*—1882-4—D. B. Purinton.

*III. School of Ancient Languages.*—1882-3—R. C. Berkeley.

*IV. School of Modern Languages.*—1882-4—John I. Harvey.

*V. School of English.*—1882-4—F. S. Lyon.

*VI. School of Geology and Natural History.*—1882-4—John I. Harvey.

*VII. School of History.*—1882-3—A. W. Lorentz; 1883-4—W. P. Willey, A.M.

*VIII. School of Agriculture, Chemistry, and Physics.*—1882-84—Woodville Latham.

*IX. School of Law and Equity.*—1882-4—St. George T. Brooke.

*X. School of Anatomy, Physiology and Hygiene.*—1882-4—B. W. Allen, A.M., M.D.

PREPARATORY DEPARTMENT.

1882-3—Instructors: J. M. Lee, A.M., and J. S. Stewart, M.S.; 1883-4—A. W. Lorentz, principal; J. M. Lee and J. S. Stewart, assistants.

*Instructor in Vocal Music.*—1883-4—D. B. Purinton.

*Chaplain.*—1882-4—Rev. Thomas B. Hughes.

*Secretaries.*—1867-70—S. G. Stevens; 1870-2—J. B. Solomon; 1872-5—G. N. Glover; 1875-83—Robert C. Berkeley; 1883-4—W. P. Willey.

*Librarians.*—1867-9—J. R. Weaver, A.M.; 1869-75—Capt. H. H. Pierce, 1875-8—Robert C. Berkeley; 1878-84—J. I. Harvey.

*Superintendents of Grounds.*—1867-73—George M. Hagans; 1873-79—E. Shisler; 1879-80—Major W. O. Ison; 1880-4—J. M. Lee.

*Janitors.*—1867-72—William Pastorius; 1872-84—William Danser.

MILITARY DEPARTMENT.

Five cadets may be appointed by the Regent in each Senatorial District, who receive tuition, books and stationery free. The full course is four years. The officers of

## 412 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

the Cadet Corps now are J. M. Lee, Major and Commandant; D. U. O'Brien, Adjutant; C. N. Cooper, Sergeant Major; S. P. Wells, Captain of Artillery; D. U. O'Brien, Chief of Ordnance; G. C. Baker, Captain Company "A"; S. P. Wells, Captain Company "B."

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

ALEXANDER MARTIN, the first President of West Virginia University, was born in Nairn, Scotland, in 1824, and came to this country with his father's family in 1838; graduated at Alleghany College in 1848, and was happily married, at Clarksburg, Harrison County, to Miss Carrie C. Hursey. In the fall of 1846, Dr. Martin passed through Morgantown, having come by way of Pittsburg, Brownsville, and Uniontown, *en route* to Kingwood, where he had engaged to teach school in the then recently erected Kingwood Academy. The old tavern in the rear of the court-house furnished him a lodging place for the night, and the next morning he passed over the mountain to Kingwood. After six months' supervision of the first school in the Kingwood Academy, he accepted the position of assistant principal of the historic Northwest Virginia Academy at Clarksburg. When the West Virginia Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church was formed, in 1848, Dr. Martin resigned his place in the academy, and was stationed at Charleston, where he remained for the full term then allowed by his church, when he was elected principal of the Academy at Clarksburg. Here he labored very successfully for over ten years, when he accepted a call to the Fourth Street Church, Wheeling, where he remained three years. During the civil war he was president of the West Virginia Branch of the Christian Commission, and had charge of the hospital work from

Maryland to Tennessee, and from Harper's Ferry to the Ohio, laboring among the soldiers of both the Confederate and Union armies. When at Martinsburg, being apprised of a determination on the part of certain Union soldiers to burn the residence of the Hon. Charles James Faulkner, for a fancied affront, he went to the commander of the post, and, by securing the appointment of additional guards, prevented the carrying out of the design.

During his second year at Wheeling, the Legislature was considering the question of the locations of the several State institutions. Having Nathan Goff, Sr., of Harrison, and William Price, of Monongalia, members of the Legislature, at his house for dinner one day, Dr. Martin playfully remarked to Mr. Goff, "Of course, you expect the Capital located at Clarksburg, but I fear Squire Price will hardly get anything for his constituents." To this the company assented, but were rather pleased at Dr. Martin's next remark, which was the suggestion that Monongalia should at once quietly begin measures and send a delegation to the next session prepared with liberal offers as an inducement for the location of the chief school of the State at Morgantown. The suggestion was carried out, and the University is at Morgantown.

The Board of Regents at their first meeting unanimously elected Dr. Martin president, and instructed him to prepare rules and regulations, courses of study, etc., and report to them at an adjourned meeting. This he did, as well as the names of suitable persons for the several professorships. During Dr. Martin's term the school rose from nothing (it may be said) to an attendance of 171 students; its graduates rose from one to thirteen in a single year; liberal appropriations were secured, and fine buildings erected. Dr. Mar-



tin's chief aim was to make the institution acceptable to all parties and sects. The Board of Regents having determined on annual elections of the faculty, Dr. Martin, believing that this would be hurtful to the University, resigned the presidency, and, at a much higher salary, accepted the presidency of the Indiana Asbury University, which position he still holds. Dr. Martin's titles are, Doctor of Divinity (D.D.), and Doctor of Laws (LL.D.).

JOHN RHEY THOMPSON, the second president of the West Virginia University, was born at Carrolltown, Ohio, March 14, 1852. Early apprenticeship to the printer's trade stimulated his disposition to read, and gave him a bent toward journalism. He was graduated from Mount Union College, Ohio, in July, 1871. Yielding to a call to the Christian ministry, a short time before his graduation he was admitted to the Pittsburgh Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and appointed to a pastoral charge. Though so young, his ability and success won him immediate recognition among his brethren. In March, 1873, he married Miss Mary V., daughter of the Rev. Wm. Cox, D.D., of the Pittsburgh Conference. A few days later he was transferred to the West Virginia Conference, and stationed at the Chapline Street Church in Wheeling. Here, within the brief space of three years (the limit of the pastoral term of his denomination,) he became one of the best known and most popular ministers of the city. In March, 1876, he was appointed pastor at Morgantown. This church is one of great importance. The congregation is one of remarkable intelligence and refinement. Here Mr. Thompson found a congenial field for the exercise of all his rare qualities of mind and heart.

Since June, 1875, the University had been without a president. The attendance of students had greatly decreased; and the institution was still declining in January, 1877, when Mr. Thompson, without his solicitation, was elected president, thus becoming the youngest college president in America. Many doubts were expressed of the wisdom of putting one so young and without experience as an educator in so important and difficult a position. He entered upon the duties of president in March following his election, and threw himself into the work with all his most remarkable energy. Passing from town to town, often from one country neighborhood to another, attending picnics, Sunday-school conventions and church dedications, as well as educational meetings and sessions of ecclesiastical bodies, he preached, lectured, and visited from house to house, becoming familiar with public men as well as with the life of the common people. The increased attendance on the University, in the darkest days of financial distress, witnessed to the substantial success of his work. When popular sentiment had been awakened, he addressed himself to the particular duties of his chair. Here he was very successful also; and during his presidency the equipment of the University was increased, the faculty enlarged, and schools of law and medicine founded.

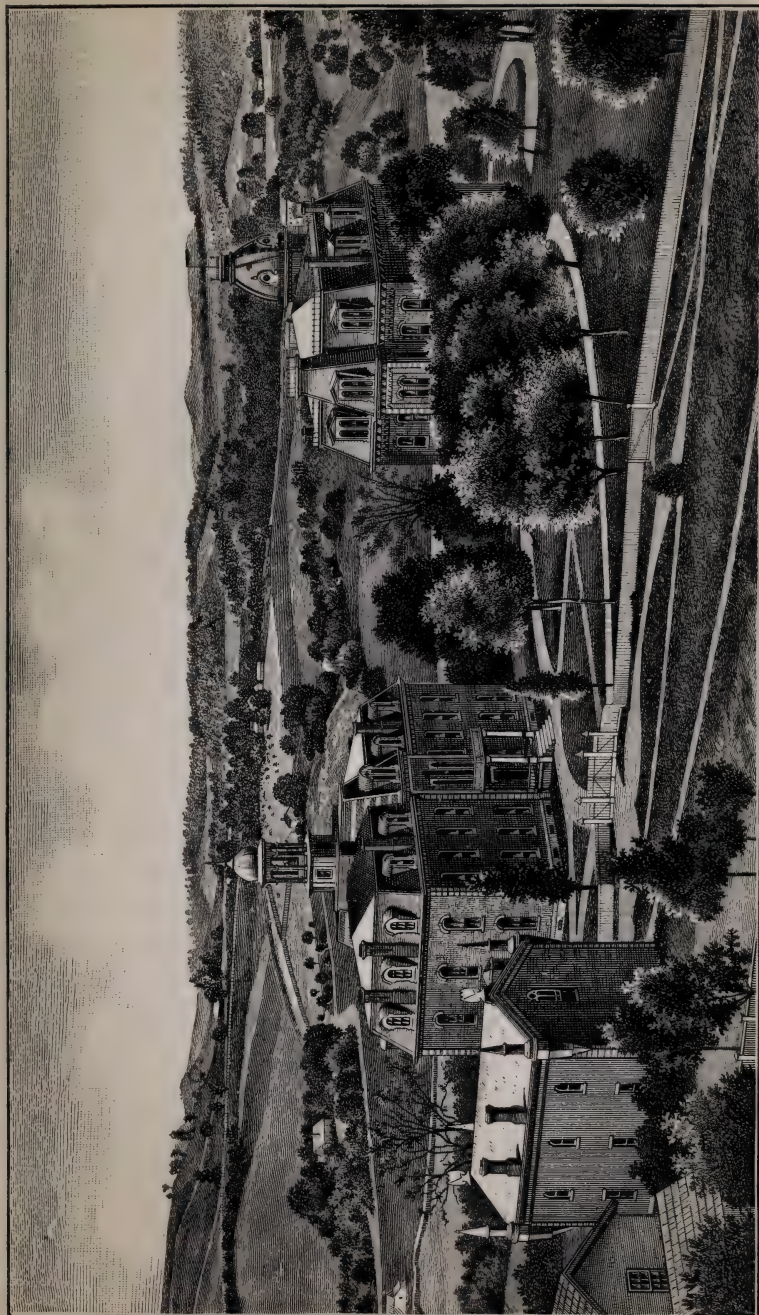
Convinced of the State's great need of an educational paper, he, in November, 1878, began the publication of the *West Virginia Journal of Education*. The pressure of various duties, in connection with declining health, obliged him to give up his journalistic labors; and, after a successful year, the paper was merged into the *New England Journal of Education*.

In 1880, Mr. Thompson represented his Conference in

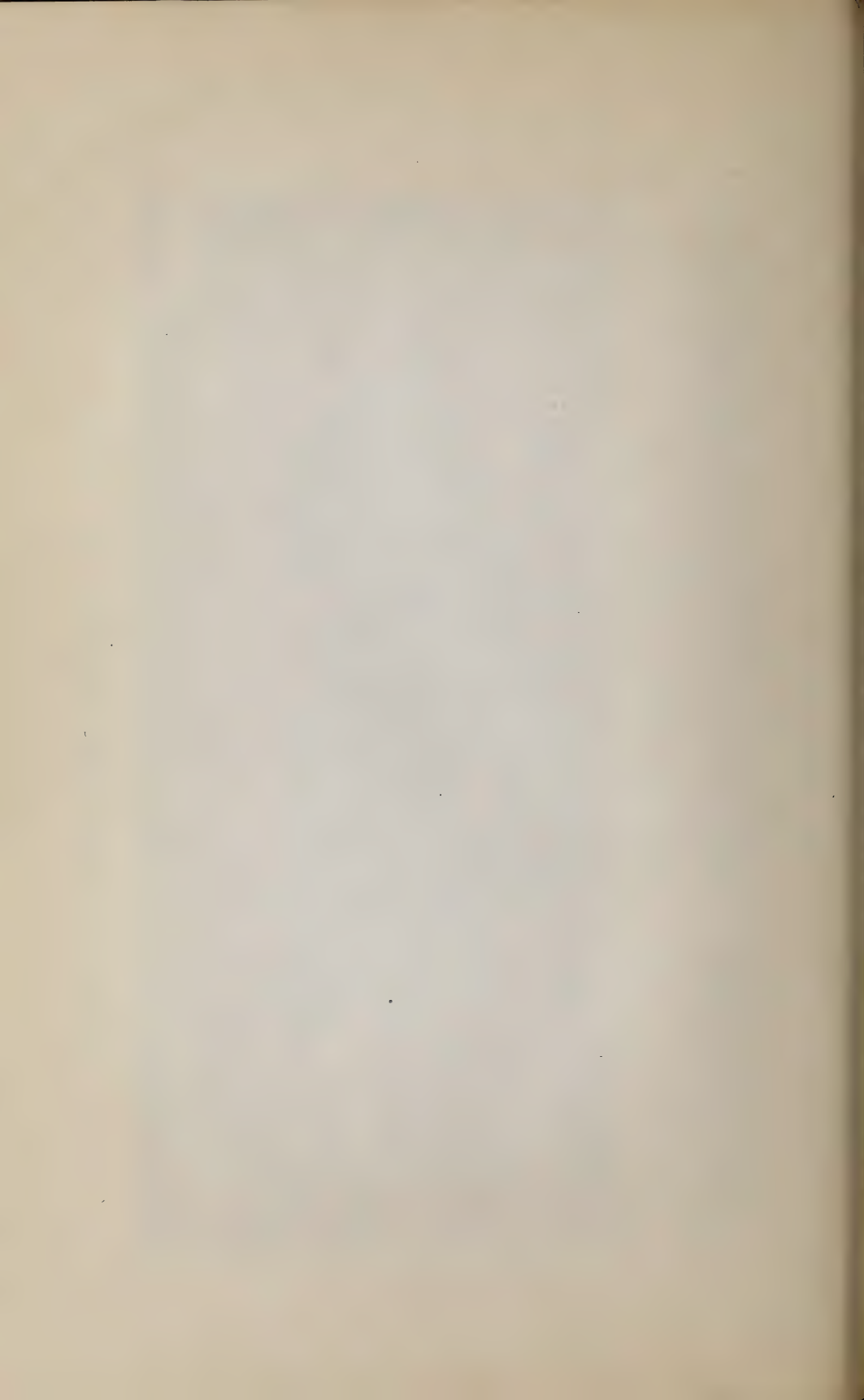
the General Conference at Cincinnati. Receiving an invitation to become pastor of Hedding Methodist Episcopal Church in Jersey City, New Jersey, he resigned the presidency of the University in March, 1881, and accepted the proffered appointment. Never enjoying the routine of the recitation-room, and having early become convinced that no success, however brilliant, in educational work could compensate the sacrifice of his great opportunity as a Christian minister, he accepted the unexpected call to a large church in close proximity to New York City, as the voice of Providence. The students and the Board of Regents, in various ways, testified their regard, and he was banqueted by a number of the leading citizens of Morgantown, regardless of sect or party. He is a natural orator. As a child he was fond of disputation, and was armed with all the facts the newspapers furnished. At a war meeting in his native town, during the dark days of our civil strife, when the greatest possible effect was sought, he was chosen to give a patriotic declamation with speeches by some of the most eminent orators of Ohio. Mr. Thompson is now pastor of Grace Methodist Episcopal Church in Brooklyn, New York.

WILLIAM LYNE WILSON, the third and last president of the University, was born May 3, 1843, in Jefferson County, (now) West Virginia. His father died in 1847, and he was left the only son of his mother; was educated at the Charlestown Academy, Columbian College, D. C., where he was graduated B.A. in 1860, and at the University of Virginia. He served in the Confederate army. From 1865 to 1867 was assistant professor of Ancient Languages in Columbian College, and from 1867 to 1871 professor of Latin;





WEST VIRGINIA UNIVERSITY.  
See Page 402.



studied law, and graduated in the law department of that institution in 1867. In 1871, he resigned his professorship, and began the practice of law in Charlestown. Served as County Superintendent of Free Schools, for three years. In 1880, was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention at Cincinnati, and was chosen Elector-at-large on the Hancock ticket in West Virginia. In June, 1882, he was elected president of the West Virginia University, and entered upon the office September 6th, but on September 20th, he was nominated, by acclamation, as the Democratic candidate for Congress, in the Second District, and elected in October. Resigned the presidency, to take effect March 4, 1883; but, at the unanimous petition of the regents, faculty and students, remained at the University until the end of the session, in June, 1883, refusing to accept any salary after his term as member of Congress began. Mr. Wilson received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws, (LL.D.) from the Columbian University in 1883.

ROBERT C. BERKELEY, chairman of the Faculty of West Virginia University, was graduated at the University of Virginia in 1861. He taught in Washington College, Maryland, from 1867 to 1873, when he was elected professor of Ancient Languages and Literature in West Virginia University, a position he has held for ten years. Prof. Berkeley served as Librarian and Secretary of the Faculty from 1875 to 1883. The Board of Regents, in June, 1883, abolishing the presidency, established the office of chairman of the Faculty, and elected Professor Berkeley thereto.

JOHN W. SCOTT was born in York County, Pennsylvania, in 1807, and graduated at Jefferson College in 1827. He



served in the ministry, turned his attention to teaching, and was president of Washington College for twelve years. He became principal of Woodburn Seminary, and was the last principal of Monongalia Academy. Dr. Scott was elected the first vice president of West Virginia University; and, in the fall of 1875, while serving as vice president, he became acting president, and continued in that capacity until March 28, 1877. Dr. Scott was a profound scholar, a minister of the Presbyterian Church, and a man of great force of character. His degrees were, Doctor of Divinity and Doctor of Laws. He died in North Carolina, July 25, 1879, having passed his three score and ten years.

FRANKLIN S. LYON was born in Massachusetts in 1819, but his parents removed to New York, and he graduated at the University of Rochester in 1852. He taught in Albion Academy (New York) for eight consecutive years, being principal one-half of the time; and taught the the Male Seminary in the Indian Territory for two and a half years. Prof. Lyon came to Morgantown in 1867, and was a member of the first faculty of the University, and the only one of it now connected with the school. He went to Michigan in 1871, and was principal of Fenton Seminary, and thence removed to the Indian Territory, and was United States Indian Agent for the Creek Nation until 1873, when he returned, and again became connected with the University, and served as vice president for five years, and is now professor of the School of English.

SAMUEL G. STEVENS is a native of New England; was educated at Dartmouth, and has followed teaching for many years. After severing his connection with the Univer-

sity, of which he was vice president for four years, he went to Kentucky, and taught. He at present resides in Louisville.

D. BOARDMAN PURINTON, as student, teacher, professor, vice president and acting president, has been connected with the University since it first opened. Under his administration in 1881-2 the University enrolled the largest number of students ever in attendance. He is the son of the Rev. J. M. Purinton, D.D., and was born in Preston County, in 1850. In 1866, he taught in the George's Creek Academy (Smithfield, Penn.), and, in 1867, entered the Preparatory department of the University. He graduated in 1873, in the meanwhile having taught two years (1869-71) in the Preparatory department. After his graduation he taught in this department until 1877, when he became Professor of Logic, and became vice president in 1881, and was acting president from March, 1881, to June, 1882. He was the last vice president of the institution. Mr. Purinton was married in 1876 to Miss Florence A., daughter of Prof. F. S. Lyon, and at present is the Professor of the School of Pure and Applied Mathematics.

ADAM W. LORENTZ was born in Lewis County in 1836. He was a student from 1854-56, and a teacher, from 1856 to 1864, in Monongalia Academy, being acting principal the last year. His degree of A.M. was conferred by Washington College, Penn., in 1857. He was teller for a year in the First National Bank of Wheeling, and engaged in the mercantile and drug business in Morgantown from 1866 to 1875; became principal of the Preparatory department in 1877; was elected Treasurer in 1871, and

has been annually re-elected since that time to the same position.

JOHN I. HARVEY was born in Charlotte County, Virginia, in 1840; graduated at Richmond College in 1859, and attended the University of Virginia in 1859-60. From 1860 to 1865 he spent at Geottingen, Heidelberg and the University of France. Since 1866, he has followed teaching, and was principal of Graves College, Ky., for some time.

ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE was born in Albemarle County, Virginia, in 1844; studied law at the University of Virginia in 1867-9; practiced law in Southwestern Virginia in 1871, and then at Charlestown, Jefferson County, until 1877, when he was elected to the chair of Law and Equity in the University, which he has held ever since. In 1882, he made his permanent residence at Morgantown.

WOODVILLE LATHAM was born in Mississippi, in 1837; attended Columbian College (Washington City) for five or six years, and then graduated in several schools at the University of Virginia. He has been teaching ever since, except during the late war, when he was executive officer and Superintendent of laboratory in one of the largest Southern arsenals; was the assistant of the celebrated Dr. Gressner Harrison. He resided at Charleston, Kanawha County, in 1880, when appointed Professor of Agriculture, Chemistry and Physics; and, in 1883, was re-appointed Professor in the School of Agriculture, Chemistry and Physics.

BENJAMIN W. ALLEN was born at Kingwood, Preston County, in 1824; graduated at Washington College, Penn.,



and at the University of Virginia, in which latter institution of learning he was Demonstrator of Anatomy from 1853 to 1865. Dr. Allen removed to Wheeling; served as a member of the Board of Regents; in June, 1882, was elected Professor in the school of Anatomy, Physiology and Hygiene in the University. Dr. Allen's medical drawings are fine specimens of art in that line.

ISRAEL C. WHITE was born November 1, 1848, in what is now Battelle District, Monongalia County. He is of English nationality; graduated at West Virginia University in 1872; taught school in Pennsylvania and New Jersey, and became connected with the Second Geological Survey of Pennsylvania in 1875; took a post-graduate course of Geology and Chemistry at Columbia College, New York. In 1876, he worked along the Ohio line, and harmonized the Pennsylvania and Ohio geological surveys. From 1875 to the present time, he has surveyed many of the important counties of Pennsylvania. Prof. White is the author of eight volumes of the Second Geological Survey of that State, and his present work on Huntingdon, Snyder and Union will constitute a ninth volume. He is a member of the Academy of Natural Sciences (N. Y.), a member of the American Philosophical Society, and Fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. He is a contributor to *The Virginian*, at Staunton. His geological excursions, with the seniors of the University, through West Virginia and Virginia, are of great value. In 1877, he was elected a professor in the West Virginia University, where he now holds the chair of Geology and Natural History. He is acknowledged throughout the United States as a leading geologist.

J. McM. LEE came from Hancock County, W. Va. He graduated from the University in 1878; became an assistant in the Preparatory department and commandant of cadets in 1880, which position he now holds.

JAMES S. STEWART is a native of Wayne County, Ohio; graduated in the scientific course in 1878, and in the classical in 1883; became an assistant in the Preparatory department in 1878, in which department he is at present an instructor.

## ALUMNI OF WEST VIRGINIA UNIVERSITY.

1870.

Marmaduke H. Dent, A.M.

1871.

Oliver H. Dille, M.S.

Wm. E. Jolliffe, A.M.

1872.

John H. Drabell, A.M.

Benj. W. Smith, A.M.

Allen E. McLane, A.M.

I. C. White, A.M.

1873.

Chas. M. Babb, A.M.

Taylor B. McClure, M.S.

Daniel W. Border, A.M.

Thomas H. Price, M.S., M.D.

Wm. L. Bougner, M.S.

Wm. T. Pritchard, M.S.

James F. Brown, A.M.

Daniel B. Purinton, A.M.

Edmund T. Bullock, A.M.

Marcellus L. Temple, A.M.

John T. Harris, M.S.

James T. Waters, A.M.

George P. Linch, M.S.

1874.

\*Richard V. Chadwick, A.M.

Charles W. Lynch, A.M.

John S. W. Dean, A.M.

Ellsworth E. Moran, A.M.

William M. Howell, A.M.

Frank Woods, A.M.

Thomas P. Jacobs, A.M.

1875.

Samuel Shugert Adams, A.M.

James V. Martin, A.M.

R. H. Dolliver, A.M.

J. J. Peterson, A.M.

J. P. Dolliver, A.M.

A. L. Purinton, A.M.

Franklin A. Golden, B.S.

---

\* Deceased.

1876.

John C. Anderson, M.S.	George Summers Laidley, M.S.
Luke H. Frasher, A.M.	James Henry Nash, M.S.
Harry Dana Hubbard, M.S.	Thomas C. Ramage, M.S.
Willey Owens Ison, A.M.	Daniel Elliot Wetzell, A.M.

Howard Mason Kemp, B. S.

1877.

William Gay Brown, A.M.	Everett C. Smith, M.S.
Clarence B. Dille, A.M.	Harry J. Snively, A.M.
Joseph H. Hawthorne, A.M.	John L. Steele, A.M.
Thomas M. Hood, A.M.	James S. Stewart, M.S.

Daniel R. Rogers, A.M.

1878.

*Alpheus F. Courtney, B.S.	Benjamin S. Morgan, A.M.
Alston Gordon Dayton, A.M.	Enoch Jasper Marsh, A.M.
James McMillen Lee, A.M.	Daniel Rich, A.M.

1879.

George Dana Purinton, A. M.	Spencer S. Wade, M.S.
William A. Rogers, A.M.	

1880.

Charles Edwin Grafton, B.S.	George A. Pearre, Jr., A.B.
B. L. Keenan, B.S.	A. A. Waters, A.B.

John Nelson Marsh, A.B.

1881.

Thomas E. Hodges, A.B.	William M. Hyland, A.B.
------------------------	-------------------------

Howard N. Ogden, A.B.

1882.

Thomas R. Boyd, A.B.	Theophilus E. Hodges, A.B.
Zalmon Kent Brown, A.B.	Elias D. Jeffries, A.B.
David Hall Courtney, A.B.	James Henry Lawhead, B.S.
Arthur L. Cox, B.S.	G. C. Lewis, A.B.

James Henry Stewart, A.B.

1883.

George C. Baker, A.B.	Luther M. Boyers, A.B.
William T. Bland, B.S.	Benjamin Brown, A.B.
S. B. Brown, A.B.	J. F. Corke, A.B.
Walter Hough, A.B.	John L. Johnson, B.S.
I. G. Lazzell, A.B.	John E. Musgrave, A.B.
S. P. Wells, Jr., B.S.	G. O. Foster, A.B.

\*Deceased.



The following is an exhibit of the number of students enrolled annually from the beginning:

1867-8, total 124.	1872-3, total 144.	1877-8, total 118.
1868-9, total 154.	1873-4, total 138.	1878-9, total 135.
1869-70, total 161.	1874-5, total 125.	1879-80, total 132.
1870-1, total 166.	1875-6, total 96.	1880-1, total 162.
1871-2, total 159.	1876-7, total 93.	1881-2, total 177.
	1882-3, total 159.	

Among the Monongalians graduating from other colleges, the following have been procured: F. H. Pierpont, Alleghany College, Penn.; Waitman T. Willey, Madison College, Penn.; E. M. and L. W. Wilson, Jefferson College, Penn.; W. A. Hanway, J. S. Reppert, Dudley Evans, O. W. Miller and William Mills, Washington College, Penn.; William P. Willey, Dickinson College.

#### WEST VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

In acceptance of invitations issued by the faculty of West Virginia University, a preliminary meeting was held in the hall of the Columbian Literary Society, Thursday evening, September 30, 1869, with W. T. Willey, Chairman, and John J. Brown, Secretary. Committees were appointed on Founders, Constitution and Charter, which reported at a meeting held at Grafton, December 30, 1869, and a permanent organization was effected. The Regents gave the Society a room in the University, where its library and collections are to be kept. Two regular meetings are held annually—one at some designated point in the State, and the other on the third Wednesday of June at Morgantown. The first President was Dr. Thomas H. Logan; the present one is the Hon. Charles James Faulkner. The following members have been elected from Monongalia: Alexander Martin, W. T. Willey, J. J. Stevenson, George M. Hagans,

S. G. Stevens, H. H. Pierce, F. W. Wood, F. S. Lyon, John A. Dille, H. W. Brock, R. L. Berkshire, George C. Sturgiss, Joseph A. McLane, John J. Brown (the foregoing were the Committee on Organization), William A. Hanway, A. W. Lorentz, A. L. Wade, D. H. Chadwick, William Wagner, J. M. Hagans, L. S. Hough, James Evans, E. H. Coombs, O. W. Miller, N. N. Hoffman, W. C. McGrew, J. L. Simpson, J. B. Solomon, P. H. Keck, J. M. Warden and A. G. Davis.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### JOURNALISTIC HISTORY.

Progress in Journalism—List of the Newspapers Published in Monongalia County—The First Paper in Virginia West of the Alleghany Mountains—Particular Description of Each Paper Published in Monongalia, with Extracts—Early Presses, Etc.

"Were it left to me to decide whether we should have a Government without Newspapers, or Newspapers without a Government, I should not hesitate a moment to prefer the latter."—*Thomas Jefferson*.

"In this age Newspapers are 'Popular Educators'."

THE progress of journalism in the United States within the past few years has been truly wonderful. This advancement has not been in the discovery of new fields, but in the cultivation of those hitherto neglected. In local journalism this development is best illustrated in the increased interest taken in the collection of home news. The early journals of Monongalia, as well as other country newspapers everywhere, filled their columns with news items of the Old World, clippings, and the like. The happenings of home had little or no space in them. Indeed, more history is found among the advertisements of these old papers than in their columns of "reading matter." Editors of country journals, however, were forced to learn that, with their limited space and facilities, they could not compete with the city weeklies in the publication of the general news; but that their energies must be confined principally to the development of the field whose boundaries are commensurate with the geographical interests of their readers. The country weekly and the city daily and weekly each has a field of its own, and neither one covers both.



In this great journalistic advance, the newspapers of Monongalia have not been behind. To-day better home newspapers are nowhere to be found in the State than are those of this county; nor do we know of country newspapers of counties of equal population and wealth anywhere which surpass them in the full and complete chronicling of the events of their territory.

The first paper published in Monongalia County (1803) was, also, the first published in the State west of the Alleghany Mountains.

The following are the names of the papers which have been published in Monongalia County:

<i>Name of Paper.</i>	<i>Date of First Issue.</i>
Monongalia Gazette and Morgantown Advertiser (probably)	January, 1803
Monongalia Gazette . . . . .	—, 1810
The Morgantown Spectator . . . . .	October, 1815
The Monongalia Herald . . . . .	December 24, 1820
The Northwestern Journal . . . . .	—, 1822
Monongalia Chronicle . . . . .	—, 1825
The Monongalia Farmer . . . . .	—, 1828
The Republican . . . . .	March, 1829
The Monongalian . . . . .	January, 1831
Democratic Republican . . . . .	February, 1835
The Democratic Watchtower . . . . .	—, 1842
The Virginia Shield . . . . .	—, 1843
The Northwestern Journal . . . . .	—, 1843
The Mountaineer . . . . .	—, 1845
Western Virginia Standard . . . . .	February, 1846
The Monongalian . . . . .	—, 1849
The Monongalia Mirror . . . . .	August, 1849
The Jeffersonian . . . . .	—, 1849
The Mountain Messenger . . . . .	—, 1852
The Democratic Republican . . . . .	August, 1852
The Album . . . . .	—, 1854
American Union . . . . .	June, 1855
The Morgantown Telegraph . . . . .	—, 1855
Virginia Weekly Star . . . . .	August, 1856
West Virginia Herald . . . . .	—, 1862
The Morgantown Monitor . . . . .	—, 1863
The Morgantown Weekly Post . . . . .	March, 1864
The Constitution . . . . .	April, 1868
University Bulletin . . . . .	—, 1874
New Dominion . . . . .	April, 1876
The West Virginia Journal of Education . . . . .	November, 1878

The *Monongalia Gazette*, the first paper published in the

county, was a sheet 16x20 inches; four pages, with four columns to the page. The oldest number found is of the date of Saturday, June 23, 1804, and is No. 25. It was published by Campbell & Britton, at six cents per copy or "two dols. per am." The name at this time was *Monongalia Gazette and Morgantown Advertiser*. No column rules were used, and it was printed on the heavy, rough, all-rag news paper of that day, which stands the touch of time so admirably. The first page of No. 25 is filled with the news (several weeks old) from France, England and Portugal. The second page contains more news from Europe and items from Asia, and an advertisement of a house of entertainment, kept by William Price, on Dunkard Bottom (now in Preston County). The space of the third page is wholly taken up with advertisements, mostly legal, from Harrison and Monongalia counties, with two notices warning persons not to trade for certain promissory notes; an advertisement of John Thompson "opening the tailoring business in its various branches in Morgantown;" a notice from John Nicklin, M.D., to delinquent subscribers; a notice to the Monongalia Troop of Cavalry; and an advertisement of blank deeds and other conveyances and forthcoming bonds "for sale at this office." The fourth page has a "Poet's Corner," in which appears a poem written "for the *Gazette*," by "X," entitled the "Calamities of St. Domingo." News from New Orleans, other domestic news and some foreign intelligence, together with a request to "Gentlemen holding subscription papers for the *Theological Magazine*" to forward them to "this office as soon as possible," fill the rest of this page. The issue for January 17, 1806,\* is a

---

\* It is "Vol. VI.—No. 158." The number is evidently the whole number, or number of issues made; and this would show that the paper must have been started in Jan-

sheet reduced in size to  $12\frac{1}{2} \times 15\frac{1}{2}$  inches, containing only 12 columns. It was published by J. Campbell, and the name was *The Monongalia Gazette*. The first and second pages are taken up with an account of the debate in Congress on the importation of slaves into the United States after 1807. The third and fourth pages are filled with advertisements, chiefly legal; and there appears a list of letters remaining in the postoffice at Morgantown, January 1, 1807, and also a list at Clarksburg, of the same date.\* *The Monongalia Mirror*, in an obituary notice of Joseph Campbell, says that he came from Ireland, learned the printer's trade in Philadelphia, and, with Forbis Britton, published the *Monongalia Gazette*; after serving as Sheriff and Coroner, he removed to Marion County, and died there in 1850, at the age of seventy.

*The Post*, of November 19, 1870, contains a letter describing a number of the *Monongalia Gazette*, published by John Osborn Laidley. The paper described was Vol. I., No. 21, and was of the issue of August 10, 1810. Price \$2 per year, and the size was that of a sheet of brown wrapping paper.

*The Monongalia Spectator* was the next paper started. Its first issue was in October, 1815. It was published every Saturday, by William M'Granahan & Co., and afterwards by "William M'Granahan—Publisher of the Laws of the Union." The sheet was  $18 \times 23$  inches; four pages, 16 columns. No column rules were used. The subscription price was \$2 per year in advance, and "clean rags" were

---

uary, 1803; perhaps earlier, for it is most probable that there were interruptions of the regular weekly issues. The volume must have consisted of 26 issues, and not 52, as is now the case with all weeklies.

\* The copies of this paper referred to were kindly furnished the author by E. L. Mathers, of Morgantown.



solicited in payment at four cents per pound. The first and second pages of the issue of Saturday, April 17, 1819, are occupied by the acts of the second session of the Fifteenth Congress, "published by authority." Each act is signed by "H. Clay, Speaker of the House of Representatives," and "Jas. Barbour, President of the Senate, pro tempore." Then follows the date of the passage, and the words, "Approved. James Monroe." On the fourth page is nearly a column of humorous extracts; a notice to pensioners from the Treasury Department; three proclamations by President Monroe, concerning the sale of public lands in the West; notice to "the 1st Battalion of the 76th Regiment, 10th Brigade, 3d Division of Virginia Militia," to attend a regimental muster at Morgantown on May 6th, signed by "R. Scott, Major"; two notices warning persons not to trade for certain promissory notes; two notices of "Marshal's Sale," signed by "Rawley Evans, Deputy Marshal for Isaac Heiskel, Marshal of the 4th Chancery District, Virginia"; a long list of letters remaining uncalled for in the Morgantown postoffice, April 1, 1819, signed "A. Hawthorn, P. M."; and an offer of "\$50 Reward," by Henry Smith, of near Fredericktown, Washington County, Penn., for the return of a dark bay mare stolen from his stable. On the third page are some election news; announcements of James Tibbs, Col. Dudley Evans and Alpheus P. Wilson, candidates for the "next general assembly of Virginia"; a letter from John Wagner, giving his reason for opposing, in the House of Delegates, the project of making a "wagon road over Laurel Hill for near thirty miles," and a savage review of the communication by the editor; some "steamboat news," agricultural items, an article on the cruelties of slavery (from "the

sequel of Capt. Riley's highly interesting narrative"); humorous items, a poem, and a notice from a man warning all persons from "harboring or trusting" his wife, who had left his bed and board "without any just cause or provocation," followed by a notice from the same man, concerning those "who have forged an advertisement in regard to me and my wife, contrary to my orders." He declares, "I shall make a public example of their conduct, and in doing so I shall consider that I am doing justice to myself, in putting an end to such outrage."

Another copy of *The Spectator* contains the following communication:

"To all to whom these presents may come, Greeting:

"KNOW YE, that by virtue of an act of the General Assembly, passed at the last session of the Virginia Legislature, entitled 'an act further to prevent unlawful gaming,' they have condemned me and my associates to banishment from this commonwealth, or to the flames. Therefore, all who have any interest in the welfare of captain Jack of Diamonds and his associates, will please to attend at Morgan Town, the last week in April to amuse yourselves and bid us a final adieu, inasmuch as the first of May is the day fixed on for our departure.

ACE OF SPADES."

The publishers seem to have been William M'Granahan,\* Nicholas B. Madera and Ralph Berkshire. The paper did not continue later than 1819. Its motto was, "Willing to Praise—But not afraid to Blame."

*The Monongalia Herald* "edited and printed by James M. Barbour for Wm. Barbour," came next. The first issue was on December 24, 1820. Size, 18x23; \$2 per annum;

---

\* "Regularly, once a week, on the day the paper was struck off, M'Granahan called on 'Uncle Nick' [Nicholas B. Madera] for money to buy whiskey to thin the printing ink. For a long time it was cheerfully furnished, until one day 'Uncle Nick' concluded to visit the office, and see how things were getting on, when his righteous soul was greatly vexed within him, to find his working partner lying under the printing press dead drunk."—*John J. Brown's Centennial Address.*

four pages, sixteen columns, and column rules used. Its motto was, "Ours are the plans of fair, delightful peace—unwarped by party rage, to live like brothers." "Wheat, rye, oats, corn, flax, linen, lindsey, wool, tow, bacon, sugar, tallow, beeswax and rags" were received on subscriptions. We have no copies later than July, 1821. *The Herald* contained very little home news, except what is in the advertisements, which are quaint in expression and make-up. We copy two of these from the issue of May 5, 1821 :

"50 DOLLARS REWARD.—Ran away from the subscriber, living in Morgantown, on Thursday, the 8th of February, a negro girl named Rachel, about nineteen years of age, stout and well made, tolerably black, thick lips, flat nose, a wild, roguish countenance, though not a homely girl. Had on when she went away a new blue lindsey dress, strong shoes and stockings—her other clothing not known. The above reward will be given if taken out of the State of Virginia, and ten dollars if taken in the State aforesaid, and all reasonable charges brought home.

R. BERKSHIRE.

"Morgantown, March 2, 1821."

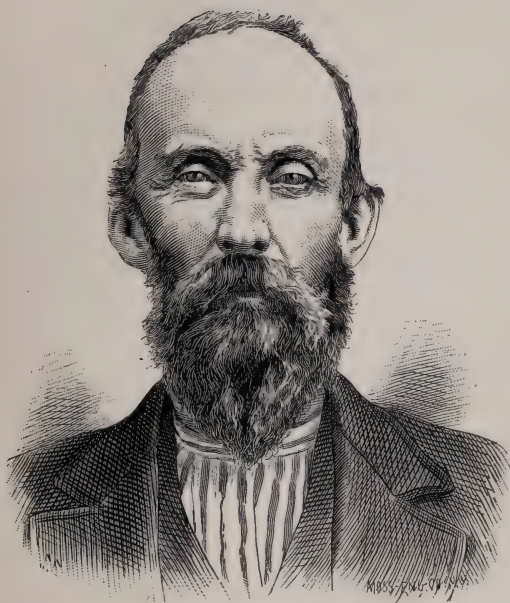
"WEAVING.—Michael Courtney respectfully informs his friends and the public in general, that he has commenced and intends carrying on the double and single Cover-led and Damask weaving, in all its various branches, at Scott's Ferry, 3 miles from Morgantown. From his experience in this business, he flatters himself that he will be able to render general satisfaction to those who may favor him with their custom, in terms suited to the times. A liberal share of public patronage is respectfully solicited.

"March 31."

*The Northwestern Journal*.—Of this newspaper *The Post*, in 1881, gives a description of a copy furnished by Frank A. Shean, as follows : It was 18x23 inches in size ; price, \$2 ; published by N. B. Madera, and edited by James Barbour ; the number was dated May 11, 1822.

*The Monongalia Chronicle* was started in 1825, by Henry





SHELBY PINDALL BARKER.

See Page 732.



& Carpenter, at \$2 per year, in advance; and flax, beeswax, wool, feathers, tallow and corn were taken in payment of subscriptions. It was continued by Carpenter and William Thompson, whose first issue was volume one, number twenty-four, and dated January 19, 1828. It was a four-page sheet, 19x24, with four columns to the page. Its motto was, "The freedom of the press is one of the great bulwarks of liberty." On February 16, 1828, Carpenter went out of the firm, and the paper was issued that day enlarged to 20x26, with five columns to the page, and its motto changed to, "Internal improvements, domestic manufactures.—Open to all parties, influenced by none." The last issue found is that of September 25, 1828.

*The Monongalia Farmer* was started about 1828, and was run by Francis Madera and Enos D. Morgan. Morgan bought out the press in 1834, and started the *Democratic Republican*. *The Farmer* is said to have been a sheet about 20x30. No copies of it can be found.

*The Republican* was started by Enos D. Morgan on Saturday, March 28, 1829, at \$1.75 per annum. It was a four-page sheet, 19x24, sixteen columns. August 1, it was enlarged to 19x26, twenty columns. On the 10th of October its name was *The Republican and Preston and Monongalia Advertiser*, and was issued by Enos D. Morgan and one Dunnington. The last number to be found is July 10, 1830. Enos D. Morgan was the son of Capt. Zackwell Morgan. He was born in 1807, and died in 1857.

*The Monongalian* was published by Elisha Moss, at \$2 per annum. Its first issue was January 22, 1831. Its size was 19x26; four pages, twenty columns. The last number found is dated June 9, 1832.

The *Democratic Republican* was started about February,



1835, by Enos D. Morgan, and published at \$2 per annum. It was 20x30, four pages, 24 columns. Its motto was, "Our Country and our Country's Friends." The issue of June 3, 1837, was volume three, number ten; whole number 114. The last number found was published in the year 1839. In 1840, it is said, Morgan changed politics and became a Whig, and that the paper was Whig until it ended in 1842.

*The Northwestern Journal* was started in the fall of 1843, by Enos D. Morgan, who had bought the press of the *Silk Culturist* at Brandonville (Preston County). The paper was a four-page sheet, about 22x32, twenty-four columns. It continued till 1845.

The *Democratic Watchtower* was the name of a paper projected about 1842, by Joseph H. Powell and a man by the name of Treadwell. Treadwell got on a drunken spree about the time the first number was ready to go to press, and it was never issued.

The *Virginia Shield* was issued about 1843, and was about 20x30 in size. It was edited by Joseph H. Powell, and was Democratic.

*The Mountaineer* was published in 1845, by Andrew McDonald and Boaz B. Tibbs. It was Democratic in politics, and was a four-page sheet, about half the size of *The Post*. It is said to have continued about a year, but no copy of the paper can be found. The publishers rented the press of the *Northwestern Journal*.

The *Western Virginia Standard* was a Whig paper, published by George S. Ray, at \$1.50 per annum. Its first issue was on Saturday, February 14, 1846. It was a four-page paper, 22x32 inches, twenty-four columns. Its motto was, "A people to be truly free must first be wise and good." The last number found was published in March, 1847. It

was printed on the press of the *Northwestern Journal* and ran till about 1849. *The Standard* was a modern looking sheet, and some attention was paid to local news, but not to the extent, by any means, that it receives now.

*The Monongalian*.—It seems this paper had been run in 1849, by George S. Ray, as *The Mirror* offered to fill out its unexpired subscriptions.

*The Jeffersonian* was started in 1849, and but one issue was made, it is said. John Beck was the proprietor.

*The Monongalia Mirror* was published and edited by the Rev. Simeon Siegfried at \$1.50 per annum. The first number was issued Saturday, August 11, 1849, and the last one June 23, 1855. It claimed to be independent in politics. At first it was a folio, 20x32, with twenty-four columns; but enlarged afterward to 22x36, four pages, and twenty-eight columns. The price was "\$1.50 in advance, \$2.00 after six months, and \$2.50 if never paid—without coercion." It was printed on the press of the *Northwestern Journal*. Mr. Siegfried was a minister in the Baptist Church, and had followed printing thirty-three years before he came to Morgantown. He was a great advocate of temperance. He went back to Pennsylvania, where, it is said, he died but a few years ago.

The *Mountain Messenger*, or *Baptist Recorder*, (probably it bore both names,) a religious paper, was published by Mr. Siegfried in the interest of the Baptist denomination. No number of it can be found. It is said to have been started in 1852, and to have continued for a year or two. It was about the size of the *Mirror*.

The *Democratic Republican* was published and edited by George M. Howard and B. F. Beall, at \$1.50 per annum. Its first issue was in August, 1852. It was a four-page

sheet, 24x37, with twenty-eight columns. Its motto was, "States' Rights—National Union." It was a Democratic paper, and is said to have continued till 1855. It was printed on the first iron press ever used in the county.

The *American Union* was published and edited by Simeon Siegfried, Jr., at \$1.50 per annum. The first number was issued Saturday, June 30, 1855. It was 24x36 inches in size, four pages and twenty-eight columns. In politics it was American (Know Nothing). Its motto was, "Liberty and Union, now and forever, one and inseparable."

The *Album* (probable *Odd Fellows' Album*) was issued about 1854, by Simeon Siegfried, Jr., and, it is said, was a sixteen-page monthly; was published for a short time, and devoted to the interests of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

The *Morgantown Telegraph* was published in 1855, by John W. Woody and John M. Coil, and was a Democratic paper. It continued but a few months, and was about 24x37 inches in size, four pages and twenty-eight columns.

The *Virginia Weekly Star* was started under the name of the *Virginia Campaign Star*. Its first issue was Saturday, August 9, 1856; Marshall M. Dent, editor and proprietor. A committee appointed by the Democratic party solicited subscriptions for it. The sheet was 24x33 inches, four pages, twenty-four columns. Its motto was, "Eternal Vigilance is the Price of Liberty." On November 15th, 1856, it dropped the word "*Campaign*" from its title, and was issued at \$1.50 per annum, as a Democratic paper. In 1860, it supported the Douglass wing of the Democratic party. Its motto after December, 1860, was, "The Federal Union—it must and shall be preserved." The last issue was January 4, 1862.



*The West Virginia Herald* was projected in 1862, by Joseph H. Powell and W. T. Mathers. Only a few issues were made.

*The Morgantown Monitor* was started in 1863 by George C. Sturgiss and William P. Willey, as a conservative paper. It was about the size of the *New Dominion*. It was undertaken by Messrs. Sturgiss and Willey, who were both young men, at the request of prominent citizens of the county, who gave such assurances of financial aid as to induce the proprietors to promise its continuance for one year, at the end of which its publication ceased.

*The Morgantown Weekly Post*, the first Republican and the oldest existing paper in the county, was established Saturday, March 12, 1864, by Henry M. Morgan. It then was a four-page sheet, 26x32 inches in size, with six columns to the page. The subscription price then, as now, was \$2 per year. Its motto was, "The Union right or wrong;—right we'll defend it, and wrong we'll right it." It completed its first volume March 25, 1865, and then suspended until May 20th, when it started again, Mr. Morgan having associated with him Nelson N. Hoffman. To the title of the paper was added *Monongalia and Preston County Gazette*, which was dropped June 2, 1866. The sheet was enlarged June 5, 1869, to its present size, 26x39, with twenty-four broad columns. On June 8, 1867, the motto was changed to "Firmness in the right, as God gives us to see the right."

Henry M. Morgan, the senior editor (though junior in years), is the son of Enos D. Morgan, and is a native of Morgantown, and has for over twenty years been connected with the press of the county. Nelson N. Hoffman is the son of Philip Hoffman, who married Alethe, daughter of the Rev. Alexander Summers. Philip Hoffman's parents,

John and Sarah Hoffman, came from Berks County, Penn., in 1796, to the vicinity of Smithtown. Nelson N. learned the "art preservative of all arts" with Enos D. Morgan. He was a soldier in the Mexican War, and a Captain in the late civil war; was a member of the House of Delegates in 1866. Mr. Morgan has been employed on thirteen different newspapers in Morgantown.

*The Constitution.*—The first number was issued Saturday, April 4, 1868. It was a folio, 25x32, having twenty-four columns; price, \$2; motto, "Eternal Vigilance is the price of Liberty." It was published by the Democratic and Conservative County Club, and was edited by Joseph H. Powell. September 12th, E. Shisler became editor and proprietor, and, after passing out of his hands, soon went down.

The *University Bulletin* was a monthly, sixteen pages, each 6x9, printed on brevier type, at 50 cents per year, by William L. Jacobs and Julian E. Fleming. It ran from 1874 to 1876.

*The New Dominion*, the Democratic paper of the county, was established April 11, 1876, by William L. Jacobs and Julian E. Fleming. It was first issued as a quarto, 26x40, forty columns, at \$2 a year. In October, 1876, Mr. Fleming became sole proprietor, and changed the form of the paper, April 1, 1877, to a folio, 24x36, with twenty-eight columns, and reduced the price to \$1.50. At Kansas City, in 1875, Messrs. Jacobs and Fleming discussed the projection of a Democratic paper at Morgantown; and, in faith of a great future for West Virginia, selected as the name of their paper the title of "New Dominion," reasoning as Virginia was the "Old Dominion," why should not West Virginia become the New Dominion. Julian E. Fleming was born in Mor-

gantown; attended the West Virginia University, and engaged in 1874 in publishing the *Bulletin*, and in 1876 embarked in publishing the *New Dominion*.

In 1876, the *Dominion* (in size 13x20 inches, four pages and twenty columns) was issued daily during commencement-week. In 1880, it became the *University Daily*, 24x36, four pages, twenty-eight columns, and since has been issued under the editorial charge of the students.

*The West Virginia Journal of Education* was started by the Rev. J. R. Thompson. Size, 24x36, four pages, twenty-four broad columns; price \$1.50 per year. (See sketch of Mr. Thompson, *ante*.)

Wooden presses (Mahogany) were used until 1852, when the first iron press was brought into the county. The first papers were published on the "trust" system—so much if paid in advance, or so much if not paid till the end of the year; and they generally died by having too many "trust" subscribers. Beginning with Enos D. Morgan, a great improvement in the papers of the county is apparent. In 1864, the "cash" system was adopted, which gave new life to the papers and the means to make the local news full and complete. The local correspondence was generally of a political character until in 1867, when *The Post* began, to establish a corps of regular local correspondents in the different parts of the county.

The Rev. Simeon Siegfried talked of starting a daily paper in 1851, but the first daily was not issued until 1869, during the county fair, when an edition of the *Post* was issued for two days. The *University Daily* is issued during commencement week each year.

The West Virginia Press Association held its annual meeting in 1880 at Morgantown, on the 9th of June.



## CHAPTER XXII.

### RELIGIOUS AND TEMPERANCE HISTORY.

The First Church West of the Alleghany Mountains in Virginia Organized in Monongalia County—The Baptists—Methodist Episcopal, with Extracts from Bishop Asbury's Journal; and List of Preachers from 1784 to 1833; Presiding Elders from 1786 to 1813; Statistics—Presbyterian—Evangelical Lutheran—Protestant Episcopal—Methodist Protestant—Christian—Catholic—Church Statistics—Missionaries—Sunday Schools—Monongalia County Bible Society—Temperance Organizations—Whiskey License—Biographical Sketches.

"Religion holds the sceptre of the centuries. Other forces weaken, other issues die, other actors pass off the stage and are heard of no more; but religion remains forever."—*Acting President D. B. Purinton's address to the University Graduating Class, June, 1882.*

WITHIN the present limits of Monongalia County was organized the first church west of the Alleghany Mountains in what is now West Virginia. The pioneer settlers of 1766 but preceded by nine years the advent of the pioneer preacher. Treating in the order of precedence the different denominations in the county, we come first to

#### THE BAPTISTS.

The Rev. John Corbly (whose family was afterwards murdered in Greene County, Penn., by Indians) organized the "Forks of Cheat" Baptist Church on the evening of November 5, 1775. The church consisted of twelve members, and was organized near Stewarttown. It was the first church in the county, and the first one organized west of the Alleghany Mountains in Virginia. Mr. Corbly and others were dismissed by letter in September, 1775, from

the Great Bethel Church at Uniontown, Penn., to form the Forks of Cheat Church. There are now nine regular Baptist churches in the county, namely, Forks of Cheat, Morgantown, Pleasant Hill, Goshen, Zoar, Blacksville, Miracle Run, West Warren, and Philadelphia. The first five are in the Goshen Baptist Association, (organized in 1871), and in 1882 had a membership of 574. The other four are all in the Judson Association, and contain a membership of about 500. There is an Anti-Mission Baptist Church on Big Indian Creek, now numbering some twenty-five or thirty members, and which was organized nearly one hundred years ago, by the name of Mount Tabor. It belongs to the Redstone Association.

## METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

There are traditional accounts of Methodist Episcopal ministers preaching as early as 1778 in the county, but the first authentic account we have of the denomination is in 1784, when John Cooper and Samuel Breeze were appointed ministers on the Redstone Circuit, which embraced all of the present county. It seems that in the following years preaching places had been established at Morgantown and at Col. Martin's (now Fort Martin Church in Cass District), for Bishop Asbury, in his Journal (vol. i, p. 497), says:

*Sunday, July 10, 1785.*—"A long, dreary ride brought us to Morgantown. I preached, baptized and was much spent."

*Thursday, 14th.*—"I preached at Col. Martin's; afterward I went on, in the night, and very unwell, to Seaton's."

Bishop Asbury made a second trip, of which he makes the following entry:

*Saturday, June 17, 1786.*—"We had a heavy ride to Morgantown. I was to have been there at 4 o'clock, but, missing my way, I made it six" (page 513).

The Bishop made a third visit in 1788, of which he makes the following lengthy entry in his Journal :

*Friday, July 11, 1788.*—"Arose at 4 o'clock and journeyed on through devious lonely wilds where no food might be found except what grew in the woods, or was carried with us. We met with two women who were going to see their friends, and to attend the quarterly meeting at Clarksburg. Near midnight we stopped at A——'s, who hissed his dogs at us; but the women were determined to get to quarterly meeting, so we went in. Our supper was tea. Brothers Phebus and Cook took to the woods. I lay along the floor on a few deer-skins with the fleas—that night our poor horses got no corn; and the next morning they had to swim across the Monongahela. After a twenty miles' ride we came to Clarksburg, and man and beast were so outdone that it took us ten hours to accomplish it."

Here after preaching he says:

"We rode thirty miles to Father Haymond's (near Pricket's Fort in Marion County) after 3 o'clock Sunday afternoon, and made nearly eleven before we came in."

In speaking of some places where he stopped, he wrote :

"O! how glad should I be of a plain clean plank to lie on, as preferable to most of the beds. . . . This country will require much work to make it tolerable. . . . The great landholders who are industrious will soon show the effects of the aristocracy of wealth, by lording it over their poorer neighbors, and by securing to themselves all the offices of profit or honor. On the one hand savage warfare teaches them to be cruel; and on the other, the preaching of Antinomians poisons them with error in doctrine; good moralists they are not, good Christians they can not be, unless they are better taught."

*Tuesday, 15th.*—"I had a lifeless, disorderly people to hear me at Morgantown, to whom I preached on 'I will hear what God the Lord will speak.' It is a matter of grief to behold the excesses, particularly in drinking, which abound here. I preached at a new chapel near Colonel Martin's, and felt much life, love and power."



*Saturday, 24th.*—"Attended quarterly meeting at Morgantown. On Sunday preached on Mathew xxv., 31 to end. Brother W. also gave us a sermon; and a Presbyterian minister two; so we had it in abundance."

Under the Baltimore Conference Redstone Circuit was formed, embracing a large portion of Southwestern Pennsylvania and Northwestern Virginia. Monongalia County was included in its limits, and, in 1784, John Cooper and Samuel Breeze were appointed ministers to travel this circuit. They were succeeded, in 1785, by Peter Moriarty, John Fidler and Wilson Lee; 1786, John Smith, Robert Ayers and Stephen Deakins. In 1787, Joseph Cromwell was appointed Presiding Elder of a district composed of Clarksburg, Ohio and Redstone circuits. During the continuance of this district, the following ministers were appointed, in the years named, to

## REDSTONE CIRCUIT:

- 1787—William Phoebus, John Wilson and E. Phelps.
- 1788—Jacob Lurton and Lashley Matthews.
- 1789—John Simmons and Nickolas Sebrell.
- 1790—Amos G. Thompson and Thomas Haymond.
- 1791—Daniel Fidler and James Coleman.
- 1793—Thomas Bell and Seely Bunn.
- 1794-5—Daniel Hitt and John Philips.
- 1796—C. Conaway, T. Haymond and J. Fell.
- 1897—James Smith and Solomon Harris.
- 1798—Jacob Colbert and Edward Wayman.
- 1799—James Paynter and Charles Burgoon.
- 1800—Rezin Cash and Isaac Robbins.

## REDSTONE CIRCUIT, PITTSBURGH DISTRICT.

- 1801—Jesse Stoneman and Asa Shinn.
- 1802—Lashley Matthews and ———.
- 1803—James Quinn and Thomas Budd.

444 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

REDSTONE CIRCUIT, MONONGAHELA DISTRICT.

- 1804—James Hunter and Simon Gillespie.
- 1805—William Page and William Knox.
- 1806—James Hunter and Saul Henkle.
- 1807—William Page and Robert Bolton.
- 1808—John West and William G. Lowman.
- 1809—Thomas Daughaday and Joseph Lanston.
- 1810—T. Fleming and Tobias Reiley.
- 1811—Jacob Young and James Wilson.
- 1812—John Meek and Joshua Monroe.
- 1813—Simon Lank and Nathaniel B. Mills.

[It is said that the circuit was now changed in name—by one account, to Monongahela Circuit, and by another, to “Monongahela and Randolph” Circuit; but as neither gives the name of the district, it is likely it was not changed.]

- 1815—Robert Boyd and Asbury Pool.
- 1817—John Connally and Thomas Jamison.
- 1821—Thomas Jamison and William Hank.
- 1822—Thomas Beeks and Shadrick Cheney.
- 1823—Thomas Beeks and W. H. Chapman.
- 1824—John West and John Tolbert.

MONONGALIA CIRCUIT, PITTSBURGH CONFERENCE.

- 1825—S. R. Brockunier and ———.
- 1826—William Hank and Richard Armstrong.
- 1827—S. Cheney and George McKaskey.
- 1828—S. Cheney and John Spencer.
- 1829—Robert Boyd and ——— Brown.
- 1830—Robert Boyd and Edmund Sehon.
- 1831-2—John West and Andrew Coleman.

About this time Morgantown became a station, and the county was embraced in more than one circuit. These circuits will be traced in the District History. The Pittsburgh Conference embraced Monongalia County until 1848, when it was transferred to the West Virginia Conference, formed in that year.

## PRESIDING ELDERS AND MEMBERS.

Year.	Presiding Elder.	Members.*	Year.	Presiding Elder	Members.*
1787	Joseph Cromwell	756 0	1803	Thornton Fleming	371 8
1788-9	Richard Whatcoat	290 0	1804	" "	.....
1790	Charles Conway	334 6	1805	James Hunter	555 21
1791	Amos G. Thompson	321 6	1806	Thornton Fleming	531 17
1793	Charles Conway	325 9	1807	" "	622 22
1794-5	" "	278 7	1808	" "	666 19
1796	Daniel Hilt	315 5	1809	" "	660 18
1797	Valentine Cook	313 6	1810	Jacob Gruber	527 17
1798	Daniel Hilt	328 6	1811	" "	620 32
1799	" "	298 8	1812	" "	847 33
1801	Thornton Fleming	355 7	1813	" "	812 33
1802	" "	306 9			

## STATISTICS FOR 1882.

CIRCUITS.	Churches.	Value.	Parsonages	Value.	Members.	S. Schools.	Officers, Teachers & Scholars.	Paid Pastor
Morgantown Station.....	1	\$10,000	1	\$1,500	232	1	194	\$938
Morgantown Circuit.....	6	5,000	..	409	5	330	416	
Monongalia Circuit.....	6	3,500	..	316	7	444	371	
Smithtown Circuit .....	5	5,000	1	300	336	4	328	310
Blacksville Circuit.....	4	5,500	..	344	4	317	265	
Jollytown Circuit .....	8	8,180	1	400	464	9	460	500
Arnettsville Circuit.....	6	2,800	..	327	5	430	300	

NOTE.—The four last circuits are but partly in Monongalia County.

Four times has Morgantown been the place of holding the West Virginia Conference. In 1852, the fifth annual session, beginning on June 10th, was held at Morgantown, and presided over by Bishop Simpson, who was ordained a Bishop in that year. This was the first Conference over which this distinguished episcopant presided. Beginning March 14, 1860, the 13th session was held at Morgantown,

\* The first column of figures gives the number of white members, and the second column the number of colored members.



by Bishop Scott; and at this place the 19th Conference, beginning March 21, 1866, sat, presided over by Bishop Clark. Bishop Simpson presided over the thirty-third session at Morgantown, which began October 1, 1879. It is said that the Pittsburgh Conference held its session at Morgantown, in 1822, beginning April 7th.

In 1821, a camp-meeting of this church was held, from August 31st to September 4th, just beyond the present limits of Durbannah. During its continuance a terrible storm arose. This meeting is said to have effected great good in that early day.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Col. William McCleery, who came to Monongalia between 1780 and 1783, was, most probably, the first Presbyterian upon the soil of the county. By the year 1788, a small band was gathered at Morgantown, to which the Rev. Joseph Patterson preached as a supply; and it is supposed that the church was organized about 1790, by the Rev. Robert Finley, while on his way from East Virginia to Kentucky. In 1806, the church had been decreased by death and emigration to four members—Col. William McCleery and three women. In 1830, Brown's Church was built at Stewarttown, to accommodate its following there. The present churches are, Morgantown and Sugar Grove. These churches were in the Redstone Presbytery, Pittsburgh Synod, until October 6, 1863, when they became part of the Presbytery of West Virginia, Wheeling Synod. When the Old School and New School united in 1870, the Synod of Wheeling was abolished, and the churches in Monongalia came into the Synod of Pennsylvania. In 1882, the church at Morgantown had eighty-four members, ninety Sunday-

school scholars, and contributed \$1,258 for salary of pastor and other congregational purposes, and \$128 for benevolent purposes. The church at Sugar Grove had forty-two members, paid \$92 for salary of pastor, etc., and \$17 for benevolent purposes.

The Presbytery of Redstone met in Morgantown on the 2d of October, 1838.

#### EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.

Michael Kern, who settled in 1772, was a member of this church. He built a church across Decker's Creek from Morgantown, for the use of all denominations; and, between 1788 and 1799, the Rev. John Stough came from Mount Carmel (Preston County) and preached here. His members were Kern, the Swishers, the Nuses, the Clouses and the Smiths. The organization broke up after Stough's ministry, and we find no trace of it after 1804-5.

#### PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

Among the earliest members of this denomination was John Rodgers. From 1819 there were services of this church held at Morgantown. We have account of Rev. Mr. Page, who preached here as early as 1822.

The first regular organization of which we have account is the Guy Allen Parish, Diocese of Virginia, which was organized by the Rev. H. S. Kepler, October 16, 1860, at the house of E. B. Swearingen, and included the county within its limits. The war came on and communication with Virginia ceased, until February 12, 1876, when Trinity Parish was organized at the house of Thomas Rodgers, composed of Morgan, Grant and Union districts, and was received into the Diocese of Virginia in May, 1876. The Rev. George A. Gibbons, Rector of Trinity Parish, now preaches at Morgantown and Smithtown.

## METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH.

The first sermon preached in the county by a minister of this denomination was by the Rev. George Brown, on February 11, 1830, in Morgantown. During the spring of that year, the Rev. Corlenius Springer, assisted by the Rev. W. N. Marshall, organized the Morgantown Church; and, in the fall, they organized Zion Church. The county was in the Pittsburgh Conference, formed in 1834, until 1854, when it was included in the West Virginia Conference, organized in that year. Statistics for Monongalia County: Members, 912; local preachers, 4; church-houses 11; value \$13,000. The present circuits (in the county and partly so) are Morgantown, Palatine, Monongalia and Avery.

## CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

This denomination is often called the Disciple or Campbellite. The first church in Monongalia was organized by a minister named Garrison, about fifty years ago. Ten years later, the old Doll's Run Church was built. There are now five churches in the county, all on the west side of the Monongahela River, namely, Scott's Run, with 30 members; Doll's Run, 200 members; Mooresville, 60 members; Antioch, 100 members, and Liming, with 50 members.

## ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

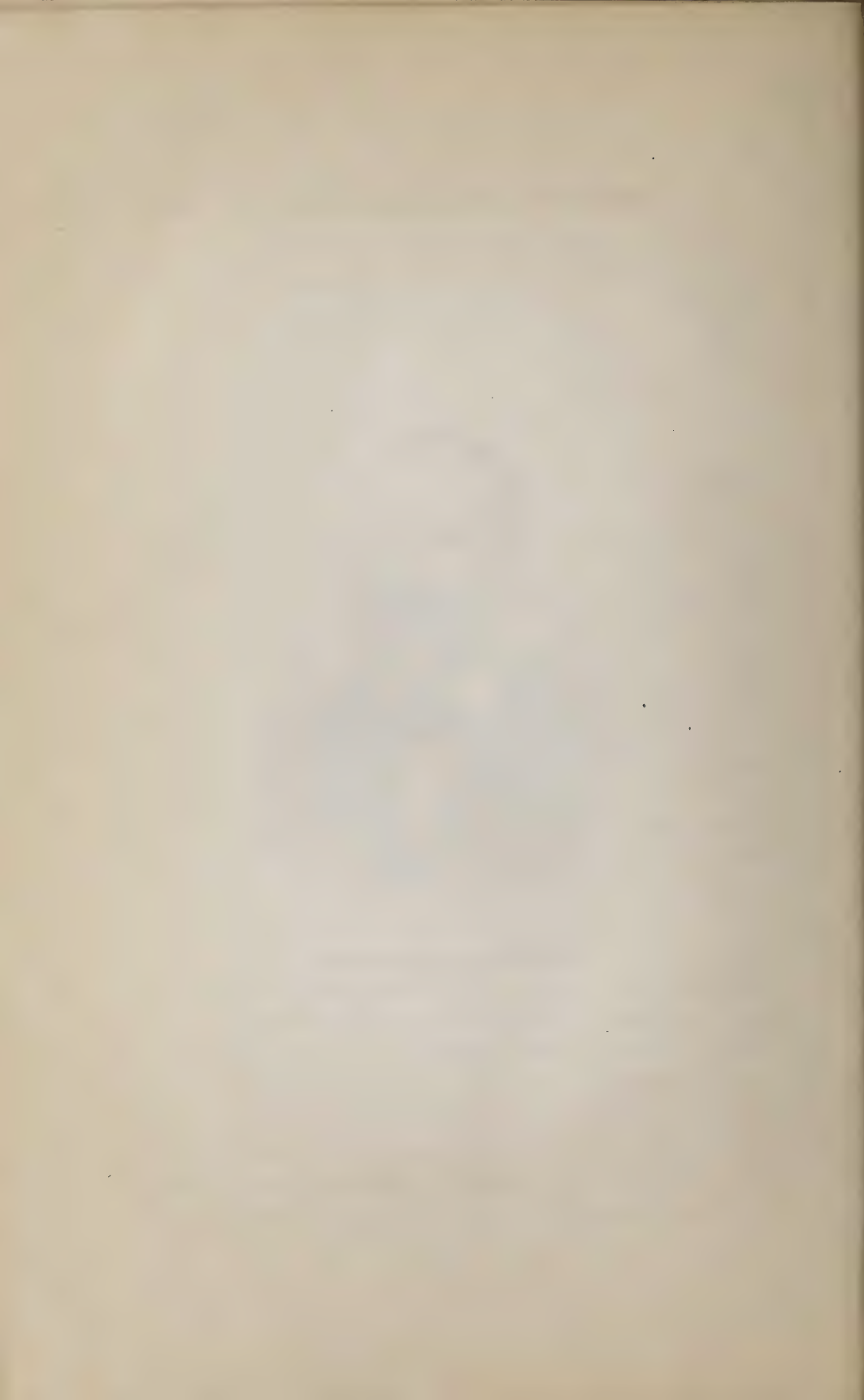
On Sunday, January 13, 1822, a Catholic priest preached at Morgantown. Since that time several have held services in the county. There is a small organization of the church near Stewarttown.

Nearly half a century ago a Mormon preached once or twice in the court-house. He was so derisively received that he soon quitted the country, and neither he nor any of his brethren ever visited Monongalia afterward.





SAMUEL CALVIN STEWART.  
See Page 733.



## STATISTICAL.

[Compiled from the U. S. Census Reports.]

DENOMINATIONS.	1850.			1860.			1870.		
	Ch. edifices.	Value.	Sittings.	Ch. edifices.	Value.	Sittings.	Organizations	Ch. edifices.	Sittings.
Methodist .....	19	\$13,008	7,800	29	\$27,350	9,600	36 ...	Not	5,750
Baptist .....	6	4,100	2,010	10	7,000	3,200	10 ...	given	3,000
Presbyterian.....	3	1,700	1,200	4	4,000	1,650	2 ...	in	400
*Christian.....	3	1,000	1,300	3	1,000	900	1 ...	detail.	500
Total.....	31	\$19,808	12,310	46	\$39,350	15,350	49 39	\$53,400	9,550

## MISSIONARIES.

The first missionary from Monongalia to heathen lands was Mrs. Louisa Ann Lowrie. She was the daughter of the Hon. Thomas Wilson, of Morgantown, and was born November 2, 1809. In 1833, she married the Rev. John C. Lowrie, eldest son of the Hon. Walter Lowrie, Secretary of the Senate of the United States. Mr. and Mrs. Lowrie embarked in May, 1833, at Philadelphia, as missionaries to India. Mrs. Lowrie but reached the chosen land of her labor to find a grave. Threatening symptoms of consumption at the time of her sailing developed rapidly during the voyage into that fatal disease, that ended her life in Calcutta on the evening of the 21st of November, 1833. She was laid to rest in the Scotch burial-ground at Calcutta. Thus ended the short but brilliant life of an eminent Christian and devoted missionary. Her memory is well preserved in the memoir of her life by the Rev. A. G. Fairchild, D.D.

Miss Sallie H. Moreland (sister of Joseph Moreland, Esq.,) married the Rev. Stephen H. Hunter, M.D., in 1875.

\* The figures in this line for 1850 are the statistics of "Union" churches for that year.



They sailed for China about 1878, as missionaries under the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions. They are at Chenan Foo, where, some time back, the students of a Chinese institution tore down the Presbyterian station and howled around their house all night, threatening their lives.

The first missionary sermon preached in the county, of which any account can be found, was at Morgantown, by the Rev. Wm. J. Willey, June 20, 1822.

#### SUNDAY SCHOOLS.

The first schools in the county held on Sunday for the instruction of children, seem to have been held in the old Monongalia Academy for a few years between 1814 and 1820. They were held to teach the slave children (which was contrary to law). Frederick A. Dering, then a boy, was one of the first teachers; afterward Coleman Evans, Thomas G. Taylor and Mr. Dering taught a school for a short time. Mr. Dering's recollection is that the Rev. Richard Armstrong (who was at Morgantown in 1826) organized the first Sunday-school (union school) in 1826. In 1837, the Methodist Episcopal and the Presbyterian Sunday-schools were organized.

The Goshen Baptist Sunday-school Convention was organized December 25, 1872, at Morgantown. Prof. D. B. Purinton was elected president, and was annually re-elected until 1875, when H. G. West was elected; 1877, J. C. Jordan; 1879, D. B. Purinton; 1881, James Pixley; 1882, D. W. Rogers. The secretary is William I. Protzman.

#### MONONGALIA COUNTY BIBLE SOCIETY.

This Society, auxiliary to the American Bible Society, was organized about February 20, 1823, by the Rev. Richard D. Hall, a Protestant Episcopal minister. On February 20,

1823, an election for officers and managers was held, with the following result: President, the Rev. Joseph A. Shackelford; vice presidents, Thos. Wilson and Mathew Gay; treasurer, George McNeely; secretaries, E. M. Wilson and John Rogers; managers, John Wagner, James Robinson, Joseph Allen, Benj. Dorsey, Thos. Hall, Joshua Hickman, Robert Robe, Jacob Pindall, Elias Bruen, Thomas P. Ray, Isaac Guseman, Jacob Boyers, Samuel Brand, Thos. Barnes, Caleb Dorsey, Wm. Fleming, Samuel Patterson, Wm. M. Dering, Zacquell Pairpoint [Pierpont] and Nathan Hall. On the 19th of June, 1830, this society reported that six hundred families in the county were destitute of Bibles. The society still exists and vigorously prosecutes its beneficent work.

A branch of the World's Evangelical Alliance was formed at Morgantown, July 15, 1870.

#### TEMPERANCE ORGANIZATIONS.

The Monongalia Temperance Society was organized by the Rev. A. G. Fairchild and the Rev. Norval Wilson, on April 20, 1830. On the first Monday in May the following officers and directors were elected: Mathew Gay, president; A. P. Wilson, vice president; Thomas P. Ray, secretary; and the Rev. J. A. Shackelford, William Fleming, Nathan Goff, Henry Lazier and Thomas P. Ray, directors. We have no further account of this society, unless it was continued as the Temperance society of which John Rodgers was president and E. C. Wilson secretary, and which met on the 4th of July, 1837, and formed itself into a county central society, to be known as the Morgantown Central Society. The county was divided into four districts, one central and three auxiliary, namely: First Dis-

trict—Morgantown Central Society; Second District—Pisgah Society, between Booth's and Prickett's creeks; Third District—Middletown Society; Fourth District—Gilboa Society, south of Indian Creek.

After this society, the next temperance organization was Monongalia Division, No. 84, Sons of Temperance, organized in Masonic Hall at Morgantown, on Thursday evening, January 6, 1848, by Joshua Mathiot, G. W. P. of Ohio. The organizing members were L. S. Hough, S. Billings (chaplain), W. T. Willey, E. P. Fitch (treasurer), G. S. Ray (conductor), W. Carr (W. A.), H. E. Smith (R. S.), Guy R. C. Allen (W. P.), H. Dering (F. S.), J. E. Tucker (A. C.), H. Daugherty (I. S.), S. Merrifield (O. S.), and others.

In 1848-50, Granville Division, No. 194, and Willey Section, No. 37, Cadets of Temperance, were formed.

The Grand Division of Virginia held its third quarterly session, beginning on the 24th of May, 1850, in the courthouse hall. On the 26th, there was a parade, with W. T. Willey chief marshal, and Col. James Evans and Capt. Michael Shisler assistant marshals. Four hundred and sixty-one persons marched in regalia. The music was furnished by the Morgantown and Waynesburg brass bands. The order has ceased to exist, at least in this part of the country.\*

In 1850, a Total Abstinence Society was formed. The Rev. Simeon Siegfried was president, Daniel Haldeman, vice president, W. T. Willey, secretary, and William Durbin, treasurer. It was, in fact, a continuation of the Washingtonians.

---

\* The Sons of Temperance were nicknamed "Sonnies." The *Monongalia Mirror*, in 1850, spoke of whiskey barrels as "blue-heads," and called them "blue ruin" to produce "red noses." In another issue it spoke of "Prince Alcohol and his legion of blue-heads."



The last temperance organization was the Independent Order of Good Templars, which organized Redemption Lodge, No. 14, in Morgantown, in January, 1867. The lodge had nearly two hundred members during the few years of its existence.

In 1867, the vote of the county upon the question of granting license to sell intoxicating liquor, stood: for license, 847; against, 285. At the present, the county court grants no license in the county.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

The Rev. ASHBEL GREEN FAIRCHILD, D.D., was born at Hanover, N. J., May 1, 1795; graduated at Princeton College in 1813; was licensed to preach in 1816; and, in 1817, commenced his labors in the Presbyterian Church in Morgantown, as a stated supply, one-third of his time. The remainder of his time was devoted to the church of George's Creek, and the Tent church, in Fayette County, Pennsylvania, until the year 1822, when he was installed as pastor of the church at Morgantown, and so continued until the year 1827, when he removed to Fayette County, Pennsylvania, and was installed as pastor of the George's Creek and Tent churches, and was acting as pastor of the last named church at the time of his death. He married, in New Jersey, Miss Eliza McDougall, May 12, 1820, who survived him, having died October 21, 1873. He was the author of the memoirs of "Mrs. Louisa A. Lowrie," "The Great Supper," of a work on Baptism, etc., etc. He was firm and decided in his religious convictions, and presented his views in the pulpit and elsewhere, on all proper occasions, in an eloquent, forcible, and persuasive manner; and has many seals to his ministry, "who rise up and call him blessed." He was emi-

nently a power in Presbyterianism in Western Pennsylvania and Virginia; was thoroughly prepared, and did at all times—when he deemed it advisable and proper—defend the doctrines and polity of his branch of the church against all who would assail them, and never ceased the struggle until the assailant was made his friend.

Physically he was delicate, and yet capable of great endurance, as his active ministry attests, his principal relaxation being in social intercourse with his family, and other friends, and the superintendence of his farm near Smithfield, Penn., where he resided at the time of his death, which occurred on the 30th of July, 1864. He was buried at the Frame meeting-house, in Fayette County, Pennsylvania. Only two of his children survive him, namely, Anne, the wife of L. S. Hough, Esq., and Ashbel Fairchild, who resides at Morgantown.

The Rev. JESSE MARTIN PURINTON, D.D., was an eminent Baptist divine in Southwestern Pennsylvania and Northwestern Virginia; was born at Colraine, Massachusetts, August 12, 1809. His father, the Rev. Thomas Purinton, married Miss Sabrina Boardman, and Jesse M. was their third son. He was educated at Madison University, N. Y., but was compelled to quit school before taking his degree, on account of ill health, brought on by hard study. He entered the Baptist ministry in 1829, and his early pastorates were near the shores of Lake Erie, whose winds affected his lungs. He came south for his health, in 1848, and settled in Preston County, eight miles from Rowlesburg. Here he founded the Buffalo Creek Church, and served as pastor of three churches, besides preaching at many points in and out of the county. He became pastor of the Mt.

Moriah Church at Smithfield, Penn., in 1852, and served three years. He returned to Preston County, but accepted a second call to the Mt. Moriah Church in 1862. In 1867, he removed from Smithfield to Morgantown, and became pastor of the Baptist Church at that place. He died at Morgantown, June 17, 1869.

Dr. Purinton was twice married. His first wife was Miss Roxea Buell, whom he married in 1833, and who died in 1845. In 1846, he married Miss Nancy A. Lyon, whose maternal ancestor, John Alden, came over in the *May Flower*. Their family consisted of four sons; Edward, of bright promise, who died young; D. B. Purinton, of the West Virginia University; Aaron L. Purinton, A.M., Superintendent of the Parkersburg Schools, and G. Dana Purinton, A.M., who is connected with Furman University, South Carolina. He was of English nationality. A man of fine personal appearance; calm, grave and dignified, he always retained on acquaintanceship the respect which his appearance involuntarily commanded. He was a zealous worker, a hard student, an eloquent preacher and an able theologian. His death was a severe loss to the church of which he was so useful a servant and so bright an ornament. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by Burritt College, Tennessee.

The Rev. PETER THOMAS LAISHLEY, M.D., was born in Southampton, England, on New Year's day, 1798. His grandparents belonged to the societies started by John Wesley. He had four brothers who, like him, all became ministers. He emigrated to America, landing on the 28th of August, 1818; and, in 1819, was converted at a camp-meeting in Loudon County, Virginia. He united with the



O'Kelleyites or Republican Methodists, and was ordained a minister in that church, August 20, 1820. Coming to Fayette County, Penn., in 1821, he there married Sabina Ewing, September 28th. He began the study of medicine in 1831, and was graduated the next year. In the following year he joined the Pittsburgh Conference of the Methodist Protestant Church, and is justly entitled, from the magnitude of his labors for it, to be considered one of the founders of that church. He was three times chosen president of this conference, and five times president of the West Virginia Conference. He was sent four times as a representative to the General Conference, and was elected also to the Union Convention of the Methodist Protestant Church, in 1877.

His children are: Elizabeth A., who married T. F. Conway (five of whose sons are ministers in the Methodist Protestant Church); Richard J., who was killed September 27, 1848, by the bursting of the cylinder of a threshing machine; John M., Martha J., Hannah A., Harriet E.; George W., who taught school for years, served on the board of school examiners, and has served as one of the three county commissioners since 1882; and Letitia V.

Dr. Laishley was engaged for one year of his life in the mercantile business, and practiced medicine five years. He joined the Masonic fraternity in 1826, and was master of Union Lodge, No. 93, in 1847. He was always a strong advocate of temperance and free schools. He was at the Wheeling convention of May 13, 1861. He is now living near Easton, in the eighty-sixth year of his age. One who knows him well said of him: "As a preacher, Dr. Laishley has stood in the front rank of the ministers of his day; clear in statement, strong in argument and pathetic in man-

ner, he seldom failed to convince the judgment, and move the unprejudiced heart to Christ."

The Rev. GEORGE FREDERICK CHARLES CONN was born in Fayette County, Penn., July 25, 1809. His grandfather, George Conn, who was a ship carpenter at West Point, married Lydia Flintham, and came to George's Creek, and was the first of the name west of the Alleghany Mountains. His father was a Scotchman. The father (Jacob Conn) of the subject of this sketch married Ellen, daughter of Capt. George F. Hartman. Their family consisted of ten children, of whom George F. C. is the eldest. When about ten years of age, Mr. Conn moved with his father to the Forks of Cheat, near Stewarttown, where he lived till 1854.

In 1832, Mr. Conn married Susannah Robey, second daughter of Lloyd Robey. In 1837, he professed conversion, and on January 21st of that year was baptized by the Rev. James W. B. Tisdale, and united with the Forks of Cheat church, of which Mr. Tisdale was then pastor. In 1846, the Goshen church called for his ordination, which took place at Forks of Cheat in September of that year, by the Rev. Cleon Keyes, the Rev. Leven Howell and the Rev. Charles Parker. He immediately took the pastoral care of the Goshen church, which he retained continuously for twenty-two years. During this pastorate, 120 persons were baptized, the church increased from 27 members to 100 or more, and a comfortable brick house of worship was built.

In 1848, Mr. Conn received a commission from the General Association of Virginia to labor as missionary in Preston County. Under this commission he labored at the Monongahela Glades, where a church was organized with six members and increased to forty; at Elliott's Ridge,

where he baptized many; at the place now called Gladesville, where a house of worship was built, and the little church grew from seven members to one hundred; at Blacksville, where he organized the Minersville Church, which built a house of worship and attained a membership of forty during the three years of his pastorate; and at Laurel Point, in the bounds of the old Anti-Mission Baptist Church, where, in 1852, he organized what is known as the Zoar Baptist Church, with twelve constituent members. In a very few years this church became self-sustaining, whereupon Mr. Conn resigned his commission, and became pastor of the church. His labors under this commission were abundantly blessed of the Lord; and Mr. Conn attributes any success he may have had as a Gospel minister, largely to the divine blessing upon this aid extended by the General Association of Virginia.

Mr. Conn was pastor of the Zoar church for twenty-four years. During this time a house of worship was built, converts were added to the church every year without exception, and the membership was increased to 250.

In addition to the above labors, Mr. Conn has preached as pastor at Morgantown eight years, at Taylortown, Penn., eight years, at Pleasant Hill four years, where he organized a church; at Forks of Cheat, two years, and at Palatine four years, where he assisted in organizing a church of seven members and left it with sixty. This was Mr. Conn's last regular pastorate.

At the advanced age of seventy he resigned the church, in consideration of the growing infirmities of his age. He has also labored extensively at various places in protracted meetings.

Mr. Conn has baptized with his own hands more than



1,200 persons. He is certainly one of the most successful pioneer ministers that have labored in this section of the country.

Mr. Conn is now in his seventy-fifth year, and resides on his farm, not far from Laurel Point, surrounded by all the conveniences and comforts of life. His estimable wife, with whom he has passed more than half a century in the close companionship of wedded life, is still living, and both enjoy, to an eminent degree, the esteem and love of their wide circle of acquaintances and friends. Their only son, Garrett, lives on a farm near his father's, and of their three daughters, two—Mrs. John Alexander and Mrs. John M. Bland—live in Monongalia, and the other lives in the West.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### FINANCIAL HISTORY.

Money in Early Days—Tobacco as Currency—Paper Money—Furnace Script—Points of Exchange for State Bank Currency—Former and Present Methods of Transmitting Money—Panic of 1837, 1857, and 1873—Monongalia Farmers' Bank—Merchants' and Mechanics' Bank—Merchants' National Bank—J. H. Hoffman & Co.—The Morgantown Bank—Second National Bank—Bank Presidents and Cashiers, Etc.

THE MAIN use of money among the first settlers was to purchase land and pay taxes. Their dealings were carried on principally by exchange of products and property—a system of barter. Almost the only commodity which they could sell for money was the furs of the wild beasts which they hunted and trapped. There was no market for the products of the field. As late as the year 1789, tobacco seems to be used as a measure of value in the payment of fines to the State. An absent grand juror without lawful excuse, was taxed 400 pounds of the weed.

As early as the year 1814, paper-money was in circulation, and increased from year to year in quantity. It was known as State bank money. After the breaking out of the late civil war, Government legal tender paper-money, known as "Greenbacks," came into circulation; and, a little later, was added National bank notes. To-day, the circulating medium is National bank notes, greenbacks, and gold and silver. Silver for "change" has now entirely superseded the fractional paper notes or "shinplasters," issued by the Government during the civil war.

"Furnace script" was issued about 1840-2, at Cheat River Iron Works, but was only good at the furnace stores.

Pittsburgh was the main point, up to 1853, for the exchange of State bank paper; and the means of conveying any sum of money to the eastern cities was by private messengers, as the mails were not safe. In 1853, Fairmont took the place of Pittsburgh, and money was sent by express from there. Now Fairmont and Fairchance Furnace (since 1875) are the nearest express offices. Besides the use of the express, money is now transmitted by bank checks, postal money-orders (obtainable at the Morgantown postoffice), and registered letters. The postal note, for sums less than five dollars, came into use September 3, 1883.

The principal articles of export are live-stock and timber. There is not sufficient data obtainable from which to venture any calculation as to the volume or amount of money in the county.

The financial panics of 1837, 1857 and 1873 did not affect Monongalia County so severely as many other parts of the country.

#### MONONGALIA FARMERS' BANK.

This was the first bank in the county, and was organized on the 1st of December, 1814, at the house of Capt. W. N. Jarrett, in Morgantown, by "the Monongalia Farmers' Company of Virginia." It was a bank of exchange, discount and deposit. Its first officers were Thomas Wilson, president; C. Berkshire, clerk (cashier); John Evans, Jr., Enos Daugherty, George S. Dering, Mathew Gay, Alexander Hawthorne, Nimrod Evans and A. Werninger, managers (directors). This bank ran until 1840, when, in January,



## 462 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

it wound up its business and appointed Mathew Gay to distribute equitably all money on hands among the stockholders.

### MERCHANTS' AND MECHANICS' BANK.

This bank was the branch of "The Merchants' and Mechanics' Bank of Wheeling" at Morgantown. It was organized November 6, 1834, and was in existence until October 1, 1865. The capital stock was \$50,000, which was increased to \$110,000 in 1857.

The presidents of this bank were:

Nov. 6, 1834, to Jan. 12, 1837, Thomas P. Ray.

Jan. 12, 1837, to Jan. 17, 1839, Mathew Gay.

Jan. 17, 1839, to Jan. 21, 1841, Thomas P. Ray.

Jan. 21, 1841, to Mar. 26, 1857, Mathew Gay.

Mar. 26, 1857, to Jan. 13, 1859, Edgar C. Wilson.

Jan. 13, 1859, to Oct. 1, 1865, George M. Hagans.

The cashiers were James Robb, 1834-8; and William Wagner, 1838-65. James Robb was born at Brownsville, Penn., and came from Wheeling to Morgantown; went to New Orleans in 1838, where he engaged in banking; erected gas works in Havana, Cuba; served in the legislature of Louisiana; embarked in railway business; engaged in banking in New York City, and died near Cincinnati.

### MERCHANTS' NATIONAL BANK.

The "Merchants' National Bank of West Virginia at Morgantown" was organized October 1, 1865. Its capital stock is \$110,000. The bank contains a fire-proof vault, in which is a double burglar-proof safe, the whole secured by combination locks and a time-lock. The vault doors are burglar- and fire-proof.

The first president of this bank was George M. Hagans, October 1, 1865, to January 15, 1874; the second, D. H.

Chadwick, January 15, 1874, to January 2, 1879; and the present president is John J. Brown, January 2, 1879.

William Wagner has been the one cashier. Mr. Wagner was born August 21, 1813, in Cumberland County, Penn.; went to Harrisburg when but fourteen, and clerked in a store till 1832, when he became assistant clerk (cashier) in a bank. In 1836, he was corresponding clerk in the Girard Bank, Philadelphia. In 1838 he came to Morgantown, and, on the 1st of October, became cashier of The Merchants' and Mechanics' Bank; and, on October 1, 1865, became cashier of the Merchants' National Bank, which position he holds to-day. Mr. Wagner has been engaged in the banking business over half a century, of which time he has spent forty-five years in Morgantown.

In April, 1863, Hoffman & Co.—J. H. Hoffman and Charles S. Finnell—engaged in the banking business, lasting till 1874.

#### THE MORGANTOWN BANK

was chartered March 23, 1874. The presidents were William Price, James Evans and G. W. John; cashier, J. H. Hoffman.

#### SECOND NATIONAL BANK.

The Second National Bank of Morgantown was chartered February 24, 1880; capital, \$60,000, with privilege to increase it to \$100,000. The bank has lately built a vault (6½x8 feet) of chilled iron, weighing five and one-half tons, which is surrounded by an eighteen-inch cemented wall. The vault has burglar-proof doors, with combination locks. A burglar- and fire-proof safe, weighing 4,000 pounds, is in the vault. This safe has two combination locks and a time-lock. The vault and safe cost \$2,800.

G. W. John was the former president, and E. Shisler the present.

J. H. Hoffman, the cashier, was born in Frederick City, Maryland, February 3, 1819; was raised in Baltimore, and engaged in the mercantile business. He came to Frostburg, Md., in 1836, then to Bruceton Mills, Preston County, in 1846, which place he named for his step-father, George Bruce, of Frostburg, a descendant of Robert Bruce, of Scotland. Mr. Hoffman did a large milling, mercantile and general business at Bruceton, and, in 1851, engaged in the claim agency business. He came to Morgantown, in 1860, and was in the claim agency business here until he commenced banking in 1868. In 1874, he became cashier of the Morgantown Bank, and in 1880 became cashier in its successor, the Second National Bank, which position he still holds.

John J. Brown, in his centennial address, says of these banks, that they "have been throughout the past, and are at the present time, conducted by officers distinguished for superior business capacity and unswerving integrity."

On the 20th of February, 1860, a charter was procured for a bank to be called "Monongalia Bank of Morgantown." January 10, 1862, a charter was procured for a bank to be known as the "Farmers' and Drovers' Bank of Morgantown."





ALPHA RALPHSNYDER.

See Page 735.



## CHAPTER XXIV.

### MEDICAL HISTORY.

First Visiting Physicians—First Resident Physician—Schools of Medicine Represented in the County—Regular or Allopathic—Eclectic—Homeopathic—County Board of Health—Medicinal Plants and Waters—Statistics—Centenarians and Nonagenarians—Biographical Sketches.

"The science of medicine is the theory of diseases and of remedies."—*C. Creighton, M.D.*

IF NOW in tracing the medical history of the county we could turn back "the sun-lit hemisphere of modern science" to that position which it occupied at the time the first physician came to Monongalia, we would find the medical profession but poorly equipped indeed, compared to its fitting out to-day, for the conquest of disease.

The pioneer openings of Monongalia in 1772, continually raided by Indians, were not an inviting field for even a visiting physician; and that condition of society necessary to exist in order to secure a resident physician, was years in the future in the year 1772.

The earliest physicians visiting the county, it is said, were from Washington and Uniontown, Pennsylvania. Who was the first physician that visited the county is a question we have no means of determining. It is likely that Dr. Absalom Baird, of Washington, is entitled to that distinction. He was a physician and surgeon in the Revolutionary war, and settled, in the fall of 1786, at Washington, Washington County, Penn. W. G. Barnett, M.D., in a centennial address on the medical history of Washington County, delivered in 1881, says: "He soon became noted



as a physician and surgeon, and was called to great distances, as far, for instance, as Morgantown." Old Dr. Baird would present a novel appearance to-day if seen as he went attired when visiting Morgantown in 1786. Dr. Barnett describes him as follows:

"He was about five feet eight inches high, and weighed about 150 pounds. To the end of his life he dressed in knee-breeches and stockings, according to the custom of the times. He wore a queue, and, when on horseback, a blue, military cloak lined with red material. Blue eyes, dark brown hair, medium stature, military bearing, affable demeanor, up to high water mark for knowledge and skill in his profession."

Dr. Thomas Bond came from Philadelphia, at an early day, to Morgantown, as the agent of a large land company. He was an accomplished physician, but we have no account of his practicing. He died December 17, 1793, in Morgantown, and lies buried under the Presbyterian Church.

Dr. Enos Daugherty seems, from all accounts, to have been the first resident physician. There is evidence of his practicing in 1805; as he was a middle-aged man then, he must have been here before that date. All traditional accounts make him the first resident physician. None of the old people know where he came from. They say he married Miss Sample, from about Winchester, and had four children: Joseph T., a lawyer; James, and two daughters, Susan and Anna. He died in Morgantown on February 10, 1826. The first jailer of the county of whom we know anything was James Daugherty. In 1804, he left all his property in Morgantown to his son Enos Daugherty, but whether this was Dr. Enos Daugherty or not, can not be ascertained.

Dr. John Nicklin\* was practicing in Monongalia in 1804.

---

\* The following is a copy of an advertisement which appeared in the *Monongalia Gazette* in 1804:

"NOTICE.—All those indebted to the Subscriber, on Open Account, are desired to

If Daugherty was not the first resident physician, then Nicklin was.

Dr. Hersey was practicing at Morgantown in 1812.

Among the students of Dr. Enos Daugherty were Dr. Byrne, who went to Missouri, and Dr. Marmaduke Dent, who, for more than a half century, was a practicing physician in Monongalia County.

Dr. Daniel Marchant, of Uniontown, came and stayed awhile after Daugherty commenced practicing. Dr. Wells was here awhile after Marchant.

Dr. Charles McLane came to Morgantown in 1823, and until 1850 had a number of students to read with him, among whom were Drs. Laidley, Billingsley, Joseph A. McLane, Isaac Scott, and the late Dr. H. W. Brock. After McLane came, Dr. Dent commenced practicing at Granville. Drs. Thomas Brooke, Daniel Gettings, Colastian Billingsley, and B. R. C. O'Kelly were at Morgantown before 1840. Dr. Robert Travis was at Smithtown about 1828, and Dr. Hugh McNemera was at Blacksville before 1840. The practicing physicians of the county since that date will be treated of in the District History.

When we come to speak of schools of medicine represented in the county, we find that nearly all the physicians in the county practice a system of medicine which most of its followers do not generally designate by any particular name, but call themselves "regular" physicians and all others "irregular," and claim that the name Allopathic is given them by others and not recognized by themselves.

The first Eclectic physician to practice in the county was

---

come forward and pay up, (or at least give their Notes,) and that within two weeks from this date—Those that have reiteratedly promised cash, grain, or work and have as often disappointed, may depend upon little longer indulgence.

20th. April, 1804.

JOHN NICKLIN, M.D."

the late Dr. G. W. John, in 1853, at Stewarttown. He studied with Dr. U. L. Clemmer, of Smithfield, Penn., who had been, some years before, at Granville, but who, it is said, was not an Eclectic when there. The next of this school was Dr. F. H. Yost, who practiced at Morgantown in 1863-5. Dr. N. H. Triplett, at Laurel Iron Works P. O., is the only Eclectic practitioner now in the county.

Homeopathy was introduced, in 1854, by Dr. A. C. Miller, who remained till 1859; succeeded by Dr. E. H. Coombs and Dr. M. L. Casselberry, who are the only Homeopathic physicians in the county to-day, and who live at Morgantown and practice in co-partnership.

Under act of Legislature passed March 15, 1882, creating county boards of health, subject to the State board, the county court recommended and the State board appointed Drs. L. S. Brock, G. M. Fletcher and E. H. Coombs to serve two years from July 1, 1883, as the county board.

#### MEDICINAL PLANTS.

The county is rich in medicinal plants, which, for convenience, will be divided into three classes—trees, herbs and vines. The common name will be given first, followed by the botanical term :

##### TREES.

1. Dogwood, *Cornus florida*.
2. Tulip tree or poplar, *Liriodendron tulipifera*.
3. White pine, *Pinus strobus*.
4. Wild cherry, *Prunus serotina*.
5. Sassafras, *Sassafras officinale*.
6. Prickly ash, *Zanthoxylum Americanum*.
7. Yellow elm, *Ulmus*.
8. Oak, *Quercus*.

##### HERBS.

9. Milfoil, *Achillea millefolium*.
10. Sweet flag, *Acornus Calamus*.



11. Smooth alder, *Alnus serrulata*.
12. Dog's bane, *Apocynum androsaemifolium*.
13. Dwarf elder, *Aralia hispida*.
14. Indian turnip, *Arasiema tryphyllum*.
15. Virginia snakeroot, *Aristolochia serpentaria*.
16. Wild ginger, *Asarum Canadenoe*.
17. Common milkweed, *Asclepias cornati*.
18. Pleurisy root, *Aselepias tuberosa*.
19. Peppermint, *Mentha piperita*.
20. Wild indigo, *Baptisa tinctora*.
21. Wild senna, *Cassia Marylandica*.
22. Pipsissewa, *Chimaphila Umbellata*.
23. Sweet fern, *Comptonia asplenifolium*.
24. Jamestown weed, *Datura stramonium*.
25. Boneset, *Eupatorium perfoliatum*.
26. Liverwort, *Hepatica trilobia*.
27. Yellow-root, *Hydrastus Canadensis*.
28. Elecampane, *Inula Helenium*.
29. Skunk cabbage, *Symplocarpus foetidus*.
30. Burdock, *Lappa Officinalis*.
31. Indian tobacco, *Lobelia inflata*.
32. Horehound, *Marubium vulgare*.
33. Spearmint, *Mentha viridis*.
34. Horsemint, *Monarda punctata*.
35. Ginseng, *Aralia quinquefolia*.
36. Pokeweed, *Phytolaccha decandra*.
37. Seneca snakeroot, *Polygala Senega*.
38. May-apple, *Podophyllum peltatum*.
39. Bitter sweet, *Solanum dulcamera*.
40. Culvers root, *Veronica Virginica*.
41. Dandelion, *Dens Leonis*.
42. Black snakeroot, *Cimicifuga racemosa*.
43. Bloodroot, *Sanguinaria Canadensis*.
44. Curled dock, *Rumex crispus*.
45. Crow-foot, *Ranunculus bulboses*.
46. Wild carrot, *Daucus Carota*.
47. American centaury, *Sabbatia Angataris*.
48. Pennyroyal, *Hedeoma pulegiorides*.
49. Mullein, *Verbascum thapsus*.
50. Elder, *Sambucus Canadensis*.
51. Blackberry, *Rubus villosus*.
52. Small Solomon's seal, *Polygonatum biflorum*.
53. Spicewood, *Lindera Benzoin*.
54. Savin, *Juniperus Sabina*.
55. Witch-hazel, *Hamamelis Virginica*.
56. Unicorn, or cholic root, *Aletris fururosa*.

## 470 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

### VINES.

57. Trailing Arbutus, *Epigaea repens*.
58. Creeping wintergreen, *Gaultheria procumbens*.
59. Ground Ivy, *Nepeta Gleehoma*.
60. Sarsaparilla. *Aralia nudicaulis*.

Mineral waters are abundant in West Virginia. In Monongalia only springs of the *calybeates* have been found, which are sometimes called *ferruginous*. They are generally known as "red sulphur" springs, and contain tonic properties. A large spring of this class is about one-half mile west of Morgantown, near the road from that town to Granville.

The subject of medical statistics has not received the attention that its importance demands. Statistics of mortality, beyond the numerical number of deaths, called the "death figure," should show the relative prevalence of diseases and comparative salubrity of climate in different sections, and point out the best means for promoting health and longevity. The annual death-rate doubled generally gives the sick rate.

### BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND DEATHS.

Year.	Births.	Marriages.	Deaths.	Year.	Births.	Marriages.	Deaths.
1850.....	430.....	168.....	153.....	1868.....	364.....	72.....	94.....
1854.....	204.....	65.....	129.....	1869.....	368.....	82.....	97.....
1855.....	243.....	72.....	122.....	1870.....	333.....	70.....	112.....
1856.....	244.....	59.....	111.....	1871.....	346.....	71.....	129.....
1857.....	322.....	48.....	136.....	1872.....	370.....	79.....	94.....
1858.....	385.....	57.....	122.....	1873.....	329.....	61.....	107.....
1859.....	312.....	42.....	53.....	1874.....	359.....	80.....	111.....
1860.....	450.....	48.....	62.....	1875.....	339.....	73.....	94.....
1861.....	313.....	62.....	117.....	1876.....	379.....	70.....	95.....
1862.....	285.....	58.....	76.....	1877.....	363.....	64.....	95.....
1863.....	202.....	49.....	185.....	1878.....	405.....	66.....	109.....
1864.....	.....	58.....	.....	1879.....	356.....	64.....	109.....
1865.....	216.....	62.....	137.....	1880.....	382.....	73.....	124.....
1866.....	236.....	108.....	70.....	1881.....	388.....	70.....	127.....
1867.....	369.....	92.....	99.....	1882.....	.....	69.....	.....

## LEADING CAUSES OF DEATH IN MONONGALIA COUNTY.

Compiled from the Auditor's Reports.

YEAR.	Apoplexy.	Brain disease.	Cancer.	Childbirth.	Consumption.	Croup.	Cholera morbi's and infantum.	Diphtheria.	Dropsy.	Dysentery.	Erysipelas.	Fevers.	Heart disease.	Inflammation of bowels.	Old age.	Paralysis.	Pneumonia.	Violent or accident.	Whooping cough.
1865.	4	1	1	1	4	5	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	1	2	1	2	3	1
1866.	2	1	1	1	10	2	3	3	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
1868.	3	4	1	1	13	1	3	2	1	1	1	5	4	1	6	4	1	2	2
1870.	1	1	3	3	14	1	1	2	5	1	4	5	1	2	5	2	3	3	3
1871.	1	3	2	2	12	1	1	3	3	1	1	6	3	2	5	6	3	5	1
1872.	3	1	3	1	21	2	2	1	1	1	2	9	1	2	5	4	2	2	1
1873.	1	1	1	1	10	1	1	9	4	3	1	11	3	2	5	4	2	7	2
1874.	4	2	2	4	14	1	2	1	2	1	1	6	1	3	6	2	1	4	3
1875.	1	2	3	2	20	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	8	1	4	2	2
1876.	2	2	1	3	14	2	2	6	2	2	2	7	1	1	9	3	3	1	1
1877.	1	2	1	2	12	2	2	7	1	1	1	6	2	2	5	3	4	2	2
1878.	1	1	2	1	15	8	1	12	5	2	2	8	6	3	8	3	2	2	1
1879.	2	2	2	9	8	8	1	15	3	1	1	3	3	3	6	1	7	1	1
1880.	1	1	1	3	15	3	1	5	4	1	1	4	2	2	3	1	2	2	2
1881.	1	1	1	1	19	4	3	3	4	1	1	25	5	3	11	2	2	2	2

One death from cholera is reported in 1875; and one from small-pox in 1872.

In 1880, but one out of every 120 of the population of Monongalia County, died, and but one of each 240 was sick in the same year. In the United States, in this year, the death-rate was 1.51 persons to each 100 of the population. It is said that there never was but one case of cholera in the county, and that was a boy who was going through with some movers. He died and was buried in the county.

The first marriages on record in the county are of the year 1794, and were solemnized by James Fleming, as follows: John Marble and Barbary Weaver, November 11; Joseph Hartley and Ann Holt, November 12. But nineteen marriages are recorded in the year 1795.

We have record of three persons living in Monongalia County to the age of 100 years. Evan T. Morgan, who died in 1850, was 100 years of age; Syefax Washington died at Morgantown in 1861, aged 108 years. He was a negro,



## 472 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

and said he was once the property of George Washington's brother John. Mary Kenedy, who died in 1869, was 105 years old.

Of nonagenarians, we have record of the following :

<i>Year of Death.</i>	<i>Name.</i>	<i>Age at Death.</i>	<i>Year of Death.</i>	<i>Name.</i>	<i>Age at Death.</i>
1854.....	Hannah Manlin.....	92	1867.....	Catharine Workman.....	92
1854.....	Celia Wade.....	93	1869.....	Annie Collins.....	92
1855.....	Lucy A. Ianham.....	93	1872.....	Wm. R. Hopkins.....	98
1856.....	Sarah Newbrough.....	99	1872.....	Joseph S. Tennant.....	90
1857.....	Francis Ross.....	90	1873.....	Susanna Piles.....	90
1858.....	Jacob Bankard.....	94	1873.....	George P. Wilson.....	96
1860.....	Mary L. Henry.....	91	1874.....	Enoch Evans.....	96
1861.....	Christopher Core.....	93	1876.....	Martha Brand.....	92
1865.....	Henry Pethal.....	99	1879.....	Wm. W. Price.....	92
1866.....	Jane Lough.....	96	1880.....	Elizabeth Senore.....	90
1866.....	Susan Mayfield.....	90	1882.....	Elizabeth John.....	91

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Dr. CHARLES McLANE, an eminent physician and citizen of Monongalia County, was born in Tyrone, Ireland, in 1790. He came to New York City in 1805; read medicine with Dr. Luther, at Lancaster, Penn., and attended lectures at the University of Pennsylvania. He practiced medicine with his brother, Dr. William McLane, at Connellsville, Penn.

Dr. McLane settled at Morgantown in 1823. His wife was Eliza, daughter of John Kern, of Greensburg, Penn. He was a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was the inventor of the liver pills known by his name, and which have a great sale in America, and are known in almost every civilized country on the globe.

Dr. McLane practiced medicine at Morgantown for a half century, and died there in 1874. He was about five feet eight inches in height, and had a round face, auburn hair and blue eyes.

HUGH W. BROCK, M.D., was born January 5, 1830, at Blacksville, Monongalia County, and died April 24, 1882, at

his home in Morgantown. His father, the Hon. Fletcher Brock, soon after the birth of the subject of this sketch, removed his residence to the Pennsylvania side of Mason and Dixon's line, and was thenceforward connected with the politics of that State, though his business—that of a merchant—was still conducted in Virginia. He was a man whose sterling worth, unstinted benevolence, unaffected piety, warm heart and active brain made him a leader in the community in which he lived. Blessed, too, with a mother of rare excellence, Dr. Brock had the advantage of a pure and pious parentage—of a descent whose mingled English and Scotch blood was, so far as the record shows, untainted.

His boyish characteristics foreshadowed the playfulness and seriousness, the freedom and dignity of his manhood. One incident points out the incipient physician. Scarlet fever was in his uncle's family. As the disease was malignant, a nurse could not be found. He begged permission to help nurse his little cousins—himself eleven years old,—saying he was not afraid, and that he would not return home until all danger of contagion was past. His earnestness and bravery gained the permission.

At fourteen he began his academic training at Carmichaels, Penn., and continued it at Monongalia Academy. At sixteen he entered on his medical studies with the then celebrated Dr. Charles McLane. In 1852, he received his degree from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia.

From the time of his graduation till 1870, he was in partnership with Dr. Joseph A. McLane. This association was amicably dissolved, and his brother, Luther S. Brock, having received his degree, became the junior partner of the firm of Brock Brothers.

During the civil war, his fondness for surgery led him to take the position of acting surgeon in Sheridan's field hospital at Winchester, Va., where he remained several months. With this exception, his life-work was done in Morgantown and its vicinity.

May 29, 1878, he was married to Isabella J., daughter of the late Rev. Andrew Stevenson, D.D., of New York City.

Dr. Brock's personal appearance was commanding. He had much of what is called "presence," but this he owed even less to his physique than to the quiet dignity which marked his bearing. Nearly six feet in height, finely proportioned, his grey eyes keen and expressive, his look direct, the whole manner was suggestive of the nobility within.

He was pre-eminently a man of one profession. An indefatigable student, he made everything pay tribute to his medical lore. With a strong tendency to specialization, he was never one-sided nor narrow-minded. His judgment was clear and decisive. He was conservative on all questions, except where purity and honesty were involved. He believed in physical, mental and soul culture. He had studied the physical too well to ignore the psychical. His ministry to the suffering was more than *materia medica*. In the homes of the people, doubtless, there is a history written which, if it could be told, would be his highest tribute. Through thirty years of professional toil, he counted not his own life dear that he might be of service to others.

For the sublime and magnificent manifestations of nature in our rugged country he had an intense admiration. His were the first appreciative eyes to rest upon many a now famed view. He studied natural science by the roadside, and was acquainted with our fauna and flora, and knew the note of every forest songster.



As a physician, he was wise and trustworthy. Firmness and gentleness, wonderfully combined, made him an ideal physician. But it was in surgery that he took most interest and found most pleasure. Regarding anatomical knowledge as the basis of all success and skill in this department, he spared no pains to make himself familiar with the structure of the human body by dissection. He never lost an opportunity for an autopsical examination, to observe and study pathological lesions. Living in a country where it is necessary to be a general practitioner, he performed most of the so-called capital operations, such as lithotomy, herniotomy, ovariectomy, and all of the most important amputations, except that of the hip joint, and many of the more delicate operations, as that for cataract, etc., and with almost uniform success.

His courteous bearing toward his professional brethren, and never-failing consideration for them ; his high sense of honor and acknowledged ability, secured for him an extended consultation practice throughout his own State, and many counties of the contiguous State of Pennsylvania. A medical friend in Pennsylvania pays the following tribute, which is so true an index to his gentlemanly treatment of those whom he esteemed worthy, that we take the liberty of quoting :

"When I was a very young man, with limited training and no experience, he always met me kindly and treated me encouragingly, guiding me into paths that are, in ripening years, proving highways of professional pleasure and profit. I esteemed him the most scholarly and thoroughly scientific physician and surgeon among my acquaintances ; a man with whom I never associated an hour without feeling more deeply impressed with the importance of our profession, and the necessity of more accurate and thorough knowledge."

Dr. Brock was one of the charter members of the Medical Society of West Virginia, and remained one of its most active and industrious members. He was one of its early presidents, and for several successive years, a member of its board of censors. He made frequent contributions to the transactions of the society, and his report of cases of strangulated hernia was reprinted in the *New York Medical Journal* and in the *Richmond and Louisville Medical Journal*. His personal worth and professional attainments were recognized by eminent representative medical men throughout the nation.

In 1881, he attended the International Medical Congress in London, as a delegate from the American Medical Association. Even in his limited sojourn in the Old World he exemplified his accustomed devotion to his chosen work, spending most of his time in visiting the hospitals of London, Dublin, Edinburgh and Paris. He was a member of the American Surgical Society, and, at its last meeting in New York, read a paper of surgical interest on traumatic aneurism. At the time of his death he was professor of Anatomy, Physiology and Hygiene in West Virginia University, and a member of the board of regents.

Memorial services were held at the University in connection with commencement exercises, at which ex-Senator Willey, the Rev. J. R. Thompson, Col. D. D. Johnson, and Dr. J. E. Reeves presented the various phases of his character.

It would seem unnecessary to add that Dr. Brock was a Christian, but in this age of rationalism it is noteworthy that he was not only a communicant in the Methodist Episcopal Church from boyhood, but that his religious faith gave tone to his whole life.

We cannot more appropriately close this sketch than with a quotation from an editorial notice in a Wheeling daily :

"There were few physicians more learned, more skilled, and more highly esteemed, both among members of his profession and his acquaintances than the deceased. No man was more ambitious to master problems of his profession ; none took greater pains and studied more deeply ; none was better posted or kept pace more fully with the progress and development of medical science. He was prominent in all movements for the elevation and improvement of his profession in the State. Not only was he distinguished and esteemed as a physician, but as a man whose personal character and reputation were without spot or blemish. He had the complete confidence of all who knew him. There was not the slightest taint of hypocrisy or deceit in him. He abhorred all shams. He was frank, straightforward, manly, and absolutely incorruptible in all the relations of life. He did nothing for effect ; was sincere and upright in all his impulses ; and there is perhaps not a man of his acquaintance who would not have taken his word as willingly as his bond. This is high praise, but those who knew him, know also that it is justly due the character of the deceased. He has dropped out of his place in the prime of manhood, with capacity for great usefulness, and with the promise of great honor and distinction in his profession. His death is a loss to his own community, to the University, and the profession he so much honored."

Dr. GEORGE W. JOHN was born February 4, 1827, in Monongalia County. His father's name was William John, who died in 1855, and his mother was Mary McVicker, who died in 1880. He received his education in the common schools at Stewarttown and at Monongalia Academy. August 31, 1849, he married Sisson, eldest daughter of the late John S. Dorsey, of near Morgantown. His children are: Alice, wife of William Moorhead, of Morgantown; Ellenora, wife of Joseph M. Wood, of Scottsdale, Penn.;



and George M. John, of Morgantown. Of his father's family of eleven children, but two survived Dr. John, namely: Permelia John and Elizabeth, the wife of E. W. St. Clair.

About 1850, Dr. John began the study of medicine with Dr. U. L. Clemmer, at Smithfield, Penn.; after one year, he attended lectures at the Cincinnati Eclectic Medical Institute, and began the practice of his profession at Stewarttown in 1852. In medicine he was an ardent advocate of reform, and his efforts were devoted principally to the elaboration and perfection of the *materia medica*. Such was his love for his profession, that he continued to practice it until a short time before his death.

In 1860, Dr. John opened a general store at Stewarttown, and also had stores at New Geneva and Rosedale, in Pennsylvania. In 1871, he removed to Durbannah, and opened a store in Morgantown. Three years later he bought the property opposite the Wallace House, and removed his store to the store-room in that building, where he continued the business until his death. He also had branch stores at Morgantown, Uffington, and Reedsville, Preston County. During this time, he was engaged also in the lumber and timber trade. Prospering in his business pursuits, he left a competence at his death. Though delicate in constitution, Dr. John possessed great capacity for business, and was remarkably gifted with the power of endurance. He was an indefatigable worker, and a man of great energy.

At the age of eighteen years, Dr. John joined the Methodist Protestant Church, of which he remained a consistent and conscientious member until the division of the church into the North and South branches. He strongly opposed what he considered the introduction of politics into the de-

afterwards re-organized as Company C, Battalion Oregon and Washington mounted rangers. Dallas Price and Oliver Price, two brothers who were descendants of the old Indian-fighting Morgans, and who were born and reared in Monongalia County, were in Thompson's company.

Among the hottest contests of this war was a four-days' fight on the Walla Walla River, at the point where Fort Bennett now stands—which fort, it is said, was named in honor of Captain Bennett, of Marion County, who was killed in that battle. The Indians were commanded by Peopeomoxmox, or Yellow Serpent, one of the most famous chiefs ever on the Pacific Coast. During the fight, Colonel Thompson saw this chief killed by a Missouri soldier named Sam Warfield, who knocked him in the head with his gun and afterwards scalped him, in retaliation for outrages committed by his warriors. After the chief had been scalped, Oliver Price cut a piece of skin from his back, had it tanned, and made a razor strop of it—another illustration of the savage hostility existing between the Morgan blood and the Indian race.

#### THE CIVIL WAR.

We already have seen (in chapter thirteen) with what promptness and earnestness the people of Monongalia determined to stand by the Union, and abide under the government of the fathers. The various large meetings held, the ringing resolutions adopted, and the intense earnestness of feeling which pervaded all, evinced upon the part of the citizens of the county an unwavering, undying loyalty to the Union of the States. The call of President Lincoln of April 15, 1861, for 75,000 troops, met a prompt response, nor was the county behind any part of the loyal North in

the promptness and zeal of her responses to the subsequent calls. During the four long and terrible years of this great conflict, the men and women of the county were profoundly stirred, and never once did their loyal zeal flag nor their devotion to their country waver. Deserving of lasting honor and of perpetual remembrance are the sons of Monongalia who volunteered to fight their country's battles in the field. They went from every township, from every neighborhood, and almost from every home. And many of them never came back any more. They wasted away with disease in the hospital, died of wounds on the field, or met sudden death in the terrible tide of bloody battle. The list of their names is a list of heroes. The record of their glorious acts is a history of which old Monongalia may well be perpetually proud. In following pages may be found the result of a patient attempt to present a list of these soldiers. That it is not full and accurate is no fault of the author. Some States have published a complete list, giving the name of every volunteer furnished by them during the civil war, with his county and residence. West Virginia, however, is not one of these.

West Virginia soldiers were among the very best of the troops which fought for the Union. The soldiers from Monongalia were among the very best of West Virginia troops. Has any other regiment of the war, either Federal or Confederate, a more heroic history than that of the Seventh Infantry? In it was a company from Monongalia. Said ex-Governor Pierpont, in his address at the Grafton National Cemetery, on Decoration-day, 1883:

"During the winter of 1864-5, I was twice at the front on the Peninsula before Richmond. West Virginia regiments were there; many Northern troops were also there. Desertion from picket



duty had become common; I supposed, confined principally to bounty jumpers, but the custom became so prevalent that the commanding general had to put a guard in the rear to catch the deserters. No guard was ever placed in the rear of West Virginia soldiers. Some of the officers complained of this. General Ord, to whom complaint was made, replied: 'The West Virginia boys had a whole year to decide which army they would go into, and not one of them was ever known to desert'."

Illustrating the high estimation in which West Virginia troops were held by the generals of the army, Governor Pierpont said:

"In 1865, at the front, at Hatcher's Run, General Meade was in command, General Turner next; Terry commanded the corps. Two West Virginia regiments had been sent forward on picket duty. They had not gone far until they encountered a battalion of Confederate soldiers, and captured them and brought them within the Federal lines. General Meade saw the regiments returning with the prisoners, and, riding up to General Turner (who was a very profane man), said: 'General, you must take better care of your soldiers, or they will get captured.' Turner replied, 'Captured, h—l! these are West Virginia soldiers, and when they get into a fight every d—d one of them is a general. They never will be captured'."

#### COMPANY A, SIXTH W. VA. C.

This company was recruited at Morgantown, and originally organized as Company A, 3d West Virginia Infantry. It was mustered into the service of the United States at Clarksburg, June 25, 1861. Frank W. Thompson was elected captain and acted as such until the organization of the regiment was completed, when he was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel of the regiment. On August 13, 1864, this company was re-organized, and became Company A, 6th West Virginia Cavalry. It had been doing duty as mounted infantry for several months previous. On September 7, 1864, the non-veterans in the company were mustered

## 500 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

out, their term of service having expired, and it was again re-organized, this time becoming Company F, of the same regiment. Soon after the re-organization the company was ordered West, and did duty on the plains until 1866, when, on May 22d, its members were finally mustered out of the United States service.

### *Officers.*

James J. Thompson, Captain	Joseph J. Cline, Sergeant
A. C. Pickenpaugh, Lieutenant	Robert J. Fleming, Corporal
Nicholas B. Medara, "	John M. Triplett, "
Oliver S. Jones, Sergeant	Jacob T. Shroyer, Bugler
George W. Debolt, "	John Smith, "
William F. Cullen, "	

### *Privates.*

Windsor Austin	George W. Harding	J. F. Ross
Thomas L. Berry	William Hess	Charles A. Schiller
Isaac W. Criss	John D. Jenkins	Solon Stone
Sanford Courtney	Thomas M. Johnson	John M. Solomon
John A. Cox	Titus Lemley	George Wright
Anthony Conard	Thomas H. McBee	James Watkins
Garrett T. Fogle	Jas. M. McVickers	Charles E. Watts
William Hennen	Marshall Phillips	

### *Recruits.*

Richard W. Blue	James W. McKenny	Henry Shisler
George W. Collins	John E. Price	William A. Schriver
John Dancer	Rezin L. Piles	William H. Tasker
B. Jennewine	Theodore Stone	Wilford Watkins

### *Discharged.*

F. W. Thompson*Capt.	W. A. Widney, Sergeant	Geo. Garrison Corporal
Jas. F. Linn, Sergeant	D. E. Holmes Corp'l	John Powell "
John C. Davis, Lieut.	E. F. Haskins "	H. C. Spitsnagle "

### *Transferred.*

M. Berry, Corporal	Sepheus Jenkins, Corp'l	William P. Goodwin
James R. Matthews		

### *Died.*

William D. Minker	John J. Frederick	Thomas Herrington
Salathiel Burke	Chas. M. V. Gould	Matthew Jenkins
William Cole	William H. Guthrie	James Kennedy

\* Promoted to be lieutenant-colonel, and afterward, at Martinsburg, in the summer of 1864, to the office of colonel.

John H. McNemar  
Frederick G. Maze

William Piles  
James Scott

James Woods  
Martin Watkins

### Veterans.

W.W. Hickman, Serg't	James F. Ashby	Joseph Provance
W. S. Cobun, "	John E. Blany	John Rogers
David L. Davis, "	John H. Cortney	Henry Scott
E. H. Baird, "	John E. Caruthers	David Simpson
Josiah Davis, Corporal	John H. Cole	Luther Sheats
John T. Baily, "	John A. Doty	Jackson Steele
Marshal Scott, "	W. W. Fleming	Charles B. Shisler
David G. Casey, "	Wm. Hawker	Joseph Shisler
Wm. Collins, "	Stephen O. Lewellen	Leonard Shank
George Smith, "	James McGraw	John L. Wardman
George Adams	William McPeck	Solomon Wright
Charles Martin	John N. Maze	Oliver P. Widows
William Doty	Ephriam Provance	Jacob M. Widows
W. R. Batson		

### COMPANY E, SEVENTH W. VA. I.

### Officers.

Henry B. Lazier, Captain	Calvin Bell, Corporal
Marcus Fetty, " Jan. '62	Wm. H. Cullison "
Isaac Hastings, Lieutenant	Wm. E. Canthers "
Anthony Jacquett, "	Jos. W. Conway "
Charles A. Calahan, Sergeant	Geo. T. Benthem "
William J. Roger, "	Clark Kelley "
Cyrus B. Morgan, "	Smith R. Irwin "
James P. Houston, "	John A. Walters, Musician
Thos. E. Sullivan, Corporal	Jesse Poundstone "

### Privates.

William Adams	Thomas Colebank	Isaac P. Hopkins
Aaron Austin	Samuel H. Cobin	James C. Hostettler
Isaiah Adams	Calvin Cobun	Larkin Hall
James C. Beatty	Thomas J. Cole	Samuel Hall
Thomas S. Beatty	George A. Cummins	John Holland
Jonah Bayles	Alfred Dawson	John J. Jenkins
Thomas Bayles	Samuel Dornall	William A. Jenkins
William Bricker	Jacob Eckhart	Aaron C. Jenkins
John A. Butcher	John P. Emmerson	Jacob Jarrett
John Blaney	Thomas V. Emerson	John Knife
Lawrence Blaney	William R. Fowler	John W. Kennedy
Bartholomew Bishop	David S. Houston	Robert J. Linton
John Cunningham	Ira M. Herrington	Samuel C. Lewellen
Enox H. Cleavinger	Benj. F. Herrington	Zadock Lanham
Thomas P. Conwell	Francis L. Hicks	Eugenius Mayfield
Mark Carney	Harvey Hoover	Joshua Mayfield



## 502 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

Enoch Manning	Oliver W. Powell	Jacob H. Sumners
Fred. A. Merrifield	William Rebe	George W. Shoemaker
Rufus J. Morgan	Philip M. Robinson	John J. Swindier
Samuel McCann	Martin E. Robinson	Lucas Spencer
John H. Manning	Edgar W. Ruble	Lawrence Victor
W. M. V. Mayfield	Henry M. Ruble	George W. Widdons
Edward Moody	Nelson Shaffer	David West
Oliver Miller	Solomon Stafford	John Warman
Alph. S. McVicker	Joseph E. Stafford	William E. Wilkins
John Meckling	Elza Stafford	George W. Williamson
Thomas K. Moore	John F. Sparks	George R. Walker
G. R. Pickenpauh	James M. Sangston	

### *Recruits.*

Levi Bricker, Sep. '62	A. G. Lewellen, Sep. '62	John Roby, Sep. '62
John Connolly, Oct. '61	S. McKenney, Aug. '64	

### *Killed.*

Aaron Austin	Isaac P. Hopkins	Alph. S. McVicker
John Blaney	Aaron C. Jenkins	

### *Died.*

John A. Butcher	David S. Houston	Solomon Stafford
B. Bishop	Samuel C. Lewellen	Geo. W. Shoemaker
Joseph W. Conway	*Samuel McCann	Lucas Spencer
Mark Carney	Oliver Miller	

### COMPANY C, FOURTEENTH W. VA. I.

### *Officers.*

Oliver P. Jolliffe, Captain	Rawlay C. McKee, Corporal
John W. Bishop, Lieutenant	Ashabel G. Devault, "
Isaac N. Holland, "	William H. Snowdon, "
Henry Baker, Sergeant	William W. Hess, "
Henry Howell, "	Elza L. Morgan, "
John A. Holland, "	James T. Darnell, "
James F. Jolliffe, "	William H. Austin, "
William Craig, "	J. B. Williamson, Fifer
Eugenus Lanham, Corporal	Samuel McElroy, Drummer

### *Privates.*

Joseph Austin	Lindsey Cox	John Grim
Henry Austin	Edward G. Eaglen	Thomas D. Harden
Daniel F. Ashcraft	Jacob Fredericks	Morgan B. Hale
John Boyd	Benjamin F. Fletcher	Henry W. Hardman
William Carroll	Samuel B. Frum	John H. Howell
Garrett Conn	David C. Fetty	Charles G. Howell

\* Captain H. B. Lazier says McCann is still living.

William R. Jolliffe	Joseph F. Lemons	James A. Smith
John M. Jolliffe, Sr.	Wm. L. McClarman	Thomas H. Smith
John M. Jolliffe, Jr.	Ezekiel Marple	Asa D. Springer
Alpheus Jolliffe	Daniel McElroy	James H. Smell
Jacob Jacobs	Nathaniel McCosh	Caleb Tarleton
Eugenius Jenkins	Michael Price	James S. Watson
Franklin C. Kidwell	William H. Prickett	James W. Watson
Nathan Kerns	Richard W. Prickett	Thomas W. Watkins
Henry H. King	Thomas P. Spencer	Caleb Watkins
George W. King	Caleb D. Spencer	George W. Watkins
Jefferson Kisner	Alpheus Steele	

*Recruits.*

Frederick W. Cristy	Wm. B. Lambert	Thornton R. Riffe
John C. Freeburn	Jacob A. Prickett	George W. Willis
Samuel Gray	John Pride	Abraham C. Woolard
James W. Lambert		

*Discharged.*

G. Brown, Lieutenant	George M. Grubb	Ezekiel Trickett
Henry Bell	Joseph A. Kincaid	

*Transferred.*

George W. Jolliffe

*Died.*

G. H. Hardman, Lient.	Milton F. Walls	Joseph Rumble
Solomon Holland, Corp.	John J. Trickett	Archie C. McBee
John W. Mouser	John W. Miller	David Mellon
William Gardner	Nelson Steele	Jacob T. Mouser
Wm. Kisner	H. Austin, Corporal	Christopher Russler
Isaac B. Powell	Wm. H. Smith	Thomas S. Jolliffe

## COMPANY A, FIRST W. VA. C.

Company A, known locally as the "Kelley Lancers," was recruited in Monongalia County, and mustered into the service of the United States at Morgantown, July 18, 1861, for three years. The first captain was J. Lowrie McGee, who served as such until March 25, 1862, when he was promoted to major\* of the third W. Va. C. After McGee's promotion, lieutenant H. H. Hagans was commissioned captain of the company, and served until July 3d, when he resigned; and

---

\* Major McGee was promoted to lieutenant-colonel on July 18, 1863, and to Colonel on March 10, 1865.

## 504 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

Charles H. Capehart was assigned to the command. After the resignation of Colonel Annisansal, Hagans was re-appointed, and again took command of the company, September 3d. In November, 1864, Hagans was commissioned as major of the regiment, and Lieutenant N. N. Hoffman as captain of the company. Hagans declined the promotion, and Hoffman was never mustered in as captain. The company took part in the engagements at Romney, Blue's Gap, Winchester, Port Republic, Orange C. H., Cedar Mountain, Kelley's Ford, second Bull Run, Droop Mountain and Cloyd Mountain, and was in twenty-two other battles, skirmishes and raids. It was mustered out at Wheeling, July 8, 1865.

### *Officers.*

H. H. Hagans, Captain	John I. Jarrett, Corporal
N. N. Hoffman, Lieutenant	Edmund H. Selby, "
T. H. B. Lemley, "	Andrew J. Hibbs, "
Thomas D. Pugh, Sergeant	John W. Phillips, "
Wm. H. Jones, Q. M. Sergeant	Aaron Barker, "
Wm. P. Merrill, Sergeant	Michael P. Wells, "
Fleming Dudley, Com. Sergeant	Samuel Goodwin, "
Elias A. Dudley, Sergeant	George R. Able, "
Abram Hess, "	L. W. Flanders, "
Shelby P. Barker, "	George D. Ridgway, "
John Byer, Corporal	

### *Privates.*

Nimrod Austin	Wm. J. Derrimer	Virgil S. Jones
Wm. E. Abbott	John J. Dillworth	John Lawlis
Wm. C. Anderson	Jacob T. Eaglen	Job Lawlis
Richard B. Berry	Wm. H. Evans	Leven Lawlis
Wm. Brown	Simeon Furman	Wm. E. Lynch
Peter J. Bauer	Alonzo Finnell	Thomas Manear
Joseph F. Bausiman	Clark Gidley	Festus H. McDougal
Jonathan Bausiman	Samuel Goliday (Va)	Andrew J. Morris
Francis M. Bird	Wm. H. Hagans (Pa)	Rezin S. Michael
James P. Carroll	Jas. Headland (Ohio)	Garrett L. McCauley
Moes W. Chesney	Edward Hart	Nimrod Neely
Thos. Collins	Arthur Hart	Isaac N. Phillips
Daniel J. Carper	Jacob Hare (Pa)	Oliver P. Phillips



Hiram Piles	F. VanSwartown (Pa)	James A. Neal
Conrad C. Potter	Oliver P. Wade	James J. Page (Pa)
John E. Phillips	David Wiedman	John J. Popel
Daniel Rhodes (Pa)	John Wells	Wm. C. Riddle
Daniel C. Riddle	R. I. J. Cleaver	Sebastian Swink
Thomas Rose	Jacob Blosser	Alex. J. Swaney (Pa)
Beckwith H. Saer	Caleb F. Conn	Herman Koster
Lewis Sutton	Daniel Correll	Edwin S. Wyatt
Sameul Sheets	John Izenhart	Clark Gidley
Jacob Sheets	Wm. H. Fear	James Warman
Charles Star (Ohio)	John Goodwin	Bartholomew Jenkins
Geo. W. Smith	Wm. H. Guthrie	Thomas H. Frost
John H. Snider	Henry H. Hunter	James Kidwell
H. M. Tomlinson (Va)	Thomas D. Hawker	John H. Conn, Lieut.
John L. Tygart		

*Died while in service.*

Richard Lee Henry	Henry Rumble	Joseph Smith,
E. W. Murphy, bugler	Calvin Sheets	Wm. Sheridan
Thomas Robinson	George W. Smith	

*Discharged.*

Geo. H. King, Lieut.	Thomas Griffith	Samuel Merrifield
J. J. Jennewine, "	John E. Hoffman	John W. McIntyre
G. W. Candler, Serg't.	Peter Hess	John W. McCarty
J. L. McGee, Captain	Wilson Jones	William O'Reid
J. R. Donaldson, Corp'l.	John W. Keller	Charles Snider
Thos. J. Edwards		

## COMPANY C, THIRD W. VA. C.

Was organized at Brandonville, Preston County, October 1, 1861; marched to Clarksburg, where it remained until January 15, 1862, when it proceeded to New Creek; served under Generals Fremont, Stoneman and Kelley; was at Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, and on many other hard-fought fields. On its roll were the following men from Monongalia:

Michael Ferrell, Serg't.	Wm. Barthlow	William C. Myers
Syl. Ridgway, Serg't.	Levi Bricker	Jacob Myers
Ulysses Davis, Corp'l.	James Deets	Edgar C. Piles
Wm. Deets, "	Jacob H. Hart	H. R. Stansberry
F. C. Spencer, "	George Jenkins	John Smith
Alfred Porter	Thomas Stoker	Lewis S. Stoneking
Eri Anderson	Wm. G. Lazzel	Samuel Tichnal

## 506 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

William Fleming	Middleton Roby	Joshua Barthlow
*Wm. B. Shaw	George W. Rude	David Shaffer
*Jonathan Stahl	W. E. Kines	Jno. E. Hoffman, Lieut.
James S. Perry	William Protzman	Enos Myers
A. J. Statler	Balser Shaffer	Geo. W. Deen
James P. St. Clair	Jacob Hart	

### COMPANY D, THIRD W. VA. C.

Company D was formed at Morgantown in August, 1862, and, with two exceptions, consisted entirely of Monongalians. It proceeded to Wheeling, where, on October 21st, it was mustered into service, and sent to New Creek. Its members were engaged in scouting through the mountains near Petersburg, and in less than four weeks after their arrival had, without loss, captured a number of the enemy equal to their own. They did good service as scouts, and were engaged in some of the hottest contests of the war. On the organization of the company James R. Utt was elected captain, and served as such until May 16, 1863, when he was killed in action at Piedmont Station, Fauquier County, Va. After Captain Utt's death, Lieut. G. W. McVicker was commissioned as captain, July 18, 1863, and commanded the company until it was finally mustered out, June 30, 1865, at Wheeling.

### *Officers.*

George W. McVicker, Captain	Joseph F. Halfin, Corporal
McGill Clark, Lieutenant	W. R. Richard "
Joseph Robbins "	O. B. Lawless "
Jacob Sturgeon, Sergeant	David E. Cordery "
Nelson Snodgrass, Com. Serg't	Joseph Hartley "
Charles E. Morris, Q. M. Serg't	James Boord, Bugler
John C. Reppert, Sergeant	Allison S. Dilliner "
Neely Mahanah "	
Thomas H. Lough "	William Irvin, Farrier
William Rogers "	Jacob Lemons, Blacksmith
Albert G. Everly, Corporal	Chas Johnson "
Joseph Doherty "	W. A. Lowellen, Teamster
Wm. E. Garlow "	George W. Snider "

\* Shaw and Stahl were both captains of the company, at different times, and both resigned.

*Privates.*

Amos C. Anderson	William Harris	James D. Springer
Thomas Boice	James M. Jones	W. Thompson
Isaac Boice	John Keefover	Chris Toothman
John F. Brand	Elery J. Lough	Calvin Vandegraft
Jonathan Brown	Elijah Lawson	George W. Wilson
John P. Burbridge	Washington Martin	George W. Weekly
William H. Bixler	Silas McGraw	Levi Weekly
Jacob Barracman	Azel McCurdy	Peter J. Winieg
James B. Craig	James E. Myers	George W. West
Christopher Core	Warren Murphy	Thomas Watton
E. J. Clayton	John S. Nuzum	John Wright
*John Clark, Serg't	Jacob Piles	Joseph Bowers
Nimrod Cole	Joseph Pride	Perry Arnett
John Core	Albert Pluin	Charles H. McLane
Benjamin Core	William Phillips	Jacob K. Kennedy
Isaac N. Furman	George W Robinson	Josephus Muldrew
Stephen G. Hess	Uriah Rider	William S. Glasscock
James R. Hall	Edgar F. Reece	Jacob Dehard
James Hayes	George C. Shaffer	John W. Jester
Asa Henderson	Dennis M. Shaffer	George W. Wilson
Silas Henderson	Alpheus Springer	
Marion Hawkins	David Stanton	

*Died while in Service.*

James R. Utt, Captain	Elza T. Lough	John J. Stewart
John W. Conwell, Serg't	Isaac T. Lvons	Ezra Tenent
Elza Hall	" Eric Rinehart	Samuel Gardner, Serg't
John O. Johnson	"	

*Discharged.*

James P. Arnett	William Harris	James Rogers
Joseph W. Bowers	James M. Henry	Isaiah Riggs
James A. Downey	William F. Lazzel	Riley H. Smith
John B. Gray	George S. Laidley	Joseph Skentz
Burnett Hauey	Bernard F. Leonard	David Weedman

## COMPANY I, FOURTEENTH W. VA. I.

*Officers.*

Elias C. Finnell, Captain	George W. Dawson, Corporal
James B. Fogle, Lieutenant	Frederick A. Wells, "
Silas W. Hare, Sergeant	W. J. F. Martin, "
Rezon Holland, "	Wm. L. Anderson, "
Thos. B. Wells, "	John W. Martin, "
Frederick Breakiron, "	Joseph J. Weaver, "
Cyrus Courtney, "	John Saunders, "
Jackson R. Stoker, Corporal	

\* Committed suicide at Camp Chase, O., April 5, 1863.



*Privates.*

William L. Abel	John W. Haney	Henry Robey
Robert Brooks	Daniel W. Jones	Jonah T. Summers
Marshall Brand	Daniel R. Jackson	Marion N. Shanes
William Beaty	George W. Kelly	Felix Scott
John Beaty	Joshua W. Keener	Imlah Scott
Eugenius Bell	John S. Lemon	James L. Shroyer
James A. Barnes	Aaron B. Lewellen	George T. Turner
D. W. Breakiron	Benson Mollisey	Napoleon B. Tibbs
Lawrence S. Blaney	Arthur Murray	Lebbens C. Weltner
Mortimer Cade	Perry McLane	Jacob S. Shisler
John S. Cole	Alexander McCauley	George W. Castle
Francis O. Chalfant	John S. McMillen	William S. Morrison
Benjamin F. Childers	Pevid Murphy	A. D. Fundenburg
Zacquill Dunn	William A. Morris	Thomas P. Knox
John P. Fetty	Charles H. Madera	David B. McIlwain
Samuel Gould	George Nuce	William S. Morrison
Issac McC. Gallaher	Abram Nuce	Jos. R. Peck, Lieut.
William B. Heix	James F. Porter	George Barb
John Hunter	Michael Rice	William P. Cole
William Dawson	Robert B. Reed	Bushrod W. Finneil
William S. Hoard	William A. Friend	I. W. Galligher

*Died while in service.*

Levi Bolinger	James W. Heix	William A. Stewart
William D. Bougher	Robert C. Jackson	William Scott
Beth Boice	Elias Martin	Nicklin Sayres
George C. Bowers	Josephus Neighbors	Francis Thomas
Nicholas V. Flum	Abraham Piles	Henry C. Thorn
Alpheus B. Fear	Israel Phillips	Uriah Griffith, Lieut.

*Discharged.*

Jno. W. Martin, Corp'l.	Alpheus D. Lyons	Robert Powell
G. Barrickman	Draper Lawless	Lewis A. Sisley
Francis M. Fetty	William L. Pool	John M. Weltner
Joseph S. Kelley		

## COMPANY E, SEVENTEENTH W. VA. I.

Company E was recruited in Monongalia County in August, 1864, and mustered into service at Wheeling, September 3d. Soon after its organization it was sent to Bulltown, Braxton County, where its members engaged in scouting and skirmishing until April 1865, when they were ordered to Clarksburg, and later to Wheeling, where they were mustered out, June 30th.

*Officers.*

Frank L. Hicks, Captain	Edgar McRa, Corporal
Harvey Staggers, Lieutenant	Wm. J. Vandivert, "
Alpheus Garrison, "	John Brown, "
Harmon Trickett, Sergeant	J. Milton Hartley "
Granville Brown, "	James N. Davis, "
Clark Kelly, "	Isaac N. Litman, "
Nathan Jones, "	George C. Hayes, "
Leonard Selby, Corporal	Nimrod Protzman, Musician

*Privates.*

Robert M. Altman	Alex H. Lindsey	Simon P. Tennant
Samuel Albright	Adam Moore	Andrew Tennant
William B. Brown	Gilbert F. Moore	Jacob P. Tennant
Daniel Brown	Waitman Mercer	Enoch Tennant
Henry H. Burgoine	P. D. McKenney	Joseph E. Watts
Horatio Britten	Oliver P. McRa	George W. Watson
John W. Britten	Zadoc McBee	Alpheus West
R. D. Brookover	Amni Orr	James Williams
Henry Bell	Asa S. O'Kelly	Michael P. Williams
John Cole	C. Puffenberger	Jeremiah Wright
Rush W. Dorsey	Marion Protzman	Walter Lewis
Solomon Dorton	William H. Phillips	Elbert M. Arnett
James T. Eberhart	Alpheus Pew	Benjamin F. Davis
William A. Eberhart	Henry F. Pew	Joseph P. Davis
Thomas Flum	William W. Pixler	Asa Dillon
Thomas D. Field	Francis M. Powell	Martin L. Garl
Leonard Fisher	Elza Plum	Nelson Male
James Freeman	Alexander Rumble	William Minard
Martin V. B. Funk	John Rice	Jonathan Male
Joseph Gwyn	Isaac H. Smith	Henry Myers
Jeremiah Hare	Benjamin F. Selby	S. B. McGregor
Samuel W. Harden	Columbus Summers	James E. Bratt
William R. Hopkins	Hiram Springer	Robert Ramsey
Erastus Kirkpatrick	Adam Staggers	William Simonton
Marshall J. Knox	Jesse S. Severe	William T. Stewart
Jacob Lyons	John A. Thompson	John Wryck
Thomas Lanham	Zimi Tennant	John W. Carrio

*Died while in service.*

Thos. A. Ryan, Serg't.	William N. Arnett	Peter Shaffer
------------------------	-------------------	---------------

*Discharged.*

Simeon Austin	James K. Phillips	Wm. M. Tennant
Henry Conaway	Isaiah Robe	Amon J. Tennant
George W. Moie		

## BATTERY F, FIRST W. VA. L. A.,

Was organized as Company C, 6th Virginia Infantry, in August, 1861, and in March, 1863, by order of the Secretary

## 510 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

of War, permanently detached from the regiment and transferred to the 1st W. Va Light Artillery. In it served the following Monongalians:

Jno. W. Mason, Serg't.	Elisha C. Allender	Albert B. Mason
Samuel Fetty	Capell Holland	Robert Robes
Jonathan Fast		

In addition to the foregoing, we have account of the following Monongalians as serving in the organizations named:

Co. A, 3d W. V. I.—John C. Davis, Lieutenant; John E. Carothers, Corporal; Wm. H. Shriver, Charles Martin, F. M. Burns, Marshall Scott, Henry L. Scott, Charles B. Schisler and Solomon Wright, privates.

Co. B, 3d W. V. I.—John Bell, private.

Co. B, 6th W. V. I.—James H. Arnett, private.

Co. N, 6th W. V. I.—James Pettatal, private.

Co. K, 7th W. V. I.—John M. Jones, Corporal.

Co. F, 12th W. V. I.—Jonathan Arnett, private.

Co. E, 14th W. V. I.—William J. Stewart, private.

Co. K, 14th W. V. I.—S. W. Gilmore, Sergeant; David C. Furman, private.

Co. B, 15th W. V. I.—Joseph Jenkins, private.

Co. D, 17th W. V. I.—Isaac Gallagher, private.

Co. B, 1st W. V. C.—David Shaw, private

Co. G, 1st W. V. C.—Jacob T. Eaglen, Nimrod Neely, Thomas Minear and Richard B. Berry, privates.

Co. H, 2d W. V. C.—Thomas Warman, private.

Co. A, 3d W. V. C.—Thomas H. McBee, private.

Co. B, 3d W. V. C.—William I. Ervin, T. J. Woody and William L. Simpson, privates.

Co. E, 3d W. V. C.—E. W. Snider, private.

Co. B, 4th W. V. C.—Sylvanus Reppert and Samuel G. Walls, privates.

Co. M, 4th W. V. C.—W. H. Phillips, private.

Co. E, 6th W. V. C.—S. W. Fleming and James A. Mayfield, privates.

Co. G, 6th W. V. C.—John Been, private.



- Co. H, 7th W. V. C.—Isaac Smith, private.  
 Co. C, 61st Penn.—George W. Smith, private.  
 Co. B, 62d Penn.—Josiah Frankenberg, private.  
 Co. —, 16th Ohio—William Simpson, private.  
 Co. G, U. S. Reg.—Samuel N. Stewart, private.  
 Co. F, 6th W. V. C., Veteran—Richard W. Blue,\* Lieutenant; W. Hickman, Lieutenant; Jacob M. Widdows, W. R. Batson, B. Jennewine, James McGraw, Henry Shisler, John Dancer, John A. Doty, Oliver P. Widdows, William S. Cobun, William Doty, John E. Price, John P. Shively and Luther Sheets, privates.  
 Co. —, 25th Ohio Volunteers, William Fogle.  
 Co. —, 45th Illinois Volunteers, Bruce Fogle.  
 Co. A, 6th, "W. V. C., Garrett T. Fogle.  
 7th W. V. I., E. D. Fogle, Quartermaster.  
 —, Enoch Plummer Fitch, Quartermaster, died.

Eight West Virginia regiments, including many men from Monongalia County, were "in at the death" of the Confederacy, in April, 1865, and witnessed the surrender of the commander-in-chief and his immediate command.

#### MONONGALIA'S QUOTAS AND CREDITS.

From the commencement of hostilities to December 31, 1864, Monongalia County had furnished 1,550 men for service in the army of the United States. From January 1st to August 31, 1865, the county was credited with 155 more, making a total of 1,705. Besides these, a large number of Monongalians enlisted in companies credited to other counties, and, in some cases, to other States; so that the number of men from this county, who served in the Federal army during the civil war, can not be less than two thousand, and, if the absolute facts could be known, might even exceed these figures.

---

\* Mr. Blue moved West after the war, and is now a State Senator in Kansas, residing at Pleasanton.

Previous to March 14, 1864, no quotas were ever assigned to the different counties in the State. Monongalia's quota under the call of that date was sixty-five men; under the next call, July 18th, it was 263 men. By December 31st, these two quotas were filled, and the county had a surplus of seven men to her credit. Under the call of December 19th, the county's quota was 164 men, and by August, 1865, these were all furnished except two. Among the 257 men drafted in West Virginia were two from Monongalia—Bailey Shultz and ———— —neither of whom ever served, it is said, by reason of the quota being afterward filled by volunteers.

In several counties independent companies of scouts, called State Guards, were organized and in service. Monongalia had no such organization, being some distance from the seat of war and comparatively peaceful.

#### LOCAL BOUNTY.

In 1865, Adjutant General F. H. Peirpont addressed letters to the Boards of Supervisors in the various counties, requesting an official statement of the amount of money expended in each for the payment of local bounties to soldiers. To this request the officials of this county replied that Monongalia had raised and paid the sum of \$154,425 for this purpose. Nothing further than this can be learned, as the records neither show the amount raised nor how expended.

Arthur Murray of Company I, Fourteenth W. Va. Infantry, was wounded and taken prisoner at Cloyd Mountain. He was treated by Dr. M. A. Montague, who pronounced his outer jugular vein cut off. He lost a large amount of blood, but got well. Over sixty Southern doctors came to

see him, and all pronounced his recovery a wonder. Mr. Murray now lives in Morgan District.

## MONONGALIANS IN CONFEDERATE SERVICE.

Three Monongalians were colonels in the Confederate armies, namely: Dudley Evans, J. M. Heck and Lowrie Wilson. D. Boston Stewart was a major on Gen. W. L. Jackson's staff. Rawley Stewart was captain of Co. A, 31st Virginia Infantry, and was killed. Laben Exeline was captain of Co. A, 25th Virginia Infantry, and Orlando Shay was quartermaster. The following Monongalians were in the 1st Brigade of the 2d Division of Stonewall Jackson's corps, and fought in all the battles of the army of Northern Virginia from 1861 to April, 1865:

## COMPANY A, TWENTIETH VA. C.

This company was composed mainly of men from Marion and Monongalia counties, and was 107 strong.

*Officers.*

David M. Camp, Captain  
Stephen Franks, Sergeant

P. L. Jamison, Sergeant  
George W. Wilson, Corporal

*Privates.*

Alfred Ammon  
Rezin Ammon  
Zimri Ammon  
Edgar Barker  
John T. Bell  
Edward Bell  
David Bussey

L. B. Camp  
U. S. Camp  
A. J. Camp  
Van Coombs  
George Garrison  
William Garvis  
J. W. Jamison

Elsworth Stewart  
William Stewart  
G. W. Smith  
George Shay  
Edward Trickett  
A. O. Wilson

## COMPANY B, TWENTIETH VA. C.

A. J. Jones, Sergeant  
Frank Jones, "  
Henry Wilson, Corporal  
Calvin Arnett, Private  
Edward Boer, "

Miller Clark, Private  
William Fisher, "  
Andrew Tennant, "  
John Wilson, "  
George Wilson, "

## TWENTY-SIXTH BATTALION CAVALRY.

H. A. Ferrel, Captain  
Asbury Toothmar, Sergeant

Charles Malot, Private  
Jesse Thomas, "



## 514 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

Ed Arnett, Private  
James Hurry, "  
Wm. Malot, "

Zack. West, Private  
Joseph Wiseman, "

Alexander Randall was in the 17th Va. Cavalry; the command in which George Dering was is unknown.

A. O. Wilson after the war went to Bates County, Missouri, where he was elected constable, and was killed by Hardy, a member of the James band of highway robbers, while attempting to arrest him.

Laben Exeline, with his arm shattered, led two charges at South Mountain.

A. Ammon and A. Toothman were killed in the war.

George W. Wilson carried a dispatch from Gen. Breckinridge to Gen. Rhodes, around Fort Lincoln, near Washington City, after twelve men had been killed in the attempt.

### U. S. REGULAR ARMY.

In the United States regular army several Monongalians have served besides Willoughby Morgan's recruits. It seems that Captain Zackwell Morgan, who died at Bladensburg, was in the regular army. It is so stated on an old county order-book. We have mention also of a Lieutenant Milton Carr, from Morgantown, and of Samuel N. Stewart of Company G, 17th United States Infantry.

In the Naval Service, besides Lieutenant Commander Chadwick (see sketch, following), we have the name of Thomas J. Meeks of the *Cricket* No. 6.

### THE MILITIA.

Col. John Evans was lieutenant commandant of Monongalia County in 1780 (the title of the office was "county lieutenant"), having command of the militia and the management of the military-fiscal affairs of the county. In 1784, William McCleery was appointed colonel, and acted

under Col. Evans. Reference, in 1777, is made in old documents to Col. Zackwell Morgan and Col. Charles Martin, but nothing is given to show why the title of colonel was used. The first official mention of militia officers we have is in 1796. In that year, John Dent was captain of an artillery company, with Robert Scott and William Tingle as lieutenants. James Morgan, John Sovereigns, Jonathan Brandon, Lemuel John and Elijah Burris were captains. John Fairfax, George Martin and James Webster were lieutenants, and William Martin and Enoch Evans were ensigns. No mention is made of the number of the regiment, but most likely it was the 76th.

Capt. W. N. Jarrett commanded a cavalry company as early as 1810, and later there was a volunteer company called "The Monongalia Blues."

About 1824 or 25 it seems that the field officers elected their colonels, and the men of each company the officers thereof, who were commissioned by the governor. A book of records was kept in each regiment from that time to 1863, but not one of them can be found in the county.

Isaac Cooper was lieutenant-colonel of the 76th regiment, and about 1840 James Evans was elected colonel and held the office until 1861. The 118th Regiment was broken up, and the 140th and 178th were formed on the west side of the Monongahela River. Boaz B. Tibbs and Thomas F. Bankard were lieutenant-colonels of the 140th.

In 1834, Monongalia, Preston, Brooke and Ohio counties composed the 10th Brigade of the 3d Division. The 7th, 10th, 16th and 20th Brigades formed the 3d Division. Each county was divided into regimental districts of not less than 300 men. Each regimental district was divided into two battalion districts, which were sub-divided into four com-

pany districts, each company numbering from 50 to 100 men. Colonel, lieutenant-colonel and major were elected by the officers of the several companies. A captain and four lieutenants were elected by each company. Each captain appointed five sergeants and six corporals. Every able-bodied man between the ages of 18 and 45 was enrolled.

The following camp equipage was allowed for the 3d Division, if called into service : one kettle for every six men, one ax and spade for every twenty, and one wagon for every eighty.

About the first Monday of May a well drilled officer, who was sent to each county, drilled all the county officers for three days, and then each succeeding day assisted in drilling a regiment, until all the regiments were thus drilled. About the first of October, each battalion drilled one day. On the first Saturday in April and October each company drilled in its own territory. After all these drills, and about the last of October, the officers of each regiment met and held a court martial, and every man absent at one of these drills had to present a lawful excuse, or he was fined. The brigadier-generals elected by the Legislature for the 10th Brigade, so far as we can obtain them, were Evan Shelby Pindall and Buckner Fairfax (of Preston). When the late war broke out, the militia was re-organized by the Re-organized Government, and again by the West Virginia Legislature in 1863. In March, 1864, we find that Monongalia County was in the 3d Brigade, 1st Division, commanded by Gen. Edward C. Bunker. The 76th Regiment was changed to the 14th Regiment, commanded by Col. Franklin R. Sinclair; the 140th to the 15th, Col. Reuben Fimmell; and the 178th to the 16th, Col. George Price.



nomination. Since he withdrew from this church his religion was to try to live up to the Golden Rule. His favorite passage of Scripture was the 27th verse of the first chapter of James: "Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this: to visit the fatherless and the widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world." Of the doctrines and teachings of Swedenborg he was a great admirer.

Upon his death, which occurred January 26, 1883, a writer thus spoke of him in *The New Dominion* :

"In his death our community has sustained a great loss, for Dr. John was one of Monongalia's most substantial citizens, 'native and to the manor born'; a man of large and extensive business, a physician and philosopher, a Democrat and patriot. He was charitable and generous. He did not put off the needy with a tract, nor when asked for bread give a stone; but though not withholding his good counsel, he never failed to help the needy, to assist the wounded, and to visit the sick and afflicted. While he sustained a fair degree of popularity with the people in general, still Dr. John's real worth was only known to his family and very intimate friends, for he fully carried out the injunction, 'Let not thy right hand know what thy left hand doeth.' His conduct during his last illness, and his faith in his future on the approach of death, fully proved that he died the death of a Christian."

Dr. JAMES VANCE BOUGHNER was born at Clarksburg, Virginia, on the 9th of April, 1812. His father, Daniel Boughner, married Mary, daughter of Alexander Vance, a man remarkable for being wonderfully strict and upright. Dr. Boughner, when only sixteen years of age, took charge of the post-office at Greensboro, Penn., and it is said of him, that, "possessed of an active and ambitious mind, he made up for want of early opportunities by extensive and general reading and study, and acquired a very thorough knowledge of the standard English classics and of general history."

He read medicine with Dr. Stephenson, and attended lectures at the Cincinnati Medical College. He located at Mt. Morris, on the line between Pennsylvania and Virginia (West Virginia), and practiced in Greene and Monongalia counties. He represented Greene county in the legislatures of Pennsylvania of 1845-6 and 1846-7.

Dr. Boughner married Miss Louisa J., daughter of Andrew Brown, on the 8th day of May, 1845, and soon thereafter removed to Brown's Mills (Andy post-office). In 1859, he retired from the practice of medicine, and removed to Morgantown.

He was a member of the committee which reported the resolutions of April 17, 1861, (see p. 139,) and was elected a delegate to the Wheeling Convention of May 13th. He was paymaster in the Federal army from 1864 to the close of the war, and was afterward collector of internal revenue, and was elected a member of the Legislature of West Virginia in 1867.

Raised in the tenets of the Presbyterian faith and coming of a family whose record was without blot or stain, Dr. Boughner "was a warm friend," and while he "could deal heavy blows at his antagonist," yet he "carried no malice in his heart."

He died February 8, 1882, of cancer of the stomach, and was laid to rest in Oak Grove cemetery on the 10th of the same month. His family consisted of six children: Rosalie, Mary L., William L., Martha, Emma and Andrew Brown. It is said that probably there was no other man in Monongalia or Greene County who had as large an acquaintance as Dr. Boughner, nor none who knew more persons.

ABSALOM MORRIS JARRETT, D.D.S., was born August 31,



1840, in Monongalia County, Virginia, and is the second son of William N. and Sarah Jarrett, a grandson of Absalom Morris (for whom he was named) who came to the southern border of Fayette County, Penn., from Delaware, and built the first house on the spot where the hotel now stands at Morris' Cross Roads, about eighty-five years ago; and a grandson of John Jarrett, who came to Virginia from New Jersey at an early day, and lived near Ice's Ferry. He was a millwright, and built the water-wheel to run the blast of the "old furnace" at Quarry Run on the Brandonville and Morgantown turnpike.

Dr. Jarrett lived in Morgantown from boyhood, and was educated at the Monongalia Academy during the time that the Rev. J. R. Moore had charge of it. In 1865, he commenced the study of dentistry, and graduated with distinction at the Philadelphia Dental College, at Philadelphia.

He Married, in 1868, Linnie, the third daughter of Samuel Howell, of Morgantown. In 1870 he located at Grafton, Taylor County, and now lives at "Oak Glen," his country home, one-half mile from the court-house in Grafton, on the banks of the Tygart Valley River.

Dr. Jarrett has been very successful in his profession. No dentist in the State has done more to elevate the standard of the profession. In appreciation of this fact Governor Jackson appointed him a member of the board of censors of the Second Congressional District, whose duty it is to examine applicants touching their qualifications as dentists. He is strictly conscientious in all his dealings, professional and otherwise, and enjoys the utmost confidence of his numerous patrons.



DR. MARMADUKE DENT.—In the history of Monongalia the Dent family has played a prominent part, and bears an honorable record in the county's annals. The first of the name upon the soil of the county was Captain John Dent, who came from Loudon County, Virginia, to Monongalia in the early spring of the historic year of 1776. He served in the Broadhead and McIntosh campaigns on the western frontier, and was (almost beyond a doubt) the first sheriff of Monongalia County. He was a captain in the frontier militia under Colonel John Evans, whose only daughter, Margaret, he married. Captain Dent became possessed of a large landed estate upon the waters of Dent's Run (which was named for him), and was a member of the Virginia Assembly, a justice of the peace, and served a second term as sheriff. He died September 20, 1840, aged eighty-five years. His wife survived him, she dying November 23, 1851, aged nearly eighty-eight years. Their children were twelve, namely: 1. Elizabeth (Betsy), who was married to Rawley Martin; 2. John Evans Dent, who married Rebecca Hamilton, and removed to Illinois; 3. George Dent, who died at New Orleans in 1805; 4. Dudley Evans Dent, who married Mahala Berkshire, aunt of ex-judge R. L. Berkshire, and was drowned in the Kanawha River; 5. Nancy, wife of Captain Felix Scott; 6. Nimrod Dent, who married Susan Graham; 7. Peggy, wife of John Rochester; 8. Enoch, who married Julia Gapin; 9. James Dent, who married Dorcas Berkshire, sister to ex-judge R. L. Berkshire; 10. Marmaduke, the subject of this sketch; 11. Ann Arah, the widow of the late Peter Fogle, the only survivor of the twelve, and who lives at Cranberry, Preston County, with her sons, Dr. James B. and R. Bruce Fogle; 12. Rawley Evans Dent, who married Maria Miller.

Dr. Marmaduke Dent was born at the old "Dent Homestead" on Dent's Run (formerly Scott's Meadow Run), about six miles from Morgantown, in what is now Grant District, Monongalia County, February 25, 1801. He attended the subscription schools at Laurel Point, one mile from his home, and received at them what was then regarded as a good common school education. Being of delicate health and afflicted with the asthma, upon arriving at his majority, he determined upon the study of medicine, which he prosecuted with Dr. Enos Daugherty at Morgantown, remaining with him over three years, when, in 1825, he settled at Kingwood, Preston County, and began the practice of his profession. He was the first resident physician of that county, and, at that early day, had a very extensive practice. Here, in 1827, he married Sarah, daughter of Colonel William Price, of Kingwood, and the next year moved back to Monongalia, to Laurel Point, where he and his brother Nimrod Dent engaged in partnership in the business of milling, merchandising and distilling, in the property purchased of their father, which business he had carried on there since 1790. In 1830, Dr. Dent sold out his business at Laurel Point to his brother Nimrod, and removed to Granville, on the Monongahela River, about two miles from Morgantown, where he was post-master for many years, and where for several years he continued the practice of medicine only. In 1839, he commenced merchandising again, which business he continued with the practice of medicine, until shortly before his death. In the early days of his practice here he was called to make professional visits to every part of Monongalia, to Preston County, and to parts of Greene and Fayette, Penn.

Dr. Dent raised eight children to adult years, who all

survive him but one—namely: 1. Marshall Mortimer, born May 2, 1828, who lives at Morgantown, and who was clerk of the circuit court and of the county court, editor of the *Star*, member of the Richmond Convention of 1861, and is a member of the Morgantown bar; 2. William Marmaduke Dent, M.D., born March 6, 1831, a prominent physician and surgeon living at Newburg, Preston County, where he located in 1863, and who is a member of the American Medical Association and of the West Virginia Medical Society, of which he has been, successively, secretary, vice president, and president, and who now practices in partnership with his son, Dr. Frank Mortimer Dent; 3. Margaret L., born May 2, 1833, wife of Frank M. Chalfant, of Lewis County; 4. John Evans Dent, born September 11, 1835, died at Marietta, Ohio, of small-pox, March 14, 1863, where he was engaged as a clerk in the quartermaster's department in the Union army; 5. Dr. George Washington Dent, born October 23, 1840, practicing at Arnettsville; 6. Dr. Felix Jackson Dent, born November 5, 1842, practicing at Breckenridge, Missouri; 7. James Evans Dent, Esq., living at Granville; 8. Sarah Virginia, born October 20, 1846, the wife of Thomas P. Reay, of Morgantown.

Dr. Marmaduke Dent died at the old homestead, February 10, 1883, aged eighty-one years eleven months and fifteen days. His wife, who was born June 22, 1809, survives him, and resides with her son Squire James E. Dent at Granville. Dr. Dent was stricken with paralysis in October, 1880, and from that time till his death was an invalid. Though one side of his body was paralyzed, he fully retained his mental faculties almost to the hour of his death. His body was buried in the graveyard near Granville, on the 12th, beside



the remains of his son, John Evans Dent. The funeral services were conducted by the Rev. Mr. Foster, Prof. Lyon (of the University), the Rev. E. Price and the Rev. T. H. Trainer. His four sons, Marshall M., Dr. William M., Dr. George W. and James E., agreeably to their father's request, acted as the pall-bearers.

Many years before his death, Dr. Dent, with his wife, joined the Baptist Church at Morgantown, of which he was a consistent member, regular in attendance, and liberal in its support. He met death calmly, declaring, "I know that my Redeemer liveth," requesting that the family wear no badges of mourning, and that the simple inscription, "A Sinner Saved by Grace," be placed on his tombstone.

Dr. Dent, even in his old age, was very quick and agile in his movements, of tall and well proportioned form, of commanding presence, and possessed of a clear, analytic mind and remarkable memory. Of him a writer said :

"He was no ordinary man. Strong in intellect, and with a conscience void of offense, he was brave as Julius Cæsar. A physician of excellent judgment, a true friend, an obliging neighbor, and full of sympathy, the poor will miss him. He was a stern but a just and kind father, a true and loving husband, a sincere patriot, an intelligent citizen, and that noblest work of God, 'an honest man,' whose 'word was as good as his bond'."

## CHAPTER XXV.

### MILITARY HISTORY.\*

French and Indian War—Dunmore's War—Revolutionary War—War of 1812—Mexican War—Oregon Frontier War—The Civil War—Regular Army—United States Navy—Militia Regiments, 1796 to 1867—Projected Monument to Washington—Projected Soldiers' Monument—Soldiers' Reunion, July 4, 1883—Biographical Sketches.

“On fame's eternal camping ground  
Their silent tents are spread,  
And Glory guards, with solemn round,  
The bivouac of the dead.”—*O'Hara.*

IN THE defense of Colonial rights, beneath the cross of St. George, the early settlers of Monongalia fought in the French and Indian war. In Braddock's defeat, 1755, and Forbes' expedition, 1758, it is said David and Zackwell Morgan served in the Virginia forces. In Dunmore's war, 1774, David Scott served as a captain, John Evans as a lieutenant, Richard Tennant as a drummer, and Peter Haught as a private.

#### REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

John Evans served as a lieutenant-colonel, James Daugherty served as a captain, Richard Tennant as drummer, and Peter Haught and James Snodgrass as privates, in McIntosh's campaign, 1778. These names were secured from affidavits made November 15, 1811, before the county court,

---

\* For matter kindred to the subject of this chapter, general reference is here made to chapters six, seven, eight and thirteen, of this volume.

by John Evans and David Scott, and later, by Richard Tennant and Peter Haught.

Of the company that must have gone from Monongalia, and which tradition says did go, no muster roll can be found. It is likely that it was destroyed in the burning of the clerk's office in 1796.

Nothing further can be found of any Monongalians serving in the Continental armies, than what is given on pages 56 and 57, concerning the West Augusta regiments, and of Zackwell Morgan and Jerry Archer, except that tradition further says that Jerry Archer, of Monongalia, was the man who shot General Frazer at Saratoga.

We have no account of them, although there must have been Monongalians in General Clark's campaign in 1781, in Williamson's two campaigns in 1781-2, in Crawford's campaign in 1782, and in Harmor's campaign in 1790. In St. Clair's campaign, 1791, were Levi, James and "Mod" Morgan and James Pindall, of a company from Monongalia. In Wayne's campaign many of the same company, it is said, served.

The following is a list of soldiers living in Monongalia and pensioned under an act of Congress of March 18, 1818, for military service in the Revolutionary war :

Stephen Archer	Jesse Jaskins	Zadoc Morris
Richard T. Atkinson	Youst Heck	Thomas Malone
Joseph Bunner	Edward Raymond	Joseph Sapp
Ezekiel Burrows	Richard Johnson	Gabriel Williams
Benjamin Chesney	Daniel Lee	Stephen Watkins
Asaph Colegate	Christian Madera	Ebenezer Blackshire
Henry F. Floyd		

The following is a list of Revolutionary officers and soldiers in Monongalia in 1832, additional to the above, arranged in alphabetical order, and showing the nativity of those born outside of Virginia :



# 488 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

Peter Bartrugg	Jacob Holland (Pa.)	John Stone
John Burdin (N. Y.)	Peter Hammer (Pa.)	Charles Simpkins
Solomon Chaffin	Peter Haught	Henry Stone
Elisha Clayton	Purnell Houston	Philip Snell (Pa.)
James Collins	William Hall	George Tucker
John Dent, Lieutenant	George Keller	James Tryon
Henry Dorton	Peter Miller	James Troy
Samuel Dudley,	Zackwell Morgan	Richard Thralls
James Devers	Amos Morris	Henry Williams
Simeon Everly	Evan Morgan	George Wade
John Evans, Colonel	Richard Price	John Wills (Md.)
William Ford	Zachariah Piles	William Wilson
Caleb Furbee	Isaac Reed, (N. Y.)	William Wilson (2nd)
Stephen Gapen (Pa.)	James Scott	Henry Yoho

The following is a list of Revolutionary soldiers in Monongalia County, June 1, 1840 :

*Eastern Monongalia.*—Evan Morgan, aged 88; James Devars, 86; William Wilson, 84; Isaac Reed, 82; George Keller, 81.

*Western Monongalia.*—John Dent, aged 85; James Collins, 85; Elisha Clayton, 83; Charles Simpkins, 82; Benjamin Chesney, 80; Zadoc Morris, 79; Asaph M. Colgate, 77; Samuel Dudley, 77; Amos Morris, 77; James Scott, 75; Robert Darrah, 71.

The last survivor of these Revolutionary heroes was Evan Morgan, often called "Chunk" Morgan, from being a small but heavy-set man, who died in 1850. His span of life measured eighteen days over one hundred years.

## WAR OF 1812.

Col. Dudley Evans's regiment of Virginia militia served under General Harrison in the Northwest, at Fort Meigs, from September, 1812, to some time in 1813. Great hardships were often experienced in their marches. At times the men had to cut bushes to lie on at night, to keep themselves out of the water. The regiment from first to last seems to have been composed of twenty-three companies, which were raised in Monongalia, Harrison, Kanawha, Hampshire, Hardy, Brooke, Randolph, Wood, Ohio, Greenbrier, Cabell and Mason counties.

## CAPTAIN JESSE ICE'S COMPANY.

*Officers.*

Jesse Ice, Captain	Peter Haught, Sergeant
Moses Cox, Lieutenant	Dayid Helmick, Corporal
Peter Bates, Ensign	Joseph Neely, "
James Kelley, Sergeant	Abner Hall, "
Nathan Hall, "	George Lough, "
Abram Cox, "	

*Privates.*

Samuel Aulton	William Hayhust	Henry Martin
Henry Ashton	John Harker	John Martin
Stephen Archer	James Henderson	John McMasters
John Brown	Nicholas Haught	Charles Martin
George Baird	James Holbert	John McCallister
James Brand	David Jenkins	Richard Fostlewaite
Benjamin Baldwin	Henry Jansen	Daniel Rich
John Brookhaur*	John Jones	Philip Rutherford
Jacob Brookhaur	John Knox	Philip Sherman
Jesse Coombs	John King	William Stewart
Thomas Clayton	James Lough	Jacob Tennant
Jacob Claus†	Virgil Lancaster	William Underwood
Aaron Foster	Nimrod Lancaster	Joseph Varner
Alexander Hart	Philip Moore	Daniel Varner
Benjamin Hayhust	John Morgan	John Walton
Peter Haught	Rawley Morgan	Azariah Wilson

## CAPTAIN JAMES MORGAN'S COMPANY.

*Officers.*

James Morgan, Captain	Joseph Lewis, Sergeant
Isaac Cooper, Lieutenant	Hopkins Rose, "
Silas Stevens, Ensign	John Cobun, Corporal
Henry Watson, Sergeant	Thomas Leach, "
Thomas McGee, "	

*Privates.*

Simeon Stevens, Fifer	George Grim	John Powers
Thos. Rose, Drummer	George Gay	Turner Quick
Joseph Bunner	William Huggins	Nathaniel Reed
James Cobun	J. Jones	Joseph Rader
John Chipps	Luke Jane	John Rix
John Cobun	Hezekiah Joseph	Job Springer
Abraham Devault	John Keller	John Squires
Amos A. Deal	Thomas Lewellen	Thomas Stafford
Thomas Franklin	Amos Powell	Thomas Stewart
William Ford	William Powers	Alex Wilson

\* Now written Brookover.

† Now written Clouse.

## 490 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

### CAPT. SAMUEL WILSON'S COMPANY.

#### *Officers.*

Samuel Wilson, Captain	Joseph Guseman, Corporal
Godfrey Guseman, Lieutenant	Isaac Guseman, "
Robert Stewart, Sergeant	William Allender "
Thomas Dunn, "	George Reese, "
John Howell, "	Francis Pierpont, Ensign
John Foster, "	John Sullivan, Drummer

#### *Privates.*

James Adair	Asael Gifford	George Norris
Joseph Austin	William Hall	Larkin Pierpont
John Atkison	James Herrington	Zackwell Pierpont
William Baldwin	William Hartley	John Pride
John Baker	Henry Henthorn	John Robinson
Reuben Baker	William Housten	Thomas Robinson
William Boyd	George Hopkinson	William Robe
Archibald Boyd	Joseph D. Hill	James Reed
Benjamin Bartlett	Abram Hess	George Randolph
George Cropp	Levi Jenkins	Philip Smell
James Donaldson	Joseph Jones	William Stafford
Isaac Davis	John Jenkins	Peter Smell
Isaac Dean	John Kern	Clayton Swindler
John Dean	Asa Lewellen	Hezekiah Wells
William Davis	Robert Lemon	John Watts
William Darnell	William May	Clark Williams
John Foster, Jr.	Job Magill	Augustine Wells
Isaac Forman	Eli Moore	William Wisan
Philip D. Gordon	Henry May	William Watson
John Guseman	James Marty	John Magill

Colonel Henry Coleman's Virginia regiment served at Norfolk, Virginia. Captain James Hurry raised a company in Monongalia and Brooke counties, which served in this regiment from May to August, 1814. The roll of this company was as follows:

### CAPT. JAMES HURRY'S COMPANY.

#### *Officers.*

James Hurry, Captain	Peter Tennant, Sergeant
John Carothers, Lieutenant	Lewis Turner, Corporal
Joseph Pickenpaugh, Ensign	George Ashby, "
George McCrea, Sergeant	Carden Burgess, "
Thomas S. Haymond, Sergeant,	Lewis Smith, "
Samuel Brand, "	Isaac Cox, "
John Street, "	Morgan S. Morgan, Corporal



*Privates.*

George Amos	Harry Howard	James Price
Nelson Bolen	Patrick Haney	Joel Rhodes
Jacob Brookover	Jacob Hickman	Aaron Riggs
David Bates	John Harris	Benjamin Reed
Thomas Bland	William Hardesty	Cyrus Riggs
Jacob Brumagen	Silas Hedges	Steve Ridenour
Joseph Barrett	Eph. Johnson	John Roberts
John Bennett	Thomas Jones	Edward Sanders
George Buchannon	Zachariah Jones	William Stewart
James Buchannon	George Keller	Patrick Shean
William Brown	John Lemasters	James Stoneking
Walter Brownlee	Philip Lewellen	David Swindler
Edward Bozeman	John Lipscomb	Jacob Swisher
James Collen	Andrew Luzader	William Shaw
Turner Compton	George Low	Samuel Sheppard
Michael Conner	Edward Matthews	Jacob Stone
Morris Canada	Peter Myers	Philip Shewman
Isaac Cohen	William Murphy	George Smith
Thomas Clayton,	Uriah McDavitt	William Strait
Jesse Cheshire	William McCants	Geo. B. Smith
Henry Duzenberry	James McGee	John Townley
Elisha Dawson	David Matthews	Garrett Thomas
William Demoss	William McMillen	Aaron Titchner
James Everly	John Matthews	Abe Tennant
Edward Evans	Aaron McDaniels	Joseph Tennant
John Fisher	Evan Morgan	Joseph Trickett
Peter Fox	James Moorehead	Alexander Winders
Richard Fawcett	Caleb Merriman	Joseph Williams
Richard Fields	Abe McAtee	John Wiley
Elisha Ford	Richard Nuzum	William Wyatt
Jacob Flanagan	Robert Prefect	James I. West
Jacob Goff	Samuel Pixly	David West
Joseph Haught	William Pratt	John Wood

Of the above company, the following died while in the service:

Geo. Ashby, Corporal    Michael Conner    Joseph Trickett

Captain Willoughby Morgan raised two companies for the 12th United States regulars, to serve from eighteen months to five years. As the most of these men were from Monongalia County, we give the rolls of both companies.

# 492 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

## CAPTAIN WILLOUGHBY MORGAN'S FIRST COMPANY.

### *Officers.*

Willoughby Morgan, Captain	John Peters, Sergeant
Matthew Hughes, Lieutenant	James Watkins, Corporal (died)
William Parker, "	George Hutchinson, "
Thomas Conyers, Sergeant	John Thompson, "
William Harrell, "	Archibald McNeil, "
Benjamin Evans, "	Caleb Trippett, "
John Hannah, "	George Speck, "
Nathan Belford, "	

### *Privates.*

William Applegate	Thomas Davis	Daniel McCarty
Peter Ambler	Jacob Davis	Daniel Martin (died)
Peter Bauzle	Richard Dunn	William Meadows
Robert Brown	David Douglass	Johnson Murrell
Henry Butler	Gilfield Donnally	Jacob Miller
John Bloss	Richard Dycke	Thomas Moncure
William Belford	Benjamin Downing	William Oftner
Samuel Bush	Elias Edmonds	John Palmer
Joseph Baldwin	Martin Fisher	Joseph Parke
Jermiah Ball	William Ferth	George Parke
Wisam Beck	Harrison Foster	Roger Parke
David Bryan	John Ferguson	John Painter
Abram Bozart	Robert Glass	James Reaves
James Bates	Valentine Gumm	Jonathan Reaves
John Basnett	David Gilbert	David Ray
John Breedlove	Jesse Green	William Roberts
George Braden	Elijah Hawk	Wilson Sullivan
John Buckley	Philip Huffman	William Stanley
Jonathan Bell	Jacob Huffman	Robert R. Smith
John Brown	Aaron Harness	Jos. Severns (Sovereigns)
James Brown	Jacob Hulster	James Scott
John Beckwell	John Johnson	Giles Stevens
Samuel Bussey	Samuel Isor	John Stover
Daniel Crossman	John Kent	Joseph Toney
George Clouse	Richard Lawrence	Levi Tucker
John Carmack	John Landsfelt	Garrett Whitelock
John O'Conner	Thomas C. Ledderson	William Woods
John Cease	John Ledderson	Joseph Watkins
George B. Craft	Jacob Means	Samuel Walker
Charles Clark	Abe. Millan	Thomas Wills
Daniel Cook	Elijah Morris	Robert Warrick
William Day	Samuel McElroy	James Watson
Samuel Dowell		

## CAPTAIN WILLOUGHBY MORGAN'S SECOND COMPANY.

*Officers.*

Willoughby Morgan, Captain	Jerry Ball, Corporal
Russel Harrison, Lieutenant	Enoch Ferrel, "
Amos J. Bruce, "	Henry Gearing "
Geo. Eckridge, "	John Lewis, "
John Whaley, Sergeant	Wm. Price, Musician
Joseph Lane, "	John Mahaney, "
Thos. Conyers, "	Alex. Carson, "
James Carmor, "	John McKinney, "
Wm. Cohen, "	Chas. Alexander, "
Thomas Wills, Corporal	James Murphy, Ensign.

*Privates.*

Jonathan Bowman	James Glass	Jacob McMahan
William Beck	James E. Goode	John B. Moore
Benjamin Burnside	Joseph Hensley	Thomas McLain
John Bradlove	James Hunt	William Millburn
Samuel Bush	William Haywood	John McCoy
Joseph Baldwin	Andrew Hutchinson	Thomas McLeggett
Henry Butler	Powell Hall	William McDonald
Evan Beck	Michael Harris	Joseph Miles
James Bates	Jacob Hall	Henry Nicholas
George Braden (died)	William Henderson	Thos. Nutton
Robert Barr	Aaron Harness	C. S. Pryor
Andrew Blair	William Hurrall	Thomas Pratt
James B. Brown	John Hannah	Edward Roe
John Beckwell	Richard Johnson	Benjamin Roberts
Robert Beck	John Jones	Enoch Roach
John Barber	James Jones	John Rice
John Bissell	Fleming Keysler	Philip Russel
James Batt	George Keysler	Dickinson Simpkins
Charles Clark	John Kingsolving	Pat. Sullivan
William Clark	Thomas C. Leader	John A. Smith
Daniel Cook	Thomas Livingston	John Slagle
Thomas Chatwood	James Lavelly	Isaac Smith
Jonathan Collins	Abe Liven	William Scott
Isaac Davis	Conrad Litchliter	James Sikes
William Dawkins	Silas Lee	Nehemiah Slater
Edward Dally	Henry Lane	Henry Sneyd
Samuel Dowell	James Lawrence	Robert Stewart
William Day (died)	John Martin	John Stephens
Richard Dunn	Daniel Morgan	Randolph Townly
James G. Ferrell	William McCarmick	Richard Tibbs
Adam Fast	Jacob Moore	Matthew Teuton
Conrad Garrett	Arch McNeal	Samuel Taylor
William Green	Robert McClasky	Thomas Turner



## 494 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

John Thomason	Lewis Williams	John Williamson
Francis Tunstell	James Wilson	John Walker
Thomas Toombs	Jesse Wells	Thomas Winn
James Trippett	Joseph Wise	Isaac H. Walker
Joseph Toney	Daniel Wisner	Thomas Wrose
James Thompson	Robert Whaley	Benjamin Wistar
Joseph Venable	Samuel Williamson	James Watkins
Thomas Watts		

Captain Daniel Stewart raised a company for Colonel A. Wood's regiment, and marched for Norfolk, but only reached Dunkard Bottom in Preston County, when the news of peace arrived, and the men were discharged, having served from February 20 to March 4, 1815.

### CAPTAIN DANIEL STEWART'S COMPANY.

#### *Officers.*

Daniel Stewart, Captain	George McRea, Sergeant
Isaac Cooper, Lieutenant	John George, "
Matthew Robinson, "	Levi Jenkins, Corporal
Henry Furtney, Ensign	Abel Reese, "
Simeon Woodruff, "	William Woods, "
John Cobun, Sergeant	John Abdon, "
James Neal, "	

#### *Privates.*

Jeremiah Abbott	David Grin	John Macgill
William Astrow	Elijah Hawkins	James Nesbitt
William Bright	John Haskinson	David Oliver
James Bell	Edward Hartley	Charles O'Neal
James Baunon	Thomas Hunt	Isaac Pearce
Ezra Beals	Adam Hyrbew	William Phillips
Jacob Brittin	William Houston	Thomas Porter
Jacob Bankert	James Hutchinson	Samuel Pearce
Michael Bannon	Joseph John	Joseph Read
Robert Bell	Michael Knight	Joseph Spencer
John Campbell	John H. Kice	Henry Snyder
Henry Criss	Benjamin Lewellen	John Shuttleworth
John Clark	Samuel Lewellen	John Squires
John Cox	Aaron Luzader	James Tillard
Abraham Craxton	Charles Magill	John Thompson
John Dawson	Lawrence McHenry	James Watkins
Peter Davis	Isaac Marquess	Boroick Watkins
George Danly	John Martin	Stephen Wilcox
Alexander Faulkner	Robert McMullen	Alpheus P. Wilson
George Gould	John Miller	Benjamin White
George Giendening	John Madden	Alexander Zinn

Captain Samuel Kennedy's company of artillery was recruited at Norfolk, from several companies. A number of these men were from Monongalia County. The roll of this company was as follows :

## CAPTAIN SAMUEL KENNEDY'S COMPANY.

*Officers.*

Samuel Kennedy, Captain	Noah Ridgway, Sergeant
Michael Shively, Lieutenant	Philip Shively, Corporal
Robert Courtney, "	James Hamilton, "
John Shively, Sergeant	Levi Jones, "
George Bell, "	Abraham Huffman "
Josiah Little "	Fielding Ramsey, Drummer

*Privates.*

John Amon	John Haught	Jacob Rodaheaver
Amariah Augustine	Jacob Haughtman	Jacob Ringer
William Ayres	Isaac Hunse	Morgan Scott
John Butler	David Jackson	Thomas Scott
Benjamin Button	Samuel Jewell	Gabe Speck
William Burris	John King	George Steele
Harvey Barnes	William Lawlis	Eph. Shroyer
John Brumasin	Job Lee	John Samuels
Matthew Campbell	Samuel Lazzell	Philip Short
John Clayton	John Laidley	Jesse Tucker
Anias Davis	William Lemon	Joel Tatler
John Davis	George Lough	William Tennant
William Davis	David Metheny	Caleb Trippett
Eli Fanner	David Michael	Henry Wolfe
Thomas Glisson	John Myers	Daniel Wolfe
Robert Guthrie	James Mooreland	William Woods
Edmund Guthrie	Robert Means	John Watts
Jacob Gilmore	John Martin	John Wheeler
Jesse Hanway	Henry Pride	John Young

For the above list of companies, and for many corrections of the same, we are indebted to John H. Hoffman and Charles W. Finnell.

Captain Zackwell Morgan was in the retreat from Washington to Bladensburg, and died from the effects of drinking too much water while overheated.

## MEXICAN WAR.

In 1846, the 76th Regiment of Virginia militia, Colonel James Evans, met on May 25th, and the 104th Regiment, Lieut.-Colonel B. F. Tibbs, met in July, to ascertain how many men of them would volunteer to go to Mexico as soldiers of the United States.

Kramer's Monongalia Blues, with Captain Fowler's Cheat Invincibles and Captain Edison's Cavalry, in all about 200 men, volunteered for one year; but the Government refused to receive any one-year men. Lieutenant, afterwards Captain, George W. Clutter recruited a squad of men in Monongalia County for Captain John Tyler, Jr.'s company at Old Point Comfort, Virginia. This squad left Morgantown May 21, 1847. The following are the names of the men composing this squad:

Levi L. Bryte	George Hayes	Ellis Mitchell
William Black	John W. Hayes	John McFadden (dis.)
Jesse J. Carraco	Richard Hall	William Miller
Wm. Christy (died)	Oakley Hopkins	Amos Martin (died)
Henry Dean	Aaron Hamilton (died)	Lewis Powelson
William Dean	N. N. Hoffman	William Pixler (Pa.)
Wilson Dean	Alex. Jenkins	Felix Scott
George Exline	John Keefover	Jeff. Scott
Jac. Farr (Pa)	—— Koontz	Benj. Scott (died)
Oliver Guthrie	William Miller	Davis Toothman
Levi Hayes		

## OREGON WAR.

The Oregon war, called in official records the Yakama and other wars, began in 1854-5 and continued nearly three years. It was the result of a general outbreak of the Indians along the Oregon and Washington frontiers. They had over 3,500 warriors engaged in the contest. Colonel Frank W. Thompson, of Monongalia, commanded Company A, 1st regiment Oregon mounted volunteers, which was





ANDREW BROWN.

See Page 753.



The militia of Monongalia was twice called out in 1864, to repel threatened invasions. On Thursday, August 4th, Gen. Bunker called out the 14th and the 16th regiments, which marched, on the following Monday, from Morgantown to the Runner farm, and went into camp, awaiting further orders to advance. On the 10th, orders arrived to return home, as the danger was past. On the 30th of September, 1864, the militia of Monongalia, Marion, Taylor and Preston, in all 6000 men, were called out. They were stationed at Fairmont, Fetterman and Grafton, but were not attacked, and were ordered home in a few days.

On the 26th of February, 1867, the militia law was repealed, so far as requiring service in time of peace, unless called for by the governor; and thus the militia organizations went down.

#### TENTH BRIGADE, THIRD DIVISION, VIRGINIA MILITIA.

The 76th Regiment, in 1800, embraced the territory of Monongalia. In 1805, the territory of what is now Preston County was embraced in a military district. We find mention at this date of the 104th Regiment, which was a regiment of Monongalia until 1818, and afterward of Preston County. In 1807, it seems that all that part of Monongalia west of the Monongahela River was embraced in the bounds of the 118th Regiment, organized in that year. A company of cavalry was organized in 1807, and attached to the 3d Regiment, 3d Division, and the company of artillery mentioned in 1796 was in existence, and attached to the same regiment. From 1796 to 1824 we have the following data of these organizations:

#### SEVENTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

The date of the organization of this regiment is unknown.



## 518 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

It is probable that Col. John Evans commanded this regiment, but the first mention is of Col. James McGee, who died in 1820, and was succeeded by Ralph Berkshire. Richard Watts was lieutenant-colonel in 1820.

*Majors.*—Dudley Evans, of 1st Battalion, 1800; James Scott, 2nd Battalion, 1800; John Fairfax in 1814.

*Captains.*—Daniel Sayre, (1800); in 1802, Archibald Moore, Joseph Kratzer, Ezekiel Cheny, Adam Brown, David Scott, John West, Samuel Minor, James Tibbs and Anthony Smith. John Scott was captain of a grenadier company attached to the 76th Regiment. In 1807, Thomas Wilson and David Bayles were captains; in 1808, James Hurry; 1812, Zackwell Morgan, Rawley Scott and Uriah Morgan; 1815, Daniel Stewart; 1817, Jacob Smith, Benjamin Leach, Archibald Wilson, Joseph Allen, Thomas Cain, and Cornelius Berkshire; 1819, Owen John, Francis McShane and Elisha Hoult; 1822, Thomas S. Haymond.

### ONE HUNDRED AND FOURTH REGIMENT.

The date of organization is unknown, but mention of the regiment is made in 1805, when Jacob Funk was a lieutenant in it.

*Colonels.*—Alexander Brandon, till 1806, when James Clark succeeded him; 1812, James McGrew; John Fairfax.

*Lieutenant-Colonels.*—James McGrew and William Price.

*Majors.*—1806, James Carroll and John Gribble; 1815, Samuel Shaw.

*Captains.*—1806, James McGrew, John Sovereigns and Jacob Funk; 1812, Robert Clark, Jacob Mouser, Daniel McCollum, David Curry, John Trembly, James Cobun and Charles Byrne; 1815, William Sigler, Nathan Ashby and John Rightmire.

In 1818, Preston County was formed and the regiment fell in its bounds.

ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHTEENTH REGIMENT.

This regiment was organized in 1807, when James Scott was colonel, succeeded, in 1817, by Rawley Martin. The lieutenant-colonels were: 1819, Joseph Pickenpaugh; 1823, Jesse Ice. Majors: David Scott and Simeon Everly; 1816, Jesse Ice; 1817, John Lough.

<i>Companies.</i>	<i>Captains.</i>	<i>Lieutenants.</i>	<i>Ensigns.</i>
1	John West	Andrew Arnett	David Musgrave
2	John Lough	Moses Cox	George Barnes
3	James Barker	Samuel Evans	Zach. Barker
4	Samuel Basnett	Jesse Ice	George McCray
5	Samuel Everly	John Shively	John Fortney
6	Richard Price	John Davis	James Ballah
7	John Lantz	William Biggs	William Stiles

*Captains.*—1808, Andrew Arnett, George Pickenpaugh; 1812, Jesse Ice, John Cox, Moses Cox, George Wilson; 1816, Nathan Hall, John S. Barnes, Abram Cox; 1817, Daniel Arnett; 1819, Joseph Collins; 1820, John H. Bowlby, Matthew Fleming, James Dent, Richard Wells; 1821, William J. Willey, Josiah Wilcutt; 1822, Alexander Minor.

After the death of General Washington, at a session of the county court held on the 10th of January, 1800, at which the following justices were present: John Dent, Dudley Evans, John Fairfax, Edward Jones and Nathan Springer, "on motion of Benjamin Reeder, it is ordered that the inhabitants of Monongalia County be permitted to erect a stone monument upon the public ground in front of the court-house, in honor to the memory of our late illustrious fellow-citizen, General George Washington, with the following inscription:

“‘In honor: to the memory of General George Washington, who died December 14th, 1799, aged 68; whose virtues are recorded by history, and which need only be mentioned to make them exemplars to all mankind, this inscription is directed by a grateful people.’”

“Whereupon, the court ordered that Benj. Reeder, Jon. Davis, Henry Dering and Hugh McNeely be appointed to have the above work carried into execution.”

The monument, however, was never erected.

On the 28th of June, 1867, the corner-stone of a soldiers' monument was laid in Oak Grove Cemetery by the Masonic fraternity. A great assemblage of people was present. The oration was delivered by Dr. Alexander Martin. Subscriptions were to be taken up to build it, but beyond the laying of the corner-stone nothing further has ever been done towards its erection.\*

In June, 1883, a soldiers' re-union was agitated, to be held on the Fourth of July. On that day, upon the University grounds, about 400 soldiers were present, and steps were taken to effect a permanent soldiers' organization for the county.

NOTE.—*Mexican War*.—On page 496 the name of William Miller is printed twice. Levi Jenkins, Charles Ball and ——McFarland belonged to the squad which, leaving Morgantown, May 21, 1847, proceeded by Cumberland and Baltimore to Fortress Monroe; sailed for Mexico June 9th, and arrived at Brazos Santiago, July 6th. The company marched to Mier, July 14th, with the thermometer at 110° in the shade; drilled three months; was sent to Vera Cruz and served under General Scott. Their regiment (the 13th) was in two guerrilla battles—one at the Robber's Bridge, with 650 Mexi-

---

\* The corner-stone is an eight-square stone, 5 feet 7 inches in diameter, and one foot thick, and of about 4000 pounds' weight. It is brown sandstone, and was finished by N. B. Madera. Each district of the county was to contribute one stone, upon which the names of its dead soldiers were to be inscribed.



cans, and the other at the National Bridge, where Major Lally, with about 2000 Americans, charged two forts and drove out about 2500 Mexicans. The 13th Regiment lost thirty men, of whom two belonged to the company in which was the Monongalia squad. This company suffered at different times for food, from sickness, and sometimes greatly for water. The company shipped for home on the 12th of June, 1848.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

COL. JOHN EVANS.—When Virginia was a Colony and after she became a State, great encouragement was given to emigration, and large inducements were offered to the strong, the brave, and the adventurous, not only within her own territory but from the other colonies and states, to form settlements in the wild and unoccupied country west of the Alleghany Mountains, then subject to the constant incursions of hostile savages living beyond the Ohio River in the Northwest Territory. "Tomahawk Rights" to valuable lands were confirmed by subsequent legislation to those, who, without a compass to guide them in the wilderness, or to define the lines of the land upon which they desired to make future settlement, had hastily hacked the timber on the outer boundaries of the fertile acres to which they were attracted. So great was the danger in this early day, that the stay of the settler upon his land a sufficient time to build a cabin and plant a corn-field, would have resulted in his speedy destruction by his wily savage foes. Soon after the formation of the State government of Virginia, the General Assembly passed an act granting a patent for 400 acres of land to any person not an alien, who had theretofore or who might thereafter build a cabin and plant a field of corn thereon, notwithstanding he might not be able to occupy his cabin nor cultivate and gather his crop.

This was known as a "Settlement Right," and might be reclaimed in the future—when the deadly rifle and bloody tomahawk had ceased their work of butchery—and then a patent was issued to the settler upon proper proof of such settlement. Very many of the most valuable lands in the District of West Augusta and in the counties of Ohio, Monongalia and Yohogania were secured by "Settlement Rights," and the cabin and the corn-field were included in the boundaries of the patents therefor.

Col. John Evans was born in Loudon County, Virginia, whither his father emigrated from Wales when a young man, and settled in and married there. While he was still a small boy and only child, his father died from the bite of a rattlesnake. The widowed mother bestowed upon her son a liberal education for those times. After leaving school at Alexandria, he returned to his mother in Loudon County, where he subsequently married Ann Martin.

Between 1762 or 1764, braving the dangers incident to such an expedition, he crossed the mountains and secured a tomahawk right by hacking the outlines of a fertile tract of land on the eastern side of the Monongahela River, about a mile north of the mouth of Decker's Creek. David Morgan's farm, on which, in 1783, the county-seat of Monongalia was located, lay immediately north of said creek, and was afterwards called Morgantown. In the year following (1765), he again visited his land on the Monongahela, and built a cabin and made an improvement on it. In the following year (1766), he started from his home in Loudon County with his family, consisting of his mother, his wife, two children, and a family of negroes, intending to take them to the new home he had prepared for them west of the Alleghanies. Learning that

the Indians still made occasional invasions into northwest Virginia, he left his family at Fort Cumberland (now Cumberland, Md.), where they remained until 1769, and where his son John was born. Col. Evans, in the meantime, occasionally visited his new home. In 1769, he obtained a patent on his tomahawk settlement for 400 acres of land, including his improvement thereon, to which, in that year, he removed his family, and upon which he settled and lived until his death, and which he named "Walnut Hill," by which name it is still known.

Col. Evans's natural ability and education soon made him a prominent man in the county, and caused him to be selected to fill positions of trust and responsibility. He was a colonel under Gen. Broadhead in the Revolutionary army. As a member of the Convention of 1776, as military commandant of the county in charge of a frontier of 300 miles, as a representative in the General Assembly, as clerk of the County Court, he served his county acceptably for nearly the third of a century.

Col. John Evans's family was composed of eight sons and one daughter. One son died in infancy. He provided for his sons even in this frontier settlement the opportunity for a liberal education. He induced a gentleman well qualified as a teacher to remove from Loudon County and settle on his farm for that purpose. His sons as well as himself were all fine pensmen, as the records of the county will show of most of them, and they were otherwise qualified to transact business, and made useful and prominent citizens. Margaret, the only daughter, was married to Capt. John Dent (see page 482). Each of Col. John Evans's sons took an active part in the defense of the frontier. They were well edu-



cated and were known as polished gentlemen of culture and ability.

Col. Dudley commanded a regiment under General Harrison in the War of 1812. He represented the county in the General Assembly at various times with marked ability. He married in early life Arah Williams, and brought up a family of four sons and four daughters. Enoch served for years as justice of the peace, married — Jenkins of this county; removed to Missouri, where he lived to an old age, and raised a family of children.

John, generally called "Captain Jack," was born in 1768. When a young man, under authority of the government, he raised a company of men, called the "Rangers," to guard and protect the frontier. They were stationed for a considerable time at the fort on Pawpaw Creek (now in Marion County), and, at a later period, at Zane's Fort on the Ohio, near the present site of the city of Wheeling. He afterwards filled numerous offices of trust in the county; was county coroner, for many years justice of the peace, member of the county court, and also sheriff of the county. He married, in 1800, Gilly Coleman Strother, of Culpepper County, Va., and had a family of four daughters and six sons. French Strother, his eldest son, born in 1801, when less than two years old (and after the birth of the second son of his parents), was adopted by his uncle, Nimrod Evans, and his wife (who was a sister of his mother), they having no children. French was brought up in all the indulgence of his uncle's refined and comfortable home; was well educated, being sent to the eastern part of the State for that purpose. His talents and accomplishments, together with fine personal appearance, made him generally popular. His uncle intended him for the profession of the

law, but at the age of nineteen he became religious and joined the Methodist Church, and determined to become an itinerant, which was altogether contrary to his uncle's wishes, who threatened him that if he did so he would disinherit him, which threat he carried out. Notwithstanding this French joined the Baltimore Conference, which then extended to the Ohio River, in which he continued for many years, filling with ability many important appointments, including stations in Baltimore and Washington. He is still a local preacher in the same conference, living in Washington, and known and honored as a useful Christian gentleman.

John Coleman, the second son, was born 1803; was educated for the profession of law, and studied law with his uncle, George F. Strother, in Missouri, but became interested in steamboating, and while in command of a boat running from Louisville to New Orleans, contracted yellow fever and died in the latter place, September 17, 1827.

George S., born in 1804, engaged a larger part of his life in mercantile business in Cumberland and Frostburg (Md.). He is now living with his son, Capt. W. S. Evans, of Alleghany City, Penn.

Daniel Strother, born in 1806, engaged in steamboating on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers when quite a young man. In 1832, while commanding a boat running from Louisville to New Orleans, he too fell a victim to yellow fever.

Lucy Ann, born in 1808, and married to Nathan Goff, Sr., of Harrison County, died in 1870.

Thomas Clare, born September 3, 1812, was a merchant in Morgantown and deputy sheriff of the county under his father.

Elizabeth, born in 1815, died in infancy.

Louisa S. was born in 1817, and was married to John H. Hoffman, of Baltimore, of late years a citizen of Morgantown, and now cashier of the Second National Bank of that place.

Margaret, born in 1821, was married to Daniel Clark Chadwick, an estimable man and a successful merchant of Morgantown, who died in early life, leaving his wife and four small children. She remains his widow.

Col. John Evans, fourth son of Nimrod, was well educated, and known as a polished gentleman of ability. He succeeded his father as clerk of the county court, which office he held during his life. He married Elizabeth Strother—a sister of the wife of Capt. Jack Evans—and left no children.

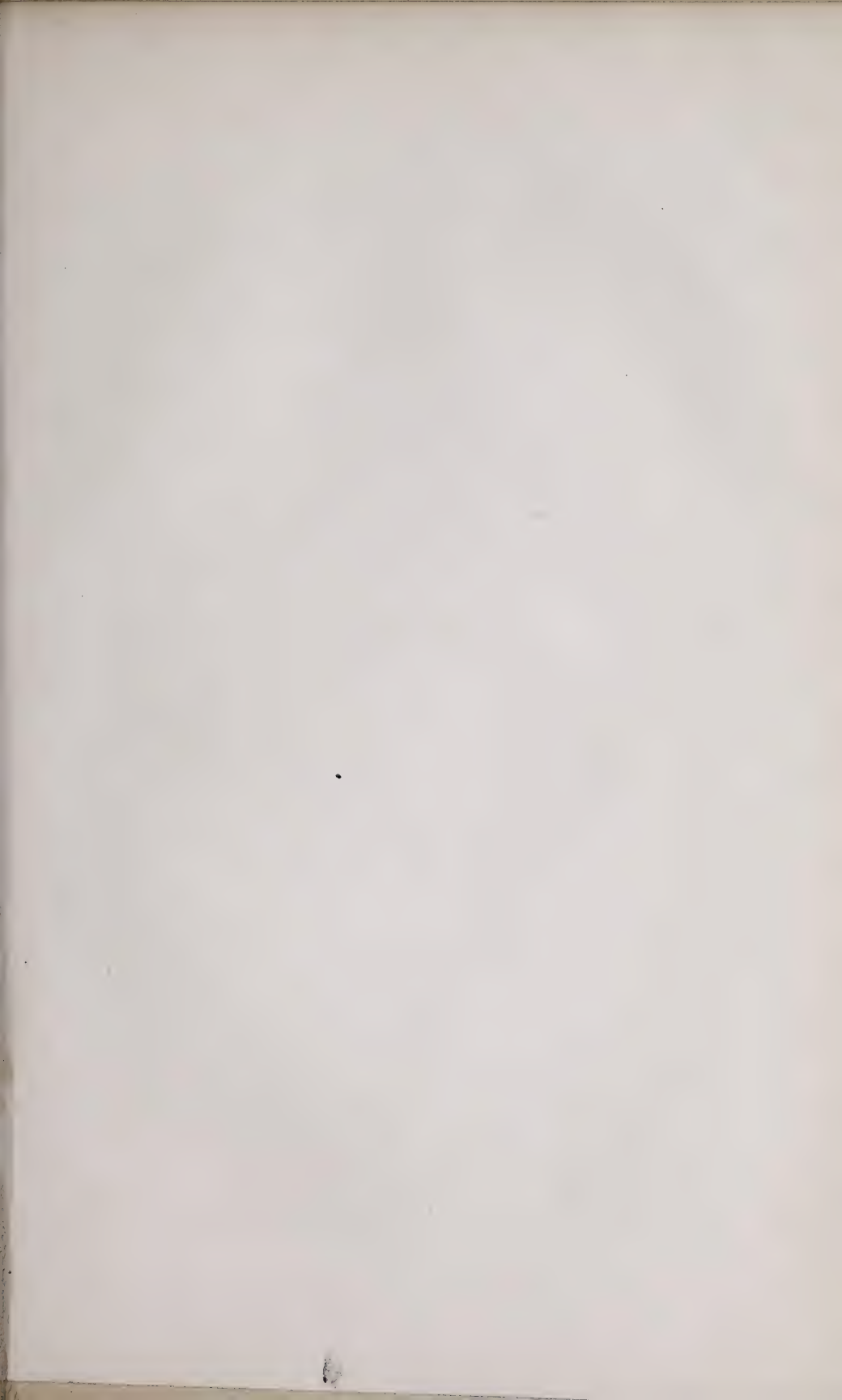
Rawley was for many years a prominent merchant of Morgantown. He married Maria Dering, of the same place. Both lived to an advanced age, and reared a family of seven daughters and three sons.

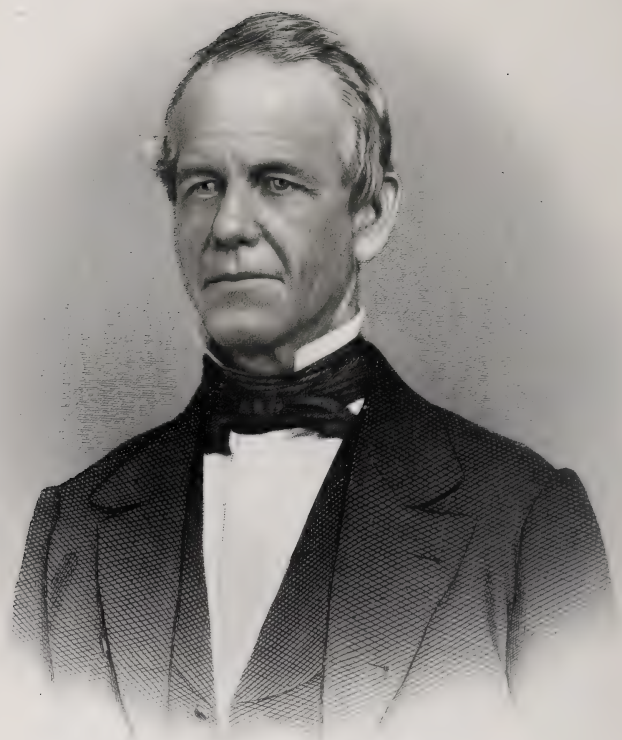
James studied law. At an early day, while Missouri was still a territory, he went there and practiced law successfully at Cape. From letters just found we find that he was there in 1809. After some time, he was elected judge of the court, which office he held for many years. His wife was a sister of U. S. Senator Buckner, of Missouri. After her death, he resigned the office of judge and removed to a farm near Louisville, Ky. Later in life, he returned to Monongalia, where he resided until his death at an advanced age.

Marmaduke was a young man of fine ability; studied and commenced practicing law. He died in early life, never having been married.

Col. John Evans was made clerk of the County Court at the time of the organization of the county, and for a time







*James Evans*

the courts were held at his house on his farm. He had the clerk's office in a building near his residence. The office after some years was burned, together with the records of the county. The court after this required him to have his office at the court-house. Rather than leave his farm and come to town to live, he resigned the office, and his son, Nimrod Evans, was appointed to fill his place. The house in which Col. John Evans lived at the time spoken of is still standing, and is said to be the first shingle-roof house in the county. The original floors and doors, made of pitch pine, are in a good state of preservation. While the clerk's office was kept there, General Washington came there for the purpose of examining the land records of the county, and remained and was the guest of Col. Evans during the night. Owing to these facts, this house has been kept in repair by Col. James Evans, to whom his father, Capt. Jack Evans, in his will gave the "Walnut Hill" homestead, it having been conveyed by Col. John to Capt. Jack by deed.

Of Col. John Evans it may be truly said, that as a public servant his integrity was never questioned, as a private citizen his character was always above suspicion. On the 18th of May, 1834, aged ninety-six years five months and nine days, he sank peacefully to rest. His wife preceded him only a few years, dying in her ninetieth year.

COL. JAMES EVANS, the fifth son of John Evans, Jr., (generally known as Captain Jack Evans,) and grandson of Col. John Evans, was born at "Walnut Hill," the old homestead. He represented the County of Monongalia as a delegate to the General Assembly of Virginia in the session of 1839-40, and held a commission for many years as a justice of the peace, and was a member of the county court. He was a member of the Wheeling Convention which restored



the government of Virginia in June, 1861. In July following, Francis H. Pierpont, governor of Virginia, urged Col. Evans to consent to raise a regiment to aid in putting down the rebellion, to which end the governor gave him a colonel's commission. Col. Evans went actively to work and by October following had raised and organized the Seventh Virginia Volunteer Regiment, whose conduct on many a well-contested field afterwards, gave it a character for valor and thorough discipline second to no other Virginia or West Virginia regiment in the service. The Regiment was organized at Grafton—Gen. Kelley's headquarters—in November, 1861, and formed a part of Gen. Kelly's corps, which drove the Confederate forces back and took possession of Romney during that month. The Seventh Virginia remained in winter quarters at Romney, and in the spring of 1862 formed part of Gen. Shields's force which captured Winchester. In the latter part of the summer of 1862, Col. Evans became so broken in health that he was unable to discharge the active duties of the field, and resigned his command. The regiment then became a part of the Army of the Potomac.

In September, 1863, Col. Evans's health having somewhat improved, he was commissioned by President Lincoln provost marshal of the Second Congressional District of West Virginia, with headquarters at Grafton; the duties of which office he faithfully discharged until the close of the war and to the entire satisfaction of the Government and the people of the district. The business of the office was closed up, and he was mustered out of the service in September, 1865.

On March 21, 1843, Col. Evans married Delia, eldest daughter of the late Thomas P. Ray. Their children were Lucy Strother, Harvey Anna (deceased), Thomas Ray,

Gilly C., John G. and Delia Belle (the last two both deceased). Col. James Evans, his son Thomas Ray Evans, and his grandson, James Evans (son of Thomas R.), are the only male descendants of Col. John Evans, bearing the family name, now living in Monongalia County.

Col. Evans is known and recognized as among our most intelligent and useful citizens. In early life he acquired a practical and accurate knowledge of land surveying; and from this knowledge, as the mutual friend of, or arbiter for, his fellow-citizens, he has settled peaceably and without litigation many disputed land titles, and was very frequently named in the orders of the courts a commissioner in suits involving the assignment of dower and the partition of real estate. As a farmer, during his more active life, he was regarded by his neighbors as worthy of imitation in progressive methods and successful management. He has acquired a very considerable fortune, and is spending his declining years in the society of a devoted wife and loving children. The writer of this sketch desires to record of his friend, Col. Evans, that, without which all wordly ambitions and honors are but vanity, and the most successful lives are without true inspiration and hope—he is an humble and sincere disciple of the Lord Jesus Christ, and has been for more than forty years past a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

COL. FRANCIS W. THOMPSON was born in Morgantown, January 7, 1828. He went West in 1850, and crossed the plains in 1852, when there was not a house between the Missouri River and the Cascade Mountains in Oregon. In the Yakama and other wars, he was captain of Company A, First Battalion of Oregon Mounted Volunteers. Col. Thomp-

son learned several Indian languages while on the plains, and can yet speak some of them quite fluently. In 1861, he raised the first company in the county for the Federal service, which was probably the first three years' men in the service from West Virginia. He was commissioned captain, June 5, 1861, (was commissioned 1st lieutenant in the Seventy-sixth Militia, May 28, 1860,) was promoted and commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the Third Regiment Virginia Volunteers, July 20, 1861, and was promoted and commissioned colonel of the Sixth Cavalry, April 21, 1864.

In 1861, he commanded an expedition into the Kanawha Valley, and defeating the Confederates at Big Bend, cleared them out of the valley. He commanded Averill's Brigade at the battle of Moorefield, and commanded a detachment of three regiments at Droop Mountain. During this latter engagement a charge was made by Colonel Thompson's command which deserves to be placed among historic struggles. His soldiers had fought their way to within a short distance of the Confederate fortifications, and could do nothing further except to stand and be shot down or charge the enemy's works. Col. Thompson signaled the commanding general for permission to charge. When it was given, he asked that the artillery be directed to fire a few rounds at the fortifications in front of his men, and signal him as they ceased. The shots were fired and the signal came. Immediately the order to charge was given, and the men sprang forward with a wild huzza! Colonel Thompson was in the front, and before the dust had cleared or the enemy comprehended their intent, his men were pouring over the walls with clubbed guns, and beating back their foes in a hand-to-hand fight as determined and heroic as any contest of the war. The resistance was stubborn, but nothing



could avail against the impetuous onslaught of the Colonel's gallant boys, and their victory was signal and complete.

Col. Thompson since 1873 has been engaged in the milling business at Morgantown.

COL. JOSEPH SNIDER was born in Monongalia County, on the 14th day of February, 1827, and is the son of Elisha Snider, who was the son of the John Snider who was captured by Indians and kept a prisoner for nine years (p. 37). Col. Snider was raised on the farm, and was given what was then considered a fair education.

On coming to his majority, he was a Democrat in politics. At the presidential election of 1860, he voted for Douglass. When the war broke out, he took a decided stand against secession. He was a member of the first mass convention held in Wheeling, and also of that which passed the ordinance for the formation of the State of West Virginia. Col. Snider was a member of the Legislature of the Reorganized Government of Virginia, which sat at Wheeling at the same time the convention was in session which framed the first constitution of West Virginia. This legislature had to appropriate money to pay the members of the convention. As the constitution made by that body continued slavery in the proposed new State, Col. Snider, of all the members of the legislature, alone voted no upon the passage of the bill making the appropriation. He has always considered this one of the proudest acts of his life. And he did not content himself with merely voting, but made a ringing speech against the propriety of the legislature indorsing even indirectly the continuance of "the sum of all villainies" in the new State.

Col. Snider was the gallant colonel of the gallant Seventh West Virginia Infantry; and as such commander, was in the

battle of South Mountain and of Antietam. In the latter battle, he had his horse killed under him, the animal having five bullets in its body. In the hard-fought battle of Fredericksburg, Col. Snider's regiment opened the fight on that ever memorable 13th of December. While leading his regiment against the fortifications of the enemy, which was done under a most terrific fire from the Confederates, Col. Snider received a bullet wound in the head. Col. Snider was in the battle of Chancellorsville, where, said the Colonel, "My regiment did as good fighting as ever was done on earth." He was also in numerous other engagements and skirmishes.

The regiment having become almost depleted, it was consolidated into four companies in September, 1863; Col. Snider, with other supernumerary officers, was mustered out. He was then commissioned colonel of the Fourth West Virginia Cavalry, which was a six months' regiment. The term of enlistment of the men expired April 14th, 1864, and Col. Snider was out of the service.

Col. Snider was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1871, and was elected to the Legislature of 1872-3, and to the Legislature of 1875. As a member of these bodies he was an active and influential participant. Of excellent sense, fine judgment, rigidly adhering to principle, and watchful and diligent, he served his people ably and with rare conscientiousness. Col. Snider is now serving a second term as president of the Board of Education of Union District, Monongalia County.

The portrait of Col. Snider, on another page of this book, is a good likeness of him as he appeared in 1862-3. Always true to his convictions of right, and of an energetic nature, Col. Snider has lived an active and useful life. He is well

known, and highly esteemed. A record of his acts and of the speeches he has delivered since the breaking out of the war in 1861, would fill many pages of this book.

CAPT. JOHN EVANS HOFFMAN, son of John H. Hoffman, was born October 7, 1842. He went out in Company C, Third Cavalry, as first lieutenant, in 1863. He refused a commission as major of the regiment. At Fredericksburg, being outside the pickets and entering a house for a drink, three guerillas surrounded the house. He killed their leader, and by a call for his men (who were not near) frightened the other two back till he escaped. On the 24th of November, 1863, twenty of the Third W. Va. Cavalry, who were on a scout, were attacked and thirteen captured. Lieut. Hoffman headed the seven who came into camp, and supported by seventy-five men of a New York cavalry regiment, made a daring attack to recover the thirteen men. The New York men did not support him in the attack, and he and two of the seven men were killed. On the day of his death a captain's commission was made out in Wheeling for him by Gov. Pierpont. Young and brave and daring, his loss was severely felt.

CAPT. JAMES R. UTT was born on Decker's Creek. He enlisted in Company C, Third W. Va. Cavalry, and was promoted to captain, and was killed while bravely fighting at Piedmont Station, on the 16th of May, 1863.

CAPT. NIMROD NELSON HOFFMAN, one of the editors of the *Post*, was born in 1827. He served in the Mexican war. On the breaking out of the late civil war, he enlisted in Company A, 1st West Virginia Cavalry, as a private, and was promoted to second and to first lieutenant, and commissioned captain in 1864, and served until January 1, 1865. He was wounded, April 15, 1863, on the Greenbrier



River. On August 21, 1862, he had his horse shot, and was taken prisoner at Kelley's Ford, but escaping, carried information (obtained while but a few minutes a prisoner) to Gen. Buford, that his Brigade was in extreme danger of capture by Longstreet.

CAPT. HENRY BAYARD LAZIER, M.D., was born January 26, 1831; attended Monongalia Academy; graduated at the Jefferson Medical College. He raised Company E, Seventh W. Va. Infantry. His company fought at Malvern Hill, and at Antietam. In the latter battle, Capt. Lazier commanded the left wing of the regiment, and was severely wounded. He resigned his commission in February, 1863, was commissioned the next day assistant surgeon in the Sixteenth Army Corps, and served until the end of the war.

Lieutenant Commander FRENCH ENZOR CHADWICK is the first and oldest officer in the naval service of the United States from the State of West Virginia. Lieutenant Chadwick is the son of Daniel Clark and Margaret Chadwick, and was born February 29, 1844. He was educated at Monongalia Academy until 1861, when he was appointed (September 28th) a cadet from West Virginia to the Naval Academy, by the Hon. William G. Brown. He graduated in November, 1864, and was attached to the Flagship *Susquehanna*, and served in this ship on the South Atlantic (Brazil) station from May, 1865, till the spring of 1866, when he was transferred to the *Juniata*, of the same squadron. He was promoted to ensign and master in the latter part of 1866. In June, 1867, he returned to the United States, and in October was promoted to lieutenant and ordered to the training ship *Sabina* (used for training boys). In April, 1868, he was ordered to the *Tuscarora*, fitting at Mare Island navy yard, California. Lieut. Chadwick served in this

vessel on the west coast of South America, and on March 26, 1869, was promoted to Lieutenant Commander. In June, 1869, the *Tuscarora* was ordered to the West Indies, and he served on this station until February, 1870, when he was ordered home, and in March was sent to the torpedo station at Newport, R. I., where he remained until September, and was then sent to the *Guerriere*, fitting for the European station. He served on this station until March, 1872, and was detached, in April, 1872, from this ship, after its arrival at New York, and was ordered to report in October as assistant instructor in mathematics at the Naval Academy. In this position he served until April, 1875, when he was ordered as executive of the *Powhatan* on special service. It afterward became the flagship of the North Atlantic (West Indian) squadron. On November 15, 1878, he was detached from this ship on a special duty in Europe, with reference to foreign systems of training seamen. In December, 1879, he was ordered to the New York navy yard, and in July, 1880, was made assistant light-house inspector of the 3d District. He was ordered on July 13, 1882, to England on special service, and was appointed October 30, 1882, naval attache to the United States Legation at London, which position he is now holding.

Lieut. Chadwick was married November 20, 1878, to Miss Cornelia J. Miller, of New York. He is the author of several works on naval subjects. A report on Naval Training, by him, was published by the government. It is favorably spoken of by those competent to judge of the subject. Several small pamphlets, from time to time, have come from his pen.

NOTE.—Sketches of Captains Jolliffe, McVicker and Garrison will be found in following chapters.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### MISCELLANEOUS HISTORY.

Roads—Rivers, Ferries and Steamboats—Servitude—Early Taverns—Postal History—Flour Inspectors—First Notary Public—Early Coroners—Overseers of the Poor—Secret Organizations—Literary Societies—Monongalia Inventions—Insurance History—Telegraph History—Building Associations—Wealth, Debt and Taxation—County Areas—Geographical Center—Center of Population—County Divisions: Constabulary, District and Township.

THE first roads in the county were little more than mere bridle paths. All record of the early roads up to 1796 is lost, and tradition offers but little to supply its loss. The first road, it is said, was up Decker's Creek, from the site of Morgantown to Rock Forge, and then ran with the location of the present road, known as the old Kingwood road, past the Dripping Spring. It was cut out, perhaps, between 1772 and 1776, and ran by the site of Kingwood (Preston County), crossed Cheat River at the Dunkard Bottom, and ran to the site of Westernport (Md.), and then to Winchester. Over this road the early settlers of the county brought all their salt and iron from Winchester. It was a pack-horse road. After the Revolutionary war, it became an emigrant road to the West, and on the 10th of December, 1791, an act of Assembly was passed for opening a road from the State road to the mouth of Fishing Creek (New Martinsville). This old road was a part of the proposed road which, from Morgantown, ran with the present Fair-



mont turnpike to the "Red Bridge. From where the "Red Bridge" now stands, it turned off and ran by the site of McCurdysville, thence beyond the county to Basnettsville and on to the mouth of Fishing Creek. It now became a wagon road. On December 23, 1795, William McCleery, Nicholas Cassey, Michael Kerns, and Edward McCarty were appointed to repair that portion of it from Westernport to Morgantown, which was designated as "a wagon road from the mouth of Savage River to Morgantown." A lottery was authorized on December 2, 1796, to raise money to repair this road from Morgantown to Winchester. The lottery scheme, however, was never carried out. December 18, 1800, an Alleghany Turnpike Company was projected to improve that part of the road from the mouth of Savage River to the head of western navigation. But the company was never organized. January 2, 1806, Morgan Morgan, William Haymond, Thomas Barnes, Stephen Morgan and Augusta Ballah were authorized to raise two thousand dollars by lottery to improve that part of the road from the "Monongalia Glades" (in Preston) to the mouth of Fishing Creek. Neither was this lottery scheme carried out. The road was now called the old State road or the old Winchester road. In later years, after Kingwood was founded, that part from Morgantown to Kingwood was called the Kingwood road, and to-day is known as the "old Kingwood road."

The next road was the Monongalia Glades road in 1812, which ran from the Monongalia Glades by the way of Smithtown to Clarksburg.

The Brandonville and Fishing Creek Turnpike was agitated in 1830, and was projected in 1832, as the Maryland and Ohio Turnpike. In 1836, it received the first mentioned

name. It ran from the Maryland line, past Brandonville (Preston County), to Ice's Ferry, thence on the location of the present road from the ferry to Morgantown; thence on the location of the Fairmont Pike, on the west side of the river, to Fairmont, and on to the Ohio River at the mouth of Fishing Creek. It was built between 1836 and 1839. In 1850, it was extensively repaired by Wm. J. Willey, instead of built, as stated, from wrong information, on page 125 of this work.

The next projected highway was the Morgantown and Clarksburg Turnpike, located by Col. James Evans, from Clarksburg, on the east side of the river, past Smithtown, to Morgantown, and then using the Brandonville and Fishing Creek Turnpike to Ice's Ferry; thence to the Pennsylvania State line. Nothing was done beyond the location. In 1849, the Morgantown and Bridgeport Turnpike was authorized by the General Assembly, and it was built in Monongalia on the location of the Morgantown and Clarksburg road from Smithtown, by Morgantown, to the Pennsylvania State line beyond Ice's Ferry, using a part of the road from Morgantown to Ice's Ferry.

The Pennsylvania, Beverly and Morgantown Turnpike was incorporated in 1837; was revived in 1853, and was constructed from the State line, near Fort Martin church; crossed the Monongahela at Collins's Ferry, came by Morgantown, crossing the Morgantown and Bridgeport Pike, and ran to Evansville, Preston County, and on to Beverly. From Morgantown to Evansville this road is now generally called the Evansville Pike.

The Beverly and Fairmont Turnpike, in 1838, was partly located by Col. James Evans. He located a road from a point three or four miles east of Fetterman, by Fairmont,

to West Warren, and on towards Wheeling. His chain-carriers were "Buffalo" Jim Morgan and "Big" John Conaway; staff-bearer, ex-Gov. F. H. Pierpont, and Augustus Haymond (present Circuit Clerk) was stakeman. In 1835, this road was commenced from Fairmont to West Warren as an extension of the Beverly and Fairmont Turnpike.

The Kingwood, Morgantown and West Union Turnpike was incorporated in 1848. It was located by a Mr. Kuykendall, and partly re-located by Col. James Evans. Its extension from Kingwood to Morgantown was authorized in 1851, and when completed it was, as it is now, the best road in the county.

The Dunkard Creek Turnpike was projected in 1839; and revived in 1847. It was located by Col. James Evans from Morgantown to Blacksville. A Dunkard Valley Turnpike Company was projected in 1871, to operate this road, which commences one mile west of Morgantown, and passes by Granville, Randall, Cassville, Brown's Mills, New Brownsville, Blacksville and on to Burton, on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad.

The Masontown and Independence Turnpike, called the Ice's Ferry and Tunnelton Turnpike, was incorporated in 1856, and was built from a point on the road one mile west of Ice's Ferry, running to Masontown; thence to Tunnelton, Preston County.

We find accounts of the following projected roads: The Smithtown Turnpike, incorporated in 1853; The Blacksville and Worthington Turnpike, incorporated the same year; and the Rivesville and New Brownsville Turnpike, incorporated in 1854.

#### RIVERS.

By an act of the General Assembly of Virginia, passed



January 20, 1800, the Monongahela River was made a public highway. On March 3, 1870, Cheat River and its branches were declared public highways by the legislature of West Virginia.

#### EARLY FERRIES.

The first ferry established by law within the county, so far as known, was one across Cheat River at Andrew Ice's, and was authorized by an act passed in 1785. It is still in existence, and for nearly a century has been widely known as Ice's Ferry. On December 9, 1791, four ferries were established across the Monongahela, within the bounds of the county, as follows: One at David Scott's, at the mouth of Scott's mill run (Randall); another "from the lands of Dudley Evans to the lands of Reese Bullock"; the third from lands of George Hollinbaugh to those of Asa Hall, and the fourth from John Collins's, at the mouth of Robinson's run, to lands of Jesse Martin. It was enacted that the charge at all these ferries should be three pence each for man or horse.

In 1792, four ferries were authorized across the Monongahela, viz.: At Thomas Evans's, mouth of Decker's creek; from Jesse Martin's lands to James Hoard's; from Jesse Martin's lands to lands of David Scott, and from Samuel Anglin's to William Anglin's. In the same year, a ferry across Cheat was established, at James Clelland's. In 1796, one was authorized on the Monongahela, between lands of Alexander McIntyre and Coleby Chew; in 1804, from James Collins's to Zackwell Morgan's, and the rate at Thomas Evans's ferry, mouth of Decker's creek, was increased from four to six and one-fourth cents. January 2, 1805, a ferry was established across Cheat, between lands of Charles Stewart and James Stafford; on January 18th, of

the next year, between Charles Magill's and the forge of Samuel Jackson; and on January 6; 1807, across the Monongahela, below Morgantown, between Henry Dering's mill and lands of Noah Ridgway and William Tingle.\* This was the last ferry ever authorized in the county by the General Assembly. On the 17th of January, 1807, an act was passed relegating the subject to the county courts. This court established a ferry, in 1810, across the Monongahela, from lands of William Tingle to lands of H. Dering. June 24, 1817, it established Thorn's ferry, across the same river, from the mouth of Indian creek to the mouth of White Day creek, and fixed rates as follows: man or horse,  $6\frac{1}{4}$  cents; cattle, each  $6\frac{1}{4}$  cents; hogs or sheep, each  $1\frac{1}{4}$  cents. The last ferry established in the county was across the Monongahela, at the mouth of Crooked run, in September, 1883. It was granted on the petition of Lewis Stone, and the charges were fixed as follows: man or horse, 5 cents; horse and buggy, 15 cents; two-horse buggy, 20 cents; two-horse wagon, 25 cents; each additional horse, 5 cents; cattle, 3 cents, and sheep or hogs, 1 cent each.

## STEAMBOATS.

The first steamboat to come to the Port of Morgantown was the *Reindeer*, on Sunday April 29, 1826. Tradition says the people left the ministers in the midst of their sermons and ran through the rain a mile below town to see "a live steamboat." Tradition further says that the ministers put on their hats and were at the boat nearly as soon as their excited congregations.

The first steamboat built in the county was at Ice's Ferry, between 1845 and 1848. By most persons the date given is

---

\* The uniform charge on all these ferries, with the exceptions noted, was fixed by law at four cents for each man or horse.

## 542 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

1846. It was a small boat named *The Lady Ellicott*, but did not prove a success. The next and last steamboat built was the *Monongahela Belle*, by David B. Lynch, and launched November 4, 1853, at Morgantown, at Decker's Creek boat-yard. It ran some time, and was sold to run on the "Lower Trade." From diaries and newspapers the names of the following steamboats have been secured as at the Port of Morgantown. The dates given are the first mention of them found :

Monongahela	-	April 22, 1828	Globe	-	-	-	-	1852
Odd Fellow	-	June 3, 1830	*Thomas P. Ray	-	-	-	-	"
Tariff	-	March 6, 1831	R. H. Lindsey	-	-	-	-	"
Yancey	-	Feb. 4, 1833	Tornado	-	-	-	-	1853
Shannon	-	March, 1838	Luzerne	-	-	-	-	"
Little Napoleon	-	April 27, 1840	Col. Morgan	-	-	-	-	"
Wellsville	-	April 19, 1841	Jesse Lazier	-	-	-	-	1854
Isaac Walton	-	May 1, "	Gray Fox	-	-	-	-	1857
Effort	-	" 3, "	Telegraph	-	-	-	-	1858
Traveller	-	Jan. 12, 1842	Jefferson	-	-	-	-	"
Alpine	-	Dec. 10, "	Arab	-	-	-	-	1861
Ætna	-	April 6, 1843	Argus	-	-	-	-	1864
Rambler	-	" 18, "	Oil Exchange	-	-	-	-	"
Oella	-	Dec. 25, "	Elector	-	-	-	-	1866
Harlem	-	March 7, 1845	Fayette	-	-	-	-	"
Massachusetts	-	June 23, "	Chieftain	-	-	-	-	"
Miner	-	Nov. 11, "	Franklin	-	-	-	-	1867
Motive	-	March 9, 1846	Tidioute	-	-	-	-	"
Medium	-	May 10, "	Active	-	-	-	-	"
Danube	-	Nov. 26, 1847	Alena May	-	-	-	-	1868
Star	-	May 10, 1848	Gem	-	-	-	-	1879
Hope	-	" 13, "	Harry	-	-	-	Jan. 24, 1881	
Venture	-	-	Bennett	-	-	-	-	
Eclipse	-	-	M. G. Knox	-	-	-	-	1882

February 3, 1806, an act was passed permitting dams to be built across the Monongahela, with proper slopes and windlass, and lamps at night.

### SERVITUDE.

There were never many slaves in Monongalia. The climate was not favorable to slavery, and the proximity of the "Free States" offered superior facilities for the escape of

---

\* The *Thomas P. Ray* was built at Brownsville, Penn., in 1852, and was named in honor of Thomas P. Ray (then deceased), of Monongalia.



slaves. Free negroes were allowed in the county, and several slaves were emancipated, by permission of the county court, who then could remain in the county. In 1796, John Leatherberry and others coming in the county, had to swear that their removal into Virginia was not to evade laws preventing the importation of slaves, that none of their slaves had been brought from Africa since 1778, and that they had brought no slaves into the State to sell them.

Few slaves were ever sold in Monongalia. April 11, 1864, witnessed the sale of the last slave ever disposed of in the county. Two slaves—brother and sister,—the property of A. C. Dorsey, deceased, were sold to liquidate a debt of said Dorsey. The sale took place in the public square. The man, Stephen Trimble, was sold to Wm. A. Hanway, for \$326; the woman, Elizabeth, was bought by Mrs. E. A. Dorsey, widow of A. C. Dorsey, for the sum of \$71. They were of an age that left them slaves for life by the State constitution; yet the unsettled state of affairs caused a low price only to be realized on them. An able-bodied male slave generally sold for from \$1,500 to \$2,000. The Thirteenth Amendment to the constitution of the United States set them free. They both live in Morgantown yet, and Stephen is a deacon in A. M. E. church.

#### EARLY TAVERNS.

The first license to keep a house of entertainment in the county, of which any record exists, was granted to William Tingle, of Morgantown, March 14, 1796. In April of that year, Elihu Horton was licensed. Both these licenses were renewed in 1798. In 1797, thirteen tavern licenses were granted in the county, as follows: To John Furguson, Henry Hamilton, Hugh McNeely (Morgantown), Michael

Hildebrand, Alexander McIntyre (Morgantown), John Melrose, Fauquer McCra (Morgantown), Moses Williams, Philip Huffman, Charles Stewart, William Bills, Adley Ray and Thomas Griggs. McNeely kept tavern until 1801, and McCra and Stewart until 1802. Thomas Chipps was licensed in 1798, and kept for two years in Morgantown. In 1799, Jacob Pindall succeeded Alexander McIntyre in Morgantown, and Jacob Bowers, George McClelland (Brandonville, now Preston County) and Henry Dering, Morgantown, were licensed. Dering continued the business until 1807. In 1800, licenses were granted to Dudley Evans, William Chipps, Samuel Swearingen and James McVicker; in the following year, to Purnell Fowler and Daniel Stewart, and in 1802, to Bartholomew Clark (Morgantown), G. R. Tingle (Morgantown) and William Ashford. John Fortney and Richard Smith were licensed in 1806.

The county court, at various times, established schedules to govern the charges of these early taverns. The following from the record of May 25, 1824, will serve as an illustration of the prices then current:

Madeira wine, per quart,	1.25	Dinner, - - - - -	25
Other " " " - -	75	Supper, - - - - -	25
Spirits, per half pint, - -	25	Lodging, per night, - - -	6½
French brandy, half pint, -	25	Oats, per gallon, - - -	12½
Foreign gin, " " - -	25	Corn, " " - - -	12½
Domestic liquor " " - -	25	Hay or fodder, per night, -	12½
Breakfast, - - - - -	25	Pasturage, - - - - -	6½

#### POSTAL HISTORY.

The people of Monongalia were favored in 1793 with a post-route from Pittsburgh to Morgantown, which was established by the *Pittsburgh Gazette*. Isaac Pearce was the post-rider.

The United States, in 1794, established a postoffice at Morgantown, and appointed Peregrine Foster post-master. For the next twenty-eight years we have no record of

the postal matters of the county. In 1822, the following post-offices were in Monongalia County :

<i>Post-offices.</i>	<i>Postmasters.</i>	<i>Miles from Washington.</i>	<i>From Richmond.</i>
Morgantown.....	Alex. Hawthorne.....	201.....	309
King's Ferry.....	David Barker.....	244.....	342
Barnes's Mill.....	Thomas Barnes, Jr.....	327.....	219
Polsley's Mill.....	Jacob Polsley.....	245.....	343
Swarp Settlement....	John W. Corlin.....	211.....	264
White Day.....	John Jeffs.....	210.....	320

There were five post-offices in the United States at that time by the name of Morgantown, viz.: one in Berks County, Penn., one in Burke County, N. C., one in Butler County, Ky., one in Blount County, Tenn., and Morgantown in Monongalia County.

In 1846, we have record of the following :

Morgantown -	N. B. Madera	Ice's Ferry -	John Bowers
Granville -	- - - Dent	Jake's Run -	- R. D. Tennant
Blacksville -	E. B. Tygart	White Day -	Joseph Jolliffe

The following is a complete list of the post-offices and postmasters in the county in 1851 :

Arnettsville—James Arnett, Jr.	Laurel Point—Ed. G. Brooke.
Blacksville—Robert S. Fletcher.	Morgantown—Nicholas B. Madera.
Cassville—Peter A. Layton.	Pentress—Cyrenus Cox.
Dornicktown—William Hale.	Stewarttown—Sam'l Witherow.
Granville—Marmaduke Dent.	Uffington—Wm. D. Smith.
Ice's Ferry—Anthony Loftus.	Wadestown—Wm. Kenney.
Jake's Run—Richard D. Tennant.	White Day—Jos. Jolliffe.
Jimtown—Wm. P. Williams.	

Below will be found a list of the post-offices now in the county, with the date of establishment, so far as known :

Andy	Jake's Run	Pentress (1849)
Arnettsville (1851)	Laurel Iron Works	Randall
Cassville	Laurel Point	St. Cloud
Cedar Valley	Lowesville	Statler's Run
Center	Maidsville (1857)	Stewarttown (1850)
Clinton Furnace (1857)	Miracle Run (1854)	Uffington (1850)
Cross Roads	Mooresville	Wadestown
Easton	Morgantown (1794)	White Day (1822)
Georgetown	O'Neal (1883)	Wise.
Halleck (1880)	Pedlar's Run	



There are now five post-offices in the United States by the name of Morgantown—located in Morgan County, Ind., Butler County, Ky., Pike County, Ohio, Berks County, Penn., and Monongalia County, W. Va.

The first United States mail in the county was a route established in 1794, from Hagerstown, *via* Hancock, Cumberland, Morgantown, Uniontown and Brownsville, and was said to have made weekly visits to Morgantown. Post-offices increased and semi-weekly mails were secured. On March 9, 1832, Col. John started a line of four-horse stages. Tri-weekly mails came next. The late A. S. Vance started the first daily mail about 1854.

#### FLOUR INSPECTORS.

All flour barreled and sent out of a county in Virginia during the first part of the Nineteenth Century, had to be inspected, and branded, if fit for market, "fine" or "super-fine." The inspector for a county had a long hollow drill with a point like a gimlet. He bored through the center of the barrel, and inspected the flour brought up by the drill (which was about one pound), and then marked the barrel. This flour he kept, and received besides so many cents a barrel for inspection.

We have mention of the following flour inspectors for Monongalia: 1807, Abram Woodrow; 1813, Cornelius Berkshire; 1812, Rawley Evans; 1820, John Evans, Jr. The county records show nothing further of flour inspectors.

#### NOTARY PUBLIC.

The first notary public in the county, of which we find any account, is James McGee, who was sworn in on March 13, 1815.

#### EARLY CORONERS.

The first coroners whose names we can find are A. P.

Wilson, 1815, and Joseph Campbell, 1816, and from this down the records bear the names of no other coroners, except that of Augustus Haymond, 1842 to 1856.

## OVERSEERS OF THE POOR.

In 1806, the county was divided into three districts, with voting places at Morgantown, John McClain's (in Preston), and John Dent's, for the election of overseers.

1806.—*Cheat District*.—John Willitts, James Clark and Robert Tannahill. *Morgantown District*.—William McCleery, Calder Haymond and Nicholas Vandervort. *West Side District*.—Boaz Burrows, Richard Harrison and Asa Hall.

1812.—Joshua Hickman, William Conner, Joseph Foreman, Peter Mason, Robert Abercrombie.

1816.—Daniel McCollum, Frederick Hersh, Richard Foreman, Ralph Berkshire, James McGee, William Haymond, Jr., John S. Barnes, Samuel Minor and Rawley Martin.

In 1819, but two districts remained, as Preston was struck off. No accurate record was kept after this.

## SECRET ORGANIZATIONS.

Monongalia has had her share, with other counties of West Virginia, of secret organizations. The following have been established in the county:

*Masonic Fraternity*.—A Royal Arch Chapter was organized years ago, but went down. Gill Commandery No. 4 was organized in 1867, and remained till 1874. Among its members were: Knights H. Reed, J. J. Fitch, W. W. Dering, William Wagner, W. H. Houston, W. A. Hanway, O. H. Dille, E. J. Evans, A. L. Nye, William Dann and Charles W. Finnell.

Morgantown Union Lodge No. 93, A.F. & A.M. was char-

tered December 15, 1812, by the Grand Lodge of Virginia, and on February 10, 1813, at its first meeting, Thomas Irwin and Thompson McKain (of Union No. 92, of Penn.), Simeon Woodrow and William G. Payne, P.M.'s appointed by the Grand Lodge of Virginia, installed the following officers: Ralph Berkshire, W.M.; Rawley Scott, S.W.; George S. Dering, J.W.; William G. Payne, secretary; William N. Jarrett, treasurer; Simeon Woodrow, S.D.; W. B. Linsey, J.D.; and Nathaniel Webb, tyler. From 1819 to 1825, the Lodge was dormant, and in 1826, the charter must have been returned. December 16, 1846, a new charter was granted. January 24, 1867, a new charter was received from the Grand Lodge of West Virginia, and the number of the lodge was changed from No. 93 to No. 4. The lodge has met regularly from 1846 to the present time—since 1852 in the "Commercial Building." The present membership is about fifty. Present officers: W. H. Houston, W.M.; L. W. Joseph, S.W.; E. J. Evans, J.W.; John J. Brown, secretary; M. L. Casselberry, treasurer; E. C. Allender, S.D.; J. E. Dent, J.D.; William Wagner, chap., and H. D. McGeorge, S. and T. Masters from 1812 to 1883: Ralph Berkshire, 1813-26; Peter T. Laishley, 1846-47. From 1847, two were elected each year: 1848, H. Reed, A. B. McCans; 1849, J. E. Tucker, George S. Ray; 1850, J. Beck, E. G. Brooke; 1851, E. G. Brooke, J. E. Tucker; 1852, J. E. Tucker, U. Griffith; 1853, U. Griffith, George S. Ray; 1855-57, H. S. Reed; 1857, Elijah Morgan, H. Reed; 1858, U. Griffith, I. Scott; 1859, J. M. Mickle; 1860, William Britt; 1861-4, D. C. Pickenpaugh; 1864, A. L. Nye; 1865, E. C. Bunker, E. H. Coombs; 1866 to May, 1867, W. A. Hanaway; to December, 1869, E. H. Coombs; 1869, (Dec.), F. M. Durbin; 1871, W. W. Dering; 1872, E.



H. Coombs; 1873-6, W. H. Houston; 1876, E. H. Coombs; 1877, E. C. Allender; 1878, W. H. Houston; 1879-80, E. H. Coombs; 1880-4, W. H. Houston.

Secretaries from 1812 to 1883: William G. Payne, William N. Jarrett, E. P. Fitch (1847), John Beck, J. J. Fitch, N. Gillespie, M. M. Dent, J. E. Tucker, Z. Morgan, E. C. Bunker, U. Griffith, L. Wilson, H. Reed, F. M. Durbin, E. H. Coombs, W. W. Dering, C. W. Finnell (1868), and John J. Brown from 1869 to the present time.

*Independent Order of Odd Fellows.*—Orphan Friend Encampment No. 23 of Virginia was instituted at Morgantown, June 25, 1850. Officers: D. R. Hoxie, C.P.; W. Carr, H. P.; Elijah Morgan, J.W.; F. J. Fleming, S.W.; P. R. Mitchell, scribe, and J. Nimon, treasurer. Under the jurisdiction of West Virginia, the encampment became No. 14, on the 27th of April, 1870, and its officers were James A. Davis, C.P.; David H. Stine, H.P.; Henry Reese, S.W.; John C. Davis, J.W.; Manliff Hayes, scribe, and Daniel Fordyce, treasurer. The encampment went down a few years ago.

Monongalia Lodge No. 62 I.O.O.F., of Virginia, was instituted at Morgantown, January 27, 1848. Charter members: by card, P. R. Mitchell, N.G.; John Beck, rec. sec'y; Rev. S. P. Dunlap, chaplain, J. W. Bell and E. L. Stealy: by initiation, George S. Ray, treasurer; R. B. Carr; cor. sec'y; Thomas Evans, V.G.; W. E. Grove, William Haymond, Jr., John G. Evans, William S. Evans and Watson Carr. Under the jurisdiction of West Virginia, it became Monongalia Lodge No. 10, and held its first meeting February 17, 1866, when George C. Sturgiss was initiated a member. Its present officers are: Job S. Swindler, N.G.;

## 550 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

Joseph E. Watts, V.G.; David H. Stine, sec'y, and James C. Wallace, treasurer. Its present membership is eighty-four, and the total membership since 1848 is three hundred and nine.

Lodge No. 80 of this order was organized, and is still in existence at Blacksville.

*Knights of Honor.*—On September 10, 1879, Morgan Lodge, No. 1762, of this order, was organized at Morgantown, by instituting-officer R. C. Dunnington, of Fairmont. Its charter members and first officers were: J. I. Harvey, dictator; William Moorhead, vice dictator; J. M. Wood, assistant dictator; M. L. Casselberry, past dictator; E. Shisler, treasurer; W. C. McGrew, reporter; R. C. Berkeley, financial reporter; G. W. Lazear, guide; J. C. Wallace, sentinel; C. W. Finnell, guard. The lodge now numbers twenty-nine members, and its present officers are: W. C. McGrew, D.; M. L. Casselberry, V.D.; S. P. Houston, A.D.; J. S. Stewart, P.D.; E. Shisler, treas.; W. K. Hoffman, R.; William Moorhead, F.R.; R. C. Berkeley, chaplain; John I. Harvey, guide; O. H. Dille, S.; C. Vandevort, guard.

Among other provisions of the order is one for the payment, upon the death of any member in good standing, of a two-thousand dollar benefit to his family or heirs. During the four years which have elapsed since this lodge was organized, only one death has occurred among its members. This was the death of W. S. Cobun, clerk of the county court, whose benefit of \$2,000 was promptly paid to his family. The average cost of these benefits is about \$25 per year for each member.

*Patrons of Husbandry.*—In 1874, White Day Grange, No. 331, was organized at Smithtown, and held regular meetings

for several years, but no records could be secured, and nothing further can be stated. Another grange was established in the county, the name and number of which we have been unable to procure.

*Temperance Societies.*—See pages 451-2-3.

#### LITERARY SOCIETIES.

Sixty-nine years ago there was a library styled "The Morgantown Circulating Library." An act of Assembly passed November 15, 1814, recites that the stockholders of this society should have annual meetings and elect a president and five directors. Here all record of it ends. Tradition is silent, and the memory of the oldest inhabitant can add nothing.

*Thespian.*—There was a literary society at Morgantown over fifty years ago, which was dramatic in its character, and performed Shakespeare's plays. Thomas P. Ray and Eli B. Swearingen were members. It is said to have been the Thespian Literary Society.

*The Young Men's Society for the Promotion of Literature, Science and Morality* was organized in 1843, at Morgantown. No account can be found beyond the fact that W. T. Willey, R. L. Berkshire and many other prominent men were members. Henry Clay, George McDuffie, and several other United States Senators, were elected honorary members, who responded acknowledging their election. Judge Berkshire has these letters.

*The Columbian Literary Society* was started by the students of Monongalia Academy after 1852. Becoming of large membership, it divided, and a portion of its members organized

*The Monongalian.*—These two societies were revived by



the students of the West Virginia University in 1867. The Monongalian was afterward changed to the Parthenon, The Willey was organized by members of the Columbian, but went down in a short time.

*The Union Literary Society* was instituted January 1, 1857. The founders were E. H. Coombs, L. S. Layton, John Thorn, W. E. Wells, A. C. Pickenpaugh, F. M. Durbin and Thornton Pickenpaugh. Its membership was increased by the addition of John Marshall Hagans, Dr. H. W. Brock, E. C. Bunker, J. M. Heck, H. T. Martin and many others. It met in one of the jury-rooms in the court-house, and its records show that among other performances, it discussed the live questions of the day. It ran from 1857 to April, 1861.

#### MONONGALIA INVENTIONS AND INVENTORS.

We have mention from various sources of the following inventions in Monongalia County, with the names of the inventors:

<i>Invention.</i>	<i>Inventors.</i>	<i>Year.</i>
Corn planter.....	D. Halderman.....	1853
*Seed Sower.....	Moses D. Wells.....	1852
Rubber wagon lock.....	" " " ".....	"
Sausage cutter.....	James Kern.....	"
Washing machine.....	Elijah Morgan.....	1854
Breech loading gun.....	Lewis Evans.....	—
Automatic hand (printing) press feeder	(E. Mathers (W.D. Siegfried	1855
Corn sheller.....	— Nimons.....	"
Washing Machine.....	J. M. Kerns.....	"
Washing Machine.....	Daniel Haldeman.....	"
Churn.....	J. Boyers.....	"
Dish saw.....	James Kern.....	1856
Churn.....	Dr. H. N. Mackey.....	"
†Shingle machine.....	H. D. McGeorge.....	"
Grain sower.....	James Kern.....	"

\* These sowers were sold at \$5 each. Nearly five thousand of them were made, and they were sent to all parts of the United States.

† The shingle machine was highly recommended in the papers of that day.

## INSURANCE HISTORY.

On the 29th of March, 1851, "The Monongalia County Mutual Insurance Company" was incorporated by the General Assembly of Virginia. Charles McLane, Edgar C. Wilson, George D. Evans, John E. Fleming, William Lazier, Addison S. Vance, Joseph A. McLane and Elza C. Lazier were the incorporators, and were named in the charter as the first board of directors. These men are all dead now, except Dr. Joseph A. McLane and Elza C. Lazier. The company was to have its office at Morgantown, and insure no property outside the county. Its organization, however, was never perfected.

Some time during the civil war, another attempt was made to form an insurance company in Morgantown. A large amount of stock was subscribed, but the company never organized for business. The stock was afterward merged in a Parkersburg insurance company, which did business a few years and then wound up its affairs.

Among the earliest life insurance agents in the county was Henry Robertsen, now of Baltimore, who, about 1865, represented the *Ætna Insurance Company*, of Hartford, Conn. T. P. Ray succeeded Robertson as the representative of that company. About 1867, a Rev. Mr. Yard, of Baltimore, and — Dix, of New York, were here, the former in the interest of the *Knickerbocker company* of New York, and the latter representing the *Globe*, of the same city. Previous to this, R. T. Bowman, of Morgantown, had become agent for the *Home of Columbus*, and the *Continental* of New York. George M. Hagans was among the early insurance agents here.

C. W. Finnell began the insurance business at Morgantown in 1863, and continued it until 1876, when he removed

to Pittsburgh. Returning in 1880, he resumed the business, and now represents the following fire companies : American, Continental, United States, New York Fire, and German American, of New York ; Manufacturers' and American, of Wheeling ; American, of Boston ; American, of Hartford ; Fire Assurance, of Philadelphia ; Germania, of New Jersey ; City of London, London, Eng. ; Liverpool, London and Globe, of Manchester, Eng. ; Metropole, of Paris, France. In life insurance, Mr. Finnell represents the Maryland Life Insurance Company, Baltimore ; Travelers' Life Association, New York, and the Valley Mutual, of Staunton, Va. He is also agent for the Emmetsburg (Md.) Mutual Live Stock Insurance Company.

Prof. A. W. Lorentz began the fire and marine insurance business in Morgantown in 1870, and has continued it to the present time. He represents the *Ætna* of Hartford, Niagara of New York, and Peabody, Franklin and German, of Wheeling.

D. H. Chadwick, it is said, was the first man in the county to insure his property against fire. He did this while in the eastern cities purchasing goods. Before 1860, there was little or no insurance in the county.

#### TELEGRAPH HISTORY.

Previous to 1866, Monongalia County had no telegraphic communication with the outside world. In that year the Pacific and Atlantic Telegraph Company with headquarters at Pittsburgh, erected a line through the county, running from Pittsburgh to Fairmont, and opened an office in Morgantown. A considerable quantity of the stock of this company was taken by citizens of the county, but we have no data from which to ascertain or even estimate the amount. Alexander L. Wade was the first operator in



Morgantown, and, being also county recorder, he established the telegraph office in the court house. He was succeeded as operator in 1870, by H. R. Dering, who moved the office to his hardware store. On July 1, 1875, the Pacific and Atlantic company leased this line, among others, to the Western Union Telegraph Company for twenty years, the latter assuming the payment of four per cent per annum on two million dollars stock of the former company. This payment has always been promptly made. T. P. Reay was the third operator, and was succeeded by George Kiger, Jr., who has had charge since September, 1880. Since that year the office has been in Durr's Commercial Hotel. The telegraph service here has always been prompt and efficient.

#### BUILDING ASSOCIATIONS.

The first building association in the county was formed in March, 1872. It was the "Enterprise Building Association of Morgantown," and A. W. Lorentz, J. A. Davis, W. C. McGrew, W. P. Willey and W. W. Dering were the charter members. The shares were \$100 each, and by the terms of its charter it was to "expire in seven years from the date of incorporation, or when a sufficient amount had been received by the association to make each share of stock worth one hundred dollars." It did business for six years and seven weeks, when its stock had increased to its par value, and, according to the provisions of the charter, its business was closed up and its stockholders were paid in full. At the close of business, in May, 1878, the association had about thirty members and its stock amounted to \$27,000. Not a cent was lost in any manner, it is said, during its entire course of business.

While the affairs of the "Enterprise" were being wound up, another building association was organized, and incor-

porated April 2, 1878, as the "Morgantown Building Association." Its charter members were W. C. McGrew, E. Shisler, M. L. Casselberry, George C. Sturgiss, J. C. Wagner, J. M. Hagans and Henry M. Morgan. Its shares were \$100 each, seven of which were taken by the charter members, and it was empowered to increase its capital, by the sale of additional shares, to \$200,000 in all. Its object was stated to be "raising money to be used among the members of such corporation in buying lots or houses, or in building or repairing houses." Its principal office was to be in Morgantown, and its charter "is to expire on the first day of April, 1898." The first officers of the Association were as follows: Manliff Hays, president; James A. Davis, vice president; John C. Wagner, treasurer; E. H. Coombs, secretary; J. M. Hagans, solicitor; M. L. Casselberry, W. C. McGrew, E. Shisler, W. W. Dering and William Wagner, board of directors. Its present officers are: E. Shisler, president; William Wagner, vice president; M. L. Casselberry, treasurer; E. H. Coombs, secretary; J. M. Hagans, solicitor; A. W. Lorentz, William Wagner, George Hall, S. P. Huston and Nimrod N. Hoffman, directors. At present there are seventy members in the association, owning \$39,300 of stock, of which \$27,215, or over sixty-nine per cent, is paid in.

#### WEALTH, DEBT AND TAXATION.

But little is to be gathered of the wealth or taxation of Monongalia for the one hundred and seven years of her existence as a county. The first twenty years' records were burned. From 1796 to 1852 the land assessment books of the commissioners of the revenue have no summaries, or next to none, and no sheriffs' settlements are to be found from which to gather any data. A portion of these books

are gone. The books from 1852 to 1863 are somewhat better, but they are partly gone, and nothing can be done with them to get accurate results, beyond a few isolated cases. From 1863 to 1873 a part of the books are gone, and some that are left are in bad shape. With 1873 only can we commence to give anything correct enough for use or benefit.

## WEALTH OF COUNTY—EASTERN DISTRICT.\*

YEAR.	CLINTON.			MORGAN.		
	Real.	Pers'n'l	Total.	Real.	Pers'n'l	Total.
1873 .....	\$337,273	\$172,178	\$509,451	\$396,073	\$176,280	\$572,353
1874 .....	340,304	165,216	505,520	404,773	167,520	572,303
1875 .....	367,865	166,391	534,256	399,340	162,857	562,237
1876 .....	368,073	142,897	510,970	398,878	160,239	559,117
1877 .....	368,185	139,007	507,192	399,086	173,561	572,647
1878 .....	365,241	144,526	509,767	396,237	163,427	559,664
1879 .....	365,111	137,327	502,438	397,672	163,284	560,956
1880 .....	365,800	126,517	492,317	399,352	162,673	562,025
1881 .....	367,214	140,286	507,500	398,509	172,014	570,523
1882 .....	366,273	161,774	528,047	398,361	168,879	567,240
1883 .....	359,481	179,176	538,657	365,201	156,173	521,374

YEAR.	UNION.			MORGANTOWN.		
	Real.	Pers'n'l	Total.	Real.	Pers'n'l	Total.
1873 .....	\$369,364	\$171,528	\$540,892	\$205,427	\$250,198	\$455,625
1874 .....	372,082	176,081	548,163	205,327	316,073	521,400
1875 .....	384,013	165,608	549,621	221,653	274,749	496,402
1876 .....	384,341	135,656	519,997	222,053	297,944	519,997
1877 .....	385,073	138,085	523,158	222,403	296,526	518,929
1878 .....	383,869	129,905	513,774	224,602	283,459	508,062
1879 .....	381,901	109,323	491,224	223,683	273,668	497,351
1880 .....	384,287	103,050	487,337	224,175	181,303	405,478
1881 .....	384,319	126,746	511,065	225,425	194,066	419,491
1882 .....	384,201	130,484	514,685	224,975	199,724	424,699
1883 .....	374,651	136,436	511,087	217,720	195,990	413,710

## WEALTH OF COUNTY—WESTERN DISTRICT.†

YEAR.	CASS.			GRANT.		
	Real.	Pers'n'l	Total.	Real.	Pers'n'l	Total.
1873 .....	\$372,612	\$191,281	\$563,893	\$549,453	\$244,390	\$793,843
1874 .....	372,891	159,988	532,879	551,413	227,220	778,633
1875 .....	432,371	153,221	485,592	624,744	231,123	855,867
1876 .....	432,709	156,575	589,284	626,699	208,261	834,960
1877 .....	432,295	135,668	567,963	625,164	211,994	837,158
1878 .....	433,267	141,220	574,487	626,024	220,219	846,243
1879 .....	432,466	142,763	575,229	625,779	197,605	823,384
1880 .....	432,194	127,771	559,965	624,832	190,067	814,899
1881 .....	434,731	132,230	566,961	625,831	196,003	821,834
1882 .....	431,785	141,491	573,276	626,110	199,681	825,791
1883 .....	436,029	139,432	575,461	649,304	200,628	849,932

\* The Eastern District is the first assessment district, and includes all that portion of the county east of the Monongahela River.

† The Western District is the second assessment district, and includes all that part of the county lying west of the Monongahela River.



# 558 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

## WEALTH OF COUNTY—WESTERN DISTRICT.

YEAR.	CLAY.			BATTELLE.		
	Real.	Pers'n'l	Total.	Real.	Pers'n'l	Total.
1873....	\$404,901	\$242,528	\$647,429	\$305,091	\$173,251	\$478,342
1874.....	404,778	248,093	652,871	305,326	180,756	486,082
1875.....	510,533	241,485	752,018	397,627	167,116	564,743
1876.....	511,679	193,029	704,708	397,670	148,255	545,925
1877.....	512,529	194,526	707,055	398,498	131,612	530,110
1878.....	513,463	190,629	704,092	398,537	131,886	530,423
1879.....	514,975	179,951	694,926	398,681	125,412	524,093
1880.....	515,574	185,174	700,748	398,439	135,744	534,183
1881.....	517,481	195,409	712,890	397,439	151,748	549,187
1882.....	518,229	204,844	723,073	399,490	151,875	551,365
1883.....	556,577	222,308	778,885	420,997	171,459	592,456

## AGGREGATE VALUES IN ASSESSORS' DISTRICTS.

YEAR.	EASTERN DISTRICT.		WESTERN DISTRICT.	
	Real.	Personal.	Real.	Personal.
1873.....	\$1,308,137	\$770,184	\$1,632,057	\$851,450
1874.....	1,322,446	824,900	1,633,804	816,057
1875.....	1,372,911	769,605	1,965,275	792,945
1876.....	1,373,345	736,736	1,968,757	706,120
1877.....	1,374,747	747,179	1,968,486	673,800
1878.....	1,369,950	721,319	1,971,291	683,954
1879.....	1,371,367	683,702	1,971,901	647,731
1880.....	1,373,514	573,543	1,971,039	638,756
1881.....	1,375,467	633,112	1,975,482	675,390
1882.....	1,373,810	660,861	1,973,614	697,891
1883.....	1,317,053	667,575	2,063,907	733,827

## TOTAL WEALTH OF COUNTY—REAL AND PERSONAL.

YEAR.	EASTERN DIST.	WESTERN DIST.	GRAND TOTALS
1873.....	\$2,078,321	\$2,793,507	\$4,871,828
1874.....	2,147,346	2,449,861	4,597,207
1875.....	2,142,516	2,758,220	4,900,736
1876.....	2,110,081	2,674,877	4,784,958
1877.....	2,122,026	2,642,286	4,764,312
1878.....	2,091,269	2,655,245	4,746,514
1879.....	2,055,069	2,619,632	4,674,701
1880.....	1,947,057	2,609,795	4,556,852
1881.....	2,008,579	2,650,872	4,659,451
1882.....	2,034,671	2,671,505	4,706,176
1883.....	1,984,628	2,797,734	4,782,362

The county has never been in debt to any extent, so far as we can find. On one or two census reports a trifling amount, such as forty or fifty dollars, appears.

## COUNTY LEVIES.

Under the following order we find the following rates :

“Ordered, That the sheriff of this county collect of each tithable

in this county the sum of — cents for the purpose of defraying the expenses and allowances made at this term." [These allowances were for a year, and were always made at the May term].

In 1795, the rate was four shillings; in 1796, three shillings.

Year.	Rate.	Year.	Rate.	Year.	Rate.	Year.	Rate.	Year.	Rate.
1806 .....	.25	1821.....	.40	1830.....	.50	1839.....	.75	1851 .....	1.95
1810.....	.25	1822.....	.20	1831.....	.50	1840.....	1.37½	1852.....	1 25
1811.....	.25	1823.....	.37½	1832.....	.50	1841.....	.75	1853.....	2.75
1812.....	.60	1824.....	.46	1833.....	.87	1842.....	1.25	1854.....	2.25
1813.....	.50	1825.....	.60	1834.....	.31½	1843.....	1.25	1855.....	2 00
1815.....	.50	1826 .....	.56	1835.....	.37½	1844.....	1.00	1856.....	2.25
1816.....	.43	1827.....	.44	1836.....	.50	1845.....	1.25	1857....	2.00
1819.....	.40	1828.....	.46	1837.....	.62½	1848.....	2.85	1863.....	1.50
1820 .....	.43	1829.....	.50	1838.....	.85	1849.....	2 00		

*State and County Levies.*—From the year 1864 the levying orders read as follows: — cents on each \$100 of real and personal estate outside the Borough of Morgantown for county purposes, including the support of the paupers and keeping roads and bridges in repair.

The following table shows the annual levies laid by the county authorities for the above purposes, and also those laid by the legislature of the state for state and state school purposes:

In the table "S" stands for state, and the figures under it denote the number of cents levied for State and State school purposes on each \$100 valuation; "C" stands for county, and the figures under it denote the number of cents levied on each \$100 valuation for the purposes named in the above order.

Year.	S.	C.	Year.	S.	C.	Year.	S.	C.	Year.	S.	C.
1864.....	40	28	1869.....	30	50	1875.....	30	42½	1880.....	30	45
1865.....	40	100	1870.....	35	40	1876.....	30	45	1881.....	30	35
1866.....	40	50	1871-2....	35	50	1877.....	30	44	1882.....	30	35
1867.....	40	40	1873.....	30	40	1878.....	30	35	1883.....	35	35
1868.....	30	48	1874.....	30	50	1879.....	30	50			

*District Levies.*—The following table shows the levies in the several districts of the county for the years named, for road, school (teachers' wages), and building (school-houses) purposes. In the sub-head "R" stands for road, "S" for school, and "B" for building, and the figures under them denote the number of cents levied on each \$100 of valuation.

## 560 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

## EASTERN DISTRICT.

YEAR	CLINTON.			MORGAN.			UNION.			MORGANT'WN	
	R.	S.	B.	R.	S.	B.	R.	S.	B.	S.	B.
1873...	...	20	5	...	5	2½	...	10	2	20	35
1874...	15	10	5	15	10	5	10	6	6	27	8
1875...	10	20	8	10	12	7	10	8	8	26	8
1876...	10	21	9	10	15	22	10	8	10	20	10
1877...	10	15	10	10	12	6	10	11	7	23	10
1878...	12	11	7	10	13	7	10	11	10	22	...
1879...	15	9	9	10	16	7	10	9	6	22	6
1880...	10	15	15	10	10	20	10	16	3	24	12
1881...	6	17	13	6	16½	22	6	10	5	25	15
1882...	12	15	10	12	25	18	12	12	17	40	10
1883...	15	11	14	15	9	1b	15	19	10	30	20

## WESTERN DISTRICT.

YEAR	CASS.			GRANT.			CLAY.			BATTELLE.		
	R.	S.	B.	R.	S.	B.	R.	S.	B.	R.	S.	B.
1873...	...	10	...	...	16	4	...	10	5	...	3	..
1874...	15	10	...	10	10	8	15	15	2	10	16	7
1875...	15	12	2	10	20	4	15	16	2	25	12	7
1876...	10	10	4	10	18	4	10	16	12	20	16	26
1877...	10	10	2	10	12	6	15	15	8	10	18½	5½
1878...	15	10	15	10	9	4	15	7	17	14	20	13
1879...	10	5	10	10	3	3	15	11	5	10	10	16
1880...	15	10	4	10	10	2	15	15	15	15	16	6
1881...	6	10	5	6	10	10	6	8	9	6	20	8
1882...	12	14	8	12	13	16	12	5	7	12	7	30
1883...	15	10	5	15	10	18	15	11	10	15	26	10

## COUNTY AREAS.

Monongalia, when created in 1776, embraced the present territory of the county, nearly the west half of Tucker, all of Randolph east of Tygart's Valley River (except along eastern slip), all of Barbour and Taylor east of the same river, all of Marion except Grant District, and the present territory of Preston County. It also included nearly all of Greene and Fayette, and about one third of Washington County, Pennsylvania. In 1779, the territory now in Pennsylvania was yielded to that State. In 1779, an addition was made on the south, from Augusta County, and in the next year, another addition from the same county. The territory in these two additions embraced nine-tenths of what is now Wood and Wirt, all of Calhoun and Gilmer,



three-fifths of Braxton and Webster, one-fourth of Pocahontas and Doddridge, one-half of Pleasants, all of Ritchie, Lewis and Upshur, and the remainder of Taylor and Barbour. In 1784, Harrison was taken from Monongalia.

This left the county with its present territory, all of Marion and Preston, and half of Taylor. In 1800, about one-fifth of Marion was taken from Monongalia and added to Harrison, and in 1818, Preston County was taken off. In 1841, a small slice east of the Chestnut Ridge was added to Preston. In 1842, nearly all of the remaining four-fifths of Marion, and one-half of Taylor, were taken from Monongalia. The last dimiuntion was in 1847, when the last small portion of Marion was taken from Monongalia.

AREAS, POPULATION AND GROWTH—1776-1880.

YEAR.	Total Population.	Increase.	Per cent of Increase.	Estimated area sqr. mi.	Number to square mile.	Est. pop. of pres'nt area.
1776 ..	.....	.....	.....	4,000	.....	.....
1779 ..	.....	.....	.....	2,400	.....	.....
1780...	.....	.....	.....	5,250	.....	.....
1784 ..	.....	.....	.....	1,385	.....	.....
1790 ..	4,768	.....	.....	1,385	3½	1,200
1800 ..	8,540	3,772	79	1,325	6½	2,340
1810...	12,793	4,253	50	1,325	9½	3,320
1818...	.....	.....	.....	700	.....	.....
1820...	11,060*	1,733*	14*	700	16	5,760
1830...	14,056	3,996	36	700	20	7,200
1840...	17,368	3,312	24	700	24½	8,820
1841...	.....	.....	.....	675	.....	.....
1842...	.....	.....	.....	370	.....	.....
1847...	.....	.....	.....	360	.....	.....
1850 ..	12,387*	4,981*	29*	360	34½	12,387
1860...	13,048	661	5	360	36	13,048
1870...	13,547	499	4	360	37½	13,547
1880...	14,985	1,438	11	360	41½	14,985

The first column gives the population each ten years, yet until 1850 the county was becoming smaller all the time, hence those numbers for the county at different sizes are not the true figures of population based on its present area. The area has been estimated at every loss of territory, and

\* Decrease.

## 562 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

is given. The total population divided by the area gives the number of inhabitants to the square mile, and this quotient multiplied by the number of square miles in the county (now 360) will give (approximately) the number of inhabitants then living within the present limits of the county. The county as composed of its present limits, has never lost any population, which will be seen by inspecting the last column.

The cost of the County government for the last decade is shown in the following table:

COUNTY RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURES.

Fiscal Year.	Total Re- ceipts.	Total Ex- penditures	County Levy.	Support of Poor.	Cost of Bridges	Road Tax
1873-4 .....	\$19,491.96	\$.....	\$18,323.93	\$5,358.58	\$1,768.0	.....
1874-5 .....	32,167.55	21,698.21	21,700.38	4,916.53	4,608.92	5,209.57
1875-6 .....	34,364.26	20,124.03	.....	3,451.85	3,197.65	.....
1876-7 .....	39,670.28	24,321.13	.....	9,812.55	2,666.35	.....
1877-8 .....	25,567.67	17,864.21	20,560.65	1,783.37	5,327.80	.....
1878-9 .....	32,397.65	20,454.93	16,135.35	4,885.66	1,526.09	.....
1879-80 .....	42,722.04	24,301.34	22,882.49	5,695.13	566.95	4,774.66
1880-1 .....	44,379.95	25,269.11	20,104.09	3,214.72	604.21	5,150.26
1881-2 .....	18,713.86	9,542.96	15,904.22	2,192.89	1,400.53	2,495.59
1882-3 .....	21,034.07	19,909.24	.....	4,587.28	4,169.71	2,443.73

### GEOGRAPHICAL CENTER.

As there are no surveyed boundary lines of the county, and as its shape is irregular, we can only estimate the Geographical Center to be in Grant, not far from the Cass District line.

### CENTER OF POPULATION.

From want of surveyed boundaries of the county and the districts, it is difficult to determine the center of population, but it seems that that point lies west or northwest of the center of Grant District.

### COUNTY DIVISIONS.

The first division of the county was into nine constabu-

\* Receipts included county levy, back taxes, miscellaneous, and amount in treasury at beginning of fiscal year.

lary districts, established as follows by the county court on June 8, 1807. :

*First District.*—Up the Monongahela River from where the Pennsylvania line crosses to the mouth of Booth's creek, and up to Sayer's road and to John Ambrose's, then with Laurel Hill to Cheat River, and across with Laurel Hill to the Pennsylvania line, and with it to the beginning. Constables, Daniel Cox, James McVicker, George B. Hoskinson and John Cooper.

*Second District.*—To begin at the mouth of Booth's creek and up the Monongahela and Valley Rivers to the mouth of Sandy creek, and up said creek to Randolph road, and with it to John Ambrose's, and thence with line of first district to the beginning. Constables, Horatio Morgan, Isaac Powell and John Jones.

The Third, Fourth and Fifth comprised what is now the territory of Preston County.

*Sixth District.*—From the Monongahela River up the Pennsylvania line to the ridge between Dunkard creek and Crooked run, then to Wade's run, and down to Scott's mill run, and down it to the river, and with the river to the beginning. Constable, John Ramsey.

*Seventh District.*—Up the Pennsylvania line from the last mentioned point of beginning, to include all the Dunkard creek settlement and its waters. Constables, John Statler and Thomas Baldwin.

*Eighth District.*—From the mouth of Indian creek up the main left hand fork, and to extend to the bounds of the Sixth District. Constables, Rawley Martin and Samuel Kennedy.

*Ninth District.*—And that the Ninth District shall be as follows, to wit: All that part of the county above the Eighth District. Constables, John West and Jasper West.

On Monday June 27, 1831, the county court of Monongalia divided the county into four constabulary districts, and constables were appointed, as follows :

*“ District No. 1.*—All that part of the county east of the Monongahela River, and northeast of a line commencing at the mouth of Cobun's creek, and up the same to the head thereof at the



Preston County line." Constables, George W. Dorsey, John Watts, Jeremiah Stillwell, George Jenkins, Nelson Berkshire and Madison McVicker.

"*District No. 2.*—All that part of the county east of said river and southwest of the above described line." Constables, William Meredith, William Swearingen, Amos Jolliffe, Amos Meeks, Horatio Morgan and Benjamin Bradley.

"*District No. 3.*—All that part of the county west of said river and northeast of a line running up Indian creek to the head thereof; thence to Peter Tennant's mill; thence down Day's run to Dunkard creek; thence with the creek to the Pennsylvania line." Constables, William M. Harrison, John D. Martin, Benj. H. Barker, Hosea Wade, Andrew Brown and Caleb Tanzey.

"*District No. 4.*—All that part of the county west of said river, and southwest of the last above described line." Constables, John Musgrave, Thomas Wade, Haze Parsons, George Dawson, Thomas L. Boggess and William Lantz.

#### DISTRICT DIVISIONS.

In 1852, the county was divided into seven Magisterial Districts, designated by numbers, from one to seven, inclusive. The commissioners\* to lay the county out into these districts was appointed by the General Assembly, April 2, 1852, and made the following report of their work:

"*District No. 1.*—Bounded and described as follows, to wit: Beginning at the mouth of Booth's creek, on the Monongahela River, thence up said Booth's creek to the mouth of Jacob's saw-mill run; thence up said run to where the road leading from said run by Benjamin Jacob's smith shop to the Beverly turnpike comes into said pike; thence a straight line to the ford where the Rock Forge road crosses Cobun's creek; thence with said Rock Forge road to where it intersects the Morgantown and West Union turnpike road, thence with said turnpike road to the Preston [County] line; thence with the said Preston County line to the chestnut corner of Monongalia, Marion and Preston counties; thence with the Marion

---

\*The commissioners were: William Lantz, N. Pickenpaugh, Gen. E. S. Pindall, Thomas Meredith, Alpheus Stuart, William Hatnes and William Price.

County line to the Monongahela River, and thence down said river to the beginning.

*"District No. 2.*—Bounded and described as follows, to wit: Beginning at the mouth of Booth's creek, the beginning of District No. 1; thence down the Monongahela River to the mouth of West's run; thence up said run, near by the house now occupied by Joseph Cummins, and with said road by Davis Weaver's to the Preston County line, and with said Preston County line to the West Union and Morgantown turnpike; thence with lines and boundaries of [District] No. 1, to the place of beginning.

*"District No. 3.*—Bounded and described as follows, to wit: Beginning at the mouth of West's run, on the Monongahela River, thence down said river to the Pennsylvania line, and with the Pennsylvania line, crossing Cheat River, to the Preston line; thence with the Preston County line, recrossing Cheat River, to District No. 2, and thence with the adjacent boundaries and lines of No. 2 back to the beginning at the mouth of West's Run.

*"District No. 4.*—Bounded and described as follows, to wit: Beginning at the mouth of widow Brook's lane; thence with the road leading through said lane to the Morgantown and Evansville road; thence with said road to the Brandonville and Fishing creek pike; thence with said pike to where the old State Road leaves said pike, near Scott's bridge; thence with the old State Road by the old Capt. Dent place on to where it comes to the new road leading by John Fetty's, and with the said new road to the line of No. 6 hereinafter described; and with lines of No. 6, as hereinafter described, to the Pennsylvania line; thence with the Pennsylvania line to the Monongahela River, and up said river to the place of beginning.

*"District No. 5.*—Bounded and described as follows, to wit: Beginning at the mouth of widow Brook's lane on the Monongahela River, the place of beginning for No. 4, and with the boundary lines of No. 4 to where said line strikes the boundary line of No. 6; and thence with the line of No. 6 as hereinafter described to the Marion County line; and thence with the Marion County line to the Monongahela river, and thence down the Monongahela river to the place of beginning.

*"District No. 6.*—Bounded and described as follows, to wit:

Beginning on the Pennsylvania line at David A. Worley's stable ; thence crossing Dunkard creek at the ford there and with the Day's run road, commonly called the "graded road," by the route for said road as surveyed and graded, to the Marion County line ; thence with Marion County line to what is called the Kennedy corner ; thence a straight line to the mouth of the run on which Mrs. Doreas Riggs lives ; thence up said run to its head and the top of the ridge separating the waters of Stewart's run and the run on which John Hawkins lives ; thence with the top of the ridge dividing the waters of Doll's run, Stewart's run and Little Indian creek, keeping the highest ridge between Doll's run waters and Dent's run waters, and between Scott's run waters and Doll's run waters, until a knob not far from Smoky drain of Doll's run is reached ; thence down a ridge in a north-east direction, including the Postlewaite farm in No. 6, to the Jackson school-house on a run which puts into Dunkard creek at Morristown ; thence with the road leading therefrom to Morristown, to the Pennsylvania line, and with said Pennsylvania line to the place of beginning.

*"District No. 7.—Bounded and described as follows, to wit: Beginning at David A. Worley's stable on the Pennsylvania line, the place of beginning for No. 6, and with the line of No. 6 on the Day's run to the Marion County line ; and thence with the Marion County line to the Wetzel County line ; and thence with the Wetzel County line to the Pennsylvania line, and with the Pennsylvania line to the place of beginning."*

The Legislature of West Virginia, on the 31st day of July, 1863, appointed William Price, Reuben Finnell, James T. McClaskey, Thomas Tarleton, Philemon L. Rice, Jesse Mercer and Jesse J. Fitch commissioners to divide Monongalia County into townships, and designate them by names. Messrs. Price and Fitch did not serve, and Michael White and Harvey Staggers were appointed in their places. They marked off the magisterial districts, with but little variation, into townships, and gave them names. The First District became Clinton Township, the Second became Morgan, the



Third Union, the Fourth Cass, the Fifth Grant, the Sixth Clay, and the Seventh Battelle Township. Squire William Price, who made the survey, is dead, and nothing of it could be found after a laborious search among the county records.

In 1872, by the constitution adopted in that year, the "townships" were changed to "districts." We come now to the consideration of their individual history in the DISTRICT HISTORY of the county, which will commence with the next chapter.

# BOROUGH AND DISTRICT HISTORY.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### MORGANTOWN BOROUGH.\*

**General Description—Theory of the Morgantown or Monongahela Valley Terraces—Early Settlers—Traditional Blockhouse—County Buildings—Town Established—Trustees—Incorporation—Officers—Mills—Postmasters—Stores—Physicians—Morgantown Suspension Bridge—Gymnasium—Lecture Association—Religious Denominations—Schools and Officers—Growth of the Town—Suburbs—Statistics.**

MORGANTOWN is situated where the Monongahela breaks through the foot-hills of the Alleghanies with majestic sweep, and was named for the adventure-loving and Indian-fighting pioneer, Zackwell Morgan. The borough stands on the eastern bank of the river, and on the north side of Decker's Creek. It occupies the broken surface of the second terrace of the Monongahela Valley. This terrace is one of a series of five along the Monongahela Valley, through which the river has re-cut its channel down to its present bed.

A well supported geological hypothesis now teaches that away back—hundreds or thousands of years—the Monongahela and its tributaries had cut down their channels nearly to their present beds; that then, two great ice

---

\*Morgantown is now the only borough in the county. There never was but one other borough in the county. This was Granville, which was incorporated in 1849, but soon went down.

glaciers—one from the northwest and one from the northeast—came together near Cincinnati, and formed a great ice-sheet 600 feet high, whose southern rim crossed the Ohio and dammed up its waters into a vast glacial lake, whose outlet was through Kentucky, over the Licking River ridges. This lake backed its waters 300 feet above the site of Pittsburgh, and back-water extended from 250 to 275 feet high in the Monongahela and Cheat river valleys. The Rev. G. F. Wright, an eminent glacialist, has established the ice-dam, and Prof. I. C. White has shown that this glacial dam caused the Monongahela and Cheat to fill up for 275 feet above their present beds, with trash, clay, sand, gravel, drifted logs, boulders &c., &c., and that these terraces are remnants of this great trash deposit. When the ice-barrier disappeared, Prof. White says, "the rivers recut their channels through the silt deposits, probably by spasmodic lowering of the dam, in such a manner as to leave the deposits in a series of more or less regular terraces which in favored localities subsequent erosion has failed to obliterate, though from steep slopes it has removed their every trace. \* \* \* \* \* In the vicinity of Morgantown, terraces of transported material occur at the following approximate (measured by barometer) elevations:

	<i>Feet above river.    Feet above tide.</i>	
First terrace.....	30.....	820
Second terrace.....	75.....	865
Third terrace.....	175.....	965
Fourth terrace.....	200.....	990
Fifth terrace.....	275.....	1065

From this measurement of Prof. White, we see the first terrace is 30 feet, second 45, third 100, fourth 25 and fifth 75 feet.

The first terrace is principally fine sand, gravel and mud.



Prof. White says it "seems to possess some respectable antiquity, however, since Mr. Walter Hough, one of my students, dug some teeth and bones from five feet below its top, which were identified by Prof. O. C. Marsh, as the remains of a species of peccary, an animal that has not inhabited the region in question within the American historic epoch. All of the other terraces have thick deposits of transported material. \* \* \* The fifth terrace of this Morgantown series marks the height to which the pre-glacial valley of the Monongahela was silted up, partially or entirely during the existence of the glacial dam at Cincinnati."

Morgantown is situated in North latitude 30° 37' 57" from Greenwich, Eng., and in 44' 5" North latitude from Washington, and in 2° 39' 30" West longitude from Washington. It is 792 feet above sea level at the wharf. Its streets run at right angles. Front Street is 66 feet wide, next High Street, 66 feet, and then Spruce Street, 40 feet. These streets are crossed by North Boundary Street, 33 feet, Walnut, 66 feet, Pleasant, 49½ feet, and Foundry Street, 40 feet. Its alleys are Long, Poplar, Court, Cherry, Kirk, Plum, and South, each 12 feet wide; Maiden, 13 feet, and Bumbo Lane, 20 feet.

#### EARLY SETTLERS.

The Deckers were undoubtedly the first white men who visited the site of Morgantown. See page 35. The Border Warfare says: "In the fall of 1758, Thomas Decker and some others commenced a settlement on the Monongahela River at the mouth of what is now Decker's Creek." This account would make their settlement on the site of Morgantown. A tradition, current among old people,

makes Decker, escaping from the massacre of his colony by Indians, in 1759, to jump into a rattlesnake den, where he was bitten to death, and locates the affair at the Harner place, some miles up Decker's Creek.

Frontier history and tradition agree in making David and Zackwell Morgan the next settlers after the Deckers, on the site of Morgantown, in 1768, and the first owners; but survey book No. 1 in the Court house makes Isaac Lemasters the first owner,\* settling in 1772, and selling to Zackwell Morgan the site of Morgantown.

Zackwell Morgan, supposed to be a relative of Gen. Daniel Morgan, was here in 1766, by Colonel Crawford's sworn statement. Wither's Border Warfare makes David Morgan to have come in 1768, and also Zackwell. The tradition in the Morgan family makes David to have come first, and Zackwell, his brother, to have followed in 1772 or 73, when David Morgan left Zackwell in possession of the place and removed to the vicinity of Prickett's Fort (Marion County), where, when sixty years of age, he had

---

\* "April 29th, 1781. Surveyed for Zackwell Morgan, assignee of Isaac Lemasters, 220 acres of land in Monongalia County, on Decker's Creek and the river Monongalia, including his settlement made thereon in the year 1772, agreeable to and in part of a certificate for 400 acres from the commissioners for adjusting claims to unpatented lands in Monongalia . . . . . James Chew asst to" [John Madison, surveyor]. This certificate was issued to Lemasters Feb. 26, 1780.

Grants of waste and unappropriated lands in 1705 in Virginia, were, first upon Importation Rights, second Treasury Rights, third lapsed and escheated lands. Grants were made to the Ohio Company, in 1748, the Loyal Company in 1749, and the Greenbrier Company in 1751: but they never granted any lands in Monongalia, neither were any military grants of 1754 laid in the county. Proof of residence before 1778 gave a right to 400 acres in Monongalia. Now, Morgan was living here before 1772, by Col. Crawford, when Lemasters came; then why did he not put in his own claim instead of getting the land through Lemasters' claim? Was Lemasters here as a tenant for Morgan in 1772, while Morgan may have been away, and then did Morgan, to prevent any claim of Lemasters, have him (Lemasters) assign the land to him (Morgan)? No one knows. Morgan is not the only instance of this kind. Col. John Evans (by reliable evidence) was here before 1765 and made improvements like Morgan did, and then went back for his family and came back about 1770 or 72; yet he acquires the title for his land as the assignee of Samuel Owens. Numerous cases like Morgan and Evans are to be found in the county.

his celebrated fight with the Indians. He married Sallie Stephen, and among his children were Stephen (father of Hon. W. S. Morgan and Col. Chas. Morgan), James, "Mod," Evan T. (the last Revolutionary soldier in the county), Zackwell (the grandfather of Smallwood G. Morgan), and Sallie Burris. Zackwell Morgan was of Welsh descent, came from Berkeley County, Virginia, settled for a time on George's Creek, in Pennsylvania, and then came to the site of Morgantown. His first wife was a Paxton. They had three daughters—Nancy Pierpont, Temperance Cochran and Catharine Scott. His second wife was Drusilla Springer (said to have been a sister of Col. Zadoc Springer, of Pennsylvania). Their children were: Levi, the noted border scout, who died in Kentucky; Uriah, who was in Indian warfare and died in Tyler County; James, an Indian fighter and soldier on the frontier; Zadoc, who died young; Morgan Morgan, or "Mod," of Indian fame, who died in Tyler County; Capt. Zackwell, who was the largest of the family, and died at Bladensburg, in the War of 1812; Hannah, who married David Barker; Sally, who married James Clelland; Rachel, and Drusilla, who married Jacob Swisher.

Isaac Lemasters and James Templin were here as early as 1772, but of them we have no further account.

Michael Kerns was a small, heavy set man, weighing about 170 pounds. He came from Holland and was at the site of Morgantown in 1772. He married Susan Weatherholt, a widow, in Westmoreland County, Penn. Their children were: Michael, Jr., who married Catharine Criss; Christina Jones, Susan Stealy and John. After the death of his wife, Michael Kerns married a widow Riffle. Kerns's Fort was on his land. He built the first mill in the county, and had a boat-yard at the mouth of Decker's creek, to



accommodate emigration to Kentucky. His remains lie buried back of the fair ground.

## TRADITIONAL BLOCKHOUSE.

A tradition among some of the older people, is to the effect that on the site of Thornton Pickenpaugh's livery stable, a small log block-house was built by the early settlers, on account of a splendid spring of water being there. This spring has lately been deepened into a well.

## COUNTY BUILDINGS.

After the improvised court house of Phillip's carpenter shop had been surrendered to Pennsylvania, courts had been held at Col. John Evans's and other points until 1782, when the house of Zackwell Morgan was to be used until a court house was built. Some time between 1782 and 1789, a frame court house\* was built. Its timbers are said by F. A. Dering to be in the stable of the Franklin House. This court house stood somewhere between Laishley Weaver's store and the present court house. Between 1800 and 1802, a two-story brick court house, about 40x30, was built on the site of the present one. The court room and two clerk's offices were on the first floor, and a broad flight of steps led to the second story, which was divided into three jury rooms. Its successor was the present court house, built between 1846 and 1848. It is a two-story brick, with two clerks' offices, and an unused court room on the first floor, and a broad flight of stairs leading to the second story, occupied by the court room and two jury rooms. The contract was let to build it August 24, 1846, to Joshua H. Zinn, for \$5,695, and \$300 extra for a pediment by Martin Callen-

---

\* This court house and a jail cost about 50 pounds or \$250, and were standing in 1784. These facts are established by the record of the suit of Harrison County vs. Monongalia County. See page 320.

dine, Wilson Crowl and W. T. Willey. Extra allowances were afterwards made.

On August 20, 1851, the statue of Patrick Henry was placed on the dome of the court house. The statue was proposed by L. S. Hough, who raised by subscription the necessary funds, and E. Mathers did the work.

*Jails.*—The jail used in 1789,\* of which James Daugherty was appointed jailer, has faded from record, memory and tradition, as to nature and location. In May, 1793, Thomas Butler advertised in the *Pittsburgh Gazette* to sell out, in June, the building of a stone jail, to be 44x20, and 13 feet high, to be completed in a year. This is likely the stone jail the old people remember, standing on the site of Laishley Weaver's store, corner of Walnut and High Streets. This jail was succeeded by the "Old Log Jail," which was built, probably, about 1820 or 25. It was a two-story log house, composed of blocks of wood, sawed about 2x4 feet, and put together with iron bolts. It was about 25x35 feet. The lower part, divided into two rooms, was used to accommodate the prisoners. The jailer and his family occupied the upper part. This jail stood on a portion of the site of the present one. Between 1848 and 1850, a two-story brick jail was built on the corner of Walnut Street and Long Alley. It is said to have been modelled after the Winchester jail. It was used till 1881 as

---

\* Prison rules ordered May 4, 1789: "Beginning on the Monongahela River, at the end of Pleasant Street, in Morgans-Town, and running with and including the same south 58 east 100 poles into Decker's Creek, and up the said creek N. 32 east 3 poles, N. 58 W. 29 poles to Spruce Street, and along and including said Spruce Street N. 32 E. 13 poles to Walnut Street, along and including Walnut Street N. 58 W. 15 poles to High Street, along and including said High Street N. 32 E. 33 poles N. 58 W. 29 poles crossing Middle Alley and along and including it S. 32 W. 33 poles to Court Alley along and including it N. 58 W. 36 poles into the said river and up the said river to the beginning." These bounds were for persons confined for debt. They dared not go beyond them.

a receptacle for prisoners—several of whom escaped. It is now used as a dwelling house. Fielding Kiger and George Kramer superintended its building. The county records show nothing definite as to the time of the completion of these jails or court houses, nor of their cost.

The present fine and splendid stone jail was built in 1881. It is said to be as fine a jail as can be found in West Virginia. A fine two-story brick is attached for a jailer's residence. The jail is a two-story structure. Iron cells are on the first floor for dangerous criminals, and strong and secure rooms are fitted up in the second story, for the reception of other prisoners. The present jailer is Charles Merrifield, succeeding William I. Protzman. The cost of the jail, when completed and furnished, was estimated at \$18,000.

#### TOWN ESTABLISHED.

The General Assembly, in October, 1785, established Morgans-Town by an act reading as follows :

"Be it enacted by the General Assembly that fifty acres of land, the property of Zackquell Morgan, lying in the county of Monongalia, shall be, and they are hereby, vested in Samuel Hanway, John Evans, David Scott, Michael Kerns and James Daugherty, gentlemen, trustees, to be by them or any three of them laid out in lots of half an acre each, with convenient streets, which shall be, and the same are hereby, established a town by name of Morgans-town."

The lots were to be sold at a public auction, which was to be advertised two months previous in the *Virginia Gazette*. The purchaser of each lot was to build upon it within four years, a house eighteen feet square, with a brick or stone chimney. Any lot already sold or conveyed by Morgan was not to be re-sold. On December 4, 1789, the General Assembly, in view of representations "that Indian hostilities and other causes" prevented house-building, extended the



time three years; and, on November 2, 1792, five years longer time was granted the lot-holders to build, "from the difficulty of procuring materials."

Trustees for Morgantown were provided for by act of Assembly, passed February 7, 1810. These trustees were to be five in number, and elected by the freeholders. This act was amended, January 6, 1816, and January 4, 1822. These trustees had the right to levy a tax not to exceed a fixed rate.

*Incorporation.*—Morgantown was incorporated on the 3d of February, 1838, as "The Borough of Morgantown," and seven trustees, to be elected annually, were to administer its municipal affairs. March 20, 1860, an amended charter was secured from the Legislature of Virginia, providing for the election of a mayor, sergeant, five councilmen and a recorder. The boundaries of the borough were declared to be as follows: "Beginning at the mouth of Decker's creek and running down the Monongahela River with its meanders 96 poles, to where a Spanish oak and sugar tree [stood], the lower corner of Morgan's survey; thence with a line of the same, N.  $77\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ , E.  $48\frac{1}{2}$  poles to where a black oak\* stands, now in the North Boundary street; thence along said street S.  $57\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ , E. 92 poles, crossing the Deep Hollow run, to said Morgan's line, and with same S.  $35\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ , W. 4 4-10 poles to a white oak, his corner, and corner to Michael Kern's; and with their lines S.  $89^{\circ} 7'$ , W. 31 poles to a white oak on a point S.  $15^{\circ}$ , W. 16 poles to the mouth of the aforesaid Deep Hollow run at a high rock; thence down Decker's creek with its meanders, and binding therewith, 200 poles to the beginning."

---

\* In the old recorded survey it reads "to where a black stood," &c.

# MORGANTOWN BOROUGH.

577

## OFFICERS.

No borough records can be found until 1860, so no full list can be given until that year.

## TRUSTEES.

1816.	J. A. Shacklesford	J. E. Fleming	1857.
	Rawley Evans	J. R. Drabell	I. Scott
	A. Werninger	D. H. Chadwick	D. Fordyce
	John Shisler	E. P. Fitch	D. H. Chadwick
	N. B. Madera	D. B. Lynch	H. Dering
1828.		M. Chalfant	E. P. Fitch
	Mathew Gay	1855.	John Wallace
	J. H. McGee	Alex. Hayes	1858.
	E. M. Wilson	Michael Shisler	C. W. Finnell
	J. A. Shackelford	I. Scott	L. S. Hough
	N. B. Madera	Daniel Fordyce	Manliff Hayes
1851.		Jacob Kiger	A. C. Dorsey
	Elias Stillwell	James Odbert	F. Madera
	J. E. Fleming	E. P. Fitch	R. L. Berkshire
	James Shay	1856.	1859.
	H. Daugherty	I. Scott	M. Callendine
	J. R. Drabell	E. P. Fitch	F. A. Dering
	D. R. Lynch	P. Rogers	Alex. Hayes
	R. L. Berkshire	R. P. Hennen	D. H. Chadwick
1853.		James Odbert	W. A. Hanway
	I. Scott	Daniel Fordyce	R. L. Berkshire
		Jacob Kiger	M. M. Dent

## BOROUGH OFFICERS—1860-1883.

### MAYORS.

1860. Philip Rogers	1867. John C. Wagner	1876-77. W. C. McGrew
1861. Isaac Scott	1868. F. W. Thompson	1878-79. Jos. Moreland
1862-3-4. John G. Gay	1869-70. J. M. Hagans	1880. Jesse J. Fitch
J. J. Fitch	1871. John H. Hoffman	1881-82. Manliff Hayes
1865. Wm. Lazier	1872-3-4. Jos. Moreland	1883. Manliff Hayes
1866. J. M. Hagans	1875. E. Shisler	

### RECORDERS.

1860-1-2. Manliff Hayes	1869. G. W. McVicker	1875-6. W. W. Dering
1863-4-5. Manliff Hayes	1870-1. F. A. Derring	1877-8-9-80. J. W. Madera
1866-7. Manliff Hayes	1872-3. Chas. McLane	1881-2. Wm. Moorehead
1868-James A. Davis	1874. C. W. Finnell, Jr.	1883. Wm. Moorehead

### SERGEANTS.

1860. A. C. Pickenpaugh	1868. Alph. Jenkins	1875. Uriah Rider
1861. John S. Dering	1869. Alonzo Finneil	1876. Chas. Chalfant
1862. James Johnson	Joseph Dawson	1877. Wm. N. Bricker
1863. James F. Snyder	1870. Jacob S. Shisler	1878-9. C. A. Madera
F. K. O'Kelly	John Watts	1880. C. M. Chalfant
1864. James F. Snyder	1871. Jacob Kiger	1881-2. Alfrey Carraco
1865. N. S. Evans	James Odbert	1883. Jas. R. Hopkins
1866. James M. Shank	1872-3. James Odbert	Ass't Chas. Shisler
1867. John W. Madera	1874. Jacob Kiger	

### TREASURERS.

1868. T. F. Pickenpaugh	1875. Geo. C. Sturgiss	1881. N. N. Hoffman
1869. Wm. N. Jarrett	1876. Jos. Moreland	1882. N. N. Hoffman
1870-1. F. M. Durbin	1877. F. W. Thompson	1883. N. N. Hoffman
1874. E. Shisler	1878. George W. John	

# 578 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

## COUNCILMEN.

1860 David H. Chadwick Wm. H. Hanway Robt. P. Hennen Matthew Gay George Kiger	1868. Frederick A. Dering Wm. N. Jarrett John Protzman Robt. P. Hennen Thornton Pickenpaugh	1876. L. S. Hough W. A. Robison Frank W. Thompson Joseph Moreland H. W. Brock
1861. David H. Chadwick Wm. H. Hanway Robt. P. Hennen Frederick A. Dering George Kiger	1869. Jacob Kiger Lewis S. Hayes James Shanks Wm. N. Jarrett James C. Wallace?	1877. Frank W. Thompson Henry S. Hayes. Albert Madera Samuel Sears
1862. S. Pickenpaugh* Wm. A. Hanway Robt. P. Hennen Frederick A. Dering George R. Dering	1870. Frank W. Thompson L. S. Hough J. J. Fitch George C. Sturgtss F. M. Durbin	1878 Gec. W. John George W. McVicker F. K. O'Kelley N. N. Hoffman Benj. M. Dorsey
1863. David H. Chadwick Wm. A. Hanway Robt. P. Hennen Frederick A. Dering Jacob Kiger	1871. Frank W. Thompson L. S. Hough F. M. Durbin Henry M. Morgan David H. Chadwick	1879. Geo. W. John Geo. W. McVicker F. K. O'Kelley N. N. Hoffman Benj. M. Dorsey
1864. James C. Wallace† F. S. Dawson F. M. Durbin Henry M. Morgan George W. Johnson	1872. David H. Chadwick L. S. Hough F. M. Durbin Frank W. Thompson Wm. N. Jarrett	1880. F. K. O'Kelly Frank W. Thompson Benj. M. Dorsey Henry S. Hayes Manliff Hayes
1865. George M. Hagans‡ Wm. H. Staggers Alex. Hayes Jacob Kiger Henry D. McGeorge	1873. David H. Chadwick L. S. Hough Wm. N. Jarrett Ed. Shisler Geo. W. McVicker	1881. Thornton Pickenpaugh Benj. M. Dorsey E. W. S. Dering N. N. Hoffman
1866. Henry M. Morgan George C. Sturgiss N. B. Madera L. S. Hayes John C. Wagner	1874. David H. Chadwick L. S. Hough Matthew Hennen Ed. Shisler H. W. Brock	1882. Joseph A. McLane Benj. M. Dorsey Thornton Pickenpaugh E. W. S. Dering N. N. Hoffman
1867. Frank W. Thompson Jacob Kiger Daniel Fordyce James A. Davis James M. Shank	1875. L. S. Hough E. H. Coombs   W. A. Robison George C. Sturgiss H. W. Brock	1883. Joseph A. McLane Thornton Pickenpaugh E. W. S. Dering N. N. Hoffman F. A. Hennen

## MILLS.

From 1785 to 1873, Morgantown depended upon the Rogers mill for grinding. This mill, just beyond the bor-

\* In place of D. H. Chadwick, who declined to serve.

† In place of D. H. Chadwick, who declined. ‡ In place of J. P. Shafer.

§ In place of E. W. Dering.

|| In place of Matthew Hennen.

In 1877, there was a tie between E. H. Coombs and T. Pickenpaugh; in 1881, between J. A. McLane and Joseph Allender.



ough, on Decker's Creek, was bought by H. N. Mackey in 1867, and is known as the "Morgantown Mills." The first mill ever in the borough was the "Eureka Mills." This steam flouring mill was started by Col. Francis Thompson in the fall of 1873, at the river wharf, at the foot of Walnut Street. It is run by an engine of 56 horse-power, and its grinding capacity is nine bushels of grain per hour. During the summer of 1883, E. C. Allender (who was born in Morgan County) built the "Victor Mills." The building is three stories high, 50x34, with an engine house 20x34. It is equipped with the latest improved milling machinery, and is run by an engine of 60 horse-power. It uses the gradual reduction system of making flour. Estimated cost of building and machinery, \$10,000.

## POSTMASTERS.

The following list of postmasters from 1794 to 1864, and the dates of their appointment, was compiled at Washington, in 1876, by R. H. Chinn, for the *Post*:

Peregrine Foster, 1794	James Shay, April 6, 1853
Hugh McNeely, 1795	Charles Wallace, June 16, 1860
Enos Daugherty, April 8, 1803	Francis Madera, May 13, 1861
Alex. Hawthorne, Nov. 10, 1817	Frederick A. Dering, Feb. 11, 1864
Nicholas B. Madera, Mar. 6, 1822	Charles Shank, Deputy, July 6, 1882

## STORES.

The first store in Morgantown, it seems, was in 1783 or 84, according to one of a series of letters written in 1842 by Wm. Haymond, Jr., to his nephew, Luther Haymond. In this letter, describing early times when he was a boy, he says:

"Thomas Laidley had brought (1783 or 84) a store to Morgantown. My father bought a bear skin coat, as he had to go to Williamsburg to be examined [for surveyor of Harrison County]. The morning before he started, Laidley and Means, his storekeeper, came to our house, and with, I believe, twenty half Joes, in all \$200 in gold, to send to Richmond to buy land warrants."

The next account of any store is in 1810—N. Webb & Co., boots and shoes. In 1815, Ralph Berkshire and Eli B. Swearingen had a store, which ran till 1821. They also had a store at Wheeling. Evans & Dering, Henry Lazier and Scott & Daugherty had stores before 1815. In 1816, Joseph Lowry succeeded Scott & Daugherty. In 1815, a store was kept by some one in what is now the Franklin House. In 1820, R. Berkshire and J. Rogers & Co. were keeping, and Alex. Hawthorne, then postmaster, had a stock of goods. In 1821, Somerville & Moore had a store.

The following list of merchants between 1821 and 1847, and the length of time they were engaged in mercantile business, has been carefully and painstakingly compiled from diaries, newspapers and personal information:

## MERCHANTS FROM 1821 TO 1847.

Somerville & Moore.....	1821-22	C. & F. Madera. ....	1835-36
Goff & Chadwick.....	1823-25	McNeely & Dering .....	1835-37
George McNeely.....	1825-35	Chadwick & Sons.....	1835-37
McGee & Griffey.....	1826-29	Chadwick & Son.....	1837-39
Massie & Boyers.....	1828-29	H. & F. A. Dering.....	1837-47
Nathan Goff.....	1829-31	Haymond & Perry.....	1837-39
Wm. Lazier & Co.....	1829-31	George Kramer.....	1837-42
John H. McGee.....	1829-32	I. & J. F. Cooper.....	1837-40
Henry & Morgan.....	1829-33	Wm. Lazier.....	1737-39
John W. Thompson.....	1829-31	James Chadwick & Co.....	1840-42
Wm. Griffey.....	1829-33	Chadwick & Pickenpaugh...	1840-42
Thomas J. Massie.....	1830-31	Perry & Billingsley.....	1840-41
Baker & Glasscock.....	1830-31	Isaac Cooper.....	1840-41
R. & W. Berkshire.....	1830-31	I. & J. F. Cooper.....	1841-44
Chadwick & Watts.....	1830-32	Postlewaite, Cragan & Co....	1841-42
Elisha Moss.....	1830-33	Madera & Watts.....	1841-42
Bayard & Lamb.....	1831-33	Haymond & Madera .....	1842-47
Massie & McGee.....	1832-33	Richard Serpell.....	1842-44
Martin Calendine.....	1832-47	George Kramer & Son.....	1842-46
Moore & Buckingham.....	1832-33	D. C. & J. C. Chadwick.....	1842-47
J. H. McGee & Son.....	1832-35	N. Pickenpaugh.....	1842-43
Chadwick & Alexander....	1832-39	W. & E. C. Lazier .....	1842-46
Henry S. Wilkins.....	1833-35	George D. Evans & Co.....	1844-47
Edward Billingsley.....	1833-35	George M. Hagans & Co.....	1845-47
L. H. Dorsey.....	1833-44	Lazier, McLane & Co.....	1846-47
E. & U. Billingsley.....	1835-38		

Though strange it may seem, yet it has been found impossible to continue this list from 1847 to 83, so as to present it accurate and complete.

The Johns building, on lot No. 87, corner of High Street and Maiden Alley, was built by Ralph Berkshire, and among the merchants occupying it have been Berkshire, Nathan Goff, William Lazier, the Chadwicks, Carraco's grocery, Thornton Pickenpaugh (1868-74), G. W. John & Co. (1874-82), and since Dr. John's death, in 1882, his son, George John, and his son-in-law, William Moorhead, have conducted the business. The building occupied by Shisler and Hayes was built by E. W. Tower, about 1849. Shisler's room was occupied by F. H. Oliphant, as an iron store, succeeded by L. S. Layton (1865-68), Coombs and Dering (1868-73), W. W. Dering (1873-80), and in 1880, E. Shisler, the present occupant, bought it. His salesman is W. T. Kern, and it has always been a hardware store. Hayes' room was occupied by E. W. Tower, Fitch & Chalfant, Bunker & Finnell and J. J. Fitch, as a drug store. Since 1872, it has been Henry H. Hayes' grocery and jewelry store. The "Commercial Building," on lot No. 88, corner of High and Walnut Street, was built by George M. Hagans in 1852, and has been occupied by George M. Hagans & Co., Hagans & Rude, Jonathan Stahl, George M. Hagans, and since 1874, by W. C. McGrew, whose salesman is U. J. Sheets. Weaver's store room, corner of High and Walnut, was built by George McNeely, and among its occupant-merchants have been George Kramer, Leeroy Kramer (1850), A. Haymond & Co. (1850-51), Haymond & Pickenpaugh (1851-53), A. Haymond, Rogers & Fogle, — Hughes, A. J. Clark (clothing), T. J. Meeks & Co. (1874), Ray Willey (grocery), and by Laishley Weaver since 1881 (grocery). A. E. Lazier's room, on lot No. 26, corner of High Street and Court Alley, was built by George D. Evans, about 1845. McLane's Liver Pills were manufactured



here. In 1869, E. C. Lazier opened as a merchant, followed by E. C. Lazier & Co., E. C. Lazier (1873), and A. E. Lazier since 1880; salesman, Ira Gregg. H. F. Rice's room has been used as a grocery by R. & N. Berkshire, Lewis Hayes, Carraco, George Hayes (1869), Basnett, James Low, Debolt & Mackey, Shean & Rice (1877), and H. F. Rice (1883). The Wallace store room, on lot 81, was built by J. Hanway, and occupied by Carr, Smith & Co., Carr, Hanway & Co. (1853-57), Callendine & Nye (1857), Carr, Hanway, Nye & Co. (1860), Hanway & Lorentz (1865), W. C. McGrew (1870-74), Lazier, Finnell & Co. (1879), and by E. J. Rinehart since 1882; salesman, Richard Hayes.

The Morris building, corner of High and Walnut, on lot No. 80, was built and occupied by Martin Callendine, succeeded by Rogers & Fogle, A. L. Nye & Co. (1861-2), Jonathan Stahl, Nye & Chadwick (1869-71), Hall & Basnett, and groceries by Ray Willey, L. Weaver (1879-81), and A. L. Wright & Co. since 1882. The Dering building, corner of High and Walnut, on lot No. 37, and now owned by Carraco, was used by Derings for a hotel and store. Carraco, since 1873, has used one of the rooms as a grocery, and the other room, used by Derings for a store room until 1856, is now occupied by D. H. Chadwick & Co. The Durr building was built by J. K. Durr, on lot No. 38, and the frame part has been occupied for mercantile purposes. Hirshman's room was used by Dr. John, for a store, by H. F. Rice and G. W. McVicker, for groceries, by J. M. Wood as a store and by S. D. Hirshman as a clothing store since 1879. Reed's room was used by J. J. Fitch as a book and drug store, who sold to J. M. Reed, the present occupant, in 1881, who previous to that time was with Dr. H. B. Lazier. Pickenpaugh's building, corner Walnut Street and Long Alley, was built

by Frank Demain and opened as a store by Thornton Pickenpaugh, in 1874. His salesmen are: A. L. Nye, J. S. Swindler, George C. Steele and Clark McVicker. Judge Dille's building, on the same lot, has been used for a grocery by John Good, and at present by Barringer & Shaw. Hayes' jewelry and grocery store, corner Walnut Street and Long Alley, on lot No. 25, was built by Frank Demain, and used for a grocery by him and L. S. Hayes and J. S. Pickenpaugh. In 1870, it was occupied by George C. Hayes & Co., jewelry, notions and groceries; clerk, H. A. Christy.

The following merchants and firms have been here besides the ones above given:

William Lazier & Co.....	1849	D. C. & J. Chadwick.....	1842-48
Fleming & Guseman.....	1849	Chadwick & Brother.....	1848-51
Lazier, McLane & Co.....	1849	D. H. Chadwick & Co.....	1851-53
E. C. Lazier.....	1850	D. H. Chadwick.....	1853-56
W. A. Guseman & Co.....	1850	Chadwick & Nephew.....	1856-73
J. A. Rogers.....	1866	William Lazier.....	1858-62
W. Basnett & Son.....	1869	Chadwick & Son.....	1873-78
Bowman & Basnett.....	1871	D. Chadwick & Co.....	1878-84

*Groceries.*—Susan Chalfant, 1842; Frank Demain, John K. Shean, Shean & Rice, James Shay and William Durbin, 1852; F. L. Hix, Henry Reed, 1865; Robert Powell, 1869. H. H. Hayes was on Walnut Street from 1866-7, on Court House Square from 1867 to 1872, and from that time in his present establishment. G. W. McVicker was in the grocery business from 1868 to 1871.

About 1848 or 49, Thomas Purinton kept a book store. Since then, among the book and drug stores have been: John E. Fleming, H. N. Carr & Co., E. W. Tower, Fitch & Chalfant, Carr, Hanway & Co., Reuben Finnell, F. M. Chalfant, H. B. Lazier, J. J. Fitch and J. M. Reed. Dr. Henry B. Lazier's book and drug store is on Court House Square, and has been occupied by him since 1866; clerk, George Morgan.

Clothing stores: D. H. Stine, 1854-61, Isaac Hollander, A. J. Clark, S. Freudenberger, and S. D. Hirshman.

## PHYSICIANS.

The first visiting physician seems to have been Dr. Absalom Baird, from Washington, Penn., and the first resident physician seems almost beyond doubt to have been Dr. Enos Daugherty, who was postmaster in 1803, and is mentioned as a physician in 1805.

We have found the following physicians to have been at Morgantown between 1785 and the present:

Absalom Baird, 1785	*H. W. Brock, 1852-82
— Lord	H. N. Mackey, 1852-84
*Enos Daugherty, 1803-26	A. C. Miller, 1854
John Nicklin, 1804	L. F. Campbell, 1855
Daniel Marchant	B. C. Brooke
Thomas Hersey, 1810-12	M. L. Casselberry, 2855-84
— Wells	G. M. Dorsey, 1856
*Charles McLane, 1823-78	W. H. Ravenscraft, 1857-58
*B. R. C. O'Kelley, 1824-48	E. H. Coombs, 1859-84
Thomas Laidley	Samuel Kelley, 1859-65
Daniel Gettings	F. H. Yost, 1863-65
Colostian Billingsley	P. D. Yost, 1864-5
Thomas Brooke	E. E. Cobun, 1865-6
*Caleb Dorsey, 1833-55	James Way,
S. T. Taylor	L. S. Brock, 1870-84
Joseph A. McLane, 1841-84	*G. W. John, 1871-83
Isaac Scott	Thomas H. Price, 1876-81
Watson Carr, 1849	F. G. Howell, 1877-79
*Joseph Eidson, 1849	R. E. Brock, 1879-80
A. J. Bowman, 1849	W. C. Kelley, 1882-84
*M. Y. Willey, 1849	J. J. Hall, 1882-84
Thomas Dunn	James P. Fitch, 1882-84
J. Sigsworth Guyer, 1850-51	Dorsey P. Fitch, 1882-84
John Lacey	

Dr. O'Kelley was educated in and came from Ireland. Dr. F. H. Yost came from Fairview, Marion County, where he died in 1872. P. D. Yost, his nephew, is a lecturer in the American Medical College, St. Louis. Dr. Samuel Kelley died at Grafton, a surgeon in the army.

JOSEPH A. McLANE, M.D., read medicine with his father, attended Jefferson and graduated at the Pennsylvania Medical College at Philadelphia, in 1841, since which year he has practiced in Morgantown.

---

\* Died at Morgantown.



DR. HORATIO N. MACKEY read medicine with Dr. Smith Fuller, of Uniontown, Penn.; attended Jefferson College in 1852, and came to Morgantown; was 1st Lieutenant and Surgeon in the First West Virginia Cavalry in 1861-2; graduated at Rush Medical College, Chicago, in 1872, and at Bellvue Medical College, New York, in 1879-80.

DR. MELVILLE L. CASSELBERRY, a graduate of a medical college, came from Pennsylvania, where he practiced, and associated himself with Dr. A. C. Miller; he became a partner of the present firm of Casselberry and Coombs in 1871.

DR. ELISHA H. COOMBS was born in Maryland, attended the Homeopathic College of Pennsylvania in 1857, and graduated in 1860; came to Morgantown in 1859, and became a partner of Dr. Casselberry's in 1871.

DR. LUTHER S. BROCK read medicine with his brother, L. S. Brock; graduated at Jefferson Medical College, 1874; practiced at Arnettsville, 1868-70, and at Morgantown since 1870.

DR. W. C. KELLEY, son of Dr. Samuel Kelley, was born in Westmoreland County, Penn.; read medicine with Dr. T. H. Price; graduated at the University of New York in 1882, since which time he has practiced in Morgantown.

DR. JESSE J. HALL read medicine with Dr. John D. Hall, of Kingwood; graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Baltimore, in 1882, and began practicing with Dr. Mackey in 1882.

DR. JAMES P. FITCH read medicine with Dr. H. N. Mackey; graduated at Bellvue Hospital College in 1881, was with Dr. Mackey in 1879-80, and opened his present office in 1881.

DR. DORSEY P. FITCH read medicine with Brock Bros.; attended lectures at Jefferson College in 1879-80, holds a certificate from the State Board, and has been with Dr. L. S. Brock since 1880.

*Medical Students.*—Spencer S. Wade, attending Jefferson College, and J. H. Lawhead and D. H. Courtney reading medicine.

## HOTELS.

In 1783, Zackwell Morgan was returned on an assessor's list for that year as having license to keep an ordinary (the name for a tavern). From 1783 to 1796, we have nothing to show who administered to the hunger and thirst of the public. In 1796, William Tingle received license to keep an ordinary in Morgans-Town. He kept till 1799. Hugh McNeely kept from 1807 to 1801. Alexander McIntyre, 1797 to 1799; Thomas Chippis, 1798; Jacob Pindall, 1799 to 1802, succeeding McIntyre; Samuel Swearingen, 1800 to 1802, succeeding William Tingle. In 1802, Bartholomew Clark and George R. Tingle kept ordinaries.

On the site of the "Commercial" stood the old "National," built in 1798, by Isaac Hite Williams (who came from Eastern Virginia, and returned and died there in 1828). It was a large frame, and the county court once viewed it while building with an intention to purchase it for a court house. It is said Hugh McNeely and Elihu Horton kept tavern in it. Nimrod Evans bought it in 1807, and lived in it until he died. John Addison opened a tavern in it, and named it the "Old Dominion," and was succeeded by Jesse Holland in 1844, Adam Myers in 1846, and Addison S. Vance in 1847, who called it the "National." In 1851, John Wallace succeeded him and kept till 1867. George C. Hayes kept in 1869, J. P. and F. H. St. Clair in 1870-73, and Benjamin Ryan in 1874. J. Keener Durr bought the building, tore it down and erected the "Commercial," which he opened March 9, 1878. He rented it to Dr. G. W. John in 1879, and resumed possession in 1880. Henry Dering kept in a log building on the site of Carraco's, which burned in 1796; then he built the present building and kept until his death in 1807. He was succeeded by his widow, Rebecca Dering, until her death in 1846. John Derring kept a short time, and the house was closed upon F. A. Dering coming into possession.

Capt. William N. Jarrett was keeping a tavern in 1805, in a

frame building on the site of the Wallace House (lot No. 71). After his death in 1828, the house was kept by his widow, Mary Jarrett,\* until her death in 1849. John Hanway bought the property, tore down the house and erected the present brick building, which was bought in 1866, by John Wallace, whose son James C. Wallace opened the present "Wallace House" in 1871. The Franklin House was built by Fauquier McRa, and in 1797, we find record of his keeping in it for many years. Francis Billingsley bought it and lived in it. Alex. Hayes bought the property in 1841, and kept tavern in it until 1853. — Finnell next succeeded, and kept from 1855 until 1876, when James Hopkins, a native of Eastern Virginia, came from Southern West Virginia and purchased the property and opened the present "Franklin House," which was so named by Alex. Hayes. The St. Clair House, on lot No. 23, was built by Nicholas B. Madera. It was opened and kept by J. W. Saer. He was succeeded by David F. Campbell, John J. Pierpont, John Devore, Samuel Darnell, N. N. Hoffman (1866-69), and Stephen Snyder in 1869, when it was known as the "Virginia House." In 1873, F. H. St. Clair opened the present "St. Clair House." Susan Chalfant kept, in 1842, where Mrs. Kelley lives on Front Street, and about 1852, Thomas Evans kept where John H. Hoffman's residence stands. Isaac Cooper kept where Chancery Row is, on Court Alley, in a frame. He called his house the "Cross Keys." In 1840, John Addison kept where George C. Sturgiss lives. John kept once close to N. N. Hoffman's. Michael Kerns, Jr., kept next to Isaac Franks', on Front Street, about 1833, and was succeeded by Enos D. Morgan about 1836, Charles Wolverton and William N. Jarrett, when the house burnt.

---

\* From a day book of Captain Jarrett, now in possession of John H. Smith, we find that from 1805 to 1810, in Morgantown they sold whiskey, bounce, wine bitters, peach and apple brandy, at 25 cents a pint, while gin and French brandy brought 50 cents; porter was worth 58½ cents a bottle; a bowl of punch or a glass of toddy was half a dollar. Entries are made of whiskey lost at whist, on foot races, on bets, etc. The following quaint entry appears on one page: "—— ———, Dr. 1 gallon bottle broke in the bar, so the wife says, 4-6."



## MORGANTOWN SUSPENSION BRIDGE.

This splendid structure, 610 feet in length, spans the river between the foot of Pleasant Street and West Morgantown. The Morgantown Bridge Company was incorporated March 11, 1850,\* with a capital of \$18,000. On March 5, 1851, this was increased to \$28,000. The company met and organized July 5, 1851. The State took three-fifths or 672 shares of the stock, and individuals 448 shares. Each share was \$25. At a meeting held on May 2, 1853, the contract for building the bridge was awarded to Morgan Kelley and William Kennett, of Fairmont. E. W. Tower was appointed superintendent. On February 28, 1854, the State subscribed \$8,000 worth of additional stock, which was to be six per cent preferred stock of the total stock, now \$36,000 in amount. Money in addition to this was borrowed, and on the 16th of December, 1854, the bridge was finished, at a cost of \$43,000, which included \$2,600 paid to Mercer for his ferry franchise and land on the west side. The cost of repairs on the bridge from 1854 to 1880, was \$24,000. On December 15, 1881, the company contracted with J. W. Shipman, of Buffalo, New York, for repairs which cost \$12,000, and, in addition to this, put \$4,000 more in repairs upon the bridge. The total cost of the bridge building and repairing is but little short of \$90,000. The first board of directors were: E. C. Wilson, W. T. Willey and James Davis, and John Rogers, Nicholas Pickenpaugh and Guy R. C. Allen appointed by the State. The present board is: George C. Sturgiss, A. W. Lorentz, J. M. Hagans, L. S. Hough, S. G. Chadwick and W. C. McGrew. The presidents have been: E. C. Wilson, E. W. Tower, D. H. Chadwick and George C. Sturgiss. The first toll collector was M. L. Chalfant; the present one is Charles Chalfant. Samuel Sears was for many years toll collector.

---

\* This date, and the amount of cost, \$43,000, differs from the date, March 5th, and \$30,000 cost, given on page 133 of this work, which were taken from a newspaper account published in 1854. The bridge company's record is as above given.

## MORGANTOWN GYMNASIUM.

The Gymnasium was organized in 1859, and met over T. Pickenpaugh's store room ; lasted about two years. It had a membership of about thirty, among whom were the Hon. J. M. Hagans, Maj. Lowrie McGee, J. M. Heck and A. C. Pickenpaugh. It gave a couple of creditable public exhibitions.

## MORGANTOWN LECTURE ASSOCIATION.

This association was formed in December, 1867, and lasted two years. The first series of lectures was delivered in 1868, by Alex. Martin, J. M. Purinton, S. G. Stevens, J. W. Scott, Alex. Patton, F. S. Lyon, H. W. Brock, J. R. Weaver, O. W. Miller, John A. Dille and J. B. Blakeney. The next series was in 1869, of which we have obtained no account.

On September 11, 1883, a meeting was held to organize another lecture association. William P. Willey was elected president, T. E. Hodges secretary, and J. M. Lee corresponding secretary. This association arranged with Melville D. Landon—Eli Perkins—to open the course on October 24, 1883.

## RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.

In order of age the Methodists seem to have been first at Morgantown. As early as 1785, they had preaching. In an early day Michael Kerns built a small church for all denominations. The next church built, and the first Methodist Church (as recollected by the oldest citizens), stood in the old M. E. grave-yard. It was a frame church.

In 1819, Joseph A. Shackelford, Rawley Evans, John Stealey, Henry Lazier, Elias Bruin, Nicholas B. Madera and William Berkshire were trustees of the church, and bought lot No. 27, upon which a brick church was erected. It burned in 1849, and on its site the present large and commodious brick church was erected. It is 48x72, and was dedicated by Bishop Janes, October 1, 1850. Estimated cost, \$7,000. No records of the church can

## 590 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

be found back of 1837. In that year, Hugh Austin, J. W. Tucker, Lydia A. Mathers, Nancy Watts, Nancy Durbin, Agnes Durbin, Drusilla Morgan, Elizabeth Griffith and Susanna Kern were received as members. In 1847, large accessions were made to the church, and, in 1868-9, an extensive revival occurred. The parsonage is situated on Spruce Street. The board of stewards are, John J. Brown (recording steward), William Wagner, George C. Sturgiss, D. C. Hoffman, D. G. Chadwick, A. W. Lorentz, E. Shisler, Cephas Jacobs and S. P. Huston.

Morgantown is in the Morgantown District, which is one of the nine districts into which the State is divided. The following are the presiding elders of this district since 1847:

### PRESIDING ELDERS—MORGANTOWN DISTRICT.

1846-78. Simon Elliott	1859-62. Jas. Drummond	1874-77. Sam'l Steele
1848-51. W. D. Lemon	1862-66. G. W. Arnold	1877-81. J. W. W. Bolton
1848-55. H. Z. Adams	1866-70. J. B. Blakeney	1881-84. D. H. K. Dix
1855-59. Gideon Martin	1870-74. J. W. Webb	

The elders from 1787 to 1813 are given on page 445, but from 1813 to 1847 no list could be secured. The ministers from 1787 to 1833, when Morgantown became a station, are given on page 443. Since 1833, the following have been the ministers:

### MINISTERS—MORGANTOWN STATION.

1833. Jas. Drummond	1649-51. J. S. Patterson	1868. Oct. E. T. Pitcher
1834. ——— Mills	1851-3. S. G. Worthington	1868-70. E. T. Pitcher
1835-37. Wm. Holmes	1853-55. Wm. Hunter	1870-73. W. M. Mullenix
1837. H. Gilmore	1855-57. T. H. Monroe	1873-76. E. W. Ryan
1841. W. D. Lemon	1857-59. Jas. Drummond	1876. J. R. Thompson
1843-44. J. R. Coil	1859-61. G. Martin	1877. W. R. White
1844-46. Edw'd Burkett	1861-63. J. B. Blakeney	1877-78. Samuel Steele
1846-47. S. B. Dunlap	1863-64. D. T. Daugherty	1878-81. W. C. Snodgrass
1847-48. I. McClaskey	1864-67. Benj. Ison	1881-83. T. B. Hughes
1848-49. J. D. Cranier	1867-68. J. D. Onins	

Thomas B. Hughes was born in 1836, in Fayette County, Va. (now W. Va.) His father was a relative of Jesse and Elias Hughes. The Rev. T. B. Hughes is closing his twenty-sixth year in the ministry—a portion of which time was spent in Wheeling. In 1876, he was presiding elder of the Buckhannon District.



The Methodist Episcopal Sunday-school was organized May 17, 1837, and the following have been the superintendents:

M. E. SUNDAY-SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENTS.

1837-47. W. T. Willey	1858. Ed. C. Bunker	1870. Adam W. Lorentz
1847-51. Wm. Wagner	1859-61. Wm. Lazier	1871-74. G. M. Hagans
1851-54. Wm. Lazier	1862. Thos. Daugherty	1875-78. Geo. C. Sturgiss
1854. Geo. M. Hagans	1863. William Wagner	1878. William Wagner
1855. William Wagner	1864-7. Wm. Lazier	1879-82. Geo. C. Sturgiss
1856. William Lazier	1867. John J. Brown	1882-84. Ed. Shisler
1857. Henry Dering	1868-70. G. C. Sturgiss	

The school numbers 175 scholars. The infant department is under D. C. Hoffman and Miss Hattie J. Hagans. The treasurer is William Wagner; librarian, Samuel Pickerspaugh; secretary, U. J. Sheets.

*Presbyterian Church.*—There was Presbyterian preaching in 1788, and the church was organized in 1790 (see page 446). In 1819, the members of this church, in connection with the members of the Protestant Episcopal denomination, began to build a church. When the walls were up and the roof on, they became discouraged. The women took up the enterprise and worked up wool and flax into cloth, and from its sale realized a thousand dollars, which, with a gift of \$100 from a kind friend in the east, was sufficient to finish the church. Mrs. Phebe Hayes (then Miss Phebe Davis), who is still living, was one of the little band that worked and wove this cloth.

The trustees appointed (by common consent) to erect this church in 1819, on "Sepulchre lot," were Thomas Wilson, John Stealey, Samuel Hanway, Nimrod Evans, Augustus Weringer, John Rogers, Mathew Gay, Michael Kern, Jr., and Ralph Berkshire. They received \$1,863.93 subscriptions, as shown on the trustees' book now in possession of Thomas Rogers. Esther McCleery gave "in behalf of the Female Society" \$150; Rebecca Dering gave \$25; Gasper Orth, two stoves, and Andrew Oliphant, of Pennsylvania, "\$40 in iron for erecting pulpit." On the 29th of March, 1822, the church, 45x55, was completed, and the pews

## 592 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

were sold from \$4 to \$10 each per year. The first members are unknown. In 1819, Lucy Hite, Eliza McNeely and Mary Conner were examined, and Jonathan Prentice was a member. In 1820, Mrs. Fanny Cox was received; in 1822, Margaret Gay, Jennett Ray and Sarah Hanway; in 1827, Moses Cox; in 1829, Ann E. Prentice (now Parsons, of Kingwood), Elizabeth Robinson and Jane J. Martin. In 1867, the Presbyterians commenced their present fine church edifice, which was dedicated November 8, 1868. Its estimated cost was \$10,000. The membership at the present time is sixty-eight, and the following are the ministers and Elders:

### MINISTERS IN CHARGE.

1788-9—Joseph Patterson*	1832-3—James McDougal
1790-1—Robert Finley	1837-55—James Davis
1804-6—James Adams*	1855-65—Henry N. Biggs
1816—Jacob Green†	1865-68—W. A. Hooper
1817-27—Ashbel Fairchild*	1868—John Creath*
1830-31—Joel Stoneroad*	1869-71—Robert White
1831—Rezin Brown*	1871-78—A. A. Jameson
1832—Thomas Martin*	1878-83—J. R. Dickey

1883—S. L. Finney\*

### RULING ELDERS.

1790.	1834.	1860.
William Robe	George D. Hill	Jesse Duncan
Robert Hill	1837.	—— Byrne
Absalom Little	Edgar C. Wilson	—— Smith
1804.	1842.	1868.
Wm. McCleery	Robert Robe, Jr	John Hare
Josiah Robe	1845.	Wm. K. Fear
Robert Knox	James Caldwell	S. G. Stevens
Robert Robe, Sr	James McGlaughlin	1870.
1822.	1848.	Isaac J. Newkirk
Gasper Orth	Edwin W. Tower	1872.
James Robison	John McFarland	John A. Dille
E. M. Wilson	Aaron Baird	1878.
1832.		James S. Stewart
Samuel Brand	1858.	J. E. Brand
1833.	Leeroy Kramer	1881.
Moses Cox	Joseph Sandusky	Joseph Reiner

Deacons: 1878, A. L. Nye and H. B. Lazier.

\* These ministers served as stated supplies.

† Jacob Green was a missionary and Dr. Fairchild was pastor installed for the last five years.

The Presbyterian Sunday-school was organized in 1837, but no records are to be found. Among the superintendents have been E. W. Tower, W. A. Hanway, A. A. Jameson, John A. Dille, J. S. Stewart and J. McM. Lee (1883). Librarian, A. L. Nye; treasurer and secretary, Walter Hough. There are about sixty-five scholars, and the average attendance for years has been remarkably good.

*Morgantown Protestant Episcopal Church.*—Members of this church were in Morgantown before 1819. In that year, John Rodgers and other members united with the Presbyterians in building the church that stood on the site of the present Presbyterian Church. Morgantown was embraced in Guy Allen Parish in 1860, and on February 12, 1876, became a part of Trinity Parish (see page 447). Services of the church are held in the old Monongalia Academy. In 1860, the Rev. H. S. Kepler was Rector, and from 1876–84, the Rev. George A. Gibbon.

The following vestrymen were elected in 1876: Thomas Rogers, Robert C. Berkeley, D. R. Rogers, Augustus Haymond, John I. Harvey and C. N. Hayes.

*Morgantown Methodist Protestant Church.*—This church was organized in the spring of 1830, by Revs. Cornelius Springer and W. N. Marshall. The organizing members were the Rev. Joseph A. Shackelford and Nancy, his wife; Rev. Asby Pool\* and Christina, his wife; William Lazzell and wife, and Mrs. Sarah Miller. In 1841–2, a brick church, 35x50, costing \$2,500, was erected on Long Alley, which burned down in 1874. The present handsome brick church on Walnut Street, rapidly nearing completion, was begun in 1879. It is 36x56; estimated cost, \$4,000. Of the sixty-five members belonging in 1842–3, only the following are known to be living: George M. Reay, Peter Davis, Anne Pool, Rebecca Hurry, Caroline Stewart, Jephtha Tucker, Elizabeth O'Kelley, Eliz-

---

\* Rev. Asby Pool, born in Hampshire County, 1787, was an itinerant M. E. minister in 1810; joined M. P. Church, 1830; died, 1867. He had three sons who were ministers: W. L., of the M. P. Church; George A., who died a Presbyterian minister, and John, a Baptist minister.



abeth A. Watts, Elisha Swisher, Julia A. Rice, Bexy Gray, Elizabeth Cox, Alcinda Shay, Mary J. Cox, Henrietta Kines, Evaline Howell, Hannah Reynolds, Jane Ricketts, Elizabeth Reay and Greenbury A. Compton. The present membership is stated to be seventy. The present trustees are: George M. Reay, H. D. McGeorge, James Wallace, E. C. Bright, George Hall, James Wright and J. L. Robe. Stewards: George M. Reay and W. C. Kelly.

The Morgantown church in 1842, was a part of the Morgantown circuit, which embraced the followed organizations:

<i>Name.</i>	<i>No. Members.</i>	<i>Name.</i>	<i>No. Members.</i>
New Frame (Penn.).....	110	Henry Clay (Furnace).....	35
Woodgrove.....	30	Ore Banks.....	30
Pierpont's.....	90	Ochiltrees (Preston).....	15
Rock Forge.....	70	Smithfield (Penn.).....	16
Zion.....	75	Stewarttown.....	30
Morgantown.....	50	Burgess's.....	25
Fruin's.....	11		

There is no record to be found of the M. P. ministers serving at Morgantown. The following list is furnished by George M. Reay, from recollection:

#### METHODIST PROTESTANT MINISTERS.

1829. Wm. Marshall	1836. Wm. Dunlap	1861. Samuel Young
1830. John Lucas	1840-42. Samuel Clawson	— Wm. Wragg
— Wm. Dunlavy	— Jacob Bisher	1864-65. Daniel Davis
1831. Wm. Collins	1844-46. Noble Gillespie	— Martin Stewart
1832. Israel Throp	1847. Saml R. Porter	— Eli Westfall
— Daniel Kinney	1849. P. T. Laishley	— Geo. G. Westfall
1833. James Piper	1851. Simeon Laishley	— H. G. West
— Wm. Menhall	1852. Henry Layton	— — Simpson
1834. James Hopwood	1854-56. Robert Sutton	1876-77. John Cowan
1835. Zachariah Regan	1857. P. T. Laishley	1878-81. A. T. Crolle
1836. Jas. Palfreyman	1859-60. D. B. Dorsey	1882-83. D. G. Helmick

The present minister is the Rev. Daniel G. Helmick, born in Lewis County. He has been in the ministry about thirteen years, and came to Morgantown in 1882.

The M. P. Sunday-school was running in 1849. Its superintendent was Jesse Bell. Among his successors were:

George M. Reay, William Durbin, Levi Hennen and F. M. Durbin. In the new building: Samuel Morris, E. C. Allen-der and E. C. Protzman (1883). John M. Davis is the present secretary, and the school numbers about sixty.

*Morgantown Baptist Church.*—On the 1st day of February, 1842, the Revs. John Thomas, J. W. B. Tisdale, William Wood and A. J. Garrett organized the Morgantown Baptist Church, with the following twenty-two members:

Jacob H. Shaffer	Mary A. Shuff	Mathias Tilton
Ann Shaffer	Mary Evans	Elizabeth Tilton
Jane Chadwick	Elizabeth John	Martin Callendine
Gideon Way	Malinda St. Clair	Anna Callendine
Jane Way	Abigail Houston	Mary A. Way
John Murphy	William Haney	Wilson Crowl
John Joseph	Martha Evans	Anne Crowl
Sarah Joseph		

The church stands on lot No. 101, and was finished and dedicated October 18, 1846. The following pastors have served the church:

1842-48. A. J. Garrett	1864-67. A. B. Pendleton	1874. F. E. Bowers
1849-54. Wm. Wood	1867-69. J. M. Purinton	1877-80. J. C. Jordon
1854-57. G. F. C. Conn	1871. J. B. Solomon	1881-83. G. B. Foster
1857. Simeon Siegfried	Lee Roy Stephens	O. M. Miller
1858-61. G. F. C. Conn	1873. ——— Simpson	1883. G. B. Foster
1861-64. G. W. Hertzog		

We find mention of the following deacons: Gideon Way, Martin Callendine, Jacob H. Shafer, 1842; James T. Hess, 1856; S. Roderick, A. Yeager, J. P. Shafer, W. A. Robinson and F. R. Sinclair, 1866. The Rev. Edward Price became a member of this church by letter in 1845, and was afterward ordained a minister of the Gospel.

The Baptist Sabbath-school was organized July 1st 1853.

#### SUPERINTENDENTS.

1853. Rev. S. Siegfried	1870. D. B. Purinton	1879. W. I. Protzman
1857. M. Callendine	1871. J. P. Shafer	1880-84 W. I. Protzman
1865. J. P. Shafer		

It now numbers about seventy-five scholars.

*A. M. E. Church.*—An old log house stood on Long Alley, where the colored people worshiped. It was torn down, and the present church there was erected under the Rev. Tittle, of Fairmont. Some trouble arose, and Tittle and a part of the congregation left and erected the church on Hoffman's Addition, over which the Rev. David Lewis, of Waynesburg, Penn., now has charge. It has about forty members, while the church on Long Alley has no pastor, and its membership is said to be about fifteen.

#### SCHOOLS.

We know not the first schoolmaster in Morgantown. Monongalia Academy partly supplied the place of private subscription schools.

On February 24, 1868, the Legislature passed an act creating the Morgantown school district. Its boundaries were:

"Beginning at the mouth of Falling run, and up said run with its meanderings to the northeastern line of the lands of the Kiger heirs; thence with said line to the old road; thence across the hill to and including the house now occupied by B. H. Sear; thence in a straight line to the Decker's Creek bridge, near the old paper mill; thence to and including the Guseman property on the Kingwood Pike; thence to the Morgantown and Beverly road, including the property now owned by L. H. Jenkins; thence with said road to and including the county poor-house; thence to the Monongahela River, and down the same to the southern line of the property of Joseph Kinkaid, on the west side of the river; thence with said line to its western terminus; thence in a straight line to the first mile-post on the Fairmont pike; thence down an old road to the river, and up the same to the place of beginning."

Steps were taken to build a large school building, but it was abandoned and the old Monongalia Academy was bought. In 1870, a school was established for the colored pupils, which is conducted in one of the A. M. E. churches.



In 1882, the State appropriation to the district was \$431.-54; levy on real and personal estate was \$2,465.20 for teachers, and \$1,071.85 for building fund. The following is the enumeration of the district in 1883:

Whites—Males 145.....Females 165.....Total 310.  
Colored— “ 27..... “ 23..... “ 55.

Free schools\* were agitated as early 1848 or 50 in Morgantown. The following are the

#### PRINCIPALS OF MORGANTOWN GRADED SCHOOL.

1868-70. Adam Staggers 1872-78. Henry L. Cox 1881-84. T. E. Hodges  
1870-72. Alex. L. Wade 1878-81. Benj. S. Morgan

Teachers for 1883-84: Principal—T. E. Hodges; assistant to principal—Miss Ettie Boyers; Division A.—Miss S. R. Coyle; B.—Miss Laura Shisler; C.—Miss Dora Dorsey; D.—Miss Anna Campbell.

#### SCHOOL COMMISSIONERS.

1868-71.	1875-77.	1879-81.
D. H. Chadwick,† pres	Wm. C. McGrew	John J. Brown
Manliff Hayes,† sec	L. S. Hough	L. S. Hough
Samuel Sears,† treas	Samuel Sears	D. B. Purinton
Ashbel Fairchild	Ashbel Fairchild	Samuel Sears
Wm. A. Hanway	Henry, S. Hayes	Henry B. Lazier
1871.	1877.	1881-83.
D. H. Chadwick	Henry S. Hayes	Wm. S. Cobunt
L. S. Hough	A. W. Lorentz	Ashbel Fairchild
Samuel Sears	Wm. C. McGrew	T. Pickenpaugh
Ashbel Fairchild	Samuel Sears	Samuel Hackney
A. L. Wade	Wm. Hoge	E. C. Allender
1872-75.	1878.	1883.
D. H. Chadwick	John J. Brown	Henry B. Lazier
L. S. Hough	L. S. Hough	Ashbel Fairchild
Samuel Sears	J. P. Shafer	T. Pickenpaugh
Ashbel Fairchild	Samuel Sears	Samuel Hackney
Thomas Rogers	Wm. Hoge	E. C. Allender

\* Henry A. Wise, when in Morgantown during the Know Nothing Campaign, stopped at the "National" Hotel, and in conversation made use of the following language in regard to free schools: "I do despise your *Peter-Parley*, single-rule-of-three Yankee education. 'Drink deep of the Pierian spring or taste not at all.'"

† The first commissioner given after each year is president; the next, secretary; and the next, treasurer, until 1881, when the office of treasurer was dropped.

‡ December 16, 1882, on death of Cobun, Fairchild was appointed secretary, and Pickenpaugh appointed commissioner.

## SUBURBS.

On the south side of Decker's Creek lies South Morgantown, or the South Side, generally called "Durbannah." It stands on land patented by Michael Kern in 1772. Edgar C. Wilson laid it out into fifteen lots as Wilson's Addition, with the Kingwood Pike as Bridge Street, and Clay Street, 45 feet wide; Water, 35, Wharf, 40; Wilson, 40, and Ray and Oliphant alleys, 12 feet wide. Fairchild, Lawhead & Co. have made an addition, consisting of eleven lots, with a street 30 feet wide and an alley 20 feet.

George M. Reay\* built the first house in 1843 (now occupied by Lawhead). F. M. Durbin began building several houses, and George Kramer gave it the name "Durbannah." In it are located the carriage factory of Fairchild, Lawhead & Co., Reay's foundry, James Blair's blacksmith shop, and Demain & Huston's carpenter shop. In 1883, A. M. Kramer, D.D.S., (a son of Dr. P. L. Kramer, of Greensboro, Penn.), located here. The population, in 1880, was 127.

*Chancery Hill* is the hill above the South Side, and consists of the private residences of the Hon. W. T. Willey, Francis Demain, John J. Brown and Alex. L. Wade.

*Greenmont* consists of private dwellings, and was so named by George M. Hagans. It includes the Morgantown Mills, the old Kern's Fort site and the fair ground. It was never laid out in regular streets, beyond the projection of one called 'Prairie, but never opened. Its population, in 1883, is ninety.

*West Morgantown* is on the west side of the river, in Grant District, and is on a part of the Zackwell Morgan

---

\* George M. Reay (a son of John Otho Reay who married Elizabeth, granddaughter of Gen. Neville, of Hardy County, who was a brother of Gen. Neville, of Pittsburgh) came to Morgantown in 1833, and, since 1843, has resided in South Morgantown.

tract purchased of Isaac Lemasters in 1772. The first house was built by Jesse Mercer. The building of the bridge helped its growth. The building now occupied by Mrs. Weaver as a hotel has served for a hotel and store. As a hotel Jesse Mercer, Westly Finnell, William Fear and Marion Arnett have kept, while William Basnett & Son, and others, have kept store there. L. J. Holland (barber) at present keeps a public house. The population, in 1880, was fifty-two.

*Hoffman's Addition*, or North Morgantown, lies between the borough and the University grounds. It was laid out by John H. Hoffman. The streets are Front and Hough; alleys, Church and Lewis. Its population, in 1880, was ninety-six.

*North-eastern Morgantown* lies north-east of North Boundary Street, and has been so fortunate as never yet to receive a name. It has been given the *sobriquets* of "Sallytown" and "Quality Hill." Four professors reside in it, which might suggest a classical title for this pleasant suburb.

#### GROWTH OF THE TOWN.

Morgantown was established in 1785, yet tradition states that it was laid out in 1783, for Zackwell Morgan, by Major William Haymond, grandfather of Augustus Haymond, deceased. In 1796, the deeds were all burned and we can give no list of the first lot-holders. From an old paper signed by John Evans is given the following list of conveyances from Zackwell Morgan, and Drusilla his wife, from December 1, 1785, to October, 1786, for lots in Morgantown: W. A. Smith, No. 37 and 52; Michael Kern, No. 39 and 40; John Pierpont, Nos. 107, 108, 119, and —; David Bradford, No. 28 and 29; Hugh McNeely, No. 89 and 106;



Benjamin Jennings, No. 80, 92 and 93; Jacob Pindall, No. 102; Thomas Laidley\* six lots, numbers not given. Wm. Jolliffe, Benj. Sutton, George Hollenbaugh, David Hanway, George Jackson, Henry Barnes, Baptist Society and Thomas Pindall, each bought one half-acre lot, number not given.

The growth of the town was slow until the close of the Indian wars, in 1791. John Wood Thompson's† recollections of Morgantown before 1791, were that there were only four log houses—one at the mouth of Decker's Creek, one close to Isaac Frank's, one opposite the hay scales, and one where Dr. McLane lives. His father built the fifth house, at the head of Front Street.

Henry Dering‡ and John Shisler§ were here before 1800, and about that year Capt. William N. Jarrett|| came. Among those who came before the 19th century, was Christian Madera.¶ During the War of 1812, George Murphy states that Spruce Street was the drill ground, and

---

\* Thomas Laidley came from Scotland to New York in 1774, and was induced by Albert Gallatin to come out on the Monongahela River and engage in business. He opened the first store at Morgantown, in 1784; represented the county in 1797-8 and 1800-1. He removed from the county and the Laidleys of Kanawha County are his descendants.

† John Wood Thompson was the son of James and Dorcas Thompson, who came before 1790. Their children were: George, James M., Francis M., Maria Huggins, Jane Greenland and Harriet Lees, and John Wood Thompson, father of Col. F. W. Thompson, who married Deborah Vance, a cousin of Gov. Vance, of North Carolina.

‡ Henry Dering was born in 1759; came from Lancaster to Hagerstown, and from thence to Morgantown in 1787, and opened a hotel which he kept until 1807, when he died. His widow, Rebecca, kept then until 1846, when she died. One of his sons is F. A. Dering, the postmaster.

§ John Shisler married Elizabeth Criss and came to Morgantown, from Winchester, in 1796. He was a wagon maker, and died in 1856. Their children were Maria Rude, Michael (father of E. Shisler, hardware merchant), Frederick, Catherine Kern, John and Edmund.

|| Capt. William N. Jarrett married Mary, widow of Hugh McNeely. He was born in 1776 and died in 1829. His tombstone bears this inscription: "Maryland gave him birth; Virginia, a grave."

¶ Christian Madera was born 1759; died 1822. He was in the War of 1812. One of his sons was Nicholas B. Madera, who was one of the owners of the *Monongalia Gazette*, and was postmaster from 1822 to 1853, and whose son, Francis, was postmaster from 1861 to 1864. Francis Madera married Julia Ann Watts, and their daughter, Mary B., married Col. M. A. McCallum (of Chicago), a son of Gen. D. C. McCallum.

Capt. Zackwell Morgan\* was a drill-master. Although the War of 1812 called away a good many men, yet the town was growing. At this time Thomas Wilson,† of Morgantown, was in Congress. Col. Samuel Hanway, with his nephew John Hanway (father of Col. William A. Hanway), were now at Morgantown as surveyors. Col. Hanway was a Revolutionary officer, and died in 1834, at the age of ninety-one. He was said to have been a relative of Jonas Hanway, the man who first carried an umbrella in London. James Chadwick came about 1812, from Fayette County, Penn., and engaged in store-keeping. He was the father of D. H. Chadwick, and died in 1848

From 1812 to 1830, Morgantown improved rapidly. From what is now Preston and Marion and Barbour and Taylor, people came to Morgantown to trade and buy salt, iron, goods and groceries. Some time after the War of 1812, William and Henry Lazier came to Morgantown. William Lazier (the father of H. B. Lazier) came from Bedford, Penn., to Wheeling and then with E. B. Swearingen to Morgantown. He married Mary A. McClure; ran Cheat Iron Works before 1830; died in 1872.

From 1825 to 1833, Francis Billingsley and Col. Richard Watts,‡ both living in Morgantown, represented the county.

---

\* Capt. Zackwell Morgan left Morgantown July 26, and died August 26, in the retreat from Washington City under Gen. Winder. He was acting major of his regiment. He was a son of Col. Zackwell Morgan, and married Elizabeth Madera, daughter of Christian Madera. Their children were: Enos D., Zadoc, Nimood, Mary S. (wife of H. D. McGeorge), Zackwell and Drusilla.

† Thomas Wilson was born in Eastern Virginia in 1766; married Mary Poage; died, 1836. Their children were: Eugenius M., Edgar Campbell (who married an Oliphant), Ndrville (an M. E. minister, and father of Bishop A. P. Wilson), Alpheus P., Agnes P. (wife of Rev. Homer J. Clark), George Washington (who died a merchant in New Orleans), Louisa Ann Lowrie and Julia, wife of Rev. Lock.

‡ Col. Richard Watts was born in Maryland in 1788; died 1836. Two brothers came with him—John and Harmon Y. The latter had a son, Harmon Y., leaving in 1850, and never heard of.

## 602 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

The building of the Northwestern Turnpike, in 1838, hurt Morgantown some before 1840.

In 1842, Marion County being stricken off, was a loss of trade and source of income from those coming from there to attend court. The B. & O. R. R. came next, in 1853, and the great trade from the interior was lost to Morgantown. Her streets were now to be deserted by the great number of wagons that formerly were daily to be seen. The town henceforth was to depend upon the local trade of the county, until slackwater or an iron pathway should come to give it renewed life and awakened energy. In 1850, A. S. Vance\* secured a daily mail.

About 1850, we find some strange advertising of merchants, as "The sign of the Red Post," "two Big Doors," "three Big Doors," "Big Window" and "Hole in the Wall." The establishment of the West Virginia University, in 1867, had a beneficial influence on the town.

*Dentists.*—Among the earliest resident ones was J. Lowry McGee. In 1861, George B. Morris came. He was born at Woodgrove Furnace in 1832. He is the first dental graduate in the State (1866), and one of only thirteen now in the State. He now travels over 200 square miles of territory and visits eight towns. He first made an obdurator (or artificial palate), also a mask for Elias Courtwright, of Marshall County. He has followed his profession for twenty-nine years.

*Tradesmen.*—Tailors : Sandford Pickenpaugh, since 1827 ; F. K. O'Kelley, 1862 ; Charles M. Chalfant ; 1863 ; John H. Smith, 1852. Boot and shoe makers : John Protzman 1826 ; G. L. Samsel ; 1851 ; Jacob Protzman, Nimrod Protzman

---

\* Addison S. Vance was born in 1812, in Frederick County, Virginia ; died, April 22, 1883 ; came to Morgantown in 1835, and was the Whig candidate for Congress once. After Vance we find Alex. Hayes to be very active in mail matters.



man, W. H. Bricker, Uriah Moore, William Watts. Blacksmiths: Dawson & Wells, J. N. Pickenpaugh. Tanners: George A. Lees (son of Thomas J. Lees, the poet); I. Scott Reed (son of Henry Reed, first coppersmith), 1876, tinner, coppersmith, and tin roofing and spouting. Jewelers: H. H. Hayes, George C. Hayes, John H. Madera. Millinery establishment: Mrs. McVicker. Saddlers: E. W. S. Dering, William Pride, Henry Cooper. Butchers: Hackney & Baker, Hess & Madigan, Fisher & Shean. Marble cutters: The first one was — Foster, about fifty-five years ago; present shops—J. E. Watts & Co., Joseph E. Watts, and Nelson W. Protzman, since 1867. Photograph gallery: E. C. Protzman, 1880. Tanners: Kiger Bros. Barbers: L. J. Holland, Amos Harris, Matt Harris. Livery: The first one was James Protzman's, thirty years ago; present ones—Manliff Hayes and Carraco. Sewing Machine Agency: William I. Protzman. Oyster saloons: G. W. Debolt, D. H. Stine and N. Kiger.

STATISTICS OF BOROUGH.

YEAR.	Horses.	Cattle.	Sheep.	Hogs.	Carriages, Buggies, &c.	Watches and Clocks.	Pianos and Melodeons.	VOTERS.	
								Colored.	White.
1871 .....	89	105	.....	101	47	218	25	10	162
1872 .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1873 .....	107	78	.....	49	52	215	31	1	152
1874 .....	89	72	.....	45	46	192	27	1	149
1875 .....	80	54	.....	75	42	205	33	4	153
1876 .....	86	45	.....	55	48	197	35	2	158
1877 .....	82	47	.....	80	44	182	31	.....	159
1878 .....	81	46	.....	67	42	187	35	.....	161
1879 .....	83	62	.....	46	45	180	37	1	168
1880 .....	84	117	3	45	50	173	37	2	170
1881 ..	78	131	.....	26	57	213	50	3	179
1882 .....	79	86	23	25	59	217	49	5	169
1883 .....	103	125	.....	19	76	186	46	3	166

*Cemeteries.*—The one where the Presbyterian Church stands is the oldest; next, the Methodist; then the Presby-

terian; then where the Baptist Church stands; and last, "Oak Grove Cemetery," beyond the limits of the town. It will be described in Morgan District.

H. D. McGeorge invented a shingle machine which was patented March 3, 1857, No. 16,742; also a hemp brake, patented September 11, 1858, No. 21,513.

James Odbert came from Washington County, Penn., in 1844; was a saddler; served two terms as sheriff, and is now acting as a special constable.

George Kramer came from Greensboro, Penn., in 1836, and died in 1848; was a merchant. Col. Lee Roy Cramer is his son.

Alex. Hayes married Phebe Davis and came to Morgantown in 1841. He followed the hotel and stage business, and died in 1866, aged 67. He was born in Kent County, Delaware. Their family consisted of Henry S., George C. and L. S., jewelers; Manliff, Justice and mail agent; Jane V. and Louisa, wife of Prof. Stewart. Mrs. Hayes was born in 1804, and is still living.

George Pickenpaugh came from Germany; settled before 1820, on Scott's run, and his sons, Sandford, Rezin, Nicholas (father of Thornton), and John came to Morgantown before 1830.

John Rogers and Martin Callendine were prominent men in Morgantown.

A one-story long frame market-house stood, before 1812, on the site of the old jail.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### CLINTON DISTRICT.\*

Geographical Boundaries and General Description—Indian Occupation—Early Settlers—Indian Murders: Miller, Woodfin, Stone, Booth, etc.—Voting Places—Civil List—Towns: Smithtown, Clinton Furnace, Halleck, Uffington—Post-Offices—Roads—Oil Wells—Noted Places: Pictured Rock, Caves, Raven Rocks, Ferrell Rock—Jones' Raid—Church History—Sunday-Schools—School History—Statistics—Stores—Flouring Mills—Saw-Mills—Blacksmiths—General Notes—Biographical Sketches and Notes.

CLINTON is the first of the seven magisterial districts into which Monongalia County was divided in 1852. Soon after the organization of West Virginia, in 1863, the county was divided into townships, and this district became Clinton Township, being thus named for Clinton Furnace. Ten years later, by a change of designation merely, it became Clinton District. It lies in the south-eastern part of the county, and is bounded on the north-east by Morgan District, on the east by Preston County, from which it is divided by Chestnut Ridge; on the south by Taylor and Marion counties, and on the west and north-west it is separated from Grant District by the Monongahela River.

This is, perhaps, the largest district in the county, and contains, according to the assessor's books, 40,059 acres. Among the seven districts of the county, it ranks fifth in order of population, having 2,126 inhabitants in 1880—a

---

\* This chapter is written by W. Scott Garner, of Preston County, from information obtained by a canvass of the district and a search of the public records at Morgantown.



gain of 226 since 1870. In point of wealth, it also takes the fifth place, with a total valuation of \$539,657.

The district is drained by the Monongahela and its tributaries, Cobun's creek, Booth's creek, Tom's run, Joe's run and White Day\* creek; and in the southern part by Laurel run. Good springs are abundant. The surface is generally hilly, with belts of level land along the river and creek bottoms. Occasional level tracts occur between the hills, and on the broad tops of some of them lie considerable stretches of undulating surface, well situated for farming and excellent as grazing lands. The soil is very productive when well tilled and properly cared for. It is generally a clayey loam on the hillsides, varying from five to fifteen inches, and a sandy loam on the levels, from one to two feet in depth. All the cereals grown in our climate do well here, but the greater attention is given to wheat, corn and oats. Potatoes, other vegetables, and small fruits do well. Cherries, pears and quinces are grown, and some peaches; but apples are the leading fruit, there being an apple orchard on nearly every farm. Of late years, new and better varieties of this fruit are being introduced.

Originally, heavy forests covered large portions of the district, but the farmer and the lumberman have wrought great changes here. For years the very prime of the oak has been taken for ship timber, but oak is still the leading variety, with fair quantities of chestnut, poplar and hickory, and some maple, black walnut, ash, beech, locust, lynn, sycamore, buckeye and pine.

---

\* This creek is said to have been so named after an Indian chief, Opekiska or White Day, who used to camp and hunt on its borders.

† Robert C. Austin says that three varieties of apples, of great local popularity, have originated in this district: the "Morgan Reds," named after the Indian fighters; the "Granny Sweets," named for Polly Miller, wife of Thomas Miller; and the "Grubb Cabin" apple, which originated at the log cabin of an early settler named Grubb.

In early days many deer roamed through the forests of Clinton, and bruin made his home among her hills. The wolf howled here by day, and the panther screamed by night. Wolves were still here in 1825, about which time, it is said, the last bear ever killed in the district was shot by Samuel Brown. Along with the bears and wolves and deer of early times, were catamounts and lesser animals in abundance. But year by year the settler's rifle thinned their ranks, and his mattock cleared away their haunts. To-day, the inhabitants of the wood are foxes, squirrels and quail, or pheasants; and there only remains an occasional deer or wild cat to test the marksmanship of a people who are fast losing the arts of the trained hunter.

The track of the wild animal, however, was scarcely obliterated ere the domestic animal occupied its place. Wherever man penetrated, accompanied by his faithful dog, there was soon found the horse, cow, sheep and hog. These animals did, and still do, well here, as the land when cleared is finely adapted to grazing and grass-growing. Of late years, blooded stock is being introduced in some neighborhoods, especially the finer grades of cattle and sheep. The importance of this movement can not be too strongly stated, and when once realized by the farmers of Clinton, the stock interests of the district will largely increase.

#### INDIAN OCCUPATION.

For unknown centuries the Indian's ownership of this country was undisputed. In that misty labyrinth of years, red men hunted among the Clinton hills and fished in these quiet waters. It is not supposed their residence here was permanent, but the accumulations of shells and debris which marked their camps, indicate a lengthened stay or oft

repeated visits. The sites of some of these camps, called "fort fields," are still pointed out. Among other places, they are found on lands of W. G. Watson, B. H. Griffith, Samuel Shuttlesworth, Ann Robe, and on the Weaver farm, owned by T. H. Watson's heirs. Near Smithtown, on lands of John C. Malone, is an Indian burying-place, located under an overhanging rock, close White Day creek. A number of bones and skeletons have been taken from this ancient cemetery, by Dr. Kramer and others. In September, 1882, a large skeleton was unearthed in the district by F. M. Fetty and wife. It was in a sitting position, in a rock grave, walled up with loose stones. In the summer of 1883, James A. Faulkner and others found an unusually large skeleton in the district. It is said to be that of a man whose stature was not less than seven feet, and who evidently belonged to pre-historic times. An Indian war-path—known as the "Eastern Trail"—crossed the district, passing by Smithtown and Halleck (see page 25-6).

#### EARLY SETTLERS.

It is impossible to state, from the information obtained, who were the first settlers in the district. The better tracts of land, along the river and elsewhere, were early taken by adventurous pioneers, and settlements sprang up along Booth's creek and in other parts of the district. The hardy generation whose active labor first subdued these wilds, however, passed away and left little record of themselves, beyond the improvements they made. What has been gathered in regard to them, and the time of their coming, is stated in the history of the different towns or settlement centers, and in the notes which follow.

Capel Holland came at a very early day, and settled near where Goshen Baptist church now stands. His son, Rezin



Holland, was born in 1776 and died in 1851. He was the father of Mrs. H. G. West. It is said he built the first wind-mill in the county.

James and Josiah Wilson, two bachelor brothers, took up land here before 1777, and lived and died in the district. The Sears family settled here about 1778.

Jacob Holland, who served four years as a non-commissioned officer in the Revolutionary war, came from Berkeley to this county in 1801, and settled near Morgantown. Two years later he moved to this district, where he died in 1838. He raised a family of seven sons and one daughter. William Holland, the sixth child, is the only one of these now living. He was born in 1797, and just sixty years ago married Susan Tarleton (born in 1802), who is still living. They raised a family of four sons and three daughters, and four adopted children. Mr. Holland remembers being chased by a bear when thirteen years old, and tells some very interesting stories in regard to his hunting experience in early days.

John Austin came about 1806, and settled on the farm now owned by Jesse Shuttlesworth. Robert and William Robe settled at an early day between Uffington and Clinton Furnace. About 1817, B. H. Griffith came, with his father, from Poplar Springs, near Baltimore, and settled near Uffington. Isaac Reed was among the early settlers.

Thomas Steele was an early settler and hunter, near Clinton Furnace. He habitually wore a blue hunting shirt, with red fringe. On one occasion he shot a bear on his own land which it is said weighed over 400 pounds after being dressed.

George Hayes, formerly of this district, but now living in Harrison County, was a soldier in the war with Mexico and

in the last war. "He went out first and came in last." Silas Stevens was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died several years since.

Stephen Stansberry was born in 1803, married Sarah Sapp in 1826, and raised a family of fifteen children, eleven of whom are still living. Mrs. Stansberry and two of her sisters—Mary Pride and Elizabeth Trippett—had families which aggregated forty-five children.

Henry Dolton, a colored man, who had fought in the Revolutionary war, was among the early settlers in this district. He raised three sons—Bethuel, Levi and John. His remains lie buried in the woods a mile from Clinton Furnace, and an oak tree over a foot in diameter grows on his grave.

#### INDIAN MURDERS.

In the Indian raids which occurred during the Revolutionary war, several settlers were murdered by the red warriors in what is now Clinton District. Among these victims of savage hostility were Thomas Miller and John Woodfin, killed in the vicinity of Cobun's creek (pages 60-1), and Thomas Stone, killed near Smithtown (page 62). Captain James Booth was another victim of savage hatred, and although not killed in the district, yet the nearness of the tragedy, and the circumstances connected with his death, and that of his co-settlers, seem to be of sufficient interest to excuse the introduction of the following account, taken from the Border Warfare :

"On the 16th of June [1778], as Capt. James Booth and Nathaniel Cochran, were at work in a field on Booth's creek [in Marion Co.], they were fired at by the Indians. Booth fell, but Cochran, being very slightly wounded, took to flight. He was, however, overtaken and carried into captivity to their towns. From thence he was taken to Detroit, where he remained some time ; and endeavoring to

escape from that place, unfortunately took a path which led him immediately to the Maumee old towns. Here he was detained awhile, and then sent back to Detroit, where he was exchanged, and from whence he made his way home, after having had to endure much suffering and many hardships. The loss of Booth was severely felt by the inhabitants in that settlement. He was not only an active and enterprising man, but was endowed with superior talents, and a better education than most of those who had settled in the country; and on these accounts was very much missed.

"In a few days after this transaction, Benjamin Shinn, Wm. Grundy and Benjamin Washburn, returning from a lick on the head of Booth's creek, were fired on by the Indians, when near to Baxter's run. Washburn and Shinn escaped unhurt, but Grundy was killed: he was brother to Felix Grundy, of Tennessee, whose father was then residing at Simpson's creek, at a farm afterwards owned by Colonel Benjamin Wilson, Sr.

"This party of Indians continued for some days to prowl about the neighborhood, seeking opportunities of committing murder on the inhabitants. James Owens, a youth of sixteen years of age, was the only one whom they succeeded in killing after the murder of Grundy. Going from Powers' fort on Simpson's creek, to Booth's creek, his saddle girth gave away, and while he was down mending it, a ball was discharged at him, which killed both him and the horse."

#### VOTING PLACES.

From 1852 to 1863, the voting places in Clinton District were at Nicholas Osborn's and John Jones's. Previous to that, there had been a voting place at Smithtown, called Smithfield. From the formation of West Virginia until 1883, the polls were at Smithtown and Clinton Furnace. In the latter year, Clinton Furnace was dropped and voting places were established at Halleck and J. B. Bixler's, so that there are now three in the district—Smithtown, Halleck and Bixler's.



## 612 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

### CIVIL LIST.

Prior to 1852, the territory of the district was not recognized as a distinct part of the county. Isaac Powell, Sr., of Smithtown, was a magistrate for several years, about 1808, and, it is said, John Jeffs was also a magistrate for several years. In 1852, commissioners appointed for that purpose laid off the county into districts, and established this as the First Magisterial District, with boundaries as found on page 564.

### JUSTICES.

1852.	Alpheus Holland	1872.
Isaac Powell	Hamilton G. West	J. A. Holland
Thomas Meredith	Thomas Tarleton	Moses Steele
Isaac Reed	1865.	
Capel Holland	Chas. Cornwell	1876.
1856.	1867.	John Howell
Jon. M. Heck	O. B. Johnson.	Wm. C. Wilson
John Meredith	Joseph Haldeman	
Isaac Reed	1871.	1880.
Moses Steele	S. T. Shuttleworth	John Howell
1860.	Thomas McBee	Henry Austin
Moses Steele.		

### CONSTABLES.

1852.	1866.	M. H. Steele
Thomas Tarleton	Jesse Austin.	1872.
1856.	1867.	Thomas Howell
William Wilson	J. M. Jolliffe	J. W. Phillips
Samuel Hardin	Isaac Reed	1876.
1860.	1868.	John R. Steele
Samuel Hardin	A. J. Frum	S. Frum
Jesse Austin	1869.	
1865.	O. P. Jolliffe	1880.
J. W. Phillips	1871.	Robert Robe
C. P. Devault	George Bell	B. F. M. Fletcher

### SUPERVISORS.

1864—O. B. Johnson	1867—Thos. Tarleton	1869—S. T. Shuttleworth
1865—Jos. Grubb, Jr.	1868—Oliver P. Jolliffe	1870—J. A. Faulkner
1866—O. B. Johnson		

### TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1864-5—T. P. Selby	1867-8—T. D. Harden	1870-1—H. Stansberry
1866—F. D. Hardman	1869—L. C. Beals	

# CLINTON DISTRICT.

613

## TOWNSHIP TREASURERS.

1864—E. Hall  
1865—T. E. Holland

1866—7—R. H. Jones      1868—9—J. M. Jolliffe

## OVERSEERS OF POOR.

1864—John R. Steele  
1865—Jon. Stansberry  
1866—John R. Steele

1867—S.T.Shuttieworth    1870—John Howell  
1868—9—John R. Steele    1871—Capel Holland

## INSPECTORS OF ELECTION.

1864—L. Selby  
          L. Howell  
1865—Leonard Selby  
          J. Trickett  
1866—Joseph Trickett  
          J. M. Mason

1867—A. G.Devault      1870—Leonard Selby  
          Joseph Trickett      J.C.D.Cartright  
1868—L. Selby  
          Chas. Cornwell      1871—Leonard Selby  
1869—Ezra Stevens      J. C. Cartright  
          Leonard Selby

## SMITHTOWN.

This town is situated in the western part of the district, in a beautiful little valley on the waters of White Day creek. It is twelve miles south-west from Morgantown, on the Morgantown and Bridgeport Turnpike.

The first settlement in this vicinity, of which there is any account, was made in 1772, by Robinson Lucas, and, it is said, Peter Parker. On February 18, 1780, Lucas received a certificate from the land commissioners for 400 acres, "including his settlement made thereon in 1772," and on August 1, 1785, it was surveyed for him. In 1773, George Wilson and Andrew Ice received certificates for lands on White Day creek. On February 12, 1798, Richard Smith bought 189½ acres\* (part of a 400-acre tract) on White Day creek, from Simeon Riggs,† and Amassa, his wife, paying therefor the sum of fifty pounds.

\* One account says part of this land was that on which Smithtown was afterward built. Another account says Richard Smith bought the land on which the town stands "of Timothy Smith, who came by it from Peter Parker, who settled it in 1772."

† Simeon Riggs settled here about 1785, and reared a family of nine children, among whom were Isaac and Aaron Riggs. Isaac Riggs ran a line of stages from Clarksburg to Morgantown, and from the latter place to Uniontown, Penn., about thirty-five years ago. He built the old brick house still standing on the left bank of White Day creek, and now owned by Watson. Aaron, Simeon's youngest son, was the father of Mrs. Susan Smith, of Halleck, who was born in 1811.

Richard Smith\* laid out, Smithtown, with two streets, called First and Second streets, and on June 9, 1806, sold to Asher Lewis, lots No. 8 and 15 for \$100; to Timothy Warden, No. 16 for \$24; to Abram Owens, Nos. 1 and 13 for \$52; and all the balance of the lots on First Street. In 1807, he sold to James Jeffs lots No. 14 and 26, on Second Street, for \$72. Smith's house, built of stone, stood where Watson's now stands. It is said Seeley Sears built the second or third house in Smithtown. Smith built a corn mill on White Day creek, a short distance below where now stands the mill owned by Jolliffe's heirs. James Jeffs bought the mill, and his son, John Jeffs carried on the milling and tanning business here in 1826. Some years later, Joseph Jolliffe bought the property, and, in 1831, built the present mill, and a saw-mill.

In 1804, James G. Watson† came from Maryland and settled in this county. Three years later, he bought the farm now owned by J. C. Malone and moved there. He raised a family of three sons and two daughters. Two of his sons—Henry and Thomas—were magistrates. James D., the youngest son, married Ann M. Haymond, a sister of Judge Haymond's father, and raised a family of four children, of whom only William E. and Thomas F. Watson survive. James D. Watson died November 2, 1865, aged seventy-one years.

Among other early settlers and land owners here, were Robert Ferrell, who owned 936 acres, 90 of which now be-

---

\* Richard Smith was a Quaker, who came from New Jersey to Pennsylvania, and from that State to this county. He was twice married: first, to Gracie Moore, and after her death, to Elizabeth Walker, both of Pennsylvania. He raised a family of ten or eleven children, among whom was Anthony Smith.

† James G. Watson was a famous hunter in his day, and kept a large pack of hounds, and a hunting horse named "Steamboat." He used a hunter's horn to call his dogs, devoted much time to the pleasures of the chase, was large hearted, liberal and hospitable, and was a fine specimen of the old Virginia gentleman.



long to John C. Malone; William Morris, who had a still-house here fifty years ago; Barnabas Johnson, Adam Fast, Anthony Smith, — Dorsey and William Powell, the latter coming from Washington County, Penn.

In 1822 a post-office was established here, with John Jeffs as postmaster. It was called White Day, after the name of the creek. Jeffs was succeeded by Joseph Jolliffe, who kept the office until about 1840, when James D. Watson was postmaster four years. After this, Jolliffe was again appointed, and continued to occupy the position until 1866, when he resigned and was succeeded by W. C. Wilson. Wilson held the office about fourteen years, and was succeeded, in 1880, by Charles D. Malone, the present incumbent.

The first store was kept by Dr. Robert Travis, about 1826, who was succeeded by Travis & Meredith. Thomas Meredith continued the business until his death, about 1852. Hutchinson & Watson started a grocery about 1850. J. J. Hutchinson soon bought out Watson and added dry goods. He was popular and successful. Among other merchants here have been J. M. Heck, John Wilson, G. W. Jolliffe, S. Harden, Frank Miller and — Brock. The present merchants are: M. L. Hutchinson (son of J. J. Hutchinson), who began business in 1879; W. C. Wilson, 1854; M. J. Jones, 1878.

The first physician was Dr. Travis, who practiced until his death in 1847. Among his successors have been Drs. A. S. Wardwell, G. W. Finfrock, Joseph Irwin, W. H. Sharps, I. C. Newman and — Campbell. Dr. E. B. Kramer is the present physician, and the only one in the district.

The first tavern was kept by John Malone, who came

## 616 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

from Martinsburg. He was succeeded by Joseph Jolliffe, who kept nearly thirty years. Isaac Powell opened a hotel about 1858, and continued it about four years, since which time there has been no licensed hotel in Smithtown.

The first blacksmith shop was opened by Joseph Jolliffe. John M. Mason worked at the business here for thirty years. The present blacksmiths are E. J. Michael and E. W. S. Mundell.

The present shoemakers are Charles D. Malone and Cornelius Heston. J. C. Malone worked at this business here for thirty years, and Wesley Malone for nearly twenty.

In 1816, Stephen Wilson taught school in Smithtown.

For churches, see Church History.

From a diary kept by Mrs. Harriet Jolliffe, we learn that there were high waters here on the 2d and 10th, of March, 1824; June 2, 1845; April 10, 1852; April 11th and August 20, 1860; February 16, 1873; August 5, 1875. At the time of the fight at Fairmont, April 29, 1863, the Confederates came within three miles of Smithtown, and a considerable panic was created here.

### CLINTON FURNACE.

This place is located on Booth's creek, six miles above its mouth, and nearly in the center of the district. Since the furnace quit operations, about 1858, the only business carried on here has been a store, mill and post-office. The land on which these buildings stand was patented September 19, 1799. Henry Banks, John Phillips, David Sayer, Thomas Evans, and others, owned lands in the immediate vicinity before that. In 1810, James Jeffs settled here, buying the land now owned by O. B. Johnson from William Buchannon and Jacob Foulk. In 1803, Benjamin Thorn

erected the first mill here, and he sold his interest to Jeffs. About 1813, John Jeffs, a son of James, built and operated a tannery\* here. About 1819, another and better mill was built, and a carding machine added. There was also a saw-mill. The place was then called Jeffstown—a name it continued to bear until the erection of the furnace.

In 1829, Hadley Johnson† came from Washington County, Penn., purchased the Jeffs property, and carried on the various business enterprises begun by Jeffs. About 1832, Abraham Pearl opened a grocery here, but did business only a short time. About 1846, William Salyards came from Taylor County, where he had been connected with a furnace, bought land of John Frederick, Sr., and commenced building a furnace here. The history of this enterprise is given on page 258. In 1852, O. B. Johnson opened a general store here, and has continued the business to the present time. A post-office was established about 1854, with George Hardman as postmaster. Two years later he was succeeded by O. B. Johnson, the present postmaster. About 1859, Mr. Johnson built the present saw- and grist-mill, and abandoned the tannery and carding business. In 1858, a church was built here, principally by the Methodist Protestants, but its doors were open to all denominations. It was used for religious purposes until 1870. The school-house—No. 6—stands a short distance above the ruins of the furnace. For twenty years, commencing with 1863, Clinton Furnace was one of the two voting places in the district. Near here are two red sulphur springs.

---

\*John Jeffs ran this tannery some years, when he removed to the mouth of Pawpaw creek, near where Rivesville now stands, and bought the Merrill tannery. From there he went to Smithtown, where he engaged in milling and also run a tannery. He is spoken of as a man of unusual business capacity.

† Hadley Johnson died July 31, 1863, aged 83 years; his wife, Rachel, died April 29, 1874, aged 86 years. Both lie buried in the Fairview cemetery.



## HALLECK.

This place is situated in the southern part of the district, between Smishtown and Gladesville (Preston County), and was so named by James S. Watson, in honor of Gen. H. W. Halleck. The location is both pleasant and healthy, being on the range of hills that form the dividing line between the head-waters of Booth's creek and Laurel run. There is a store, post-office, blacksmith shop, church and school-house here, and the people of the neighborhood are energetic and progressive.

The first settlement in this vicinity, it is said, was made by a man named Maxwell, on the farm now owned by James Miller. James Downey settled on the farm now owned by Joseph Smith, and George Reed on that owned by Nathan Kerns. A man named Betts lived for a while on the Cart-right farm. These were all squatters, and lost their claims by reason of their being included in older surveys. Among the settlers here previous to 1830, were Philip Holland, Hugh Bean, Andrew Key, James Trickett, Michael Trickett and Moses Kirkaid. Joseph Smith came in 1830, and among those who settled here soon after, were Asa Harris, Jacob Cartright, John G. Smith, James Watson,\* Hugh Austin, William Golliher, Asa Fletcher and Oliver P. McRa.

Several years ago a stock of goods was brought here by James S. Watson, and at first these goods were kept in a room at C. H. Duncan's, but later Mr. Watson built a good store-house. A post-office was established in 1880, with Charles H. Duncan, the present incumbent, as postmaster.

An Indian war-path, called the Eastern Trail, passed where Halleck now stands. It is said that the Indians

---

\* James Watson died January 10, 1870, aged 64 years; Christianne, his wife, died December 5, 1836, aged 23 years; buried at Fairview church.

stopped and camped here, at a large rock in Joseph Smith's field, on the first night of their retreat from Snowy Creek Glades (Preston County), where they had killed James Brain and captured his sons Isaac and Benjamin, in April, 1778.

## UFFINGTON.

The first house (now gone) was built by Joseph Jolliffe, who carried on blacksmithing here. The house stood on the right bank of Booth's creek, a short distance above where the Fairmont pike crosses that stream. In 1850, William D. Smith, from Pittsburgh, opened a store here, and, in July of that year, secured the establishment of a post-office, which he named Uffington, after his wife's maiden name. Smith was a music teacher, and probably sold the first piano ever brought into the county. He left here about 1862, and the post-office was moved to Kerns's mill, a short distance away, with Charles Kerns as postmaster. It was afterward kept at Alexander Osborn's and at Fleming Jolliffe's. For some years, the office was discontinued; but it was re-established in 1873, with James S. Watson postmaster, who still holds that position. In 1859, and for several years thereafter, Charles Kerns kept a store here. Dr. John had a store here for some time. W. C. McGrew started a branch store here, and was succeeded by Watson & Jolliffe, who continue the business. There are now two stores and a blacksmith shop. For many years a hermit, known as "Doctor Alsoop," has dwelt on the hillside near Uffington. He exercises ownership over a small island in the Monongahela River, where he raises vegetables and grain for his sustenance. Very little else is known of him.

The iron bridge here was built about 1878, and cost over \$1,500.

## 620 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

About 1827, a party of five Indians passed through here and stayed a night or two at Uffington. During this time they got into a row among themselves, and one of them was dangerously stabbed.

### POST-OFFICES.

There are now four post-offices in the district. Following are the names, dates of establishment and present postmasters:

White Day, 1822.....	Charles D. Malone
Uffington, 1850.....	James S. Watson
Clinton Furnace, 1854.....	O. B. Johnson
Halleck, 1880.....	Charles H. Duncan

There was a post-office at Pleasant Valley for many years, with Moses Steele postmaster, and one at Ezekiel Trickett's for two years, with Trickett as postmaster. The former was discontinued about 1879, and the latter in 1882, each on account of the postmaster's resignation.

### ROADS.

The western part of the district is traversed by the Morgantown and Bridgeport Turnpike, locally called the Fairmont pike, and through the eastern part passes the Beverly and Morgantown Turnpike, locally known as the Evansville pike. Besides these, the district has a complete net-work of country roads, affording communication with every part and with the surrounding country. Among these latter are roads from Smithtown to Halleck, from Uffington past Clinton Furnace to Halleck, from Pleasant Valley to Clinton Furnace, and many others.

### OIL WELLS.

In 1865, parties from Wheeling began boring an oil well on the Clinton Furnace property. When about 180 feet down, they struck a vein of sulphur water, which spouted



up in the air twenty feet. They continued boring until they reached a depth of 283 feet, when the auger broke off in the rock, and the well was abandoned. Jerry White superintended the work. The sulphur water has continued to flow ever since, and is of uniform temperature winter and summer, being 56° Fah. A well was sunk for oil at Round Bottom, on the Monongahela River, near Uffington. Two holes were bored, but without success, and the enterprise was abandoned.

## NOTED PLACES.

The famous "Pictured Rock" is located in this district, on the Morgantown and Bridgeport Turnpike, locally known as the Evansville pike. A description of this rock will be found on page 27. B. H. Griffith, now living in the district, says that half a century ago, when he was a young man, living with and working for Henry Hamilton, he plowed the dirt off the large flat rock now known as the Pictured Rock, and first discovered the figures. There were human forms, moccasin tracks, turkeys, deer, bears and other wild animal forms, deeply cut in the solid stone. When the pike was located, it ran by this rock, which was then cleaned off so as to show all the pictures. For a time, hundreds of people visited it every year. After exposure to the air and rain, however, the figures began gradually to wear away, and many of them are now entirely obliterated. At various times, ambitious youths have evidently added a number of designs, with the intention of supplying the loss of the originals. Some of these additions, now moss-grown and ancient in appearance, bear dates within the last two decades.

*Caves.*—Two caves are found in this district. One, on the land of Elizabeth Chipps, not far from the mouth of

Booth's creek, has been known for half a century. It consists of two rooms, so far as explored, and when first discovered is said to have contained wood, leaves, and other evidences of having been known and used by the Indians. Another is in a cliff of rocks above Clinton Furnace, on land of David Mellon's heirs. It is said to be twenty-five feet in length, cone-shaped, and covered by solid rock. The sides bear the names of many visitors, who at various times have used chisel and hammer to record their presence here.

*Raven Rocks.*—Among the natural curiosities of the district are the widely known Raven Rocks, situated near the mouth of Booth's creek, on lands owned by F. M. Johnson. These rocks belong to the strata known as Mahoning sandstone, and show a fine exposure, in an almost perpendicular wall of great height. Between the base of this wall and Booth's creek, the public road winds its way, in too close proximity to afford a good view of the curiosities above. In places, the sandstone is pierced by flinty veins; in others, it is quite soft. The disintegrating influence of the air, playing around its exposed surface for centuries, has gradually weathered away the softer parts, while the harder veins have greatly resisted atmospheric action, and now stand out in bold relief. The result is, great groups of curious cavities in the solid rock, of nearly every size and many fantastic shapes.

The following story is told in connection with these rocks: About the year 1818, a party of young men were at the Raven Rocks, and began bantering each other as to who could go nearest the outer edge of the topmost rock, overhanging the precipice. One of the number, named Joseph Brooks, worked his way to the very brink, and sat down

with his feet hanging over the edge. He steadied himself by a small bush growing near. He had been seated but a moment when it was noticed that the bush, rooted only in the thin soil covering the rocks, was slowly loosening and giving way. Brooks saw his danger, turned white as a sheet, and seemed paralyzed. Some of his companions, among whom was William Austin, reached him and dragged him from his perilous seat just in time to prevent a horrible death.

*Ferrell Rock.*—Adjoining Smithtown on the south-west, is an imposing sandstone wall of immense height, with White Day creek flowing at its base. At its top is a beautiful grove of stately pine trees, situated on level land, which, breaking into gentle undulations, stretches far away toward the west. From the town, and from the pike running through it to Fairmont, a fine view of the rock and grove is obtained. For striking effect, this view is hardly surpassed by anything found in the district. Curiously enough, this scenic gem has never received a name, and, as it is situated on land said to have been originally owned by Robert Ferrell, the writer has taken the liberty of calling it Ferrell Rock. The land is now owned by John C. Malone.

*Indian Rocks.*—These rocks are a part of the great cliffs on White Day creek, below Smithtown, and are situated a quarter of a mile, perhaps, from Ferrell Rock. They have been described as follows by Richard E. Fast :

“They are perhaps two hundred feet high. The upper portion of this cliff hangs far out over the base, making a vast area, protected from inclement weather, partly by overhanging cliffs, and partly by huge boulders which have fallen from the heights above. As one enters this cavern, he is treading on the ancient burial ground of the Indian warrior. Many of the skeletons, with their bows, arrows and tomakawks, have been exumed. The corpses



were buried with their faces to the east, and a covering of birch bark served for a coffin. The most extraordinary skeleton that has been found there is said, by good authority, to have measured over seven feet."

The names of numerous visitors are cut on these rocks.

#### THE JONES RAID.

In April, 1863, occurred what is known as the "Jones raid." On their way from Kingwood to Morgantown the Confederate soldiers passed through this district, and on the pike, not far from William Howell's, were fired at by bush-whackers. The Confederates gave quick chase to the men who had dared to fire at them in open daylight, and soon captured Lloyd Beall\* and Andrew Johnson, both belonging to this district. They brought the two men back within sight of Howell's house, and there shot them. At the first fire, Johnson fell dead, but Beall was only wounded. He stood still, coolly took a handkerchief from his pocket and wiped away the blood from his forehead, where the ball had struck him. The second shot was more effective, and the brave man fell, pierced through the heart. About the same time the Confederates captured Albert Robey, who was returning from the blacksmith shop, it is said; and supposing that he also had been engaged in the attack on them, they shot him. When the gun cracked, Robey fell to the ground with a ball in his shoulder. He was left for dead, but while the enemy were seeking, it is said, for some one to identify the men they had killed, he managed to crawl away unobserved, and so escaped. He had received a dangerous wound, but finally recovered and is still living. Beall

---

\* W. E. Watson says he learned from Hon. G. H. Moffet, of Pocahontas County, that one of the Confederate soldiers was shot in the leg by Lloyd Beall, and that the man refused to be left behind for treatment, but clung to his saddle until after they had passed Clarksburg, when he died from the effects of the wound.

was first buried on his father's farm, and afterward removed to Oak Grove Cemetery at Morgantown. Johnson<sup>†</sup> lies buried in the cemetery at Fairview church.

## CHURCH HISTORY.

There are eight church buildings in the district, of which four—Pisgah, Fairview, Fairmount and Smith's Chapel—belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church; two—Hopewell and Mount Calvary—to the Methodist Protestant Church; and two—Goshen and Smithtown—to the Baptist Church. Beside these, there is a Methodist Episcopal church—South Point—standing just across the line in Taylor County, where many persons from this district regularly worship.

The old Presbyterian church at Smithtown was built about 1833, by members of that church and Episcopalians. William Morris, a liberal Welshman, did much toward its erection. The Rev Cyrus Beecher Bristol preached here then. The last services in the building were held about 1878. For many years it was used by all denominations.

A few members of the Protestant Episcopal church live at Smithtown, where services were held half a century ago. William Mead, now Bishop of the Diocese of Virginia, used to visit and preach at Smithtown. The Rev. George A. Gibbons now preaches here.

## METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The old Pisgah Methodist Episcopal church was built in 1813, and was the first house of worship owned by that denomination in the district. The old building was torn down, and on August 18, 1871, the corner-stone of the present handsome church was laid by Dr. Martin, assisted by

---

<sup>†</sup> The marble which marks his resting place bears this inscription: "To the memory of Andrew Johnson, killed by rebels under Gen. Jones, on their raid through this county, April 30, 1863, aged 31 years, 4 months."

the Rev. W. M. Mullenix. Father Summers, who helped build the first church here, was present on this occasion. From 1813 to 1830, the pastors given on page 444 preached here. In 1815, the circuit extended from ten miles below Morgantown to fifteen miles above Beverly, and embraced twenty-four appointments.

The Smithtown Circuit was organized in 1866. It embraces nine appointments. The parsonage is situated near Pisgah church. Following are the preachers who have had charge since this circuit was formed, and the time served by each:

W. D. Carrico.....	1866-68	N. B. Johnson.....	1876-78
J. W. Hess.....	1868-71	J. T. Eichelberger.....	1879-80
J. F. Snodgrass.....	1871-72	L. W. Roberts.....	1880-83
W. C. Snodgrass.....	1872-73	Asby Stevens.....	1883-84
F. G. W. Ford.....	1873-76		

Joseph Grubb, now in his sixtieth year, has been a local preacher for thirty years.

#### BAPTIST CHURCH.

The Goshen Baptist Church was organized August 2, 1837, by the Revs. J. W. B. Tisdale and John Curry. The first members were Rezin Holland, Sr., and wife, Leven Howell and wife, John Huffman and wife, Elizabeth Fleming, Nancy Howell, Joanna Holland, and Rebecca Jones. The church now has 132 members. The church building was begun in 1847, and dedicated on June 24, 1848. The following is a list of pastors since its organization:

J. W. B. Tisdale	Charles Parker	Robert Miller
Leven Howell	G. F. C. Conn	E. P. Brand
William Davidson	James Miller	J. L. McCutchin
Cleon Keyes	David Rogers	

The Baptist church building at Smithtown was begun about 1853, one of its chief promoters being Daniel Harris. In 1872, the house was repaired or finished, and dedicated.



There are now but few Baptists there, and the building is principally used by the Methodist Episcopal, Methodist Protestant and Protestant Episcopal churches.

## METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH.

The first organization of the Methodist Protestant Church in this district, it is said, was at the Holland school-house, about 1844. The pastor was the Rev. John Clark; the leader, Richard Holland, and the first members were: Philip Gordon, Juda A. Gordon, James Austin, Mary Austin, Garret Brown, Mary Brown, Louisa Holland, Moses Steel, John Steele and Hannah Austin.

The Mount Calvary Church was built in 1870-1, and dedicated October 29th of the latter year, under the pastorate of the Revs. Daniel Helmick, Sr., and P. T. Conway. In 1877, this appointment was taken from the Palatine Circuit and added to the Morgantown Circuit. The Rev. Daniel Helmick, Jr., is the present pastor. There has been a Sabbath School in connection with the Church for many years. Among the former pastors were Revs. John Clark, — Haslett, J. L. Simpson, — Garmore, George Westfall, Thomas Lancaster, Jacob McCormick, P. T. Conway, George Conway, — Palmer and — Davis. Robert C. Austin is a local preacher.

Hopewell Church was built about 1848. In 1883, it was repaired, painted, a fine bell put up, and the house re-dedicated.

## SUNDAY-SCHOOLS.

We have account of Sunday-schools held regularly at Smithtown, Mount Calvary, Pisgah, Fairmount, Smith's Chapel, South Point, Martin's school-house, Brown's school-house and Clinton school-house. Most of these schools close during the inclement weather of the winter season.

## SCHOOL HISTORY.

Prior to 1863, it is said, there were only seven or eight school-houses in the district, and they were all small and indifferent buildings. One of these stood near Clinton Furnace, one near William Howell's, one near Smell's, one near Uffington, one near Pleasant Valley, one near Kinkaid's and another near Joseph Smith's.

Clinton school-district now embraces fifteen sub-districts, each provided with a neat and substantial school-house. Five of these houses were built previous to 1868, and nearly all the others before 1872. The school-houses in the various sub-districts are locally known by the following names :

No. 1—Watson's or Pine Grove.	No. 9—Woodland.
" 2—Smithtown.	" 10—Price's.
" 3—Kinkaid's.	" 10—McBee's or Stony Point.
" 4—Smith's or Halleck.	" 12—Smell's.
" 5—Brown's.	" 13—Martin's or Laurel Run.
" 6—Clinton.	" 14—Carroll's or Union Grove.
" 7—Pleasant Valley.	" 15—Gum Spring.
" 8—Frum's.	

The first enumeration of youths, under the free school law, was made in July, 1864, and showed a total of 631 children of school age in the district. The enumeration for 1883, shows a total of 722, being 91 more than in 1864.

## SCHOOL ENUMERATION BY YEARS.

YEAR.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored Males.	Col'd Females.	Total.
1864.....	297	311	11	12	631
1865.....	309	341	12	12	674
1866.....	318	346	17	10	691
1867.....	341	353	8	9	711
1868.....	330	315	9	9	663
1869.....	315	318	8	13	654
1870.....	318	310	20	18	666
1876.....	379	364	4	13	760
1883.....	373	345	3	1	722

A number of young men from Clinton district have attended the West Virginia University at Morgantown, and two—William E. Jolliffe, class of '71, and Samuel B. Brown, class of '83—have graduated there. Lee P. Watson, now practicing law at Fairmont, graduated at the University of Virginia.

## SCHOOL COMMISSIONERS.

1864—Thomas McBee, Jr.	1867—Theophilus Devault
William Holland	1868—Granville Brown
James A. Johnson	1869—Thomas Lanham
1865—James S. Watson	Peter Price
1866—Stephen Stansberry	1870—Timothy Bennett
O. P. McRa	1871—Thomas P. Selby
1867—Alexander Rumble	

William Holland, Thomas McBee, O. P. McRa, Peter Price and Thomas Lanham were the presidents of the boards of education prior to 1873. The secretaries were T. P. Selby, Thomas D. Harden, L. C. Beals and Hosea Stansberry. Morgan B. Hale and J. W. Phillips were commissioners in 1865.

## BOARDS OF EDUCATION SINCE 1873.

1873—N. C. Vandevent, president ; S. T. Shuttleworth, Isaac Reed ; secretary, Hosea Stansberry.

\*1875—James S. Watson, president ; Morgan B. Hale, John W. Phillips ; secretary, Ezekiel Trickett.

1877—James S. Watson, president ; Henry Austin, A. J. Frum ; secretary, Ezekiel Trickett.

1879—James S. Watson, president ; J. A. Faulkner, A. J. Jones, J. C. Cartright, Wm. B. Holt ; secretary, Wm. H. Phillips.

1881—James S. Watson, president ; James A. Faulkner, A. J. Jones ; secretary, Benson Jacobs.

1883—James S. Watson, president ; A. J. Jones, Solomon Frum ; secretary, Charles E. Jolliffe.

---

\* In 1875, an injunction was filed against the board of education, by fourteen taxpayers in the district, to restrain the board from collecting the school tax. It was alleged that the board was not legally constituted, and therefore not competent to collect taxes. Judge Lewis heard the case and dissolved the injunction. The case was then appealed to the Supreme Court, and after dragging along nearly five years, Judge Lewis's decision was sustained.



# 630 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

## STATISTICS OF CLINTON DISTRICT.

YEAR.	Horses.	Cattle.	Sheep.	Hogs.	Carriages, Buggies, &c.	Watches and Clocks.	Pianos and Melodeons.	VOTERS.	
								Colored.	White.
1871 .....	672	1,669	1,308	199	17	303	...	10	389
1872 .....	669	1,640	1,575	183	25	276	...	9	389
1873 .....	688	1,525	1,877	213	151	287	...	4	381
1874 .....	665	1,497	1,512	131	27	228	...	2	357
1875 .....	696	1,429	1,401	144	23	316	2	2	385
1876 .....	665	1,136	1,425	125	23	270	4	3	396
1877 .....	655	1,242	1,154	157	29	282	4	6	399
1878 .....	644	1,311	1,520	132	33	252	5	3	424
1879 .....	585	1,498	1,424	96	38	243	4	3	409
1880 .....	555	1,438	1,737	100	43	225	6	3	412
1881 .....	562	1,529	2,400	144	77	298	8	1	430
1882 .....	580	1,845	2,382	109	140	326	8	3	436
1883 .....	578	1,710	2,357	143	139	293	8	3	444

*Stores.*—M. L. Hutchinson, W. C. Wilson, M. J. Jones, Smithtown; Watson & Jolliffe, Robert Robe, Uffington; O. B. Johnson, Clinton Furnace; E. Garlow; James S. Watson, Halleck.

*Flouring Mills.*—John Haigh (steam), W. C. Martin, O. B. Johnson, L. L. Selby, Ed. S. Watson, Charles Morgan, Bunner & Phillips, C. P. Devault.

Morgan's mill, half a mile below Uffington, was built by Michael Kern, over fifty years ago. James Kern owned the mill after Michael, and was succeeded by James Allender. Charles Morgan has owned it about six years. Devault's mill on White Day was known as the "Fast Mill."

*Saw-Mills.*—John Haigh (steam), Leander Miller (steam), Edgar S. Watson, Bunner & Phillips, Charles Morgan, E. Garlow, L. L. Selby, O. B. Johnson, James Hamilton. Oliver Travis erected a saw-mill on White Day creek in 1875, and is the present owner.

*Blacksmiths.*—Alexander Rumble, L. J. Michael, E. W. S. Mundell, J. W. Phillips, Caleb Tarleton, L. B. Kerns, J. C. Michael, B. Jenkins, O. B. Jenkins, Lowrie Jenkins, Caleb Jenkins, Braddock Hall.

*Tanneries.*—The Andy Hole tannery, on White Day creek, was built by Theophilus Devault in 1858. He is the present proprietor. It is neatly constructed and the leather tanned here is of a good quality. Carother's tannery stands on the pike about two miles from Smithtown.

## GENERAL NOTES.

*Editors.*—Clinton District has been the birth-place of two journalists, viz: Joseph H. Powell, son of Chalfant and Rebecca West Powell, and grandson of Squire Isaac Powell, who came from Loudon County, Va., in 1800, and N. N. Hoffman, one of the Morgantown *Post* editors. Lamar C. Powell, son of Joseph H. Powell, is one of the editors of the Fairmont *West Virginian*.

In 1882, Clinton District was divided into eleven road precincts, by N. C. Vandervort, C. H. Duncan and A. J. Jones, commissioners appointed for that purpose. The court appointed the following supervisors:

<i>Precinct.</i>	<i>Supervisors.</i>	<i>Precinct.</i>	<i>Supervisors.</i>
No. 1.....	Isaac N. Fletcher	No. 7.....	Caleb Tarleton
" 2.....	B. F. Malone	" 8.....	John C. Frum
" 3.....	Waitman Fast	" 9.....	Thomas McBee
" 4.....	Sylvanus Reppart	" 10.....	Bruce Riggs
" 5.....	James Miller	" 11.....	Emery Robe
" 6.....	Amaziah Shahan		

Iron ore is abundant in the district, and is of fine quality. There is a fine vein of red hematite ore under the creek bed at Smithtown. Fire-clay is said to exist in limited quantities, but has never been fully developed. Good building rock and brick-clay is abundant.

Freeport coal exists in considerable quantities throughout the district. The veins vary from eighteen inches to five feet, and are six to nine feet along the river in the southern part of the district. Limestone of good quality is found, and exists in large quantities in the eastern part.

The Great Falls in the Monongahela River would afford water-power for large factories, or other industrial and manufacturing purposes. The various creeks, also, are capable of furnishing immense water-power for mills and factories, very little of which has yet been utilized.

In the list of persons drawing pensions from the United States, published in 1883, we find the names of the following pensioners in this district:

Clinton Furnace: John M. Jolliffe, Sarah Powell, Permelia Brown, Mary Stephens, Sarah Holder—the last three being widows of 1812. Halleek: Robert Robe. Uffington: John H. Howell; Elizabeth Trippett, Mary Ann Wiser (widows 1812). White Day: Thomas G. Holland, Nancy Summers, Elizabeth Miller, Julia C. Holland, William H. Snowden, Benjamin Phillips, Lucinda Kisner, Thomas C. Boggess and Ezekiel Trickett.

The pension list for Monongalia County contains the name of only one survivor of the war of 1812—that of Joseph Austin, now residing in this district.

S. C. Malone, son of J. C. Malone, of this district, has won considerable distinction as a penman and for fine pen-drawing. In 1880, he designed and executed a handsome picture entitled "From the Log Cabin to the White House." It portrayed Garfield and the leading events of his life. It was lithographed in New York and a large edition published. The original was presented to President Garfield, and after his death it was returned to Mr. Malone, and is now in his possession.

Mary, daughter of Evan Morgan, and wife of Amos Powell, related that Levi Morgan had a hollow chestnut tree on the Round Bottom, where he often sheltered. Once, while hid in it, he saw an Indian across the river, with his foot up on a log, fixing his moccasin. Levi could not resist the temptation, and fired. The Indian got his moccasin fixed. An-



other time, when hiding in the tree, an Indian came up and looked in. Levi drew his knife, and that Indian never looked into any more hollow trees.

In April, 1853, a little girl named Columbia Mouser wandered away from her home, on the farm now owned by J. C. Cartright, and was lost in the woods. Friends hunted for her nearly two days without success, when the entire neighborhood joined in the search. Jesse Sypolt was fortunate enough to find the missing child, who was nearly dead from hunger and fatigue, and on the signal that she was found, all the searchers gathered at her father's house to join in the rejoicing that followed. Here they were counted by William Squires and found to number 240 persons. Columbia Mouser is still living, with relatives at Grafton.

In the cemetery\* at Fairview M. E. church lie the remains of Evan Morgan, who died March 18, 1850, aged one hundred years and eighteen days. His wife, Camilla, died June 2, 1838, aged seventy-one years.

Thirty years ago a woman died near Clinton Furnace under circumstances indicating murder. Her husband was suspicioned, arrested, and committed suicide. About 1863, Philip Shuttleworth was shot and killed near Uffington, by a hermit living in that vicinity. In October, 1865, J. J. Hutchinson was mysteriously murdered in his store at Smithtown. In May, 1881, John Kerns, of near Halleck, was found dead in the road. A coroner's jury decided that he had accidentally fallen in such a way as to dislocate his neck.

---

\* Other tablets here bear the following names: Col. Amos Jolliffe, died February 7, 1867, aged 76 years; Amella, his wife, died February 27, 1859, aged 63. Joseph Henderson, born May, 1777; died July 17, 1855; Ann H., his wife, died February 23, 1850, aged 72. Nancy Miller died June 20, 1829, aged 92. Samuel Johnson died April 9, 1875, aged 74; Mary, his wife, died June 2, 1875, aged 65. Margaret Cunningham died March 3, 1874, aged about 70. John J. Pierpont died December 31, 1872, aged 69.

When the road from Clinton Furnace to Halleck was made, about 1873, a beech tree was found bearing the initials and date, "S. N. 1818," cut in the bark. It was afterwards learned that Samuel Newman had killed a deer at that spot sixty years ago, and cut his initials to mark the place. Newman died in Ohio in 1879, aged 80.

There are no temperance societies nor secret organizations of any kind within the district. A few men belong to lodges elsewhere, but probably fewer than in any other district in the county. In the matter of temperance there is no necessity for combination—each man is his own temperance society.

There is a sassafras tree standing a few hundred yards from James C. Austin's house, near Uffington, which measures five feet and ten inches in circumference, three feet above the ground.

Rattlesnakes used to be numerous, it is said, but are growing rare of late years. Blacksnakes and copperheads still abound, with smaller varieties, in many localities.

WILLIAM EDMUND WATSON.

The subject of this sketch was born on the 20th day of May, 1828. He is one of the older representatives of a family which has been identified with the history and progress of Monongalia County from an early period of her existence, and particularly of Clinton District, for two or three generations past the residence of his family. The family is of English or Scotch origin, probably the latter. The ancestor who came to this country settled in Maryland, where he was twice married, and was the father of several sons, among whom were Joseph, James G. and Henry, some of whose descendants are still in Maryland and Virginia.

About the year 1804, James G. Watson removed from

Charles County, Maryland, and settled near the mouth of Cheat River, on what is known as the "Saddler farm." He lived there three years, when he purchased at public sale and moved to a farm on White Day creek, near Smithtown, which had formerly belonged to Robert Ferrell, an ex-Sheriff of this county. He lived here until his death in 1834. He was the father of three sons—Thomas, Henry and James D.—all of whom settled near him (the first in what is now Marion County), and contributed largely to the development of this then almost unbroken territory of the county. The two daughters were: Margaret, who married John Cox and settled in Hopkins County, Kentucky, and Mary G., who lived near Smithtown until her death in 1868.

Thomas had ten children, the oldest being James O. Watson, now of Fairmont. Henry had also ten children, all of whom died in early life except Thomas H., who died in 1880. James D., the third son, married Ann Marie, daughter of William and Cynthia A. Haymond, who died in 1844. (Mrs. Haymond was a descendant of Charles Carroll of Carrollton, of Revolutionary fame). Their union was blessed with four children: Helen the eldest, who died at the age of twenty; James G. Heath, who died a few years later; and William E. and Thomas F., who now reside at Smithtown (White Day P. O.)

William E. Watson was born on Bunner's run, one mile north of Smithtown, and spent his early years upon his father's farm. Upon reaching a proper age, he attended the subscription schools of that day, making the most of the meager advantages offered. At the age of sixteen he entered Monongalia Academy at Morgantown, (presided over by P. S. Ruter) where he remained three months. In the same year he became a student at the North-west Vir-



ginia Academy at Clarksburg, the principal of which was Gordon A. Battelle, and after remaining there two terms, returned to the farm. In 1854 he married Caroline M., daughter of Nathan Davisson, of Harrison County. His father having long since removed to Smithtown, he settled on the old homestead on Bunner's run. There for ten years he lived, a quiet, prosperous farmer. During this time, there was born to him three children—two daughters and one son, Lee P. Watson, who is engaged in the practice of the law at Fairmont. In 1864, he lost his wife, and soon after removed to Smithtown, to be with his father, who was then alone, and who died in November of the following year. Since then, together with his daughters and brother Thomas F., he has resided at their father's house in Smithtown.

In politics, he holds to the principles of the Democratic party, but has never been elected to an office nor of himself sought one. In 1878, he was nominated for the State Senate for the 10th (now 11th) senatorial district, comprising the counties of Monongalia and Preston. He was defeated by a small majority (nineteen votes) in the district, which was Republican by 1,200 majority. Four years later he was nominated again by acclamation for the same position, but was again defeated.

Although occupying no public position, his public spirit is well known. He has always been the friend of liberal education, a cheerful supporter of the free schools, and as opportunity offered, aided in whatever was calculated to better, morally or intellectually, the community in which he lived. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church. In forming opinions he is cautious, even slow; but when formed, does not shrink from defending them.

He believes that railroads are a necessity in the develop-

ment of our State and county, and that this county could well afford a subscription to aid in building a railroad through it; and when that question was submitted to the voters of the county, in 1882, he used his influence in its behalf, making a personal canvass of the county, and performing more labor in its behalf, and in the face of bitter opposition, than any other citizen of the county or member of the corporation.

He has been actively engaged all his life in the business of farming and grazing—which he regards as the “most honorable and enriching pursuit that a people can follow.” To this occupation he brings the experience of attentive and advanced years, mature business judgment, and admirable integrity of character, which entitles him to honorable mention in a history of this county.

JAMES S. WATSON.

James S. Watson was born in this district, April 17, 1842. In August, 1862, at the age of nineteen, he enlisted in Co. C, 14th W. Va. I., and served until June 1865, when he was discharged. In 1867, he married Mary L. Powell, who died four years afterward, leaving two children—George C. and William S. In January, 1873, Mr. Watson married Sisson H. Jolliffe, and they have two children—Mary B. and Stanley C. In the same year he began merchandising at Uffington, and was appointed postmaster there, which office he still holds. In 1875 he was elected president of the board of education in this district, and has been regularly re-elected ever since. In 1880, he was elected to represent the county in the House of Delegates, and served two years, being on the committees on Military Affairs, Immigration and Agriculture. In 1881, he was commissioned a notary public by Governor Matthews.

## BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES.

Charles H. Duncan was born in Ohio County, in 1831. In 1854, he went to California and spent several years there, mining and trading; was among the first on the Frazier River, in British America, when the gold excitement occurred there. He enlisted in Co. E, 2d California volunteer cavalry in 1861, and served three years; was employed as scout much of the time, by reason of his familiarity with the customs and language of the Indians. After being discharged, he returned to West Virginia, and, in January, 1868, married Hannah Cornelia Smith, of this district. They have three children—James Ross, Sallie Kimball and Charles Smith. Mr. Duncan is postmaster at Halleck, and has been a school officer. He is an intelligent and public-spirited gentleman.

Samuel E. B. Kramer, M.D., was born in Fayette County, Penn., 1838; read medicine with Dr. John A. Stone, and graduated at Jefferson Medical College in 1857; married Harriet Jolliffe in 1861, and located at Smithtown, where he has since practiced; has eight children—George E., Joseph T., Charles C. D. M., William A., Mary E., Roy, Baltzer and John P.; was a sergeant in Co. C, 17th W. Va. I.

Andrew J. Jones was born September 16, 1835; is of Welch-Scotch descent; entered Confederate army in 1862, and served till the war closed; was wounded at the battle of Droop Mountain, November 6, 1863; married Mary Gallabue, of Marion County, October 10, 1867; has been a member of the Board of Education for three consecutive terms and is a good surveyor.

George N. King was born in Frederick County, Md., 1827; in 1851 he married Mary Wadsworth and removed to this county; have five children living—Susannah E., William J., Henry I., Mary E. and Rebecca J. Two are dead—George C. and John N. Mr. King has been a school and road officer in the district, and several of his children are teachers.

J. C. Cartright was born in 1842. In 1862, he married B. E. Kinkaid; they have two children—Ida L. and Isa\* B. Mr. Cartright's father came from Delaware and settled in this county about 1822, where he lived until his death, in 1867, aged eighty-five. His widow, Rebecca Cartright, is still living at the old homestead, aged eighty-two.

Thomas H. McBee, son of Z. T. and Sarah McBee, was born in 1838; enlisted in the army in 1861, and served three years; in 1864, married Permelia Cartright; they have had ten children, only five of whom are living—Charley L., Perry C., Sarepta S., Claud I. and Thomas Judson; deceased—Lydia Z. J., Maud Kate, Sally R., Rutherford and Hattie D.

Joseph Smith was born in 1807; in 1828, married Susan Riggs; settled where he now lives two years later; has raised a family of seven children to manhood and womanhood, all of whom are married.

E. M. Bayles, son of William and Nancy Bayles, was born in Union District in 1851; married in 1875, to M. E. Haldeman; have two children—Willie H. and Minnie M.

---

\*This name comes from the Spanish, and its correct spelling is Isa, though often corrupted into Icy, Icey or Issie.



Joseph B. Smith was born in Fayette County, Penn., in 1828; married Adaline Ford in April, 1859, and moved to this district; have had eight children, only five of whom are living, viz: Celesta A., Mollie A., Alburn K., Ulysses F. and Annie E.

John D. Moss was born in what is now Taylor County, in 1820; about 1853, married Rachel Bunner, of Marion; have had seven children—James K., Adolphus, Mary E., Amos L., and Melvina, living, and Sarah and Surilda, deceased.

J. V. F. Rogers was born in Taylor County in 1843; enlisted in battery F, 1st W. Va. Light Artillery, in 1861, and served three years and six months; married Mary Koontz, of Palatine, in 1865, and moved to this district the following year. They have had six children—Clara J., Elizabeth S., Charles S., Jared E., Mary A., living, and Matthias F., deceased. Mrs. Rogers' great-grandfather, Jacob Koontz, came from Germany when only thirteen years of age, and was a waiter boy and later an orderly for General Washington. After the Revolutionary war, he settled at Frostburg, Md., and raised a family of three sons and a daughter.

G. T. Loar was born near Oakland, Md., in 1830, and when twenty-two, married Ann Brown, of this district, and settled on the farm he now owns. She died in 1857, leaving two children, and he has been married twice since, first to Mary E. Rodreick, who died in 1877, leaving seven children, and since to M. A. E. Thomas; is an exhorter in the M. E. Church and a prominent Sunday-school worker.

Jabez A. Brown, son of Jabez and Elizabeth Brown, was born in 1844; married Mary V. Galliher in 1865; have seven children—Martin Luther, Milton Harvey, Rezin Holland, Ulysses Benson, George Herbert, Hattie Luella and Lillie May. Mr. Brown's father came to this county from Harrison, in 1827, and married Elizabeth Steele.

James W. McGowan was born in 1860; spent two years in the West, and taught school several terms. His father, Hugh McGowan, came from Ireland, and settled here in 1849; married Beersheba Williams, of Taylor; have had six children, of whom only James and Mary L. are living.

Henry Austin was born in 1847; enlisted in Co. C, 14th W. Va. I.; captured at Cloyd Mountain, and spent five months in Libby prison; in 1869, married Amanda Starkey; they have four children living—Lucy A., Louisa P., Samantha E. and Jesse A.; deceased, John P. In 1881, Mr. Austin was elected a Justice of the Peace.

Nathan Kerns, born in 1829; married Louisa Trickett in 1854; children—Jacob, Leander, Coleman, Nancy, Elvia A., John E., Mary A., Ellen, Luvina, living, and Charlie and Isa Bell, deceased. In 1863, he enlisted in Co. C, 14th W. Va. I. and served three years.

Freeman Kelley, Jr., born in 1848; married Nancy C. Snyder in 1870; children—Dora B., Hiram V., Edgar C. W., Clara D., Benjamin F. and Susan, living, and Alva Judson, dead.

Joseph Kelley, born in Pennsylvania, 1836; married Eliza A. Lewis,

of Morgantown, 1858; children—Delia B. (married John Kerns), Benjamin A., Freeman S., Mary E., Martha, Morgan A., Jesse O., Ewart S. and "Elg" R. Mr. Kelley was a captain in the 14th regiment militia, and served in Co. B, 4th W. Va. C.

Charles A. Brown, son of E. Jonathan Brown, was born in 1864. His father moved from Pennsylvania, about 1840, to this county, and was twice married, first to Elizabeth Shackelford, who died in 1858, and then to Mrs. Margaret A. Smith; they have five children—William S., Martha E., Charles A., Mary E. and George W.

John Snider, born in Preston, 1809; has been twice married, first to Matilda Gandy, who died in 1850, leaving ten children, and then to Sarah Noes; they have had seven children, five still living; his son, John V. Snider, belonged to the 6th W. Va. C., was taken prisoner at Rocky Gap, and died in Andersonville prison. Mr. Snider has been a practical surveyor for fifty years, and held several offices.

Mahala Zinn, widow of Sailor M. Zinn, was born 1838, married July, 1858. Her husband belonged to Co. B, 14th W. Va. I., was captured at Cloyd Mountain and died at Andersonville prison, September 25, 1864.

Sampson Brown, born 1851; married Mary E. Hawkins in 1872; children—Ollie B., Thomas A., Addie M., Virgil A., living, and Annie L., deceased. Mr. Brown has been a school officer.

Harrison Brown, born 1836; married Joanna Sharps, of Preston, in 1858; children—Waitman T. W., Jabez E., Laura B. Martin L., Ida M., James F., Minty J., Elias M., living, and John E., deceased.

John C. Englehart, born in Germany, 1831; came to America when fifteen, and to this State in 1852; two years later he married Mary J. Snider; children—John W., Charles F., Annie V., Edward G., Katie I., Freddie C., living, and Mary A., Walter A. and Lena Leotta, deceased. Mr. Englehart began running an engine on the B. & O. R. R. in 1854, and is still railroading.

B. F. M. Fletcher, born in Marion County, 1844; enlisted in Co. C, 14th W. Va. I. and served till the war closed; married Louisa Hawkins, who died in 1869; three years later married Mary A. Jennings; children—Malancthon, Melvin, Estella and Nancy A. Three years ago he was elected constable, but soon resigned.

L. L. Watson, born in Preston, 1835, came to Monongalia just after the war; has taught two terms of school; his father, Charles B. Watson, and two of his brothers were soldiers in the late war.

Joseph Gwyn, born in Greene County, Penn., 1826; married Bathsheba Rumble in 1849; children—Ann S., Samantha J., Marion M., William H., Mary A., Joseph E., James A. and Rosel S.; five of these are married. Mr. Gwyn belonged to Co. E, 17th W. Va. I.

Alexander Rumble, born in Fayette County, Penn., 1830; in 1854, married Rebecca Kennison, of Morgantown, and located in Monongalia; Children—Benton, Susan J., Jacob, Grant, Clarence, Cora, living, and Bruce, dead; belonged to Co. E, 17th W. Va. I., and was a member of the board of education.

## CLINTON DISTRICT.

641

George R. Kisner, born 1849; married Elizabeth H. Summers in 1870; children—Emma, Mahala and Cora. In 1877, he was badly crippled while chopping timber, since which he became a shoemaker.

J. W. Phillips, born in Taylor County, 1837; came here when ten years old; when twenty, married Mary A. Burk; children—Alvira, Mary E., James W., living, and Luretta, Mary A. and Joseph, deceased; has been a constable and member board of education.

E. Trickett, born 1844; enlisted in Co. C, 14th W. Va. I.; at Cedar Creek was shot in the knee, and had his leg amputated in field hospital; married Rhoda Galliber in 1877; have one child—Laura E.; has been assessor, registrar and member of board of education.

W. C. Martin, born in Preston County, 1835; came to this county with his father at the age of twelve; belonged to Co. M, 4th W. Va. C., and was lieutenant in Co. D, 14th militia; built and operates a flour mill on Laurel run.

C. D. Malone, son of John C. and Sarah J. Malone, was born in 1847; served three years in Battery A, 1st W. Va. L. A.; married Lou A. Powell in 1869; was appointed postmaster at Smithtown (White Day) in 1880.

W. G. Watson, born in 1859; his parents were Thomas H. and Rebecca E. Watson; the grandfather of W. G.—Henry Watson—was a soldier in the war of 1812.

J. Marshall Jacobs, born in 1860; has been a teacher, and is now selling goods at Smithtown; his parents, Jacob and Mary Jacobs, were both descended from early settlers here.

George H. Satterfield, born in Marion County, 1865; came with his parents—William H. and Anna Satterfield—to this county in 1867.

Creed A. Powell, son of Silas S. and Mary L. Powell, was born in 1861; Silas S. has been a road and school officer, and timber dealer.

J. E. Stansberry, born in 1834; married Mary E. Bell in 1857; children—Mary Inda, Columbia A., Sarah I., John L., Arkadelphia J., Willie C., Melvin Clyde, living, and Francis S., deceased. Mr. Stansberry now lives in Grant District; his grandfather, Francis Stansberry, came from New Jersey about 1780.

L. L. Hildebrand, born in Greene County, Penn., 1816; married C. Mahaney in 1840; raised a family of twelve children, eleven yet living, seven married, and most of them in this county; he has thirty-four grand-children.

Jesse Shuttlesworth, born in 1827; married Nancy Stansberry in 1863; his grandfather came over from England as a cabin boy, settled here in 1777, and raised a family of eight children.

Rev. Joseph Grubb, born in 1820; member of M. E. Church for forty years, and a local preacher for nearly thirty; ordained deacon in 1869, and Elder ten years later; his father, Joseph Grubb, Sr., came from Pennsylvania in 1812, and married Sarah May, of this county; he died in 1866, aged seventy-three years.



## 642 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

T. P. Selby, born in 1835; married Salina E. Steele, of Pennsylvania, in 1861; children—Jennie F., Charles E., Mollie A., Florence W., Howard T. and Freddie L.; has been a school teacher eight terms and member board of education.

John Haigh, born in Greene County, Penn., 1818; came to this county when eighteen, and ten years later married Rachel Hunt; children—Joshua, John, Matilda, Sarah E., Jesse, Lizzie, Joseph, and Clark, living, and John, dead. Owns and operates a large steam mill; been in the business forty years.

O. C. Johnson, son of O. B. and Mary J. Johnson, born in 1856; his grandfather, Hadley Johnson, came in 1829, from Washington County, Penn.; O. B. has been constable, justice of the peace and supervisor; O. C. is merchandising with his father.

John M. Ross, born in Marion County, 1850; married Margaret E. Steele in 1875; children—Rufus M. and Mary C.; his grandfather, Henry Ross, came at an early day; is remotely descended from the Indian-fighting Morgans.

Mary E. Arnett is the daughter of Judson and Lucinda Arnett; her father was clerk of the board of education in Cass District; he died in November, 1872, aged thirty-six.

William H. Snowden, born in England, 1844; came to this country when a boy; married Mary V. Gaskins, of Marion, in 1868; children—John W., Maggie E., Lenora, Goldie M. and George. In 1862, enlisted in Co. C, 14th W. Va. I., and was wounded at Carter's Farm; promoted to corporal; has been a constable and a school officer.

Elizabeth Miller is the widow of Oliver Miller, who enlisted in Co. B, 7th W. Va. I., and died of typhoid fever at Harrison's Landing, Va., in 1862; were married in 1849; children—Isabel F., Waitman T., Samantha A., Susan R. C., Mary F., living, and Luther H., deceased.

John H. Steele; born in 1855; married Delia Jacobs in 1879; children—Lessie L. and Mary L.

Virginia A. McRa is the daughter of O. P. and Jemima McRa; their other children are Edgar, Elijah, Susan, Thomas I., Duncan, living, and Waitman, Sylvester and Mary, deceased. Mr. McRa belonged to Co. E, 17th W. Va. I., and was a member of the board of education; has been a teacher, as have five of his children.

Coleman Trickett, born in 1837; married Sarah Steele in 1859; children—Virginia, Edson, Helen, Harmon, Delia, James, Elizabeth, Charlotte, Sarah, Perry, living; John T., Milroy, Joseph, Anna, Coleman, deceased; belonged to Co. B, 4th W. Va. C.

M. C. Stevens, born 1844; teamster in the war; married Rebecca A. Hileman, 1878; his parents, Malone and Rebecca Stevens, came in 1803.

William H. Sypolt, born in Preston County, 1842; enlisted in Co. B, 3d W. Va. C., and served three years; married Elizabeth J. Frederick in 1867; children—Jacob E., John E., Martha M., Charles M., Mary R., Donnie Iola, Allie, living; Cora Lee and Linnie Iota, dead.

Granville Brown, born in Preston County, 1832; married Elizabeth Watson in 1858; children—Samuel B. (graduated in the W. V. University, Class of '83), James E., Mary L., Laura B., L. Judson, George M., Adaline, Virgil, Ellery C., living; Ashford E., dead. Mr. Brown served in three different companies during the war; was commissioned lieutenant in each; served as such in 4th cavalry and 17th infantry; has been member board of education, and a road officer six years; his grandfather came in 1805, and was a soldier in George R. Davidson's (Harrison Co.) company in the war of 1812; died in Preston County in 1859; widow still living and draws a pension.

John Ferrell, born in 1856; married Adaline Brown, of Preston, 1880; children—Mary Agnes and James Charles; his father, John Ferrell, Sr., came from Ireland many years ago.

Isaac E. Powell, born in 1861; married Elvia A. Kerns in 1882; have one child—Gracie; his brother, John C., was born in 1853; married Jennie B. Conley, of Preston; had one child—Laura A. J., now deceased.

C. C. Howell, born 1845; married Nancy J. Jolliffe; children—Ella M., Virginia L., Esther A., Ida B., Francis E., Claude, living; is a school officer in the district.

John Kinsley, born in Ireland, 1827; came to this country with his father's family; married Elizabeth J. Frum in 1858; children—James A., John A., E. S., George H., Samuel A., Ida M., Margaret M. and Elizabeth; went to California in '49, traveled much, returned, and, with his father, bought Valley Furnace, 1854; ran it four years, since which it has been idle.

George W. Bell, born in 1851; parents were Henry and Louisa Bell; grandfather, Samuel C., came from Ireland and settled in New York; later he moved to Pennsylvania and then to this State.

T. M. Boyd, born 1856; married Lou M. Bayles; children—Lennie Ethel and Edna S.; has taught school, sold books, etc.

David Shaw, born in Fayette County, Penn., 1841; soldier in late war; married Malissie J. Devault; children—Clark M., Maggie M., Lizzie E., Annie C., James C., Emma M. and John Clarence.

J. B. Hamilton, born in Fayette County Penn., 1853; came in 1872; married Fannie E. Durr, of Greene County; children—Lewis W., Viola M. and Nancy Leona.

James A. Faulkner, born 1834; enlisted in Co. A, 3d W. Va. C. and served through the war; married Mary A. Miller in 1857; they had seven children, six of whom are living. Mrs. Faulkner died in 1873, and two years later he married Margaret Hamilton; they have had six children, only two of whom are living; he was Supervisor two terms, and member of board of education four years.

H. G. West, born in Taylor County, 1825; married Elizabeth Holland; children—William H., Lancelot J., Johanna H., Esther H., Sallie J., Hamilton G., James H., living; Sarah and Jane deceased; was Justice of the Peace, overseer of the poor and school officer; a captain and major in the militia, and prominent member of the Baptist church.

## 644 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

Thomas Jackson, Sr., born in Yorkshire, England ; came about 1853 to this district ; died in 1883 ; son Thomas born, 1847 ; married Mary Hugill ; children—Byron Thomas, Herbert Elliott, Arthur Garfield, living ; Ann Ellen, deceased ; was a teamster during the war ; refuses to be elected to any office.

Peter McMahon, born in Ireland, 1839 ; when fifteen, came to this country and settled here ; married Mary Monaghan ; they had two children ; in 1861, his house was accidentally burned, and wife and children perished in the flames—the woman, while trying to rescue her children. Since then he has traveled through fifteen States and worked on public works, but has kept the old farm and never married again.

Amaziah Shaban\* was ensign in Company A, 1st W. Va. C., and still has the flag he carried for three years at the head of his company. He also has a medal voted by Congress, the State medal and corps badge. It is said there is only one other medal from Congress in the county—belonging to Levi Shumaker.

M. H. Steele, born 1848 ; teamster during the war ; married Mrs. Rebecca A. Bixler ; children—Effie Belle, Jasper, Laurence H., Bessie.

Fielding Kiger came from Winchester to this county in 1807 ; children—George, Jacob, Leroy, Sarah, Mary A., Eliza, Amanda and Caroline. Leroy married May Wells and Jacob married Elizabeth Wells, and both now live in Clinton.

Asaph C. Fletcher moved here from Marion County in 1851 ; married Mary A. Campbell on March 12, 1829 ; died November 28, 1876 ; children—Polly, John, Nancy, Nimrod, Hannah, David, Anson, Rebecca, Benjamin and Isaac C., who is a surveyor of roads in the district.

Joseph Travis came from Europe about 100 years ago and settled in Virginia. His son Robert removed to Monongalia County in 1803 ; married Mary Trickett.

Francis Stansberry came from New York about 100 years ago. His son Stephen settled in Clinton District about 57 years ago, and married Sarah Sapp ; children—Joseph, Mary, Francis, Sarah, Henry, Jonathan, Stephen, William, Elijah, Samuel, Ellen, Nathau, Jona, Delia and Maria L. Joseph, Jona, Francis and Maria L. now reside in the district.

John F. Starritt, son of William Starritt, was one of the old settlers of the district. He married Elizabeth Bell ; children—Cordelia, J. Wesley and Lucian L.

Jacob Davault came from Virginia about ninety years ago and settled in Clinton District. He had two children—Abraham and Phebe. Abraham was in the war of 1812. He married Mary Steele soon after the close of that war. Nine children was the result of this union—Sarah, Oliver, Eliza, Edgar, Ashford, Margaret, Theophilus, C. P., and Thornton.

---

\* By a mistake of an officer Mr. Shahan's name was spelled "Emesire" on the muster rolls, and is consequently so spelled in the war records and on his medals.



James Steele was one of the early settlers of the district. His son John, who married Margaret Robinson, settled on Toms run about 90 years ago. His son John R. now resides on the old homestead.

Reason Jones, son of John R. Jones, lives in the district; married Rebecca Summers; children—Elizabeth, Joseph, John, Millard, Marcilla, Malinda (married Robert Steele), Ella, Emma and Mollie.

Isaac Holland was one of the pioneer settlers of the district. His son Alpheus married Sarah A. Devault; children—James E., John M., Elmus, Samantha and Mary E. James E. married Josephine John in 1876.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### MORGAN DISTRICT.

Geographical Boundaries and General Description—Indian Occupation—Destruction of the Decker's Creek Colony—Early Settlers—Settlers' Forts: Kern's, Cobun's and Burris'—Growth of the District—Civil List—Towns and Post-Offices—Roads—Mills—"Rock Forge"—Iron Valley & Morgantown Railway—Noted Points: Dorsey's Knob, McKinney Rocks, Dripping Spring—Religious Denominations—Cemeteries: Oak Grove Cemetery—Schools—Statistics—Biographical.

MORGAN DISTRICT is bounded on the north and north-east by Union District, from which it is partly separated by West run; on the south-east Chestnut Ridge forms its boundary against Preston County; on the south and south-west it is bounded by Clinton District, and on the west and north-west it is separated from Grant and Cass districts by the Monongehala River. In shape, the district is long and narrow—extending from north-west to south-east.

Morgan District was the southern part of the first constabulary district in 1807, when the county was divided into nine such districts. In 1831, Monongalia was divided into four constabulary districts, and all of Morgan north of Cobun's creek was in District No. 1, while all south of that stream lay in District No. 2. In 1852, the territory of the district was comprised in the second magisterial district of the seven such districts into which the county was divided. The second district included besides the territory of Morgan, all that northern portion of Clinton between Booth's creek and Morgan District line. In 1863, Morgan Township was

established, embracing the territory of the present district, and named in honor of Zackwell Morgan. In 1873, Morgan Township, by a change of designation merely, became the present Morgan District.

The slope of the district is to the north-west, in the direction of its streams. The surface is hilly and broken. The south-eastern part is comprised in the western slope of Chestnut Ridge. Through it Decker's creek breaks, cutting a gorge but little less than a canon, whose wild and picturesque scenery is only surpassed by the Cheat River Canon. In the extreme north-western part are the celebrated "Flats." They are formed by the fifth Morgantown terrace (see page 568). Of them Prof. White says :

"Owing to the considerable—275 feet—of the fifth terrace above the river bed, its deposits are frequently found far inland from the Monongahela, on tributary streams. A very extensive deposit of this kind occurs on a tributary one mile and a half north-east of Morgantown, and the region, which includes three or four square miles, is significantly known as the 'flats.' The elevation of the 'flats' is 275 feet above the river or 1,065 feet above tide. The deposits on this area consist almost entirely of clays and fine sandy material, there being very few boulders intermingled. The depth of this deposit is unknown, since a well sunk on the land of Mr. Baker passed through alternate beds of clay, fine sand and muddy trash to a depth of sixty-five feet without reaching bed-rock."

The district is drained by the Monongahela and its tributaries, Cobun's creek, Decker's creek and West run. Good springs are to be found everywhere. The soil is good, and with fair attention yields very respectable crops. Wheat is said to average from 7 to 15 bushels per acre ; corn, 20 to 50 ; oats, 15 to 30 ; potatoes, 70 and 90. Vegetables and small fruits do well. Apples, pears, cherries, plums, and some peaches, are grown. Apples are the main crop.



Heavy forests once existed in the district, but they have largely been used, yet sufficient timber remains for all needed purposes. Oak, poplar and chestnut were the leading kinds. Large quantities of pine still remain on the head-waters of Decker's creek, where a considerable portion of land remains unsettled.

The mineral wealth of the district—its coal, iron ore and limestone—will be found fully described by Prof. Stevenson, commencing on page 223 of this book.

Of wild animals in the district, in a very early day, the buffalo roamed in some numbers. As late as 1823, wolves have howled, and in 1800, bears, deer, elk and panthers were to be seen. Now, a fox or wild cat is to be seen once in a while, in the south-eastern part and a few copperheads and rattlesnakes are still to be found on the mountain side.

The wild animal has been succeeded by the domestic animal, and herds of cattle, flocks of sheep and droves of hogs are seen upon the hills of Morgan, which are finely adapted to grazing and stock-raising.

#### INDIAN OCCUPATION.

To hunt and fish were the objects that brought the Indians from the Ohio to the hills and streams of Morgan District. They had temporary hunting camps and villages, at the mouth of Cobun's creek and other places, where mussel shells, arrow heads, etc., are to be found to-day.

#### DESTRUCTION OF THE DECKER'S CREEK COLONY.

Withers makes their destruction to have taken place at the mouth of Decker's creek, while tradition makes that sad event to have been two miles up the creek at Philip Harners'. Tradition also has it Decker (meaning a Decker, as there was more than one) was bitten by rattlesnakes, by

one account, and killed while escaping from Indians. Another tradition makes him throw his scythe over a fence in some grass and jump over to cut grass for his horses. He lit in a bunch of copper snakes, and was bitten to death. This last tradition needs the omission of the scythe, because scythes did not come into use till long after the last trace of a Decker in the county. (See page 35.)

## EARLY SETTLERS.

The following are among the pioneer settlers of Morgan District :

1758—Thomas Decker	1770—Alex Parker	1773—Wm. Haymond
1765—Col. John Evans	1770—James Russell	1774—Peter Parker
———Garrett Decker	1770—Alex Burris	1774—John Large
1766—Nicholas Decker	1770—Jonathan Cobun	1774—Josiah Veach
———David Morgan	1770—Francis Tibbs	1774—Thomas Hurbert
1766—Zackwell Morgan	1770—Lewis Rogers	1774—Elijah Burris
1769—Samuel Owens	1772—Michael Kern	1774—Arthur Trader, Jr
1770—Wm. Joseph	1772—James Templin	1775—Henry Haines
1770—Edward Dorsey	1772—Isaac Lemasters	1775—N. Harris
1770—John Burris	1772—Jacob Miller	1775—Jonath. Newland
1770—John Burke	1772—John Woodfin	1775—Wm. Houghland
1770—Conrad Crouse	1772—Richard Fields	1775—James Stockwell

## SETTLERS' FORTS.

From 1774 to 1776, all the settlers' forts and block-houses were built by the whites for protection against the Indians.

*Kern's Fort.*—It was a stockaded fort, built on the lands of Michael Kern, just back of the present Fair Ground, and between the old Kern's house (now occupied by James Reay) and Decker's creek. It had a command of the surrounding country. It was among the largest forts in the county, and was the general rallying ground, in times of more than usual danger, for the west side. Nothing remains to mark its dimensions or site, and neither record, tradition or human memory offers anything further of it.

*Cobun's Fort.*—It was two miles from Kern's Fort, on

lands of Jonathan Cobun, and was near Dorsey's Knob. Not even its exact location can be determined. It was either on the lands of Richard M. Dorsey or Clark Everly.

*Burris' Fort.*—It was on the "Flats" on the Burris land, but nothing of it comes down from the past to the present but its name. Its location can not be determined, beyond what is above given.

#### GROWTH OF THE DISTRICT.

The growth of Morgan District, like the balance of the county, has been slow; yet it has been sure, until to-day the district stands with 25,615 acres of area, the sixth district in size, of the seven present districts into which the county is divided.

In 1880, with 2,772 inhabitants, it is the most populous district in the county. In 1883, with \$935,084 of wealth, it is the wealthiest district in the county.

At this late date it is impossible to trace all the men who have been instrumental in settling, in building up and improving the territory of the district. William Joseph (originally written Josephs) came here from Delaware in 1770. He married Sarah Stafford and settled where E. Jackson Evans lives. They had four daughters and five sons: Lemuel, Jerry, Nathan, Hezekiah and John (father of Jerry Joseph, the miller).

Jacob Nuse and his wife, Eve Ann, came from Germany and settled on the old homestead, above Rock Forge, at an early day. They had two sons; one died, and the other, Michael, married Susan Harner. Their children were Jacob, Mary, George, Phebe Ann, Philip, Henry, William, Abraham and Michael.

Of the Burris and other pioneer families we can get no account.



George Dorsey, of Elk Ridge, Maryland, came in 1807, and bought the Cobun farm. He married Sisson, sister of Dr. Stevens, of Fayette County, Penn. His son Benjamin was the father of Benjamin M. Dorsey, of Morgantown.

Charles Bennett came into the district about 1778. He next settled on the "Runner Farm," five miles from Morgantown, on the Kingwood pike, where he remained until 1806, when he moved to Scioto County, Ohio, and died in 1825, at the remarkable age of 116 years.\* He had several daughters, and four sons: Charles, Robert, Caleb and John H. John H.† raised a family of twelve children. His oldest son, George Bennett (born July 12, 1794), married a Miss Williams, of New Jersey, and lived on Decker's creek until 1856. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. He had two daughters, Mrs. Samuel Tibbs and Mrs. William Molsey; and two sons, John H. and Allen. The eldest son settled in Kingwood, and one of his sons is the Hon. E. A. Bennett, of Cabell County, who was a major of volunteers in the late war, serving four years, and who was State Auditor from 1871 to 1877.

Abram Guseman came from Martinsburg in 1779, and settled on Decker's creek, and built the Hagedorn mill. His son, John W. Guseman, lives at Reedsville, Preston County. Henry Runner married Elizabeth Thomas, and came from Maryland. Their sons were Michael, William, Daniel and Lewis W., who lives one mile above Morgan-

---

\* It is related of him that on the day he was 116 years old, he was called on generally by his neighbors and friends, who brought congratulatory messages. One of these said: "Uncle Charles, you have now reached your sixteenth year a second time, and I suppose you ought to be again enrolled in the militia" (sixteen being the age fixed by law). "Oh, no," said he, "I have served a tour of one hundred years and am now rather expecting an honorable discharge." Sure enough, this came a few weeks later, and the aged militiaman was mustered out.

† The ages of John H., his wife and twelve children, aggregated 1,037 years, or 74 years each, and two are still living.

## 652 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

town. John Kennedy came from Maryland, and married Mary Runner, at an early day.

### CIVIL LIST—MAGISTERIAL DISTRICT OFFICERS, 1852-1863.

JUSTICES.		
1852.	1856.	1860.
Henry Kennedy	Manliff Hayes	Augustus Haymond
Daniel Haldeman	Francis Madera	George M. Reay
Henry Dougherty	James Hawthorne	— — — —
Lee Roy Kramer	Lee Roy Kramer	— — — —

#### CONSTABLES.

1852—Henry Swindler, T. F. Hurry 1856—Edwin Clear, Elias Stillwell

### TOWNSHIP OFFICERS—1863-1873.

JUSTICES.		
1863.	1867.	1871.
J. J. Fitch	B. F. Baldwin	James A. Davis
J. R. Fleming	Manliff Hayes	Manliff Hayes

#### CONSTABLES.

1863—Harvey Staggers, Kinsey Fife 1869—Uriah Rider, Kinsey Fife  
 1865—S. G. Chadwick, Kinsey Fife 1871—Uriah Rider, James Odbert  
 1867—Thos. M. Johnson, Kinsey Fife

#### INSPECTORS OF ELECTIONS.

1863—Manliff Hayes, D.H.Chadwick 1868—E.C.Finneil, W.R.Pastorius  
 1864—Manliff Hayes, D.H.Chadwick 1869—G. M. Reay, J. W. Guseman  
 1865—Manliff Hayes, D.H.Chadwick 1870—F.W.Thompson, J.C.Wallace  
 1866—J. A. Davis, F. W. Thompson 1871—F.W.Thompson, Ed. Shisler  
 1867—F.W. Thompson, L. S. Layton

SUPERVISORS.	TREASURERS.	OVERSEERS OF POOR.
1863—F. R. Sinclair	1863—F. K. O'Kelley	1863—Asa Hall
1866—Manliff Hayes	1864—William Lazier	1867—Eph. Choens
1867—James Evans	1865—J. A. Davis	1868—Asa Hall
1868—F. R. Sinclair	1866—J. C. Wagner	CLERK.
1870—S. B. McVicker	1867—J. A. Davis	1863-73—E. H. Coombs

### DISTRICT OFFICERS—1872-1884.

JUSTICES.		
1872—James A. Davis	1876—F. W. Thompson	1880—William Jackson
Harvey Staggers	Harvey Staggers	Harvey Staggers

CONSTABLES.		
1872—U. Rider	1876—John S. Dering	1880—W. I. Protzman
James Odbert	James Odbert	Levi Shumaker

#### TOWNS AND POST-OFFICES.

The only town and post-office in the district is Morgan-

town, while Uffington is close to one border and Easton is on another boundary.

## ROADS.

The old Kingwood road—the oldest road in the county, described on page 536—runs through Morgan District. The Morgantown and Bridgeport Turnpike, or river road, runs along the river in the west and north-west of the district. The Kingwood, Morgantown and West Union Turnpike passes through the district to the south-east, and the Pennsylvania, Beverly and Morgantown Turnpike runs through the district from Collins's Ferry to Morgantown, and thence to Evansville, Preston County. Besides these pikes, there are several county roads. In 1882, the district was divided into seven road districts, and the following persons were appointed supervisors in them :

District No. 1, Jonah McMillan ; No. 2, Wm. Peterson ; No. 3, J. B. Kennedy ; No. 5, Garrison McClure ; No. 6, Samuel B. McVicker ; No. 7, Joseph A. McClarnan.

## MILLS.

The first mill in the district (and with Ruble's mill the first two in the county) was a log mill erected by Michael Kern just above the site of the present Morgantown mill. Some years later Kern erected a better mill on the site of the present Morgantown mill, which was erected by John Rogers in 1826, and passed into the possession of Dr. Mackey in 1867. Jerry Joseph & Son at present are in charge of this mill.

Michael Kern, Jr., built a mill one mile below Morgantown, on the river, which did a large business. In 1867, it passed to James Allender, who sold, in 1872, to Jacobs. A saw-mill and carding machine was attached to it. The slacking of the river destroyed the dam and the mill was



torn down. Thirty years ago, it did a wonderfully large business. Hagedorn's Mill was built about 1807, by Abram Guseman, and was in the possession of the Guseman family until 1869, in which year it was bought by Lewis Hagedorn and Peter J. Weinig. Mr. Hagedorn came from Hanover, in 1853, and has the reputation of being well read and a firm friend of free schools. He and Mr. Weinig still own and operate the mill.

Henry Molisee has a small grist mill and blacksmith shop seven miles above "Rock Forge," on Decker's creek.

#### ROCK FORGE.

This place is three miles above Morgantown, on Decker's creek. A forge, company store, stone mill, blacksmith shop and other buildings were erected. A second forge was on the creek above it, and Valley Furnace (a quarter stock-capacity 3 tons in 24 hours) stood two and one-half miles from the first forge. In addition to what is given in the Industrial History, we have gleaned the following: The Decker Creek Iron Works were not always under control of one management. In 1856 or 57 James H. Crane took charge of one forge and a furnace, and ran it about four years. Robert Bendall, and after him James Kinsley, ran the furnace. In 1843, Joshua Crowther and the Rev. Edward Price came from England and inspected the ores on Decker's creek. In 1844, Crowther & Co. bought the works. The Crowthers were Joshua, Joseph and Benjamin, sons of a great iron manager in Wolverhampton, Staffordshire, England. They ran awhile, but ceased for want of transportation to market, and left, pronouncing the ores and coals abundant and sufficient, when transportation could be secured to market. Joshua located the iron works

at South Pueblo, Col., for Jay Gould & Co., and managed them until his death, one year ago. The forges and furnace are gone, scarcely a vestige being left. The mill lies in ruins and but a few houses remain. Charles J. Johnson, since 1873, has ran a wagon-making and blacksmith shop at the site of the lower forge.

## IRON VALLEY &amp; MORGANTOWN RAILWAY.

This road is projected to run up Decker's creek. On the 1st of April, 1881, T. M. Jackson,\* Chief Engineer, with J. C. Meredith and C. E. Grafton, assistant engineers, commenced at the Preston County line and ran down Decker's creek to Morgantown, and down the east side of the river, a route for this railway. On the 18th of July, 1882, they located fourteen and one-half miles of this route, from Morgantown up Decker's creek to Masontown in Preston County.

## NOTED POINTS.

On the Dorsey homestead, on land owned by Warren C. Dorsey, is a hill terminating in a high point, from which a grand view of the country can be obtained. It is said for thirty miles the country can be seen in every direction. This hill has been known for years as "Dorsey's Knob."

*McKinney Rocks.*—On the south side of Decker's Creek, one mile below the Big Falls, is a ledge of rocks 300 feet high, honey-combed and in curious shapes. They are on lands of Harrison McKinney.†

*The Dripping Spring* is five miles from Hagedorn's Mill, on the old Kingwood road. Over a rock ledge, for some

---

\* T. M. Jackson is from Clarksburg—a graduate from Washington and Lee University, and present county surveyor of Harrison County. J. C. Meredith is from Winchester, Virginia. C. E. Grafton is from New Cumberland, Hancock County, and is a graduate of the West Virginia University.

† Harrison McKinney and Joseph, his brother, are sons of Luke McKinney, who came from Hampshire County, seventy-three years ago to Rock Forge.

## 656 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

twelve or fifteen feet, water drips and collects in a spring at the base, which has been known for over 100 years as the "Dripping Spring."

### RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.

The Methodist Episcopal denomination seems to have been in at an early day. This district is in the Morgantown Circuit, which embraces Morgan and Union, with nine appointments. There are three M. E. churches: Mellon's Chapel, Rock Forge, on Decker's creek, and Drummond's Chapel, on the "Flats." Woodland church is a union church, but is used by the M. E. denomination. A class meets at the Dorsey school-house. No records of these churches can be found, and tradition supplies nothing definite. The ministers serving on the circuit will be under religious denominations in Union. The present minister in charge of the circuit is the Rev. W. J. Sharps, a native of Taylor County, who has been in the ministry fourteen years and is now serving his third year here.

The Baptists have one church—Pleasant Hill—whose pastors will be given in the appendix if they can be yet obtained.

### CEMETERIES.

One of the oldest cemeteries in the district was the old Kern's graveyard, near the site of Kern's Fort, and likely commenced in the fortifying days of 1774. The old sand tombstones, it is said, were torn up, and the graves of the dead were leveled down by the plow. Human greed for gain had no respect for the sleep of the honored Revolutionary dead.

### OAK GROVE CEMETERY.\*

Between the Evansville and Fairmont pikes, a few minutes'

\*The certificate of incorporation was filed August 1, 1865, in the clerk's office of the county court. The incorporators were Martin Callendine, W. T. Willey, John J.



## MORGAN DISTRICT.

657

walk from Morgantown is "Oak Grove Cemetery" which was laid out in 1865. Ample grounds, neatly laid out and tastefully adorned, greet the eye, where fitting marble appropriately marks the sleep of the dead.

### SCHOOLS.

Of the subscription schools of early days but little is known. A school was taught in early days at the Popinaw Spring, near O. H. Dille's.

Morgan school-district is divided into nine sub-districts.

### SCHOOL COMMISSIONERS—1865-1873.

1865—John Mills	1869--A. C. Woods
Lewis W. Runner	1870--John Mills, president
William Lazier	A. C. Woods
1866-67--John Mills	J. R. Fleming
N. C. Vandervort	1871--A. C. Woods
George M. Reay	John D. Robinson
1868--John Mills	John R. Fleming
— Vandervort	1872--John R. Fleming, president
— Kennedy	John W. Guseman
1869--John Mills	Frederick Breakiron
— Vandervort	

### BOARDS OF EDUCATION—1873-1884.

1873—John R. Fleming, president; John W. Guseman and Frederick Breakiron.

1875--Frederick Breakiron, president; W. C. Dorsey and James Pixler.

1877--Coleman Vandervort, president; J. C. Davis and Leonard Selby.

1879--Lewis Hagedorn, president; Leonard Selby, Joseph Harner, Warren C. Dorsey and Henry C. Baker.

1881--J. W. Pixler, president; E. J. Evans and John Choen.

1883--J. O. Vangilder, president; E. J. Evans and Wm. J. Wells.

### SECRETARIES—1865-1884.

1869-72—E. H. Coombs	1873—F. J. Kern	1881—Clark W. Pixler
1872—W. S. Cobun	1877—Jas. N. Davis	1883—Geo E. Vangilder

Brown, E. C. Bunker, Richard B. Carry, J. V. Boughner, Jacob P. Shafer, H. W. Brock and George M. Hagans. On the 5th of August, 1865, they bought  $8\frac{1}{2}$  acres of land for \$900 from W. T. Willey and laid out Oak Grove Cemetery.

## SCHOOL ENUMERATION BY YEARS.

YEAR.	White Males.	White Females.	Colored	Total.
1869.....	242	213	1	456
1874.....	265	242	4	511
1875.....	281	226	.....	507
1876.....	291	241	.....	541
1877.....	269	244	10	523
1878.....	267	242	7	516
1879.....	263	229	.....	492

Nothing further than these few years can be found on the school records.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

CAPT. GEORGE WASHINGTON McVICKER.—His great-grandfather Duncan McVicker, came from Scotland to New Jersey, and was a paymaster in the Revolutionary army under Washington. He married Nancy McCollum, and removed to Bedford, Penn. From this place James McVicker, one of his sons, went to the South Branch (of the Potomac River), and there married Permelia McNamar. They removed to near Brownsville, Penn., and after a short time started to Randolph County, but stopped in Monongalia County about ninety years ago. James McVicker kept a tavern stand where T. J. Meeks resides, in 1800. His children were: Elizabeth, wife of Owen John; Mary, wife of William John; Sarah, wife of Purnell Houston; Matilda Buck, James Madison, Maria Costolo and George W.

James Madison McVicker married Catharine Costolo, and their children were: Permelia, who married William Reed (father of J. M. Reed); George Washington, the subject of this sketch; Samuel B.; Rebecca, wife of William Vandervort; Amanda, wife of Coleman Vandervort.

George Washington McVicker was born on the 20th of October, 1831. He was raised on a farm, and married Alcinda Rude. His second and present wife is Mattie M., daugh-

ter of Eben Clear. Their children are : Ella, wife of Charles A. Reed; J. C. McVicker, dental student at Philadelphia; Clark O., salesman with Thornton F. Pickenpaugh; Maude and Bertie C.

In 1857, G. W. McVicker was elected Road Surveyor for the east side of the river, and served two terms. He was elected Sheriff in 1866, and served till 1870, In 1872, he was re-elected for four years, and, in 1880, was again elected for a term of four years. So far, Capt. McVicker has been the only one ever elected for three terms of the sheriffalty in the county.

He helped raise Co. D, 3d W. Va. C., in August, 1862, in which he was commissioned Lieutenant, and upon the death of Capt. Utt, he was commissioned as Captain, July 18, 1863, and served as such until the close of the war, being mustered out June 30, 1865.

Capt. McVicker, with Co. D, participated in sixty-five battles, engagements and skirmishes. Among the battles and engagements were Winchester, Wytheville, Blacksburg, Lynchburg, second Winchester, Boonesboro', heavy battle at Winchester, Fisher's Hill, Dinwiddie Court-house and Moorefield. For several days prior to Lee's surrender, the Company was engaged every day in one or more skirmishes and engagements. Capt McVicker, with his company, was present on the 9th of April, 1865, at Appomattox, when the civil war ended by the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia to Gen. Grant.

JOHN ROBINSON came from England in 1815, and settled at Valley Furnace, Preston County. He moved to this county in 1835. His son John D. is the only survivor of the family. He married Elizabeth Hill in 1849; children—F. M., J. H., M. E., E. L., J. O., W. R., W. S. and Margaret, who married P. F. Harner.



## CHAPTER XXX.

### UNION DISTRICT.

Geographical Boundaries and General Description—Geology of Cheat River Canon—Hanging Cliff—Brock's View—Eagle Cave—Mound Builders—Indian Occupation: Buffalo Pound, Catawba War-path—White Pioneers and Early Settlements—Fort Dinwiddie—Peirpont's Fort—Growth from 1770 to 1884—Civil List—Polling Places—Towns: Stewarttown, Easton—Roads—Mills—Mail Service—Jackson's Iron Works—Summer Resorts—Camp Eden—The Lock—Projected Railways—Religious Denominations—Cemeteries—Schools.

UNION DISTRICT is bounded on the north by the State of Pennsylvania, from which it is separated by the Mason and Dixon line; on the east Chestnut Ridge separates it from Preston County; on the south and south-east it is bounded by Morgan District, from which it is partly separated by West's run; and on the west the Monongahela River separates it from Cass District.

The territory comprised in Union District in 1807 constituted the northern portion of the First (constabulary) District, of the nine established that year. In 1831, when the county was divided into four such districts, it again constituted the northern portion of the First District. In 1852, its territory became the larger part of the First Magisterial District of the seven such into which the county was divided. In 1863, Union Township was established embracing the territory of the present district. In 1873, Union Township, by a change of designation merely, became the present Union District.

The district is drained by the Monongahela and Cheat and its branches, affording water power for machinery. Good springs abound. The surface is broken and hilly. The soil is productive when properly cared for. The hills carry a clay loam, while chestnut lands and the bottoms are more of a sand loam.

Heavy bodies of timber one day covered the hills, but the lumberman and the charcoal-burner have used large quantities; yet enough remains for all needed uses. Oak and chestnut remain in largest quantities, with a fair representation of poplar and hickory, and some sugar, sycamore, ash and locust.

Fruit does well, excepting peaches. The cereal productions are fair, with attention and culture. Wheat averages from 7 to 10 bushels to the acre; corn, 20 to 50; oats, 15 to 40. Rye, buckwheat and barley are not much cultivated. Potatoes do well, yielding from 50 to 75 bushels per acre. Grasses yield well. Stock-raising should be a profitable business, as stock thrives and does well.

The wild animals have left: the panther, bear, and wolf have not been seen for nearly fifty years. A few wild cats remain in mountain fastnesses, where a rattlesnake or copperhead sometimes is encountered. An occasional wild turkey, and now and then a deer, is seen along the mountain side.

Iron ore seems abundant throughout the district; especially in the eastern or south-western part, it exists in large quantities.

Limestone of good quality is to be found in different veins, varying in thickness from two to eighty-five or ninety feet.

Several veins of coal are found, of different thicknesses.

From the river past Stewarttown to near Easton, a large bed of the Connellsville coking coal is found, which, tested by actual experiment, yielded a good coke.\*

#### GEOLOGY OF CHEAT RIVER CANON.

The following description of the geology of Cheat River Canon is taken from a paper read by Prof. I. C. White before the American Philosophical Society, and afterward published in pamphlet form under the title of "Notes on the Geology of West Virginia." Prof. White traces the canon from Ice's Ferry to Albrights, in Preston County, but only so much of his paper is here reproduced as refers to the canon in this county :

"At this [Ice's] ferry the road leading from Morgantown, W. Va., to Uniontown, Pa., crosses the river which, emerging from the canon of No. XII, one mile above, now flows between low hills of the *Barren measures* with the *Mahoning sandstone* making bold cliffs along the immediate banks. About one-fourth of a mile above the ferry, a small stream puts into the west bank of Cheat over the Mahoning sandstone cliffs, and descending it from the Morgantown road near Mr. Bayles, the following succession may be seen (Sec. 1) :

1. Coal ( <i>crinoidal</i> ).....	1'
2. Shales, gray.....	10'
3. <i>Shales, red</i> .....	25'
4. Shales and concealed.....	45'
5. Shales, brown, sandy.....	10'
6. Coal, <i>Bakerstown</i> .....	2½'
7. Sandy shales and shaly sandstone.....	50'
8. <i>Upper Mahoning sandstone</i> , very massive and pebbly.....	30'
9. Shaly sandstone, intermingled with <i>slaty coal</i> and representing <i>Brush Creek coal</i> of Pa.....	3'
10. Sandy shales.....	7'
11. <i>Lower Mahoning sandstone</i> , visible.....	85'
12. Concealed to level of Cheat River.....	10'

"*The Upper Mahoning sandstone*, No. 8, is very conglomerate at this locality, so much so that it was once extensively quarried for mill stones on the opposite (east) side of the river. *The Upper*

---

\* Ninety bushels were hauled to Fairchance Furnace, where it was coked under direction of the Superintendent, R. L. Martin, who pronounced it a fair grade of coke.



*Freeport coal* lies about 10 ft. below the level of Cheat River at the mouth of Bayles' run, where our section ends.

"In passing up the river south-eastward from the ferry, the rocks rise very rapidly toward the *Chestnut Ridge axis*, and the top of No. XII makes its appearance above river level in a massive dam-like wall just below Mr. Ley's, and not quite a mile above the ferry. The intervening *Lower Coal Measures* are not well exposed [thickness about 250 ft.]. The only *coals* in these measures here are the *Upper Freeport*, and one that comes about 160 ft. below it, being 1½-2 ft. thick, and very excellent coal. It is either the *Middle* or *Lower Kittanning*, most probably the latter. Above Mr. Ley's, the rocks rise about 400 ft.-450 ft. to the mile, and bring the top of the *Mauch Chunk shales* (No. XI) above river level at the mouth of Quarry run, a small stream that empties into the east bank of Cheat, one mile and a half above Ice's Ferry. It cuts a fine exposure through No. XII, and in descending to the river along its right bank this section was got (Sec. 2):

1. Sandstone, massive, <i>Homewood</i> , top of XII.....	25'	Pottsville conglom- erate. Mauch Chunk Shales. 300'
2. Concealed.....	40'	
3. Very massive pebbly sandstone.....	75'	
4. Coal { coal 0' 10" } <i>Quakertown coal?</i> 1' 4"		
{ coal 0' 3" }		
5. Black, slaty shale.....	10'	
6. Sandstone, gray, massive.....	20'	
7. <i>Shale with streaks of coal</i> .....	1'	
8. Sandstone, grayish-white, massive, base of No. XII.....	15'	
9. Shales, green, containing I. O., top of No. XI.....	20'	
10. <i>Red shales</i> .....	10'	
11. Greenish sandy shales and flaggy sandstone.....	60'	
12. Concealed to mouth of old oil well boring.....	25'	
13. Flaggy sandstone and shales (Mr. Ley's authority) in oil boring.....	185'	
14. <i>Limestone, Umbral, Mountain, &amp;c</i> .....	85'	
15. Sandstone, ( <i>Vespertine</i> , No. X) to bottom of hole.....	700'	

"Immediately below this last stratum [No. 3], there comes a very interesting little *bed of coal* which is quite persistent for many miles along Cheat River, being generally separated into two layers by a thin sandstone or shale. It [this vein] never gets thicker than 2 ft. and seems to be quite pure, simulating the 'block' coals

in physical aspect. Since it appears to come at the same geological horizon as the *Quakertown coal* of Lawrence County, Penn., I have doubtfully referred it to that bed. At the horizon of No. 9 occur valuable deposits of *iron ore* all along the Cheat river mountains on each side of Chestnut Ridge, and they were formerly extensively mined and used at the Henry Clay, Laurel, Green Spring and other furnaces. It is known as the '*Swisher*,' and '*Mountain Ore*,' and was mined by both drifting and stripping, the bed sometimes attaining a thickness of two feet.

"No. 15 is very probably not all No. X, but the lower portion doubtless penetrates the *Catskill* or *Chemung*, if the former be absent as Prof. Stevenson claims."

"In passing up Cheat River from the mouth of Quarry run, the rocks rise quite rapidly, and at one-half mile south-east from the locality of the last section, all of the *Mauch Chunk shale*, and nearly half of the *Mountain Limestone* have appeared above water-level, where on the left bank of Cheat, they reveal this succession (Sec. 3):

1. Sandstone, current-bedded . . . . .	10'	Mauch Chunk Mountain Shale. Limestone
2. Concealed . . . . .	15'	
3. Red Shale . . . . .	10'	
4. Limestone, fossiliferous, impure . . . . .	8'	
5. Shales, red and green . . . . .	15'	
6. Shales, marly . . . . .	5'	
7. Limestone, grayish-white, massive . . . . .	25'	
8. Shale, calcareous, very fossiliferous . . . . .	1'	
9. Limestone, massive, gray, to level of Cheat River (850' A. T. by Bar) . . . . .	15'	

"Continuing south-eastwards up the river, the rocks still rise with great rapidity, and at one mile and a half above the last locality, only  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles from where the top of No. XII first emerges from the bed of Cheat, we get the following succession in descending the almost vertical wall on the right bank of the river (Sec. 4):

1. Very massive pebbly sandstone . . . . .	20'	No. XII. Mauch Chunk shale.
2. Concealed . . . . .	80'	
3. Sandstone, massive, coarse . . . . .	20'	
4. Concealed . . . . .	45'	
5. Shales and concealed . . . . .	20'	
6. Red shale . . . . .	10'	
7. Sandstone, greenish, current-bedded . . . . .	165'	
8. Red, and green shales and concealed . . . . .	50'	
9. Limestone, impure . . . . .	10'	
10. Shales, green and red . . . . .	25'	
11. Flaggy sandstone and shales . . . . .	15'	
12. Mountain limestone, in layers 1'-10' thick, separated by thin calcareous shales . . . . .	95'	

13. Sandstone, finely laminated, and containing <i>pebbles of limestone</i>	10'	No. X. 305'
14. 'Silicious limestone,' grayish-white	5'	
15. Sandstone, flaggy	10'	
16. Sandstone, massive, pebbly, current-bedded	80'	
17. Concealed to level of Cheat River (875 A. T.)	200'	

"About one-fourth mile above the last locality, another section taken on the same (east) bank of Cheat River reveals the following structure (Sec. 5):

1. Massive sandstone, and conglomerate, making lower half of No. XII	100'	Mauch Chunk shale	No. XI. 292'
2. Concealed	50'		
3. Sandstone, flaggy, and current-bedded	160'		
4. Layers of breccia	2'		
5. Concealed and red shale	40'		
6. <i>Limestone</i> , impure	5'		
7. <i>Red shale</i> , and concealed	35'		
8. <i>Mountain Limestone</i> , visible	85'		
9. Concealed	25'		
10. ' <i>Silicious limestone</i> ,'	10'		
11. Sandstone, massive, pebbly	100'	No. X. 435'	
12. Concealed with flaggy sandstone at base			
13. Concealed to Cheat River (885' A. T.)	150'		

"It [*Silicious Limestone*, No. 10] is a light gray rock, containing possibly 40-50 per cent of lime, and would make as good pavement blocks as that from Westmoreland County, Penn., so extensively used in Pittsburgh and vicinity.

"The rocks still rise quite rapidly south-eastwards as we approach the *Chestnut Ridge axis* which crosses Cheat River about one mile and a quarter above the locality of Sec. 5.

"About one-half mile south-east from the locality of the last section, a small rivulet falls over the base of No. XII. and completely exposes the beds at the junction of No. XI. with the former, exhibiting the following in descending the steep east bluff of the river (Sec. 6):

1. Conglomerate, very massive	100'	Mauch Chunk shale	No. XII. 180'
2. Sandstone, coarse, few pebbles	50'		
3. Shales, sandy, buff, contains some I. O.	20'		
4. Sandstone, massive, buff	10'		
5. Shales, yellow, and green, contains I. O.	30'		
6. Sandstone, greenish, somewhat flaggy	140'		
7. <i>Layer of breccia</i> , calcareous	2'		
8. Sandstone, green, flaggy	20'		
9. <i>Layer of breccia</i> , calcareous	1'		
10. Shales, red and green	45'		
11. <i>Limestone</i> , impure	10'		
12. <i>Red shales</i> , and flaggy sandstone	45'		



666 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

13. <i>Mountain Limestone</i>	100'	} No. X
14. ' <i>Silicious limestone</i> ' and Pocono sandstone	125'	
15. Concealed to level of Cheat River	450'	

"A few rods farther south from the last locality another measurement of the beds gave this result (Sec. 7):

1. Massive, pebbly sandstone	150'	} No. XII.
2. Shales and shaly sandstone, buff	35'	
3. Shales, greenish, sandy	30'	
4. Sandstone, greenish-gray, flaggy	90'	} Mauch Chunk Shale.
5. <i>Red and green shales</i>	12'	
6. Sandstone, greenish, massive at top, flaggy and shaly below	65'	
7. <i>Brecciated limestone</i>	2'	
8. <i>Red and green shales</i>	25'	
9. Blue sandy shales, and green flaggy SS.	25'	
10. <i>Limestone</i> , impure, fossiliferous	10'	
11. Red and green shales and sandstone	40'	
12. <i>Mountain Limestone</i>		
(a.) Massive limestone in layers 1'-5' thick, sparingly fossiliferous	25'	} 11.
(b.) Shaly limestone and calcareous shales, very fossiliferous, especially rich in <i>Productus</i> , <i>Spirifer</i> , <i>Athyris</i> , <i>Lophophyllum</i> and <i>Crinoidal columns</i>	5'	
(c.) <i>Limestone</i> , gray, good, few fossils	45'	
(d.) Shales and limestone	35'	
13. ' <i>Silicious limestone</i> ,' passing gradually into sandstone below	30'	
14. Sandstone, massive, pebbly, current-bedded, making cliffs	100'	} No. X.
15. Concealed to level of Cheat River	475'	

"Here the '*Silicious limestone*' runs down into the underlying sandstone to a depth of 30 feet and finally fades into sandstone so imperceptibly that it is impossible to fix the line between the two.

"Just above this locality, about one-fourth mile, the Chestnut Ridge Axis crosses Cheat River, four and a half miles from Ice's Ferry. At the latter locality, the top of No. XII. is 300 feet under the river, while here at its axis its top comes about 1,300 feet above Cheat River, or 1,400 feet higher than at Ice's Ferry, since the stream falls nearly 100 feet between the two points.

"Here at the crest of the axis, the Great Conglomerate makes a broad and gentle arch, being almost horizontal for nearly a mile and a half. Its outcrop is traversed as usual by great intersecting fissures, which are often 3 to 4 feet wide, and separate the stratum into immense blocks, some of which, 50 feet on a side, have toppled over into the steeply sloping edge of the canon, and look from a distance as though a slight push would dislodge them into the great chasm beneath."

Within the bounds of this district is situated some historic scenery, so beautiful and sublime as to instantly kindle the artistic eye and fill with enthusiasm every sympathetic beholder. Prof. White gives a fine description of this attractive region in his Notes, as follows :

"The scenery along the crest of this great arch is the grandest and most picturesque to be found on this river, famous for its wildness for a distance of nearly 200 miles. There are two points from which the outlook is especially fine. One of these, known as

HANGING CLIFF VIEW,

is on the east side of the river and about one mile above the locality of the last section. Here the river bends sharply westward and a long, narrow ledge of No. XII. sandstone, extends in a bold cliff far out into the main course of the canon. From this elevated point, the eye takes in a radius of 25 to 30 miles for nearly three-quarters of the horizon ; to the south-east one looks up through the great gorges carved by the river out of Laurel Hill and Briery mountain, to the vicinity of Rowlesburg (30 miles distant), where on a clear day, the white puffs of steam and smoke from the B. & O. R. R. engines may be distinctly seen, as the heavily laden trains wind up the steep slopes of the Alleghanies to Cranberry Summit, the lofty peaks of whose surrounding mountains loom proudly against the horizon ; to the west and north, the eye has an unobstructed view down the canon and out over its fast receding walls, to the great plateau of the Coal Measures, which sculptured into endless forms of hill and dale stretches away to the limit of vision, in delightful contrast to the rugged mountains on the east. Add to this the wild dash of the river as it rushes along over its rocky bed more than a thousand

feet almost vertically below, disappearing in a silver thread far up and down the canon, and we have a picture enchanting in the extreme. The other point is

## BROCK'S VIEW,

named in honor of the late Dr. H. W. Brock, of the W. Va. University, who first discovered the beauties of this portion of the canon. It is on the opposite side of the river from the Hanging Cliff, nearly one mile below, and is scarcely inferior in grandeur to the latter.

"In descending from Hanging Cliff View to the river the following structure is visible (Sec. 8):

1. Massive conglomerate . . . . .	75'	No. XII.
2. Concealed to base of XII . . . . .	110'	
3. Concealed . . . . .	190'	Mauch Chunk Shale
4. Shales, red, green, &c., containing an impure limestone just below centre . . . . .	100'	
5. Sandstone, greenish-gray, current- bedded . . . . .	10'	
6. <i>Mountain Limestone</i> . . . . .	95'	
7. Concealed, with occasional showing of limestone and shales . . . . .	60'	
8. Concealed to level of Cheat river . . . . .	425'	

"In descending from the same Hanging Cliff to a point one-half mile further up the river, and just below the 'Beaver Hole,' the following succession was observed (Sec. 9):

1. Massive conglomerate, visible . . . . .	65'	No. XII
2. Concealed to base of No. XII . . . . .	120'	
3. Concealed . . . . .	60'	Mauch Chunk Shale.
4. Sandstone, green, flaggy . . . . .	25'	
5. Concealed, but showing frequent out- crops of green, flaggy sandstone . . . . .	195'	
6. Sandstone, green, massive, visible . . . . .	5'	
7. Concealed, . . . . .	10'	
8. <i>Mountain Limestone</i> . . . . .	120'	
9. ' <i>Selicious Limestone</i> ' . . . . .	39'	
10. <i>Pocono sandstone</i> , massive and pebbly at top, hard and flaggy below to the level of Cheat river . . . . .	425'	

"The *Mountain Limestone* contains some extensive caverns along Cheat river, and one not far from the locality of this section has been named the



## EAGLE CAVE,

from the fancied resemblance of one of its stalagmitic accumulations to the outspread of an eagle. It has been followed into the mountain side for several hundred yards, and those who have explored it, report some extensive rooms in this cavern."

At this point in the Notes the Preston County line is reached, and further descriptions are omitted as being foreign to the purpose of this work.

## MOUND BUILDERS.

Some bones found on Cheat River, it is reported, would indicate the presence of this race in Union, but beyond this and the fact of their being on Cheat River, nothing definite can be given or found.

## INDIAN OCCUPATION.

The Indians used the district, like the rest of the county, for a hunting ground. Stone-pile graves were once numerous in the district. A very large and peculiar one is still remaining on the lands of James P. McClaskey.

## PIONEERS AND EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

From 1769 to 1777, we find the following persons making settlements in Union:

## PIONEERS.

1768—David McNeal	1770—Wm. Stewart	1772—John Hoard
1769—Eph. Richardson	1770—Robert Lowther	1773—Samuel Ruble
1869—John Collins	1770—Moses Templin	1773—John Sulsor
1769—John Pierpont	1771—Joseph Barnett	1773—Thomas John
1770—Samuel Sutton	1771—Samuel Lewellin	1773—Robert Galloway
1770—Francis Warman	1772—Job Sims	1774—Robert Curry
1770—Thomas Craft	1772—Jon. Reese	1774—Jacob Rogers
1770—Robt. Chalmers	1772—Jacob Clark	1776—John McFarland
1770—Philemon Askins	1772—George Parker	1776—Chas. Donaldson
1770—John Scott	1772—Thomas Eyans	1776—John Daugherty
1770—Edmond West	1772—William Norris	

William Stewart and Thomas John settled near Stewart-

## 670 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

town; John Pierpont one mile from Easton; Chalmers settled at Ice's Ferry and sold to John Ramsey. The early settlers called all of Union east of Cheat "Cheat Neck," on account of its great bend; and all of Union west of Cheat was called "Forks of Cheat."

### FORT DINWIDDIE.

This fort stood just beyond Major W. W. John's residence, and is supposed to have been sometimes called Rogers's Fort. It commanded a fine view, and was of some size. Why it was called Dinwiddie no one knows. Tradition has it that Indians once came to attack it from the east side of Cheat, but that the river was so high that they could not cross it.

### PIERPONT'S FORT.

This fort was built on the Pierpont farm, and stood on some spot between the residence of the Anderson heirs and Pierpont's church. One or two spots have been pointed out as the site of the fort.

### GROWTH FROM 1770 TO 1884.

From 1770 to 1808, the growth of the territory of the district was very slow. In the latter year, Jackson's Iron Works were commenced; and, until 1850, the iron industry accelerated the development of the district. Since 1850, the growth of the district has been gradual but slow, want of transportation killing the iron industry.

Of the seven districts into which the county is divided, Union is the third in size, and contains 38,590 acres; sixth in population, containing 1,707 in 1880; seventh in wealth, containing \$511,087 worth of real and personal property in 1883.

# UNION DISTRICT.

671

## CIVIL LIST—MAGISTERIAL DISTRICT OFFICERS, 1852-1863.

### JUSTICES.

1852.	1856.	1860:
Charles H. Burgess	Charles H. Burgess	William W. John
John M. Cobun	John Rude	John Bowers
William Robinson	William Donaldson	William Donaldson
Seth Stafford	James T. McClaskey	James T. McClaskey.

### CONSTABLES.

1852.	1856.	1860.
Henry S. Coombs	Isaac F. Roby	William Robinson
John Bly	John Bly	Thomas D. Hawker

## TOWNSHIP OFFICERS, 1863-1873.

### JUSTICES.\*

1863.	1867.	1871.
James T. McClaskey	Elihu H. Ridgeway	Elihu H. Ridgeway
Leonard Warman	John N. Dawson	John N. Dawson

### CONSTABLES.†

1863.	1867.	1871.
Joseph Hartman	J. I. Swindler	G. F. Moore
E. C. Donaldson	A. D. Lyons	— — —
1865.	1869.	
J. D. Colebank	W. L. Jaco	
James Ferrell	F. L. Stafford	

### SUPERVISORS.

1863—Geo. V. Coombs	1866—Wm. Donaldson	1869—G. D. Ridgeway
1864—James Hare	1867—Wm. Donaldson	1870—W. I. Vandervort
1865—Geo. V. Coombs	1868—G. D. Ridgeway	1871—Henry S. Coombs

### INSPECTORS OF ELECTIONS.

1863—Joseph Smell	1866—Jacob Newman	1869—Jacob Newman
Jesse Lewellen	Jesse Lewellen	Thos. M. Jarrett
1864—Joseph Smell	1867—Jacob Newman	1870—Jacob Newman
Jesse Lewellen	Jesse Lewellen	Thos. M. Jarrett
1865—Joseph Smell	1868—Jacob Newman	1871—Jacob Newman
Thos. M. Jarrett	Jesse Lewellen	Thos. M. Jarrett

### OVERSEERS OF POOR.

1863-67—John N. Baker	1867-72—William H. Stewart
-----------------------	----------------------------

### TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1863-65—F. A. Coombs	1867-69—F. A. Coombs	1869-72—A. C. Rude
1865-67—J. N. Dawson		

\* 1865, E. H. Ridgeway, to fill vacancy.

† To fill vacancies: 1864, Owen Dunn and John Sheets; 1866, John Sheets and J. I. Swindler; 1868, W. L. Jaco; 1870, W. Fowler and J. L. Conn.



## 672 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

### TOWNSHIP TREASURERS.

*1863-65—John Rude	1866—Joseph Smell	1869—Wm. Donaldson
1865—Enoch Moore	1867-69—A. C. Rude	

### DISTRICT OFFICERS, 1873-1884.

#### JUSTICES.

*1872—John N. Dawson	1876—Albert C. Rude	1880—Geo. W. Laishley
Albert C. Rude	Oliver Bayles	E. H. Ridgeway

#### CONSTABLES.

*1872—Wm. E. Houston	1876—George F. Moore	1880—William Mack
F. L. Stafford	— — — —	J. G. Phillips

### POLLING PLACES.

It seems the Court-house was the voting place until 1833, when Ross's and Jarrett's were established as polls. Jarrett's was near John N. Baker's,<sup>†</sup> and was a poll until about 1852, when Loftus (now Dr. N. H. Tripplet's) was established in its place till 1864, when we find the poll at Burgess's; about 1865, it was moved to Bowers's<sup>‡</sup> store where it now is—seven and three-fourth miles north-east from Morgantown.

The poll at Ross's§ continued from 1833 till 1868, when we find it at Easton, where it now is.

### STEWARTTOWN.||

Stewarttown lies along the west base of a high cone-like hill surmounting a long high ridge. It is seven miles north-east from the county-seat. The town was laid out by

\* Elected August 23, 1872, to take office January 1, 1873.

† John N. Baker is a son of George Baker, a gunsmith, who came from Lancaster, Penn., to Morgantown about a hundred years ago. He owned and lived in a log house where John H. Hoffman's residence is. He married Elizabeth Norris and had ten daughters and two sons—George and John N. John N. married Nancy, daughter of George Norris. Their children are: Frances E., wife of Dr. Geo. B. Morris; Levarah G., wife of Dr. N. H. Tripplett; Harriet, wife of John H. Bowers; Andrew C. and John Henry.

‡ John H. Bowers came from near New Geneva, Penn., in 1840, and married Levarah G. Baker. He started his present store in 1862.

§ Enoch Ross came about 1813, and married Elizabeth Miller. Their son, Robert C. Ross, lives on the home farm, about four miles from Morgantown.

|| It seems that Middletown at first was intended for the name of the town.

Charles Stuart\* (now written Stewart) sometime before 1815. On May 8th of that year, he sold lots Nos. 8, 9, 10 and 11 on the west side of the main road in the new town, to John Rhodes for the sum of \$300. On February 27, 1816, he sold lot No. 7 to Daniel Stewart for \$100; and on the 11th of March, Charles Stuart and Jane his wife sold to Christian Pixler for \$150 "three half-acre lots, on the town called Middletown (by some called Stuarts Town)". They were lots Nos. 2, 3 and 4.

In May, 1819, Lemuel John (father of Lancelot John) opened the first store, and Joseph Victor sold goods for him. From the store day-book we quote the following prices :

Coffee, 50 cents lb.; calico, 62½ cents a yard; a twist of tobacco, 6¼ cents; fine comb, 31¼; sugar, 18¾ per lb.; muslin, 75 cents per yd.; a scythe, \$2.50; a nutmeg cost 12 cents, while copperas and indigo sold at \$4 per lb.

Afterward Henry Wise brought a stock of goods to the town. About 1836, John W. Sturgis kept a store; about 1839, Johns & Evans, whose store burnt. John Evans and one Witherow were storekeepers in the place. In 1854, A. J. Stewart kept a store, followed, in 1855, by A. P. Stewart, whose store burnt. Then came H. S. Coombs, John Hagans, one Wegley, John I. Conn, — Coombs, Dr. G. W. John, E. W. St. Clair, and, in 1876, Snyder & St. Clair (E. M. Snyder and E. W. St. Clair).

---

\* Charles Stuart was the son of William Stuart, who was born in County Cork, Ireland, in 1737, and came, in 1745, to Lancaster County, Penn., and, in 1750, married Elizabeth Givens. They came out to Monongalia about 1770, with their family of three children: 1. John, who settled on Stewart's run, Grant District; 2. Nancy, who married Robert Parks and went to Ohio; 3. Charles, who rode a yearling calf across the mountains. They had five more children: 4. Robert, who went to Kentucky, and was a scout and hunter under Boone; he married a Miss Dunlavy, sister of Louis Dunlavy, the head of the Shaker Society of Kentucky; Daniel and Alexander, who were twins; 5. Daniel was a captain in the War of 1812, and married Ann Kelso; 6. Alexander, in 1794, married Rachel Brown, and went to Fayette County, Penn., and one of their sons, William, married Belinda John, and one of their sons is A. J. Stewart, of Smithfield, Penn.; 7. Elizabeth, who married James Bennett; 8. Sarah, who married Thomas McKinley.

Among the physicians here we have account of Spencer Morris, Daniel Wade, G. W. John, A. P. Stewart, one Haddon, Hugh Davenport and Frank John.

The postmasters have been Daniel Witherow (1850), Amanda John, G. W. John, Nicholas Blosser, Amanda John, E. W. St. Clair (1869), E. M. Snider (1876).

Owen John kept a tavern for years, followed by H. S. Coombs and others. In 1849, Col. L. H. Jenkins carried on tailoring.

Want of an outlet to market has caused Charles Stuart's\* town to improve slowly.

E. A. Haldeman established his wagon and buggy factory in March, 1877. He is a native of Fayette County, Penn. The capacity of his shop is fifty vehicles per year. Mr. Haldeman is a good workman and an energetic man.

Robison's tannery was built, over sixty years ago, by Casper Orth, who sold it, in 1831, to William Robison (the son of James Robison), who married Miss McCra. James Robison came from Grant District. His wife was Elizabeth O'Neal. He died in 1877, and his son, W. W. Robison, enlarged the tannery, which now consists of two two-story buildings—one 40x20 feet and the other 40x28 feet; capacity, 1000 hides per year.

The town contains the following residents: Mrs. Susan Lewellin, John Cunningham, E. M. Snyder, postmaster, Daniel O'Grady, stone mason, E. A. Haldeman, wagon

---

\* Charles Stuart married his cousin Jane. Their children were: William, Robert, John, Nancy, Montgomery, Isabel Blosser, Sallie Kilwine, and Elizabeth. Charles Stuart finally sold his property, and went to the region of the Little Kanawha River, where he died at the age of 83. Soon after the Revolution, Charles Stuart had two uncles (brothers of his father—Charles and Robert) who came out. Charles's children were: William, Robert, John, Charles, Rebecca, Jane and Mary. Robert was an English grenadier in Canada. His children were: George, John, Robert, Samuel, and three daughters, all of whom went to Indiana.



maker, Nicholas Blosser, blacksmith, and A. Dilliner, who resides in the old Owen John\* house, and is a lumber dealer.

## E A S T O N .

This village is three miles east of Morgantown on the edge of Union District. It consists of a store, a mill and several

\* Thomas and Sibilla John came from Wales to Chester County, Penn., about 1745. They had eight children: 1. William; 2. Catharine, who married Jeremiah Stillwell and died in Bedford, Penn. Her children were: Nancy, John, Obadiah, Elias, Thomas, James, Jeremiah, Sibilla, Rachel, Catharine and Marion; 3. David; 4. Thomas, who remained in Chester. His children were: Sarah, John, Priscilla, Mary, James, Catharine, Thomas, Lemuel, William, Elizabeth, and Jeremiah; 5. One who died while crossing the Atlantic; 6. John; 7. James; 8. Lemuel.

John John, the sixth child, William, the first, James, the seventh, and Lemuel, the eighth, came out to Monongalia about 1771 or 72. Afterward David, the third son, came out also. John John took up and purchased 2000 acres of land in 1772. He was unmarried, went into the Revolutionary War, and was never heard of afterward. William became heir-at-law to 1000 acres of his land, and James, Lemuel and David to the other thousand. David, the third, died young. His children were: Sibilla, Catharine, Lemuel, Mary, Elizabeth and Fanny, who are all gone from the county or dead.

Lemuel John, the eighth son, married Rhehama Kirkhart and settled near where Joseph Snell lives, in 1772. They had no children.

James, the seventh son, settled on the head-waters of Camp's run (on land now owned by Lancelot John). He married Mary Williams. Their children were: Thomas, Sibilla, John, Mary, William, David, James and Lemuel. James remained from 1772 till 1788, when he built a boat and went down the Ohio to the mouth of the Miami River and settled. His descendants are about Dayton, Ohio.

William John, the first son, married Mary Davies (when they were both children they came over on the same ship from Wales). He settled on the head of Kane's run. Their children were: Jane, Miller, who went to Ohio; Thomas, who went to Missouri; Lewis, who married a Weltner; Lemuel, Owen, Rebecca, who married Reuben Brown; Mary, and William, who married Mary McVicker and died here. William's children were: Owen, Mary A. Evans, Dr. G. W. John, Amelia, Elizabeth St. Clair, Jane Franks and J. Madison.

Mary married Enoch Evans who came from Greene County, Penn., about 1805. Their children were: William, Sarah Ross, Mary Cobun, George W., Caroline Harris, Eliza Reppart, Enoch J. (generally called "Jack Evans," and who now resides on the home-stead farm), and Eugenius.

Owen married Elizabeth McVicker; children: Belinda Stewart, Mary Miller, Caroline Miller, Major W. W. John (of near Stewarttown), Eliza Stewart, B. Franklin, Amanda Dilliner and Virginia Dilliner.

Lemuel John (who had the first store at Stewarttown) married Susannah Fretwell, of Fauquier County, Va. Their children were: William F., Thomas J., Lancelot (of near Stewarttown), Lemuel N., Agnes, Chapman, Pascal, Asbury and Christy Ann.

In the old Baptist burying-ground, near Lancelot John's, are buried the following persons of the John family and their kin, remarkable for longevity:

William John,	died 1814; aged 71	Owen John,	died 1868; aged 81
Jeremiah Stillwell,	" 1821; " 80	Enoch Evans,	" 1874; " 96
Elizabeth Weltner,	" 1835; " 84	Mary Evans,	" 1880; " 89
John McFarland,	" 1839; " 90	Elizabeth John,	" 1883; " 92
Mary John,	" 1846; " 94	Elizabeth Stewart,	" 1883; " 84

dwelling-houses. A post-office was established July 9, 1860, at Charles Lewellen's; was moved, in 1863, to James House's,\* and then to the store at Easton, built and owned by Thomas W. Anderson, who became and is still postmaster; assistant postmaster, E. S. Stewart. Dr. Charles McLane suggested the name Easton for the post-office because it is east of Morgantown.

The store after Anderson, was kept by Charles Franks, about 1876; then St. Clair & Snyder; Moser & Lynch, 1878; Shay & Bayles, 1879; Rock Forge & Easton Grange Association, 1880-83; April, 1883, W. I. Vandervort & Co., a farmers' store; salesmen, E. S. Stewart and Elza Stewart.

The mill was built by Henry Koontz, in 1874, and then came in the possession of Wm. Anderson.† David Savage was miller in 1882. The present miller is B. M. Lee. It is a large steam mill; capacity, 120 bushels a day.

Samuel F. Kelley is the proprietor of the blacksmith shop in Easton. He commenced business in April, 1880.

The residents of the town are: Jackson Blaney, M. F. Conwell, Lock Stewart (cooper), V. Fleming, William Mack, S. F. Kelley (blacksmith), Mrs. Hartman, Robert Holyfield, William Johnson and W. R. Stafford.

Easton Grange, No. 390, Patrons of Husbandry, was organized here in 1878, with about twenty-five members and held meetings in the upper part of the store-room till 1882.

#### ROADS.

The main road is the Morgantown and Bridgeport Turn-

---

\* James House came from Springhill Township, Fayette Co., Penn., in 1842. He married Dianna Ross.

† Wm. Anderson came from County Tyrone, Ireland, in 1818, to Maryland; then to near Easton, in 1852. He married Ellen Wright, and after her death, Elizabeth Coombs. One of his sons, Thomas W., is postmaster; another, John C., is secretary of the Board of Education of Union District. They are sons by his second wife.

pike (generally called the Morgantown and Uniontown pike), entering the district at Easton and running to the Pennsylvania line. It is located very near an old road used seventy-five years ago. The Masontown and Independence Turnpike, called the Ice's Ferry and Tunnelton Turnpike, runs from the first named road into Clinton District. A county road runs from Morgantown, *via* Stewarttown, to the Pennsylvania line on Cheat. A road from Ross's of one mile connects this road with the pike at Easton. Besides these roads various district roads run in every direction. In 1882, Union District was divided into five road precincts. The court appointed the following surveyors :

<i>Precinct.</i>	<i>Surveyor.</i>	<i>Precinct.</i>	<i>Surveyor.</i>
No. 1.....	James Robison	No. 4.....	W. E. Houston.
" 2.....	M. F. St. Clair	" 5.....	James Beatty
" 3.....	G. F. C. Hartman		

## MILLS.

The first mill in the district was built by Samuel Ruble,\* who came in 1773. It was a tub-mill. His son Jacob tore down this mill and built an overshot mill, attaching a carding machine. It burnt down in 1822, and he built again; and into this mill, in 1840, burrs were placed. In 1823, an attempt was made to rob and murder Jacob Ruble by Ned Casedy, Isaac Rodgers, and Black Nick (a negro Hercules), which caused great excitement at the time. The following account of it was given the writer by Jacob Ruble, Jr.:

On a December day, toward evening, whilst Jacob Ruble was at work on his mill, a few yards from his dwelling-house, and while Ruth Ruble was leaving the house, Isaac Rodgers came to buy whiskey. Ruth told him to go to Ruble at the mill. Not heeding her, he kept on, going into the house. Ruth followed him, and

---

\* Samuel Ruble married a Jennings, of Turkey Foot (now Confluence, Penn.). His only son who reached manhood was Jacob Ruble who married Ruth Rhodes. They had eight children : Joshua, Samuel, William, Jacob, Mary, Ruth and Sarah Jane the wife of John Q. Saddler.



gave him the whiskey. He watched where she put the money he paid her. As he went out the children noticed him feel up and down the door to see if there was a lock on it, which they told their mother. The house contained a large room running clear across it, and two bed-rooms back of it, a door opening into each from the front room. In one of these the children slept; in the other, Ruble and his wife, and in which stood a case of drawers, into one of which Ruth threw the money Rodgers paid her among some other coins and some watch chains, making considerable rattling. In some smaller drawers above were one thousand dollars in silver. The whiskey also was kept in this room.

At night, some of the children being sick, Ruth Ruble went in to sleep with them. Ruble was sleeping by himself in the room where the money was kept. About 12 o'clock, Ruth, on awakening, beheld three men in the room. One of them in a whisper told her to keep still or they would kill her. Leaving the room (which they had entered by mistake), they left the negro to guard her. Casedy and Rodgers entered the room where Ruble was sleeping. Ruble was a resolute, fearless man; tall, powerful and well-proportioned, and would weigh over 200 pounds. They proceeded to the drawer, and, grappling in the dark for the money, rattled the chains, which awakened Ruble. Rodgers grasped him by the throat, saying to Casedy, "Shoot him—why don't ye shoot him!" Casedy snapped a horse-pistol twice at his head. Ruble broke Rodgers's hold and rose up, when Casedy hit him on the head with the butt of the pistol, cutting his head badly and partly stunning him. Ruble threw up one hand to his head, and then against the wall, where the bloody print may yet be seen. Both villains instantly grabbed him. They struggled into the outer room, across it to the open door, and into the yard. Ruble had recovered from the stunning effect of the blow, and they could not throw him. The negro left off watching Ruth while the men were scuffling, and ran up and grasped Ruble. Rodgers said, "Stab him!" Casedy drew a long knife from his coat, which he had borrowed from Morg Gaskill a few days before. Ruble, standing quiet in the grasp of Rodgers and Black Nick, with a quick kick sent the knife out of Casedy's hands, and, with a surge, fell on a table standing in front of him. The table turned over with him and Rodgers and Black Nick, which

broke their grasp of Ruble, who sprang up and ran toward the mill for a handspike. As Ruble went over the table, Ruth came running out the door with an axe, which she had seized the moment Black Nick left her bedside. She struck Casedy with it in the back, and Rodgers, who gained his feet as she struck Casedy, seized it out of her hand, and, swinging it, aimed a murderous blow at her head. Ruble's dog came up barking from an out-house and sank his teeth into Rodgers's leg, causing him to let the axe fly wide off its mark and out of his hands. Ruth ran back into the house and commenced blowing a conch shell, which she grasped from the wall. Black Nick and Rodgers grabbed Casedy, who had staggered to his feet, and, half dragging and half carrying him, hurried around the corner of the house in retreat, just as Ruble was returning with the handspike from the mill. The whole struggle from the time Rodgers grasped Ruble in bed until they took to flight lasted not over four minutes. Ruble never uttered any cry for help. He found the knife the next morning in the yard. Gaskill identified it and told to whom he had loaned it. Rodgers was gone the next morning, and was never seen in the country again. Black Nick confessed, but was not arrested, as he had been led on by Casedy and Rodgers.

Tradition has it that John Ramsey had a mill on the site of Samuel Jackson's log mill, which, with a log dam, William Donaldson\* thinks was built about 1800.

Samuel Jackson's son Josiah built the stone mill (still standing, but not used) on the site of the log mill. In 1820, he built a frame dam costing \$7000, which went out in 1859 for want of repairs. Below this mill about seventy-five yards, the Pridevale Company built a frame mill which burned. The present mill was built by Smyth, Chess & Co. The present log dam was built by David Chess, in 1869, and, with repairs to the mill, cost \$22,023.08.

Harrison Stafford, some forty years ago, built a mill for

---

\* William Donaldson is a son of James Donaldson, who was a son of Charles Donaldson who settled in 1776. He killed a wolf over 60 years ago in Union, and received \$2.50 for its scalp.

grinding corn, at the mouth of Quarry run. Rode's flouring mill was built between Ice's and Stafford's ferries. Jacob Ruble, Jr., built a mill on Cheat, now gone.

#### MAIL SERVICE.

There are two mail routes through the district: one from Morgantown to Fairchance, Penn., with Easton and Laurel Iron Works post-offices on it; and the other from Morgantown to Smithfield, Penn., with Stewarttown post-office on it. The postmasters at these offices are given under Stewarttown, Easton and Jackson's Iron Works.

#### FERRIES.

The highest ferry on Cheat was the upper Stafford Ferry at the mouth of Quarry run, kept by Harrison Stafford, forty years ago. The next is Ice's Ferry, established in 1785, with Andrew Ice\* proprietor, and through a typographical error recorded "Andrew Jee's ferry." Ice, in 1799, leased the ferry for five years to John Henthorne. Nicholas Vandervort and Cornelius McShane had it before 1852; George James, 1853; Thomas M. Jarrett, Thomas Hawkins, 1855; Samuel James, 1859; James Hoard, 1863; Rufus E. Weaver, 1865; — Benson, 1866; George W. Robinson; and from 1877 to the present, Isaac Hastings.

The next ferry was Charles Magill's (the maternal grandfather of Isaac Hastings) at Jackson's Iron Works, established in 1806. Below this came Stafford's Ferry, established

---

\* Tradition states that Frederick Ice was the father of Andrew Ice and of Adam Ice, born in 1769, and said to have been the first white child born west of the Alleghany Mountains; and that when Washington, in 1784, was on the Monongahela examining the country to see if a canal could be made from the Potomac to the Monongahela, the party one day came across Andrew Ice. Washington asked Ice if a canal could be cut from the head waters of the Potomac to the head waters of Cheat. Ice, who did not know Washington, answered, No. Washington repeated the question, and Ice, surveying him, replied with an oath, "Stranger, you're a mighty fine looking man, but you or no other man is a fine enough looking to do such a thing."



in 1805. The next was James Clelland's, established in 1792. Clelland had a large family. His sons were : Francis, Alexander, James Larkin and John ; daughters : Sally Robison, Peggy, Drüsilla, Nancy, Rhoda, Mary Collins, Susanna Hall and Ann Hall.

The last ferry on Cheat in the county is the "Lime Ferry," or Lewellin's Ferry, situated where the Pennsylvania line crosses Cheat. It was opened by Samuel Lewellin\* at an early day—probably in 1785 or '90, but there is no record. The ferry has been kept by Samuel Lewellin, the Sulsors, Jonathan Jordan, Aaron Brooks, Wilson Jenkins, Jesse Lewellin (1851-71), and by Jacob Conn, from 1871 to the present time. Just by this ferry is a very deep hole, called "Sulsor's Hole," from a Sulsor being drowned in it in an attempt to touch its bottom by diving.†

On the Monongahela River is Lewis Stone's Ferry at the mouth of Crooked run, established in 1883, and Collins's Ferry at the mouth of Robinson's run, established in 1791, which will be described in Cass District. Near this ferry, in Union District, stands an old log house (now owned and occupied by Amos Gapen), which, tradition says, is the oldest house in the county,—that it was built by Col. Scott in 1776, and that on the day the house was raised the news of the Declaration of Independence was received.

---

\* Samuel Lewellin (the name is written Lewellen by some of the family, and probably was originally Llewellyn) was here before 1770. Of his children we have no account further than his eighth son, called Doctor (from being the eighth son). Doctor's children were Asa, father of Jesse Lewellin ; Jesse, Zadoc, Thomas, Joseph, Benjamin, Alexander, Patty, Ruth, Mary, Matilda, Louisa and Julia.

† In this same hole a negro named "Glasglow," who weighed less than 100 pounds, was drowned. He was supposed to be over 100 years old. Tradition says that he could dive under water with a large kettle over his head and eat six roasting ears before coming up to the top of the water ; and also that he could dive on one bank of Cheat at Ice's Ferry and come up on the other bank.

## JACKSON'S IRON WORKS.

In addition to the account given on pages 255-258, we have secured the following: Samuel Jackson,\* as early as May 17, 1804, advertised bar iron for cash, "wheat, rye, corn, beef, pork, tallow, beeswax, country linen, flax and hemp, at a generous price." So far as we can gather, the following have been the names of the owners and operators of these works:

CHEAT IRON WORKS.—1804, Samuel Jackson; then Josiah Jackson; May 22, 1828, Lazier, Byard & Co. (rented); Huston (rented); and then Josiah Jackson again; Nov. 16, 1835, Tassey, Morrison & Sample; April 22, 1839, Evan T. Ellicott & Brothers.

TAUNTON IRON WORKS.—1849, J. Tassey & Co.

MONONGALIA IRON WORKS.—Jan. 23, 1851, Rutherford, Hersey, Tassey & Gay; Dec. 29, 1852, McKay & Kelvey.

PRIDEVALE IRON WORKS.—March 5, 1854, "Pridevale Iron Company,"† chartered; June 30, 1856, D. J. Perry, assignee selling of stock.

LAUREL IRON WORKS.—Feb. 13, 1858, "The Laurel Iron and Coal Company,"‡ chartered; Dec. 23, 1863, sold to Robert Smith for Symth & Chess; 1863, John Kelley (rented); 1867, Loyd & Lawson rented the furnace; 1868, David Chess made the last iron; 1876-84, John N. Pawson, superintendent.

From December 23, 1863, the firm of Smyth & Chess have owned the works. B. F. Smyth, Sr., and David Chess are dead, but their heirs own the works, and the firm name is still Smyth & Chess.

---

\* Samuel Jackson and his wife Rebecca lived at the mouth of Redstone creek in Pennsylvania. Their children were: John, Samuel, Rebecca, Jesse, Susannah (wife of James Updegraff), Ruth (wife of Henry Dixon) and Josiah.

† "Pridevale Iron Company"—Samuel McKelvey, John G. Holbrook, Ira Hersey and others, to manufacture iron and other articles; capital stock, \$100,000 to \$1,000,000; shares, \$100; lands limited to 20,000 acres in Monongalia and Preston counties.

‡ "The Laurel Iron and Coal Company"—Meredith Clymer, John W. Seymour, R. C. Winterhoff and others, to mine coal and minerals; capital stock, \$100,000 to \$1,000,000; shares, \$50; Charles Carville and John A. Winterhoff to receive subscriptions; lands limited to 15,000 acres in Monongalia and Preston counties.

John N. Dawson,\* superintendent of the works, furnishes the following section of minerals on the lands of the company, the distances being mostly approximated :

1. Pittsburgh Coal	9 feet.	12. Coal	2½ feet.
Space of about 4 feet.		Space of about 2 feet.	
2. Clippart Iron Ore	2 "	13. Iron Ore	— "
Space of about 25 feet.			
3. Iron Ore	2 "	14. Limestone	— "
Space of about 40 feet.		Space of about 25 feet.	
4. Iron Ore	— "	15. Ice's Ferry Fire Clay	— "
Space of about 20 feet.		Space of about 25 feet.	
5. Limestone	8 "	16. Kirke Coal	2½ "
Space of about 30 feet		Space of about 2 feet.	
containing coal vein.			
6. Hastings Iron Ore	1½ "	17. Iron Ore	2 "
Space of about 40 feet.		Space of about 50 feet.	
7. Buck Coal	3 "	18. Stratford Iron Ore	— "
Space of about 11 feet.		Space of about 75 feet.	
8. Snake Den Iron Ore	— "	19. Darnell Iron Ore	3 "
Space of about 50 feet.		Space of about 40 feet.	
9. Fire Clay	8 "	20. Martin Iron Ore	1½ "
Space of about 50 feet.		Space of about 75 feet.	
10. Haines Iron Ore	2 "	21. Red Belt Iron Ore	1 "
Space of about 30 feet.		Space of about 100 feet.	
11. Coal	4 "	22. Big Vein Limestone	75 "
Space of about 25 feet.			

All the above minerals have been worked. The Clippart ore, No. 2, is known as the "Oliphant" or "Blue Lump Ore." It occupies a space of about five feet in three distinct layers. The miners call the top layer the "Big Blue Lump," the middle layer the "Condemned Flag," and the lower layer the "Big Bottom." Between No. 5 and No. 6 is a small vein of coal, varying from 6 inches to 3 feet. No. 10 is known as the "Hardman Ore." Nos. 12, 13 and 14 occupy a space of about 11 feet, and are often worked together. No. 15, "Ice's Ferry Fire Clay," made a brick that brought five dollars more on the thousand than the celebrated Mt. Savage fire-clay brick. No. 19 is known as the "Big Honey-comb Ore," and No. 20 as the "Little Honey-comb Ore." All of these ores, coals, limestone and fire-clay can be worked on a single hill side, and all come down one incline.

\* John N. Dawson was born near Frostburg, Md.; came to Preston County in 1847, and removed to Monongalia in 1854; served four years as justice of the peace; became superintendent Laurel Iron Works in 1876.



## 684 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

The strata in Monongalia here seem to rise to the south and south-east, while just across the ridge in Preston County the rise is to the north and north-east. Specimens of the Darnell and Martin ores have analyzed 60 per cent; and  $2\frac{1}{4}$  tons of the Martin and Clippart ores at Springhill Furnace, Pennsylvania, made one ton of metal.

### LAUREL IRON WORKS POST-OFFICE.

This post-office was established before 1846, by the name of the Ice's Ferry P. O., and Evan T. Ellicott is said to have been the first postmaster. In 1846, John Bowers kept it, then Calvin Holmes (1850). It was then moved from the works to Thomas J. Duvall's, who kept it; in 1851, it was kept by Anthony Loftus on the site of the present office. He was succeeded by Duvall, and Duvall by John Conn. In 1857-8, the name was changed to Laurel Iron Works P. O., and John G. Kelley is said to have been postmaster. Conn succeeded Kelley; and, on December 25, 1865, Dr. N. H. Triplett,\* the present post-master, took charge.

### SUMMER RESORTS.

The waters of Cheat for several years have attracted large numbers of people from the cities every summer. Large parties often come out and camp during the heated term, for three or four weeks.

*Camp Eden* is a favorite camping place, about half a mile above C. S. Ley's, at the mouth of Quarry run.

### THE LOCK.

Lock and Dam No. 9 was completed September 29, 1879,

---

\*Nathaniel Hoffman Triplett was born in Allegheny County, Md., in 1832; read medicine with Dr. U. L. Clemmer; married Levarah G. Baker, and is practicing under a State certificate. He is the only Eclectic physician in the county.

at Hoard's\* Rocks on the Monongahela River, and when No. 7 and No. 8 are completed below it, the river will be slacked to Morgantown.

## PROJECTED RAILWAYS.

"The Uniontown & West Virginia Railroad" was chartered in 1869, to pass by Ice's Ferry to Morgantown (see page 110). "The Pennsylvania & West Va. Railway" was chartered in 1870, to run from where Ruble's run crosses the State line to Morgantown (see page 111). Several railways have been projected up the Monongahela River, on the east side, through Union District (see pages 110 to 124).

## RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.

The oldest church in West Virginia west of the Alleghany Mountains is the

*Forks of Cheat Baptist Church.*—At a monthly meeting held in September, 1775, by the Great Bethel Church at Uniontown, Penn., it was

"*Resolved*, That our Brethren in the Forks of Cheat be granted their request of a constitution."

The church was constituted by the Rev. John Corbly, November 5, 1775, with twelve members. We quote the old church record (now in possession of Lancelot John):

"The Constitution of the Church, Nov. 5, 1775, Consisting of Twelve Members, Namely, Sam. Lewellen (Chosen Elder), John McFarland (Deacon), Thos. Mills, Thos. Evans, Joseph Boltinghouse, Hannah Lewellen, Susannah McFarland, Martha Mills, Catharine Evans, Elizabeth Jackson, Wm. John and ———, Which gave themselves to the Lord and to one another by the will of God and the care of the Church."

---

\* John Hoard came from Fauquier County, Va., between 1760 and 70; bought land here which had been taken up by one Everly; married a Snyder; died of small pox; had four children: Margaret Everly, Elizabeth A. Martin, Sarah, and James the father of John, James, William and Aaron B.

In 1778, Rachel Pindall, Dawson and Mrs. Dawson, Massie Kazad, David Scott and Stephen Hardin became members; 1781, Samuel Bowen, Owen Davis, William John, William Stewart, Philip Rogers, Sarah Bowen, Letitia Davis, Jacob Jacobs, Ann Teabaugh and Hannah Jacobs joined; 1782, Charles Bennet, Richard Cain, Jane Cain, James John, Mary John, Elizabeth Stewart and Elizabeth Scott were added to the church.

The first church building was a log cabin, which was built before 1781, at the old Baptist burying-ground above Lancelot John's, on the Morgantown and Stewarttown road. In 1803, William John, Samuel Bowen, Richard Cain and John McFarland agreed to hew the logs for a new church building, 26x22 feet and 12 rounds high. It stood near the old church, and was used until 1832, when the present brick church (40x30 feet) was commenced. The two log churches were used for school purposes.

From 1775\* to 1883 the church has attained a total membership of nearly 500; present membership, about 100.

#### LIST OF MINISTERS, 1775-1884.

1775. John Corbly	1843. Anthony Garrett	1867. D. W. Rogers
1788 to 1804. no record	G. F. C. Conn	1871. Wm. Fourtney
1808. John Hickman	Garrett Patton	1872. Jno. A. Simpson
1811. John Patton	1845. Charles Parker	1874. D. W. Rogers
1824. — Mellet	1848. Samuel Kendall	1874. S. N. Rogers
1830. John Thomas	1849. G. F. C. Conn	1876. Robert Miller
1833. — Griffith	1854. S. L. Parcel	1878. M. D. Lee
1837. J. B. Tisdale	1859-61. G. W. Hertzog	1879. J. C. Jordan
1842. William Wood	1864. A. B. Pendleton	1880. E. P. Brand

In 1830, John McFarland and Daniel Medsear were chosen deacons; 1833, John Pixler, William Bennett and

\* There is nothing on the records of the Great Bethel Church, now in possession of D. M. Hertzog, at Uniontown, Penn., to show who were the members dismissed to form this church. From these records we find that in October, 1772, Hannah Lewellen, Martha Mills, Thomas Mills, Richard Cain and Jane Cain were received by baptism into that church.



Alexander Clelland elected deacons. Church clerk since 1851, Lancelot John. In conclusion, of this church we quote from Lancelot John's sketch of it in 1873 :

"Her 'records' written here and written in Heaven, tell of dark trials and persecutions, but her hope looks out to the brightening future with trustful faith in Him who has been her help and her strong deliverer."

*Methodist Episcopal Church.*—Union District is in the Morgantown Circuit. There are two M. E. Churches: Pierpont's\* and the Fletcher near Woodgrove Furnace. Zion church is a Union church, used by the M. E. and M. P. denominations. Of these churches, like those in Morgan, it seems for want of records, almost impossible to get anything beyond conflicting traditions.

*Presbyterian Church.*—In 1830, Brown's Church was built at Stewarttown. It was named for the Rev. Rezin Brown. The church is not used now as a regular preaching place. Among the first members of this church were Casper Orth

\* The original ancestor of the Pierpont family was a distinguished Norman robber named Robert, who came into England with William the Conqueror. William placed him on a manor (formed of several farms) and gave him the title of Duke Pierpont, from a *Pierrepons* or stone bridge on the land; but a number of years ago, the last male dying, the estate went into the female line. James Pierpont, an Episcopal minister, and his brother—descendants of Robert—were among the first settlers of Massachusetts. John Pierpont, a descendant of one of these brothers, came from New York or New Jersey, in 1769, and took up the Pierpont farm near the site of the Pierpont church. On it was built the settlers' fort called Pierpont's Fort. He had three brothers who went to Kentucky.

John Pierpont married Mary, daughter of Col. Zackwell Morgan. They had eight children: Larkin, Zackquill, Francis, John, Jr., Sarah Watson, Nancy Baker, and Temperance Dunn still living. John Pierpont died about 1795.

Francis married Catharine Weaver, and their third son is ex-Gov. Francis H. Pierpont.

John Pierpont had two slaves, "Uncle Zadoc" and "Granny Tamer." "Uncle Zadoc" was the prophet, sooth-sayer, witch doctor and wizard of the neighborhood. Tradition says the witches killed the pigs, spoiled the butter or kept it from coming, and bewitched horses and people. "Uncle Zadoc," or "Zaid," was often called in such cases, and punished the witches by heating horse-shoes. He was sharp and shrewd, and claimed to see ghosts. When some one was sick, he would talk ambiguously, and they got better or worse, got well or died, he then interpreted his first ambiguous predictions to suit the case. "Granny Tamer" was noted for being the special friend of every child she met or came about.

(generally called Ott), the Frankinberrys, Sergeants, and Pixlers.

*Methodist Protestant Church.*—This church was organized in 1833, in Jacob Smith's dwelling-house, one-half mile east of William Donaldson's, by the Rev. John Lucas, William Dunlavy, Asby Pool and Joseph Shackelford. The class organized were William Donaldson (class leader), and Lew-ranah his wife, William Norris and Rheuhama his wife, John N. Baker and Nancy his wife, Aaron Hamilton and Mary his wife, Thomas Burch and wife, Jacob Breakiron and wife, Mrs. Amelia Norris, Mrs. Hannah Smith, William and Matthew McConnel, William Lewellin, Jacob Smith, Elizabeth, Eleanor, Mary, Eliza and Sarah Norris, and Elizabeth Baker. About 1839, this class, with the Methodists, built Zion church. William Donaldson from memory furnishes the following

#### LIST OF MINISTERS.

1833, William Dunlavy and John Lucas; 1834, Zachariah Regan; 1835, Peter T. Laishley; then till 1841, James Palfreyman, one Beatty and James Piper, one Ray, John Cowell and Daniel Kinney, William Dunlap, Daniel Gibbons, Peter T. Laishley, one Gibbens and one Cowl, Samuel Clawson, John Fordyce, one Williams and one Cullen; 1841, Samuel Clawson, then John Bisher, John I. Stillan, one Porter, one Burgess; one Lester; 1850, Samuel Clawson; 1851, Isaac Francis; 1852, W. R. Wragg; 1853, P. T. Laishley; 1855, Jerry Simpson; 1856, W. R. Wragg; 1857-8, Geo. Westfall; 1859-60, D. R. Helmick.

Union District is embraced in Avery Circuit, and has four churches and one school-house class: Zion Church (union), Avery Chapel, Eden Church (at Stewarttown), and Calvary Church. Calvary Church was dedicated by the Rev. Peter T. Laishley in 1860. The first members were:

## UNION DISTRICT.

689

William Donaldson, Charles E. Donaldson, Thomas Irvin,  
 Lewranah Donaldson, Charity Donaldson, Catharine Irvin.  
 William Lewellin, Ruth Cleaver, James McGee,  
 Mary Lewellin, Amy A. Costolo, E. O. Hickle,  
 James Donaldson, John Q. Saddler, Mary J. Rankin,  
 Mary E. Donaldson, Sarah J. Saddler, Joab R. Donaldson.

Class Leaders : William Donaldson, William Lewellin and James Donaldson.

The church has now a membership of sixty-five. The house cost over \$1000, including repairs in 1882. It is beautifully situated. The following list of ministers for Avery Circuit has been compiled from the recollections of the members :

### MINISTERS OF AVERY CIRCUIT.

1860. D. R. Helmick    1871. Peter T. Conway    1877. Chas. M. Conway  
 1860-2. J. B. McCormack    1872. John G. McCarty    1878. Eli J. Wilson  
 1862-4. G. G. Westfall    1873. Leonard Warman    1879-80. D. H. Davis  
 1865. William Blake    1874-5. William West    1881-2. Eli Westfall  
 1868-9. J. L. Simpson    1875-6. Eli J. Wilson    1883. — Young  
 1869-70. P. T. Laishley

In 1870, Zion Church was served by John Clark instead of Peter T. Laishley.

*German Baptist Church.*—Mt. Union German Baptist Church was built, near Ross's, some four and one-half miles from Morgantown on the Stewarttown road, in 1883. It is a frame structure, 32x54 feet, and cost \$1200; membership, fifty.

### CEMETERIES.

A great many of the early settlers laid out a family burying-ground on their own farms. The old Pierpont graveyard and the old Baptist burying-ground near Stewarttown, are, perhaps, the oldest in the district.

*Mt. Union Cemetery*, incorporated in 1882, is hard by the Mt. Union German Baptist Church, and is beautifully located and tastefully laid out and enclosed.



## STORES.

Besides the stores enumerated in the towns, there were always one or more stores kept by the Cheat Iron Works for their hands. Anthony Loftus kept a store where Laurel Iron Works post-office is. John Bowers opened his store just west of it, in 1862. East of the post-office, about one-fourth of a mile, John T. Bates opened a store about fourteen years ago, and sold out to W. J. Donaldson in 1883, and removed to the west. Here William H. Dickinson has had a blacksmith shop for twenty-one years.

## OIL WELL BORINGS.

A well was bored at C. S. Ley's, just above Ice's Ferry, and another at the mouth of Quarry run. One was bored at Costolo's, on the east side of Cheat. It threw up (and does yet) gas, which took fire and burnt up the derrick, a house and a blacksmith shop. A well was bored at the Clelland Ferry, one at the Lewellin Ferry; and, in 1865, a New York company put a well down 600 feet on Major W. W. John's farm.

*Salt.*—In the well bored for oil at the mouth of Quarry run, a very rich stream of salt water was struck. Some of the water was boiled down by Jonah Bayles\* and others, and a fine article of salt was obtained.

The following citizens of Union District have served in the legislatures of Virginia and West Virginia: Francis Warman,† 1850; Henry S. Coombs, 1853, 1865; Joseph

\* William Bayles came from Maryland about 1780; married Mary Vandervort, settled one mile west of Ice's Ferry, and founded the Bayles settlement, which consists of seven families of the Bayleses at this time. His children were: John, Margaret Selby, Dinanah Cole, Elizabeth, Jesse, Paul, Mary Rude, Jonah, Phebe, Aden, and William, father of D. W. and W. Scott Bayles, ex-County Superintendent of Preston County.

† Stephen and Francis Warman came to Fredericksburgh from England, at an early day. Francis settled in Cheat Neck, and was Sheriff of Monongalia, and, it is said, was in the legislature. He was the grandfather of the Francis Warman who was in the legislature in 1850. Stephen Warman married Verinda Roby.

Snider, 1861-2, 1871; James T. McClaskey, 1867-68, 1876; James Hare,\* 1878.

## CURIOSITIES.

The *Buffalo Pond*, near Stewarttown, and the *Catawba War-Path*, are described on page 25.

The *Alum Rocks* are near Stafford's Ferry, and are a great cliff of rocks, honey-combed, from which copperas and alum exude.

The *Squirrel Rock* is a vast boulder, which, at one day, loosened from a heavy cliff and fell into Cheat River, above Ice's Ferry, where it lies to-day. From its fancied shape to a squirrel has arisen its name.

*A Gretna Green*.—Just beyond the State line, at Thomas Pugh's, is a small oak tree on the roadside, under whose branches the Rev. Leonard Warman and other ministers have united many couples.

## SCHOOLS.

The old Baptist Church, near Stewarttown in 1781 was used for school purposes. One Landfarer kept a school, at an early day, in a log cabin on the Norrist farm, while the spring was on the Donaldson farm.

---

\* James Hare came from near New Geneva, Fayette County, Penn., in 1840, to Monongalia County and engaged in farming. He was elected to the legislature in 1878, and he and Col. Richard Poundstone, from Upshur County, (who was also born in Fayette County,) were the only members in that body who were natives of Pennsylvania. Mr. Hare married Mary Vandervort.

The ancestor of the Vandervort family, Nicholas Vandervort, married Martha Reed, and came from Morgan County, about 1788. Their children were: Jonah (father of Wm. I. Vandervort), Nicholas J., Paul, John, Joseph, James, William, Mary, Abigail, and Sarah, who married a Cobun.

The Cobun family seems to have sprung from two brothers: James, who married Saborah Trader, and removed to Preston County about 1793; and Jonathan, who settled on the Dorsey farm in Morgan District, in 1770. They were of English origin.

† William Norris owned a portion of the land on which Washington City stands. He sold it, and came out in 1772 and took up the Norris farm of 400 acres where a man by the name of Scavey had squatted. He married Prunellopa Middleton, and, after her death, Lewranah Collier. His children: Elizabeth (who married George Baker), Mary Hayes, Vilinda Neighbors, Martha Devault, and Charity, who married Enoch Jenkins.

## 692 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

Union District now embraces ten sub-districts. In 1877, we find from Wade's Annual Catalogue that there were the following named schools :

Baker's, Bush's, Oak Grove, Jennewine,\* Pierpont's, Pleasant Hill, Sugar Grove, Wood Grove.

### BOARDS OF EDUCATION.

The records in the hands of the secretary of the board of education, go back to 1876 only, and do not give the names of the board for the year 1879. From the supervisors order-book at the court-house, we find that the following school commissioners were elected from 1864 to 1872 :

1864, W. S. Swindler, 3 years; Jacob Miller, 2 years; Robert Beatty, 1 year. 1865, C. S. Ley. 1866, Leonard Warman.

1867, William Vandervort, 3 years. 1868, Thomas Jaco.

1869, Leonard Warman, 3 years. 1870, F. A. Coombs.

1871, John I. Swindler.

From 1871 to 1877, no election returns can be found.

1877, James Hare, president; Leonard Warman and Jesse Lewelin, commissioners; W. L. Coombs, secretary.

1879, James Hare, president; J. T. Eckard, Leonard Warman, commissioners.

1881, Joseph Snider, president; W. W. John and J. H. Baker, commissioners; John C. Anderson, secretary.

1883, Joseph Snider, president; W. W. John and Leonard Warman, commissioners; John C. Anderson, secretary.

### SCHOOL ENUMERATION BY YEARS.

YEAR.	White Males.	White Females.	Total.
1878.....	348	283	631
1879.....	339	276	615
1880.....	321	260	581
1881.....	307	245	552
1882.....	281	246	527
1883.....	289	285	574

\* Named for Christian Jennewine, who came from Prussia, in 1854, and married a daughter of George B. Jarrett.



# UNION DISTRICT.

693

## STATISTICS OF UNION DISTRICT.

YEAR.	Horses.	Cattle.	Sheep.	Hogs.	Carriages, buggies, &c.	Watches and Clocks.	Pianos and Melodeons.	VOTERS.	
								White.	Colored.
1864.....	549	1,714	2,445	755	15	*30	1	243	...
1866.....	447	861	2,339	119	15	65	1	282	1
1867.....	420	1,757	4,914	339	10	85	...	293	3
1868.....	509	1,188	3,787	106	22	64	9	350	5
1869.....	492	1,243	2,503	137	18	71	4	313	...
1870.....	526	1,320	1,744	140	25	239	3	322	1
1872.....	531	1,473	1,379	171	31	256	4	334	1
1873.....	541	1,509	1,529	158	156	264	6	313	1
1874.....	524	1,249	1,289	99	52	214	7	301	1
1875.....	553	1,174	1,109	154	60	226	13	329	...
1876.....	526	1,063	1,028	99	64	247	12	339	...
1877.....	518	1,115	751	117	69	238	13	342	...
1878.....	521	1,047	832	90	70	214	10	346	...
1879.....	479	1,225	896	91	78	203	12	348	...
1880.....	461	1,256	993	77	86	214	12	332	...
1881.....	438	1,206	1,202	111	136	236	12	323	...
1882.....	418	1,202	1,280	70	169	233	13	329	...
1883.....	422	1,211	1,202	96	132	169	17	338	...

## BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES.

G. W. Sisler was born in Preston County, in 1830; moved to Union District in 1850; married Julia A. Robinson in 1853; children—Lavara A., who married R. B. Rumble, in 1876; B. F., who died in Colorado in 1879; William C., who died in 1861; J. L., Annie E., who married Joseph G. Francis; G. W., Jr., Ida M., Millard T. and Charles B.

James T. Pixler was a son of John Pixler; born in Stewarttown in 1826; married Hulda Weaver in 1847; children—Clark, who married Mary Fortney; Susan; Lavara, who married Ervin Fortney; John M., Arlington. He died April 23, 1882; was a member of the Pleasant Hill Baptist Church; was a local preacher in that church for fifteen years.

Garrett F. Lee came from Maryland; married Mrs. Mary O'Dean; children—William, David, Matilda, Garrett, Catharine. William married Mary A. Eberhart in 1847; he farms in Union District.

NOTE.—For several facts in this chapter the author is indebted to A. W. Frederick, Esq., the County Superintendent of Preston County.

\*From 1864 to 1870, the numbers given are for watches only.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### CASS DISTRICT.

Geographical Boundaries and General Description—Indian Occupation—Early Settlers—Settlers' Forts—Martin's Fort—Harrison's Fort—Indian Murders—Adventure of John Snider—Growth of the District—Civil List—Election Polls—Towns : Cassville, Hamilton, Maidsville, Stumptown—Mail Service—Roads—Mills—Ferries—Monongalia Salt Works—Salt Borings—Oil Borings—Religious Denominations—Schools and School Officers—Statistics—Biographical Sketches.

CASS DISTRICT is bounded on the north by the State of Pennsylvania ; on the east it is separated by the Monongahela River from Union and Morgan districts ; on the south by Grant District ; and on the west by Clay District. In shape the district is wide at the north and narrowing to the south. Its width is from north to south and its length from east to west.

Cass District was embraced in the First Constabulary District in 1807 ; and, in 1831, constituted the north-east portion of the Third Constabulary District. In 1852, the territory of the district was comprised in the Second Magisterial District, which took in, besides, a small portion of the northern part of Grant, including the town of Granville. In 1863, Cass Township was created, embracing the territory of the present district, and named in honor of Lewis Cass. In 1873, Cass Township, by a change of designation merely, became the present Cass District.

The slope of the district is to the east and south-east in the direction of its streams. Scott's and Robinson's runs

cut down deep channels, forming heavy ridges, making the district broken and hilly, except in the north-east where Crooked run widens into a beautiful valley, and a considerable amount of level land stretches back from it.

The district is drained by the Monongahela and its tributaries, Scott's run, Robinson's run and Crooked run, affording sites for mills and machinery. The soil is rich, and, with good attention, yields fair crops. Wheat is said to average from 7 to 18 bushels per acre; corn, 25 to 70; oats, 20 to 40; potatoes, 70 to 110. Small fruits and vegetables do well. Pears, plums, cherries and apples are grown. Apples are the chief crop; and peaches, some years, do well. Grass yields from 1 to 2 tons per acre. Timothy for meadows and blue grass for pastures, do well.

Extensive forests once existed on the hills, but are mostly cut away, though considerable timber yet remains. Oak and poplar were the leading varieties, with a fair representation of other kinds.

The mineral wealth of the district—its coal, iron ore and limestone—will be found fully described in Chapter XV, commencing on page 222.

In a very early day, the buffalo was here; and at the advent of the white man, the panther, bear and wolf were here. Deer were plenty. But a few years, and the rifle of the hunter had driven them away. Now horses, cattle, sheep and hogs in large numbers supply their place.

#### INDIAN OCCUPATION.

The Indians occupied Cass, like every other part of the county, for hunting purposes. Their camps were on many a hill; and at the mouth of Robinson's run and below



## 696 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY

Hamilton on the river, is a black earth full of charcoal and pieces of pottery ware, showing that probably villages were at these places. Stone-pile graves were found all over the district by the whites, and some remained till but a few years ago. Back of John Garlow's barn, on the waters of Crooked run, is a level piece of land where once was a large stone circle. It seems that the Indians gathered for sports inside this circle. A camp was near.

### EARLY SETTLERS.

The following are among the pioneer settlers of Cass District, from 1769 to 1776:

1769—John Snider	1771—Adam Shriver	1774—Thos. Climath, Jr
1769—Charles Martin	1771—Peter Poppens	1774—Benj. Archer
1769—Jonathan Wright	1772—C. Garlow	1774—John Hardin
1769—J. Hollingsworth	1772—John McMahon	1774—Philip Shively
1769—Richard Harrison	1773—Geo. Gillaspie	1775—Thos. Harrison
1770—John Pollock	1773—John Murphy	1775—David Rankin
1770—Wm. Robinson	1773—Abram Hardin	1775—Philip Pindall
1770—David Scott	1773—James Piles	1775—James Sterling
1771—Augustus Smith	1773—Dernis Neville	1775—John Ramsey
1771—Wm. Smith	1773—Peter Crouse	1775—David Watkins
1771—Moses Hill	1773—Thos. Russell	1775—Abram Hendricks
1771—John Shriver	1773—James Pindall	1776—Wm. Watkins

### SETTLERS' FORTS.

Sometime after 1773, Col. Charles Martin \* built a fort on his land on Crooked run, not far from the site of the present Fort Martin Church. Every vestige of the fort is now gone, only a pile of stones remaining, which, is said, are of a chimney of a house in the fort. This fort was attacked by Indians in June, 1779, (see page 63,) and ten whites were killed and captured.

---

\* Col. Charles Martin is said to have been over six feet high, of dark complexion, with a keen, piercing black eye. It is said he came from Eastern Virginia, and was first in Union District at Collins's ferry. His wife's name was Mary, and his children were: Jesse, George, William, Elizabeth Randall, Ann Harrison, Presley and Spencer. His sons, it is said, all left, and that Presley founded New Martinsville.

## HARRISON'S FORT.

This fort was built by Richard Harrison.\* It was a two-story hewed log building, about 22x30 feet, with a large yard enclosed by a strong stockade. A well was in this yard, and a spring is just outside. It stood almost north and south, with the north front on what is now the Lazelle road leading to L. N. John's, on the land of Aaron J. Garlow. It is on the head waters of Crooked run, and not a mile from Martin's Fort. The well is in the road, and is filled. A decayed log or so remains of the fort building. Two old pear trees still stand that were planted by those fortifying. The spring is still strong, and there the vats are still to be seen of a tannery built there many years ago by Jacob Seese, who married Joseph Harrison's daughter.

## INDIAN MURDERS.

John Snider† was captured when a boy by Indians, about 1760 or later, and taken along Crooked run as the Red Skins retreated to their towns in Ohio. In June, 1779, the Indians attacked Martin's Fort (see page 63); and, in Au-

---

\* Richard Harrison came from Eastern Virginia. Among his children were: Jesse, Jehu, John, Joseph, Richard, and Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Pindall. She was killed by Indians, almost in sight of the fort.

† John Snider, it is said, was induced to come out from Richmond, Va., by a Minor, into Greene County, Penn., to hunt for him. While out hunting he was captured by Indians, taken through Cass District, and kept eight or nine years before exchanged. He came back and piloted out a company to Crooked run showing where the Indians camped with him over night, some 400 yards from where Thomas Maple now lives.

John Snider married an Evans (tradition says her name was Darcus). He took up a tract of land now owned by Thomas Maple and John Garlow.

His children were: Joseph, who located at Farmington; David, who settled on Big Indian creek; Joshua; Amos; Thomas, who went to Trumbull County, Ohio; Rebecca, who married Stephen Gapen; Elizabeth, who married a Billingsley, and Elisha, who married Edith, daughter of Wilson Britton.

Elisha died in 1838, and his only son is Col. Joseph Snider, born February 14, 1827, in Cass District (see page 531). He removed to Union District. He married Margaretta Miller, and their children were: Oliva and Edith, deceased, and Frank and Elisha, living. After his wife's death, he married Laura H., daughter of Jacob Miller, whose wife, Mary Gans, is a descendant of the Rev. Baltzer Gans, one of the first German Baptist ministers in America.

gust, 1779, killed Capt. David Scott's daughters (see page 63). About 1780, they chased Capt. Scott's son James (see page 64). In 1781, they ambuscaded Thomas Pindall's house, and killed his wife Elizabeth, and the surveyors Wright and Crawford (see page 68). This is the last murder of which we have any account. Tradition says that a man named Smalley was killed, and a man named Stewart was captured, by Indians, at Christopher Garlow's house. About 1785 or 86, William Dawson, a boy, was captured near Cassville (see page 78).

#### GROWTH OF THE DISTRICT.

Agriculture having been the main pursuit of the people of the district from the time it was first settled, hence the growth could not be rapid like that of a manufacturing district. No great thoroughfares of travel passed through it, therefore its great mineral wealth has never been touched and its agricultural capacity has never been fully developed. The growth of the district has been slow but steady, from 1791 to the present time. The pioneer immigration which was rapidly populating it, was arrested by the Revolutionary war; and after its close, an immigration commenced from Delaware which partly took the place of that which preceded it from Eastern Virginia. Among the Delaware immigrants were the Willeys,\* the Davises, the Flemings and others.

---

\* The Willeys emigrated from England prior to the Revolutionary War, and settled in the then province of Delaware. William Willey came from Delaware, in 1781, to Union District, near Collins's Ferry; but soon moved near the site of Cassville, and bought the farm now owned by John T. Fleming. His children, who were all born in Delaware, were: Waitman, a farmer; John, a farmer and local preacher; Betsey, who intermarried with Nathan Johnson; Bridget, who intermarried with Booz Burrows, and Wm. Willey. Waitman and John went to Ohio. William Willey was born in 1766; came with his father in 1781, and was in Wayne's campaign against the Indians. He was married three times. His first wife was Mollie Johnson; they had one child, William J. Willey, who was in the House of Delegates and the Senate of Virgin-



The district stands to-day with 21,416 acres of land, in area it is the smallest of the seven present districts of the county. In 1880, in population it was seventh, having 1459, an increase of 10 only over 1870. In 1883, its total wealth was \$575,461, being in order of wealth the fifth of the seven districts.

## CIVIL LIST—MAGISTERIAL OFFICERS, 1852–1863.

## JUSTICES.

1852	1856	1860
George Alexander	Joshua M. Davis	Daniel Duzenberry
James T. Davis ✓	Wm. W. Lazzell	J. K. Barrickman
Daniel Duzenberry	J. K. Barrickman	Purnel Simpson
Purnel Simpson	Purnel Simpson	

## CONSTABLES.

1852	1856	1860
Thos. Lazzell, Jr.	Thos. Lazzell, Jr.	Geo. W. Sample
— — — — —	Reuben Finnell	Reuben Finnell

## TOWNSHIP OFFICERS, 1863–1873.

## JUSTICES.\*

1863	1867	1871
J. K. Barrickman	J. N. Waters	J. K. Barrickman
Daniel Dusenberry	J. W. Tucker	— — — — —

## CONSTABLES.†

1863	1867	1871
J. B. Dusenberry	Denune Wade	T. M. Scott
G. W. Sample	J. S. Conway	A. G. Halfin
1865	1869	
Thomas Lazzell	Eli Clark	
C. W. Lawlis	J. F. Halfin	

## SUPERVISORS.

1863—Sam'l Hackney	1866—Sam'l Hackney	1869—N. L. South
1864—Sam'l Hackney	1867—Sam'l Hackney	1870—N. L. South
1865—Allen Dilliner	1868—J. H. Bowlby	1871—James Sanders

ia, and who removed to Missouri, in 1865, and died there. William Willey's second wife was Sarah Barnes. They had one child, ex-United States Senator Waitman T. Willey (see page 163 *et seq.*). William Willey's third wife was Mary Shields. He died at Farmington, in 1861, in the 95th year of his age.

\* To fill vacancy: 1866, John N. Waters.

† To fill vacancies: 1869, Benton Pride and Joshua Hess.

## 700 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

### INSPECTORS OF ELECTIONS.

1863—J. D. Cuning-	1866—Jos. Guthrie	1869—J. M. Miller
ham]	A. S. Courtney	S. L. Boyers
R. W. Courtney	1867—Wm. Simpson	1870—Z. P. Ridgeway
1864—Jos. Guthrie	Lozenzo Davis	A. S. Courtney
R. W. Courtney	1868—Wm. Simpson	1871—Jackson Everly
1865—Jos. Guthrie	Jackson Everly	A. S. Courtney
R. W. Courtney		

### OVERSEERS OF POOR.

1863-65—J. W. Higgins	1867—Joseph Higgins	1869-71—F. H. Tapp
1865—W. W. Berry	1868—Joseph Guthrie	1871—N. N. Berry
1866—N. H. Critchfield		

### TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1863-65—E. J. Arnett	1866—E. J. Arnett	1868-71—A. G. Halfin
1865—James Dean	1867—David Simpson	1871-72—A. E. Cushman

### TOWNSHIP TREASURERS.

1863-66—Alph. Morris	1867—T. E. Berry	1869-70—Josh. Hess
1866—J. Sanders, Jr	1868—J. K. Barrickman	

### DISTRICT OFFICERS, 1873-1884.

#### JUSTICES.\*

1872—John K. Barrackman	John W. Tucker
-------------------------	----------------

#### CONSTABLES.\*

1872.—Thomas Lazzell	Joseph F. Halfin
----------------------	------------------

### ELECTION POLLS.

The first poll we find mention of is Jacksonville, in 1840. It continued until 1852, when the name of the town was changed to Cassville, and also the name of the poll. In 1864, the poll was removed to Stumptown; but, in 1868, was restored, and has been a poll ever since. In 1852, Cushman's was made a poll; and, in 1864, we find Stumptown as a poll in its place. It was restored in 1872. Stumptown continued a poll but one election—1864. The polls now are Cassville and Maidsville. The elections referred to here are presidential elections. The following has

---

\* These justices and constables were elected on August 22, 1872, and went into office January 1, 1873.

been the vote cast in Cass for president since 1840, excepting 1848 and 1860 :

1840, VanBuren, 115	1868, Seymour, 152
Harrison, 11	Grant, 136
1844, Polk, 170	1872, Greeley, 111
Clay, 13	Grant, 135
1852, Pierce, 220	†1876, Tilden, 146
Scott, 30.	Hayes, 143
*1856, Buchanan, 210	* ‡1880, Hancock, 191
Filmore, 27	Garfield, 156
1864, McClellan, 124	
Lincoln, 126	

## CASSVILLE,

The largest town in Cass District, is situated on the forks of Scott's run, eight miles west of Morgantown, at a junction of the Morgantown and Burton pike with the Laurel Point and Morristown road. The first house was a school-house on the site of Calvin Cordray's house. It was used seventy-five years ago for school, masonic and religious purposes. The first dwelling-house was built by Caleb Hurley on the site of Milligan's dwelling-house. Then Peter A. Layton, about 1827, built the second house, where J. K. Barrickman lives, and started the tannery, now owned and operated by Barrickman. Layton soon after this laid out the town (on lands of Caleb Hurley and Leven Fleming) and called it Jacksonville. About 1840, a post-office was agitated, but there was one post-office by the name of Jacksonville in the State, and Nicholas B. Madera suggested Cassville, which was adopted, and, some time after, the name of the town was changed to Cassville, and a post-office was obtained. The first postmaster was Peter A. Layton, who served until 1862. He was succeeded by Dr. James Way, who served until March 21, 1867, when Squire

---

\* In 1856, one vote for Fremont. † In 1876, two votes were cast for Cooper. ‡ In 1880, one vote for Weaver.



## 702 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

John W. Tucker, the present postmaster, was appointed; Richard H. Poynter is deputy.

*Physicians.*—Over fifty years ago William Slater taught school and doctored the people. The first physician was Dr. James Way, about 1848. Dr. William M. Dent (of Newburg, Preston County) was here in 1856. Dr. Charles H. McLane (son of Dr. Joseph McLane, of Morgantown) came in September, 1867, and remained until October, 1882, when he removed to Zanesville, Ohio, and was succeeded by Dr. Thomas M. Hood, the present physician. Dr. Hood is a graduate of the West Virginia University. He graduated at Jefferson Medical College in 1880; practiced at Shinston before coming here.

*Merchants.*—The first store was kept by Evan Stewart; followed by Lough & Layton, Lemley & Brothers, who then built the Sutton building, and were succeeded by Benj. Chestney & Son, Sutton & Co., Milligan & Brother, and John Sutton, the present proprietor. Furman kept in the Pickenpaugh building. He died and was succeeded by J. S. Pickenpaugh, in 1878, who is still keeping. In J. K. Barrickman's house James Kelley kept, succeeded by Kelley & Mercer, and John W. Regar. Sloan & Hobbs also kept many years ago.

The residents of the town are Mrs. Jane Layton, J. K. Barrickman (tanner and miller), Robert Milligan, Calvin Cordray (blacksmith), Mrs. Henderson, John W. Tucker (P. M.), Wm. C. Lough (wagon and carriage maker), James Kelley (blacksmith), Jacob Barrickman (carpenter), J. S. Pickenpaugh (merchant), Mrs. Furman, Dr. T. M. Hood, Richard H. Poynter (hotel keeper), Benjamin Chestney,\*

\* Benjamin Chestney is a son of Wm. Chestney, whose father, Benjamin Chestney was a Revolutionary soldier in the South, and came from Rockingham County, Va., and settled on Gustin run, a branch of Scott's run, and lived and died there.

David Chestney, Zeri Ramsey, Thomas Berry (miller), Joseph Higgins (shoemaker), Wm. Higgins and John Sutton (merchant).

A licensed house was attempted a good many years ago in Cassville, but public opinion was such that it went down. John W. Tucker\* kept an unlicensed house in 1867, and was succeeded by Richard H. Poynter.

## HAMILTON.

Hamilton is on the west side of the Monongahela River at the mouth of Scott's run, three miles below Morgantown. It seems to have been named for James Hamilton, who afterwards went to Indiana and died there. It is often nicknamed, from the name of the post-office, "Jintown," established here in 1850 or 51. Hamilton built and kept the Hamilton house, succeeded by one Savage, Layton, Penn Williams, Wolverton and others. It is now kept by Thomas Lazzell.† The Randall house was kept by John Dawson, Britten McVicker, John Baer, John Arnett, William Hood, Joseph Kiger, S. S. Yeager and others. Mrs. Alice Carothers is the present proprietress. Morgan L. Boyers‡ and John Hood & Co. started a store December 5, 1837. They were succeeded by John B. Arnett, Alf. Yeager and Dunham, Fleming & Brooks, S. L. Boyers, S. S. Yeager, N. L. Furman, and M. C. Courtney, who is now keeping.

---

\* George Tucker married Mary Hutchinson, whom he rescued from the Indians (page 79). She is buried at Stumptown. Their children were: James, Thomas, Andrew, Jesse, William (who had a daughter who sang in Europe), Nancy Thompson, Levi, Morgan and Aaron. Levi married Mary Glisson, and they have three children living: Thomas, James, and Squire John W. Tucker, who married Mary A. Thomas. Their children are Sarah Poynter, Lucy Lemley, Nancy Chestney and William A.

† Thomas Lazzell was elected constable in 1844, and has served several times since. He is proprietor of the Hamilton house and the present postmaster.

‡ Morgan L. Boyers is a son of Jacob Boyers who married Elizabeth Lauk. He studied medicine, was licensed as a local preacher in the M. E. Church; and served, before 1863, for many years as a justice of the peace.

M. Runnell and J. R. Donnelly were said to have kept before Hood, Boyers & Co. Mrs. Ann Brown came from Granville and opened a grocery in 1883.

The postmasters have been: for Jintown P. O.—Isaac P. Williams and Basnett; for Randall, the present P. O.—S. S. Yeager, I. N. Furman, and Thomas Lazzell (1882), with M. C. Courtney as deputy.

The present residents are Thomas Lazzell (hotel keeper), Mrs. Alice Carothers (hotel keeper), S. L. Boyer, Morgan L. Boyers, I. N. Furman, Squire Hackney (blacksmith), Mrs. Startzman and M. D. Boyers.

#### MAIDSVILLE.

Maidsville is six miles from Morgantown, at the junction of Craft's with Robinson's run. Cushman and Basnett kept stores, succeeded by Sanders & Davis, J. Sanders, Davis & Sanders, and the present firm of D. B. Waters and Elza Davis. Here, or near, was the Cushman post-office. It is of the same name as the town, and is kept in the store. The blacksmith is Mr. Arnett. No one rightly knows how the town came by its name. Different accounts are given. Daniel W. Darling has a shoe-shop one mile east of town.

#### STUMPTOWN.

Stumptown is situated at the junction of Wade's run with Scott's run. Cornelius VanZant built Z. P. Ridgway's\* house. Michael Courtney (a coverlet weaver) built the house opposite Ridgway's, and in it, about 1854, Hosea M. Wade kept a store. The following are the residents of the place: Z. P. Ridgway, Wm. Deats, Edsley

---

\* Lott Ridgway married Catharine Frazer. He came from Richmond. Their children were: Noah, Joel, Lott, Rachel Hanway, Sarah Henthorne, Mary Watson, Phebe Moore and Doreus Pierpont. Noah was the father of Z. P. Ridgway, and owned 250 acres of land just opposite Morgantown.





ALPHEUS GARRISON.

See Page 754.



Weaver, John Bailey, Mark Weaver, Christian Core, Jacob Lemley and Samuel Lemley. John Courtney and Annias Davis owned the land the place is on. When the first house was built a large stump stood near, and from this the place received its name.

## OSAGEVILLE.

Osageville is on Scott's run,  $4\frac{1}{4}$  miles south-east of Morgantown, at the junction of the Laurel Point road with the Morgantown and Burton pike. It is about ten or twelve years old, and, for its size, is quite a business place. The following are the residents: J. J. Wharton\* (mill owner), David Wiedman (storekeeper), Mrs. Shively, Wm. Robbins, John Kussart (blacksmith) and Joseph Berry (wagon-maker).

## "DORNICKTOWN."

Near the Fort Martin Church, a paper town was once started. A man by the name of Cartwright kept a blacksmith shop and sold whiskey. Crowds would gather and throw stones at a mark on a tree for the whiskey. Thereby the trees were all scarred; hence, the place received the name of "Dornicktown." A post-office was established by that name. Joseph Snider was the postmaster. The name of the office was soon changed to Fort Martin, and David Rich became postmaster. Then the office was moved just across the line into Greene County, Penn., and the name was changed to Rosedale, and Daniel Miller became postmaster. Rumor says now the re-running of the State line throws Rosedale into Monongalia County.

## MAIL SERVICE.

The mails are bi-weekly, running from Morgantown to

---

\* Isaac Wharton came from Greene County, Penn., and his son, J. J. Wharton, married Rebecca, daughter of Jacob Lemley. Their children are: Wm. L., Jacob L., Ruth, Mary, Asa N., Jesse L., Joseph R., Laura and Blanche.



Randall. One mail goes by Cassville, and on to Burton, while the other goes from Randall by Maidsville to Rose-dale in Greene County, Penn. The post-offices are: Randall, Cassville, and Maidsville.

## ROADS.

The Dunkard Creek turnpike comes from Morgantown and enters the district through Hamilton, and runs up Scott's run and out of the district. The Pennsylvania, Beverly and Morgantown turnpike runs from the State line past Fort Martin Church, and leaves the district at Collins's Ferry. A road leads through Cass from Laurel Point to Morristown, Penn. Another road from Laurel Point leads to Wharton's mill; and another from the same point, to Boyers's mill. A road leads from the mouth of Robinson's run, through Maidsville and past Bowlby's mill, to Pennsylvania. Besides these, district roads lead from point to point.

In 1882, the district was divided into eight road precincts, with surveyors, as follows:

<i>Precinct.</i>	<i>Surveyor.</i>	<i>Precinct.</i>	<i>Surveyor.</i>
No. 1.....	Jackson Everly	No. 5.....	Justus Brewer
" 2.....	Jas. A. Hawthorne	" 6.....	Joel Bowlby
" 3.....	Mark Weaver	" 7.....	John L. Jones
" 4.....	S. C. Lazzell	" 8.....	Zimri Ammons

## MILLS.

Perhaps the oldest mill in the district was a horse-mill, near the site of the school-house. One account says Davis Shockley built it, another says James Lemasters. It had a carding machine attached. About 1845, John Lemley built a water-mill below Cassville. Barrickman & Layton bought him out, and then Barrickman\* ran it. About 1867,

---

\* John K. Barrickman married Susan, a daughter of Peter A. Layton. He was a justice of the peace for years, and is now engaged in tanning and milling.

he tore it down and built his present large steam flouring-mill. David Scott built a mill about 300 yards below Hamilton. The hill above it slipped and pushed the mill into the river. Boyers's mill is said to have been built by a Scott. Another account says by Jones and Black. It is north-west of Morgantown  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles. Jacob Boyers sold it to his son, H. J. Boyers, the father of the present miller, S. W. Boyers. Wharton's steam flouring-mill at Osageville is a three-story frame; 30-horse-power engine; capacity, 100 bushels a day. A steam saw-mill attached is run by a 16-horse-power engine and cuts 5000 feet of lumber per day.

Bowlby's large steam flouring-mill is at the head of Robinson's run, and was built about 1856. The Critchfield mill was built about 16 years ago, on Robinson's run. R. F. Tapp operated it for several years. In 1882, Smyth Brothers used it to manufacture furniture. A steam saw-mill is near.

*Tanneries.*—John K. Barrickman's at Cassville; and one above Maidsville was built by Andrew Kirkhart. It was torn down. Joseph R. Everly built one about thirty-five years ago, and sold it to James Sanders in 1867.

## FERRIES.

John Dawson chartered a ferry at Hamilton, but it went down. Collins's Ferry is an old one. Within forty years among its keepers have been: one Conwell, Jonathan Cobun, John Messer, Isaac Dean, George Smith, and Perry St. Clair, the present ferryman. It is from the mouth of Robinson's run across the Monongahela River. Stone's Ferry is from the mouth of Crooked run across the river.

## MONONGALIA SALT WORKS.

Salt-water was struck in an oil-well boring at Stumptown,

## 708 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

and works by the above name were erected, and a fair quality of salt was made. The salt-water, it is said, was struck at 260 feet. The works were abandoned. Peter A. Layton and Andrew Brown sank a salt-well about 1824, on Scott's run, but did not carry out their idea of making salt.

### OIL BORINGS.

An oil-well was sunk at Stumptown, between 700 and 800 feet deep. A Maidsville oil company put down a hole about 600 feet, below Maidsville on Robinson's run. It is said they went through a 14-foot vein of coal.

### COUNTY POOR HOUSE

Is situated one-half mile below Cassville, and is a fine two-story brick building, 30x40 feet. The property and dwelling-house, not including the poor-house, cost \$2000. The building committee—Emrod Tennant, Alph. Yeager and Barton Core—let out the building of the poor-house to a Mr. Haines for \$4200, in 1874. Mrs. Alice Carothers kept it first; then John L. Jones; and, in April, 1883, W. P. Barker came in charge.

### RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.

All the churches in Cass are either of the Methodist Episcopal or the Methodist Protestant denomination.

The Methodist Episcopal are: 1. Bethel, which burnt down a few years ago and was rebuilt. It stands one mile west of Maidsville; 2. Fort Martin; 3. Cassville, where John Willey was a local preacher over seventy-five years ago; 4. Wade's Church.

The Methodist Protestant has three churches in the district: one at Maidsville, one at Cassville, and the other on Gustin run (a branch of Scott's run), near Stumptown.



## SCHOOLS.

Over seventy-five years ago Davis Shockley and William Slater taught school on the site of Cassville.

## SCHOOL COMMISSIONERS ELECTED.

1864, Lorenzo Davis, 3 years; George Alexander, 2 years; S. S. Lemley, 1 year.

1865, James Lazzell and Alexander Davis. 1866, Benjamin Chestney.

1867, A. S. Courtney, president; Benjamin Chestney and James Lazzell.

1868-9, A. S. Courtney, president; Benjamin Chestney and Alexander Evans.

1870, A. S. Courtney, president; Alexander Evans and James S. Miller.

1871, Alexander Evans, President; James S. Miller and A. S. Courtney.

1872, A. J. Maple, president; James S. Miller and S. L. Boyers.

## BOARDS OF EDUCATION, 1873 TO 1884.

1873, A. J. Maple, president; N. L. South and Z. P. Ridgway.

1874, James Sanders, president; N. L. South and Z. P. Ridgway.

1875-6, James Sanders, president; John T. Fleming and J. F. Wade.

1877, James Sanders, president; John T. Fleming and J. J. Wharton.

1879, James Sanders, president; Barton Core and J. J. Wharton.

1881, James Sanders, president; W. H. Smythe and Isaac Weaver.

1883, James Sanders, president; W. H. Smythe and Barton Core.

## SECRETARIES OF BOARDS OF EDUCATION.

1868—S. S. Courtney 1876—David Wiedman 1881—J. J. Wharton  
1869—A. G. Halfin

Cass school district is now divided into ten sub-districts, as follows:

No. 1, Fort Martin	No. 5, Mountain Tea	No. 8, Buckeye
" 2, Maidsville	" 6, Stumptown	" 9, Osageville
" 3, Lazzell	" 7, Laurel Hill	" 10, Cassville
" 4, Jintown		

Osageville, No. 9, was formed, in 1878, from Jintown,

## 710 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

No. 4; Cassville, No. 10, was formed from Laurel Hill, No. 7, in 1879. The Fort Martin school-house was the only subscription school-house accepted in the county, in 1865, for a free school building.

### SCHOOL ENUMERATION BY YEARS.

YEAR.	SUB-DISTRICTS										DISTRICT.		
	No.1	No.2	No.3	No.4	No.5	No.6	No.7	No.8	No.9	No.10	Males	F'm'les	Total
1868.....	86	83	55	00	75	00	86	24	.....	.....	197	182	379
1869.....	54	79	56	76	63	65	97	24	.....	.....	270	249	514
1870.....	63	82	66	85	49	79	92	24	.....	.....	293	247	540
1871.....	59	85	73	67	54	74	93	39	.....	.....	294	238	532
1872.....	56	89	73	67	56	70	97	29	.....	.....	275	262	537
1873.....	50	86	71	82	59	67	89	27	.....	.....	303	228	531
1874.....	55	89	75	75	53	61	89	28	.....	.....	279	246	525
1875.....	54	81	74	79	61	68	81	28	.....	.....	286	250	536
1876.....	47	75	82	78	50	66	88	21	.....	.....	264	243	507
1877.....	45	66	80	76	40	61	104	31	.....	.....	267	236	503
1878.....	53	62	89	42	53	50	102	37	43	.....	267	236	503
1879.....	45	56	84	38	59	55	43	27	47	53	261	238	507
1880.....	47	53	69	35	55	59	46	32	48	50	255	239	494
1881.....	23	37	55	25	56	41	27	43	42	48	223	174	397
1882.....	32	48	49	26	52	48	30	26	30	38	.....	164	.....
1883.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	230	194	424

PRIZE FIGHT.—It was in Cass, at the mouth of Crooked run, that the pugilists, Walling and Campbell, who came from Colorado to Pittsburgh, and from that city by boat up the Monongahela River, fought in 1881.

### STATISTICS OF CASS DISTRICT.

YEAR.	Horses, Mules, etc.	Cattle.	Sheep.	Hogs.	Carriages, Buggies, &c.	Watches and Clocks.	Pianos and Melodeons.	VOTERS.	
								White.	Colored.
1866.....	504	1,016	2,786	216	20	60	0	273	2
1867.....	488	1,064	2,932	161	124	55	0	272	2
1868.....	492	1,327	3,475	160	129	66	1	296	1
1869.....	470	1,329	2,339	139	131	53	1	292	2
1870.....	498	1,552	1,773	187	26	229	.....	306	2
1871.....	512	1,640	1,139	103	23	68	2	303	1
1872.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1873.....	557	1,640	1,165	186	37	243	5	290	1
1874.....	566	1,406	1,420	208	39	72	7	299	.....
1875.....	573	1,565	1,111	180	40	60	8	304	.....
1876.....	545	1,073	1,110	180	43	63	12	299	.....
1877.....	535	1,293	1,016	220	53	56	12	308	.....
1878.....	523	1,509	910	208	48	68	13	323	.....
1879.....	488	1,534	946	186	53	65	15	317	.....
1880.....	446	1,219	1,922	143	59	60	16	314	.....
1881.....	435	1,407	2,744	165	80	69	14	318	.....
1882.....	441	1,338	2,981	195	184	211	17	369	.....
1883.....	484	1,811	2,803	187	199	47	17	312	.....

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

JOHN H. BOWLBY.—The grandfather of the subject of this sketch, John Bowlby, came from Nottinghamshire, England, where the family is still numerous. He was one of the twenty-four proprietaries of New Jersey, and owned there the twenty-fourth part of that State. James Bowlby, John's son, was educated as a lawyer in New Jersey, and married Lydia Carhart in that State. In 1797, he came with his family to the Forks of Cheat, and remained there until 1798, when he crossed Bald Hill in the first wagon ever driven across that country, and settled on the land which he had previously bought of James Polloc, on the headwaters of Robinson's run. Here he raised a family of seven children, viz.: 1. Samuel C., who moved to Ohio in 1835; 2. Rebecca, who married Thomas Lazzell, Jr.; 3. Williampe C., who married a man named Smith and moved to Ohio; 4. Robert L., who married Margaret Smith and lived and died in this county; 5. John H., the subject of this sketch, who was born in this county, a few days after the arrival of the family; 6. Catey who married Hynson Smith; 7. James, who never was married, and who died in 1823, aged nineteen years.

John H. Bowlby was born February 21, 1798. He obtained his education in the rude schools of that day. In 1819, he was commissioned as first lieutenant in the Virginia militia, and, some years later, as a captain of the same company, serving in that capacity for several years. About 1840, he was elected and commissioned colonel of 140th Regt. Va. militia; resigned about 1850. He was one of the seven of his regiment who volunteered for service in the Mexican War, but being advanced in life he never entered active service. About 1836, he was appointed justice of the peace, and held that office for about ten years, when he resigned. In 1843, he was elected to represent Monongalia in the Virginia legislature, serving one year in that body. He was a school commissioner for many years before the Civil War.

On October 23, 1823, he married Elizabeth Stevens, (a distant relative of Thaddeus Stevens,) of Greene County, Penn., whose parents had come from New Jersey about the same time that the Bowlbys came. They had eight children: 1. Samuel C., who died in 1841, unmarried, aged seventeen years, of typhoid fever—the



## 712 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

first case in the county; 2. Edward J., who married Emeleen Boyles in 1845, and has had six children, two of whom are dead and four living, viz.: Charles J., a lawyer, practicing at Crete City, Nebraska; Lucinda, who married Simon McClure and lives in this county; Phebe M., who married William Steele, of this county; Nancy C., who married William B. Holbert; the deceased were Elizabeth S. and Joseph E. His third child was James P., who married, first, Irene Boyles, by whom he had six children, and, second, Susan Donley, by whom he has had nine children; 4. John W., who died in 1882, unmarried, aged eighty-two years; 5. Belinda A., who married Spencer Morris, M.D., Ph.D., of the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Penn.; 6. Benson F., who died in 1863, aged twenty-three, and unmarried; 7. Alcinda L., who married John M. Boyles, of Clinton District; 8. Joseph M., who died in 1836, aged about two years.

John H. Bowlby was a Jacksonian Democrat all his life, and voted for every Democratic nominee for president from James Madison to W. S. Hancock. He is still living, and hopes to live to vote for the nominee in 1884. He has been in the cattle business for sixty years. "He is the first man in this county who ever gave \$100 for a yoke of oxen." In 1856, he built the steam-mill, 30x30 feet, three stories high, and a saw-mill, 18x45. Two run of buhrs were put in at first—same yet. John H. and his son James P. run the business until 1860, when E. J. became a partner and James P. retired. About 1869, the mill passed entirely into the hands of E. J. About this time John H. distributed his property amounting to about \$40,000, among his four children. In 1877, he made a further division among the four children, amounting to about \$1,000 each. By the death of his son, John W., without heirs, the "home place" again passed to John H., and, in 1882, he sold this to his two sons.

John H. Bowlby has been a member of the Methodist Protestant Church for many years, and has been a class-leader and a steward. He was one of the charter members of Morgantown Lodge, No. 93, A. F. and A. M.

Thomas and Richard Bowlby, brothers, and John (grandfather of the subject of this sketch) went from New Jersey to Nova Scotia

about the breaking out of the Revolutionary War, being Loyalists, and afterward to Upper Canada, where their descendants are numerous and have enjoyed many distinctions under the Canadian government

JOHN T. FLEMING, youngest son of Levin Fleming and Mary Willey, was born June 8, 1827, near Cassville. He worked on the farm until the age of twenty-one, about which time his health failing, he began teaching, which he followed for six years. He married Willimpe T. Smyth, daughter of Hynson Smyth, December 27, 1853. He was elected, in 1854, to the sheriffalty of the county, and was the first Democrat to hold that office in Monongalia. His success and efficiency was evidenced by a re-election the following term with 1000 majority, he serving as sheriff and deputy until 1860.

In 1865, he removed back to his farm near Cassville. Although his education was only that of the common schools, yet he has collected a considerable library, and is a man of extensive knowledge for his advantages.

He never had a lawsuit while sheriff, and retired from the office with honor to himself and with the personal good-will of the whole people. He was repeatedly complimented by State officials, for his promptness and kindness as a public servant.

CHRISTOPHER GARLOW came from Maryland, and married a Miss Snively. His children were: Andrew, father of John, who lives on Snider's Indian camp farm; Joseph, who was killed in the War of 1812; John; Motta Partness; Tina Fortney; Mary Barmore; Elizabeth Muzzy, and Daniel.

PHILIP SHIVELY, grandfather of Michael Shively, when 93 years of age, split a hundred rails in a day. He used to say that his father was his "his own man for 100 years," he having been 121 years of age at his death.

JOHN DAVIS married a Furbee. He died at 97 years of age. Of his sons, Robert went to Tyler County; Mathias remained in Monongalia, while Thomas went to Kentucky.

Among the immigrants who came into Cass from Delaware, beside the Willeys, the Davises and the Flemings mentioned on

## 714 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

page 698, were the Johnsons, the Lawlises, the Coles, the Prides, the Hayses, the Wades, the Barkers and the Conways.

ELIAS SIMPSON married Elizabeth Murray and came from Delaware and settled on William Wadkin's place on Scott's run, about 1794. One of his sons is Squire Purnell Simpson, now living in Morgantown. Elias had two brothers, William and David, who came out but who went West.

THOMAS HACKNEY came from Delaware. He married Elizabeth Hart. He was the father of ex-Sheriff Samuel Hackney, of Morgantown.

FORTNEY FAMILY.—The ancestor of the Fortney family came from France; fought in the Revolution; then returned and brought his family. His son Henry came from Frederick County, Md., to Greene County, Penn., and to Monongalia in 1808. Among Henry's sons were Daniel, Peter, and John. John's children were Daniel J., Eli (of Kentucky), Joseph, John G. (of Preston County), Levi, and Barbara Clark.



## CHAPTER XXXII.

### GRANT DISTRICT.

Geographical Boundaries and General Description—Indian Occupation—Indian Mill Rock—Pioneers and Early Settlers—Stewart's Block House—Growth of the District—Civil List—Polling Places and Presidential Votes—Towns: Granville, Laurel Point, Arnettsville, Lowesville, Georgetown, Flickersville—Mail Service—Roads—Mills—Religious Denominations—Sabbath Schools—Schools and School Officers—Statistics—Biographical Sketches.

GRANT DISTRICT is bounded on the north and north-east by Cass District; on the east and south-east it is separated by the Monongahela River from Morgan and Clinton districts; on the south and south-east it is bounded by Marion County and on the west and north-west it is bounded by Clay District.

Grant District, in 1807, comprised the Eighth (constabulary) District, except that portion of the present district south of Big Indian creek, which was in the Ninth. The Eighth also embraced all of Cass south of Scott's run. In 1831, it was the south-eastern part of the Third (constabulary) District, which comprised nearly the present territory of Clay, Cass and Grant. In 1852, the present territory of the district became the Fifth Magisterial District (p. 565). In 1863, Grant Township was established, embracing the territory of the present district, and named in honor of Gen. U. S. Grant. In 1873, Grant Township, by a change of designation merely, became the present Grant District.

## 716 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

The slope of the main portion of the district is to the north-east and east in the direction of its main streams, Dent's run and the Monongahela River. In the southern part the slope is to the south-east in the direction of Big Indian creek.

The surface is broken and hilly; the soil is clay and sand loam, very rich and productive. Wheat is said to average from 8 to 18 bushels per acre; corn, 25 to 60; oats, 16 to 40, and potatoes, 75 to 125. All small fruits and vegetables do well. Apples are the main fruit crop; pears, cherries and plums are raised, and, some years, a crop of peaches. The district was once heavily timbered, but a great portion of it has been cleared. Oak (of different varieties) was the main timber, with sugar, poplar, chestnut, hickory and walnut. Its mineral wealth—coal, iron ore and limestone—has never been fully developed, but is similar in many respects to the mineral wealth of Cass District, as described, commencing at page 223.

The wild animals common in the district in an early day were the same as were found all over the county: the buffalo, deer, panther, wolf, bear and wild cat, all of which have given away to the advance of civilization, whose ringing ax-blows cleared out their haunts for the domestic animals of to-day. Sheep, hogs, cattle and horses do well and thrive.

### INDIAN OCCUPATION.

The Indians sought the hills and streams of Grant for the same purposes that they visited all other portions of the county, which were to hunt and fish.

### INDIAN MILL ROCK.

On the waters of Stewart's run, on the farm of S. C. Stewart, is a large rock in which there are several holes

about 6 inches in diameter, varying in depth from 12 inches to 2½ feet. They were said, by the early settlers, to have been used by the Indians to pound their corn in. A careful examination of the rock shows that they were not worn by the action of water, and likely were used by the Indians for pounding corn or for keeping fire, or for both purposes. In the latter case, ashes were put in, then fire, then more ashes, then a stone lid or cover. Just below this rock are unmistakable evidences of an Indian encampment.

## PIONEERS AND EARLY SETTLERS.

The following are among the pioneer settlers of Grant District from 1770 to 1779:

1770—Alex Smith	1774—James Denny	1775—George Weaver
1771—Jacob Scott	1774—T. Cunningham	1775—Josiah Haskins
1772—Wm. Robinson	1774—Dan'l Burchill	1775—Benjamin Wilson
1772—George Robinson	1774—William Hill	1775—David Burchill
1773—James Piles	1774—Abe. Lemasters	1775—Joseph Barker
1773—John Cochran	1774—Samuel Osborn	1775—John Barker
1773—Jacob Barker	1775—John McDonald	1775—James Barker
1773—John Stewart	1775—John Dent	1775—Levi Carter
1773—Hezekiah Stout	1775—James Wells	1778— — Lough

## STEWART'S BLOCK HOUSE.

John Stewart\* built a block house on his lands on Stewart's run about one mile down from its head. It stood on a small ridge between two ravines on the right hand side of the run, and was standing as late as 1796. It was built some time after 1773. Henry Michael now owns the land the fort was on, and it was not far from his house where it stood.

The Indians never killed any one in Grant of whom we have any account. It is said that William Stewart, son of

---

\* John Stewart, son of William Stewart mentioned on page 81, came from Stewart-town and took up 1115 acres of land along the run now bearing his name. He married a Miss Robe. Their children were: William, David, Samuel, Sarah, Elizabeth Hall, Nancy and Mary.



## 718 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY

John Stewart, was chased by Indians while returning from a mill that stood where Boyers's mill now is in Cass District.

### GROWTH OF THE DISTRICT.

Being an agricultural district, its growth has been necessarily slow. The building of the pike through the district, to some extent, for a time, gave an impetus to the production of grain and the raising of horses and cattle. With a rich soil, the district is capable of a development that would make it one of the best.

The district, with 29,811 acres of area, stands fifth in order of size. In 1880, with 2,156 inhabitants, it is fourth in order of population; and, in 1883, with \$849,932 of wealth, it stands first of the seven districts of the county in order of wealth.

### CIVIL LIST—MAGISTERIAL OFFICERS, 1852-1863.

#### JUSTICES.

1852.	1856	1860
John B. Lough	John B. Lough	John B. Lough
Gideon Barb	Jesse Mercer	Jesse Mercer
John B. Yeager	James Steele	— — — —
Philip Rogers	Ulysses Camp	— — — —

#### CONSTABLES.

1852	1856	1860
Ulysses Camp	Jacob Barker	F. M. Arnett
— — — —	William Smith	G. W. Gilmore

### TOWNSHIP OFFICERS, 1863-1873.

#### JUSTICES.\*

1863	1867	1871
J. A. Waters	I. C. Rich	E. W. Brand
Isaac Cordray	James Steele	J. H. Coogle

#### CONSTABLES.

1863	1867	1871
R. B. Fogle	R. B. Fogle	R. B. Fogle
C. W. Miller	J. S. Thorn	J. B. Lynch.
1865	1869	
R. B. Fogle	R. B. Fogle	
J. S. Thorn	J. S. Thorn	

\* To fill vacancy: 1866, I. C. Rich.

# GRANT DISTRICT.

719

## SUPERVISORS.

1863—Matthew Lough	1866—Reuben Finnell	1869—Wm. Fear
1864—Reuben Finnell	1867—J. E. Arnett	1870—Wm. Fear
1865—Daniel Glasscock	1868—Wm. Fear	1871—J. M. Taylor

## INSPECTORS OF ELECTIONS.

1863—Henry Potter	1866—S. J. Cale	1869—Owen Hawker
J. P. Thorn	J. P. Thorn	J. P. Thorn
1864—Henry Potter	1867—A. Glasscock	1870—J. S. Lough
J. P. Thorn	J. P. Thorn	Eugenius Stumm
1865—Henry Potter	1868—James Steele	1871—J. P. Thorn
J. P. Thorn	J. P. Thorn	Eugenius Stumm

## OVERSEERS OF POOR.

1863-65—J. McClarnan	1868-70—Reuben Finnell	1871—J. A. Thompson
1865-68—Wm. Fear	1870—J. W. Smith	

## TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1863-65—M. Shanks	1866—John Johnson	1870-72—Garrett Conn
1865—D. C. Shaffer	1867-70—George Barb	

## TOWNSHIP TREASURERS.

1863-66—Peter Fogle	1867—Robison Hare	1868-70—Curtis Arnett
1866—F. M. Arnett		

## DISTRICT OFFICERS, 1873-1884.

### JUSTICES.

*1872—E. W. Brand	1876—E. W. Brand	1880—M. J. Knox
Shelby P. Barker	James E. Dent	J. P. Thorn

### CONSTABLES.

*1872—J. A. Thompson	1876—J. M. Hildebrand	1880—D. Y. McElroy
J. B. Lynch	Sam'l McElroy	Taylor Hess

## POLLING PLACES.

In 1832, Middletown (now Fairmont) and Morgantown seem to have been the nearest polling places. In 1852, Laurel Point and Cox's were established in the district. In 1864, Laurel Point and Arnettsville were established, and have been the polls since.

## \* PRESIDENTIAL VOTE, 1852-1880.

1852, Pierce, 183 ;	1864, Lincoln, 205 ;
Scott, 33.	McClellan, 138.
1856, Buchanan, 169 ;	1868, Grant, 258 ;
Filmore, 12.	Seymour, 146.

\* Elected August 23, 1872, and went into office January 1, 1873.

† There is no record of 1860. The votes given are the sum total of votes cast at the polling places in the district.

## 720 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

1872, Grant, 240;                      1880, Garfield, 227;  
       Greeley, 133; O'Connor, 5.        Hancock, 171.  
 1876, Hayes, 228;  
       Tilden, 169.

### TOWNS.

The oldest and largest town in the district is Granville. It was laid out by Capt. Felix Scott, and named Grandville. It was established by an act of Assembly passed January 22, 1814, which recited "that the lots and streets as already laid off on the Monongahela River, be established a town by the name of Grandville; and that John Bouslog, Robert C. Scott, James Tibbs, Thomas Wade, Jr., Joseph Dunlap, Thomas Hess and Felix Scott" be appointed trustees. The houses were to be at least twelve feet square, with brick or stone chimneys, and seven years were allowed lot-holders in which to improve and build on their lots. On December 31, 1819, an act was passed allowing lot-holders seven years longer in which to build on their lots. On June 6, 1814, we find Capt. Felix Scott making his first sale of lots. The town was laid out into forty-three lots, and sold as follows, by Capt. Scott: \*

No.	Purchaser.	No.	Purchaser.	No.	Purchaser.
1.	Robert C. Scott	10.	Robert C. Scott	19.	Robert C. Scott
2.	John Bouslog	11.	David Scott	20.	Robert C. Scott
3.	John Bouslog	12.	David Scott	21.	Robert C. Scott
4.	John Bouslog	13.	Robert C. Scott	22.	Robert C. Scott
5.	John Bouslog	14.	Joseph Dunlap	23.	Philip Shively
6.	John Bouslog	15.	George Barrick	24.	Philip Shively
7.	Thomas Hess	16.	Robert C. Scott	25.	Philip Shively
8.	Thomas Hess	17.	Robert C. Scott	26.	Jacob Barrick
9.	Benjamin Stephens	18.	Robert C. Scott	27.	Robert C. Scott

---

\* Capt. Felix Scott was a son of Capt. David Scott who came from the South Branch. His wife, it is said, was a Cunningham. Their children were: 1. and 2. Phebe and Fanny, killed by Indians (pp. 63-64); 3. Hannah, who married Jesse, son of Col. Chas. Martin; 4. Col. James, who married Amella Daugherty; 5. Robert, who married a Cunningham; 6. Capt. Felix, who married Nancy, daughter of Capt. John Dent; 7. Sally, who married a Gapen. Capt. David Scott lived most of the time across the river from Hamilton in Union District. Major David Scott, of Grant, was said to have been a nephew of Capt. David Scott; and Jacob Scott, who lived at the "Red Bridge,"





OLIVER P. JOLLIFFE.  
See Appendix.



## GRANT DISTRICT.

721

No. Purchaser.	No. Purchaser.	No. Purchaser.
28. Michael Shively	34. Joseph Dunlap	39. Philip Shively
29. John Fortney	35. Joseph Dunlap	40. Robert C. Scott
30. John Furbee	36. Samuel Everly	41. George Baremore
31. Daniel Thompson	37. Morgan Scott	42. George Barrick
32. Daniel Thompson	38. Philip Shively	43. Robert C. Scott
33. Robert C. Scott		

On June 6, 1814, Robert C. Scott bought Nos. 1, 10, 16 to 22, 27, 33, 40 and 43 for \$500. On the same day, Philip Shively bought Nos. 23 to 25, 38 and 39 for \$80; John Bouslog, Nos. 2, 3, 6 and 45 for \$500; Joseph Dunlap, Nos. 14, 34 and 35 \$500; Thomas Hess, Nos. 7 and 8 for \$100; George Barrack, Nos. 15 and 42 for \$20; John Fortney, No. 29 for \$30; Jacob Barrack, No. 26 for \$20; George Baremore, No. 41 for \$10; Benjamin Stephens No. 9 for \$20; Michael Shively No. 28 for \$30; Daniel Thompson, Nos. 31 and 32 for \$40; Samuel Everly, No. 36 for \$56, and Morgan Scott No. 37 for \$20. On June 10, 1816, Robert C. Scott bought No. 13 for \$30. March 6, 1819, David Scott bought Nos. 11 and 12 for \$80, and John Furbee No. 30 for \$80.

It is said that Capt. Scott named the town from the island in the river opposite it, and also that he had the first house built, in 1812, where Mr. Lewellin lives. The first store was kept by Felix Scott, between 1812 and 1815. Dr. Dent kept a store for a long time. Several others have kept, and the last was the grocery of Mrs. Brown, who removed, in 1883, to Hamilton. Dr. Marmaduke Dent located as a physician here in 1830, and practiced for about 50 years. Dr. U. L. Clemmer was with him for awhile. About 1830, a post-office was established. On account of their being a post-office by the name of Grandville in the State, the name of the town was changed from Grandville to Gran-

was said to have been either a brother or a cousin of Capt. David Scott. Jacob died from exposure in the Indian wars, as a spy. Among his children were: James, Sarah Barker, and Phebe, wife of Benjamin Hamilton.



## 722 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

ville. In 1880, the population was 122. The town is on the Monongahela River, two miles north-west of Morgantown. There is now no post-office here. The only hotel is the Dent House, kept by 'Squire James E. Dent.

### LAUREL POINT.

Capt. John Dent had a mill at Laurel Point, which burnt in 1800. A stone mill was built in its place, and it was succeeded by the present steam mill, which was built in 1841 or 42, by Nimrod Dent. Between 1846 and 1851, the post-office was established. In 1851, E. G. Brooke was postmaster. Milling, merchandising and distilling was commenced in 1790 at this place by Capt. John Dent; in 1828, Nimrod and Dr. Marmaduke, his sons, succeeded him. In 1830, the Doctor sold out to Nimrod. Since Nimrod quit, several stores have been kept. The first physician here was Dr. Dent, from 1828 to 1831.

### ARNETTSVILLE.\*

Arnettsville stands on ground formerly owned by James Arnett, Jr. The first lot was sold to John Hess, about 1853; the first house had been built in 1846, by James Arnett, Jr. About 1858, a regular plat of the town was made and lots offered for sale. About twenty-five years ago, a post-office was established here by the town name, and the name has never been changed. The present postmaster is A. M. Arnett,† who succeeded C. W. Miller. James S. Thorn was assistant postmaster. Among the previous postmasters were James Arnett, Jr., A. N. Miller, F. M.

---

\* This sketch of Arnettsville was furnished by W. Scott Garner.

† A. M. Arnett was born in 1823. His grandfather, Andrew Arnett, came here from the "Eastern Shore" in Virginia, about 1785. He owned 600 acres of land adjoining Arnettsville. A. M. Arnett married, in 1843, Lavina Price. They have had eleven children, five of whom are still living. Mr. Arnett was a constable before the civil war; has been postmaster since 1879, and a notary public since 1881.

Arnett,\* Joseph H. Coogle. The first store was kept by George G. Gregg. Dr. James M. Price was the first physician, about 1856; the present physician is Dr. George W. Dent. Among the other physicians who have practiced here were L. S. Brock, J. H. Stumm, F. Howell, J. P. Clayton, C. C. Jacobs. Among the merchants were A. N. Miller, Coogle & Brother, Thorn & Miller, Charles Billingsley, S. A. Posten. The present merchants are Price Brothers and Hood & Clayton. Miss Irene Smith has a millinery store; Mrs. Martha E. Miller keeps the hotel; Eddy & Floyd own a portable steam saw-mill which is located here at present. The population of the town in 1880 was given at fifty-four. It is situated on Big Indian creek, on the Morgantown and Fairmont pike, 11 miles south-west of the county-seat.

## LOWESVILLE.

Lowesville is situated at the confluence of Big Indian creek with the Monongahela River, 12 miles south of Morgantown. It derives its name from Levi Lowe, who built a mill at this place before 1850. Jonathan M. Heck purchased the little town about 1852, and was to give \$10,000 for it. Among the earlier merchants was Jehu Stevens, succeeded by James Hood,† Calvin Hood, John Hood, and Joseph A. Hood, the present merchant. We have no account of any physician ever locating here. The post-office is named after the town, and Joseph A. Hood is the present

---

! \* Capt. Francis M. Arnett went to Markleysburgh, Fayette County, Penn., and kept a store; in 1870, kept Chalk Hill tavern; 1876, kept Arnett House, West Morgantown; and now has removed back to Markleysburgh and opened a store.

† John Hood came with his father, Archie Hood, from White Thorn, Scotland, to Washington County, Penn. John married Letitia Smith. Their children were: John S., Wm., James, Joseph, Maria Trippett and Letitia Hoffman. John Hood was with Launtz in the mercantile business in Blacksville in 1839; then at Hamilton; and, about, 1850, came to the vicinity of Lowesville.

## 724 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

postmaster. The residents of the town are: Joseph A. Hood, R. B. Tibbs, John Hood, James McElroy (blacksmith), Jacob Phillips (shoemaker), James Hood (farmer), Mrs. Letitia Hood, Jacob Hoffman (carpenter), David Clayton (nursery agent), and the miller.

### GEORGETOWN.

Many years ago the old log meeting-house was built, and was called Snyder's Church, the Snyder's Temple, and an effort was made to start a town by the name of Snydersville, but it failed. In 1881, H. C. Miller opened a store here and obtained the removal of Cedar Valley post-office to this point and the change of its name to Georgetown. John Snyder was the patentee of the land the town stands on. It is situated  $9\frac{1}{2}$  miles south-west of Morgantown, on the Fishing Creek, Morgantown and Brandonville turnpike, generally called the Morgantown and Fairmont pike. The residents are: S. P. Barker (mill-owner), George Pratt, Emory Hill (blacksmith), R. S. Michael (blacksmith), H. C. Miller\* (merchant), Thomas Wells (shoemaker), Isaac E. Arnett, Daniel Y. McElroy and Alpheus Rice.

### FLICKERSVILLE.†

In an early day, probably 1790 or 1800, John Coombs came from Pennsylvania and erected a saw-mill, and afterward a tub-mill for grinding corn. In 1833, a flouring-mill of two set of stones (one set were buhrs) was built here by Caleb P. Price. It was in operation until February, 1877, when it was destroyed by fire. There had been a lodge of Grangers organized here in 1876 (Lodge No. 30),

\* H. Clay Miller was born at Morgantown in 1844; in mercantile business at Morgantown; at Laurel Point, 1863-81; at Georgetown, 1881-4; was postmaster at Laurel Point, and now at Georgetown; was school commissioner, 1881-3; married, in 1876, Jennie T. Barker. Their children are: Lloyd, T. Ray, and Sarah A.

† By W. Scott Garner.



which had held a meeting in a room of the mill building on Saturday night, and the mill burned on Sunday—supposed to have caught from their fire. The first store here was a grocery, owned by J. B. Price, in 1853. Wm. Fear (1854) and J. W. Stansberry had stores. In 1876, the Grangers established a store, and, in two years, sold to J. P. Snider, who, in November, 1881, sold to the present proprietor, J. B. Price. J. B. Price started a blacksmith shop here in 1837, and carried it on until some four years ago. Lewis Chisler came here in 1882, and began wagon-making. Caleb P. Price came to Grant District in 1806, from New Jersey. The property here was sold to the Prices about 1820. John Coombs returned to Pennsylvania and died there. The town is on a small run emptying into the Monongahela River, about two miles from Lowesville.

## MAIL SERVICE.

A daily mail runs from Morgantown to Fairmont. On this route in Grant are Laurel Point, Georgetown and Arnettsville post-offices. Lowesville, on another route, receives a bi-weekly mail. The office at Granville has been discontinued. Cedar Valley was established at the Rev. Wm. N. Stewart's with Stewart as postmaster; in 1881, it was moved one-half mile to Georgetown, and the name of the office changed to Georgetown.

## ROADS.

The main road through the district is the Brandonville and Fishing Creek Turnpike, generally called the Morgantown and Fairmont pike. It runs from Morgantown by the "Red Bridge," Laurel Point, Georgetown and Arnettsville. The old State road runs with this pike to the "Red Bridge," where it turns off to the right and runs past Zoar Baptist

church, John B. Lough's,\* and across the head of Stewart's run, in the direction of McCurdysville. A road runs along the river, and three roads run from Laurel Point into Cass District, while other roads run in every direction in the district. In 1882, Grant was divided into ten road precincts, and the county court appointed the following surveyors:

No. 1. Matthew Larkin	No. 6. Alpheus Rice
" 2. Eugene Snider	" 7. R. B. Tibbs
" 3. A. L. Eddy	" 8. J. A. Thompson
" 4. Z. M. Barker	" 9. J. E. Stansberry
" 5. Jacob Eddy	" 10. William Camp

## MILLS.

The first mill of which we have any account was Capt. John Dent's mill at Laurel Point, about 1790. Coombs's mill at Flickersville was likely the next. Levi Lowe built his mill at Lowesville before 1850, and it burnt down about fifteen years ago. His youngest son was in the mill when it burned and perished. He then built the present mill, a three-story frame, with a stone dam across the river giving water power all the year. The mill is valued at \$8000. He sold to Hood, Wisman & Fisher, who were succeeded by Hood & Wisman, and they by the present firm of Hood & Son. Shelby P. Barker came to the site of Georgetown in

---

\* A Lough whose first name is lost came from the north of Ireland to this district. His sons, John, Joseph and James, came with him. Joseph settled where Eugene Snider lives. He married Jane Wiley. Among their children were Matthew, Andrew, Joseph, David, Nancy, Jane, Anna and Mary.

John Lough married for his second wife Annie Clelland, and settled where Curtis Arnett lives. Their children were Sarah Cordray, Julia Arnett, Mary Jones and Matthew.

James married Sarah Basnett; their children were John B. Lough, Nancy Neely, Mariah Wilson, Mary A. Wells and Samuel, now in Marion County.

John B. Lough married Rhoda Lynch; their children are: Sarah J. Michael, James S., Samuel C., Maggie M. Toothman, Nancy E. Boice, William E., Belle Hess, Mattie (a medical student at Philadelphia), and Newton T. John B. Lough served as justice from 1852 to 1864; was in the legislature in 1853, 63, 64, 70, 71 and 74, and sat in five different State-houses; was recording steward of the Granville and Monongalia circuits, M. E. church, from 1847 to 1882.

1876, and built his present steam flouring-mill which he named the "Wagner Mill" for William Wagner, of Morgantown.

## RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.

Zoar Baptist church was organized in 1852, with twelve members, by the Rev. G. F. C. Conn, who served it as pastor for twenty-four years. Of the first twelve members were: Garrett Lynch, Wilson Crowl and wife, Nancy Dent, Amelia Barker, Ann A. Barker, Ann Martin, James Arnett and wife and Ann Arah Arnett. The Rev. Conn baptized about 300 persons here. An Anti-Mission Baptist church is on Big Indian creek; it is called Mt. Tabor; was organized nearly a hundred years ago, and has about twenty-five or thirty members.

*Methodist Episcopal.*—The territory of Grant was embraced in Monongalia and Marion circuit, which was formed some time between 1830 and 1840, and continued until 1847. Grandville circuit was formed August 21, 1847, embracing Grant, Cass and the southern part of Clay. Richard Jordan was minister in charge. Morgan L. Boyers was a local preacher. Henry Jones and James Arnett were exhorters. Class leaders: John B. Lough at Cold Spring, Morgan Tucker at Huggins's (now Mt. Hermon in Clay), Joseph W. Snider at Snider's (now Georgetown), Elijah Snider at Laurel Point, Sanford S. Scott at Grandville. Besides these charges were four others; Union (at Flickersville), Bend of the River, Arnett's (at Arnettsville), and Bethel. From this circuit Monongalia circuit was formed, August 19, 1848. The charges were:

Mt. Hermon	Hawkins	Cassville
Bethel	Grandville	Wade's school-house
Ft. Martin	Cold Spring	Laurel Flat (1851)
Peter's Temple (1855)	Sugar Grove (1853)	



## 728 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY

The preachers in charge were :

1848—J. W. Regar	1852—J. L. Clark	1855—T. H. Trainer
W. Fribley	Philip Green	T. C. Hatfield
1849—Thos. H. Monroe	1853—G. J. Nixon	1856—T. H. Trainer
1850—T. H. Monroe	A. Loughridge	Nixon Potts
S. King	1854—G. J. Nixon	1857—R. M. Wallace
1851—J. L. Clark	Chas. McLane	T. R. Wilson
1858—R. M. Wallace, J. Sharp		

About three years ago Monongalia circuit was divided, and Arnettsville circuit was formed from it. The charges are as follows :

<i>Monongalia Circuit.</i>	
Granville	Laurel Point
Cassville	Wade's
Ft. Martin	Bethel

<i>Arnettsville Circuit.</i>	
Arnettsville	Union
O'Neal's (Bend of River)	
Cold Spring	Mt. Hermon
Pt. Pleasant	(Hawkins's)

The ministers on the Arnettsville circuit have been :

1880—Jacob T. Eichelberger*	1881-2—G. J. Martin
1883—John Conwell	

Cold Spring church was organized in 1849. The first class was John B. Lough (leader), Charles and Sarah A. Bayles, Allen and Malinda Stevens, Aaron and Marion Barker, William N. Stewart ; Thos. R., Leander B., Sarah A., James G. and Isabella Wilson ; Dudley and Nancy Miller ; Charlotte F., Christina, Isaac S. and Joseph N. Cox ; David Herrington, John J. Kern, Hannah Wince, Stephen G. and Mary A. Snyder, Felix E. Bayles, Sarah Youst, Joseph and Adaline Lough—total, 27. Present membership, 35. They first met in the school-house, which continued the place of meeting until it burnt. The present frame church was erected about 1864. The class-leaders have been : John B. Lough, Aaron Barker, Charles Bayles

---

\* Rev. Jacob T. Eichelberger is now on the Jollytown (Penn.) circuit. He is well acquainted with the history of the M. E. church, and also is very familiar with the early history of Northwestern Virginia.

(for a short time) and John B. Lough again, who is still serving.

*Presbyterian Church.*\*—Stewart's Run church, now called Sugar Grove, was organized August 1, 1835. The members were :

William Stewart and Elizabeth his wife, Evan Stewart and Jane his wife, John Stewart and Elizabeth his wife, John Lough, Isaac Cordray, John Pratt and Hannah his wife, Isaac Cox, Mary Kelley, Areli Stewart, Malinda Cordray, Elizabeth Lough, Nancy Barrackman, and Asa Hall and Elizabeth his wife.

The Rev. C. B. Bristol was the first pastor, and William Stewart, John Lough and John Stewart were the first ruling elders.

Abstract from the session book :

"The Rev. Cyrus Beecher Bristol, a missionary under the Assembly's Board, commenced preaching on Stewart's run in December, 1831. From time to time a few members were added to the church of Middletown. In 1835, a church was organized, as may be seen from the sessional records."

This organization worshiped alternately at William Stewart's and Major John Lough's. Their communion services were generally held in the grove on Stewart's run and in Major Lough's barn—now Curtis Arnett's. William P. Harshe, of Fairmont, succeeded the Rev. Mr. Bristol as pastor, in 1845 or 46. The Rev. James Davis, of Morgantown, became pastor in 1846, since which time it has been under the care of the pastors of the Morgantown church in the order named :

1856-64—H. W. Biggs    1870—Robert White    1879—J. B. Dickey  
1866—W. A. Hooper    1872—A. A. Jemison    1883—S. L. Finney

Sugar Grove meeting-house was built about 1848 or 49. The ruling elders elected since 1836 are : Isaac Cordray, Matthew Lough, Charles I. Brand and J. Marshall Lough. Three of the

---

\* By S. C. Stewart.

## 730 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

original members are still living, namely : Isaac Cordray, Malinda Lough (*nee* Cordray) and Mary Kelley, The church now has about forty members.

### SABBATH SCHOOLS.

In 1850, six Sunday-schools were organized by the Rev. T. H. Monroe on Monongalia circuit. One of these was at Cassville; and another at Fort Martin church. In 1854, they had increased to nine, with 350 scholars.

### SCHOOLS AND SCHOOL OFFICERS.

Of the subscription schools we have but little account beyond what is given in Chapter XX.

#### SCHOOL COMMISSIONERS, 1864-1873.

1864—G. F. C. Conn	1868—S. P. Barker	1871—S. W. Fleming
Eugenius Shafer	J. S. Coogle	J. L. Jones
D. E. Miller	J. H. Hoffman	Wm. H. Arnett
1866—John B. Lough	1869—S. P. Barker	1872—J. L. Jones
J. H. Hoffman	J. S. Coogle	S. W. Fleming
G. F. C. Conn	J. L. Jones	J. W. Stevens
1867—J. S. Coogle	1870—S. P. Barker	
J. L. Jones	J. S. Coogle	
J. H. Hoffman	J. L. Jones	

#### BOARDS OF EDUCATION, 1873-1884.

- 1873—\*John L. Jones, S. W. Fleming, J. W. Stevens.  
 1875—Ulysses Camp, E. W. Brand, Curtis Arnett.  
 1877—Ulysses Camp, I. C. Rich, Ambrose Walters.  
 1879—Ulysses Camp, S. C. Stewart, S. P. Barker, I. C. Rich, S. W. Hare.  
 1881—E. W. Brand, J. S. Lough, H. C. Miller.  
 1883—J. A. Thompson, A. S. Wisman, J. P. Thorn.

#### SECRETARIES OF BOARDS OF EDUCATION.

1864—Michael Shank	1866—D. C. Shafer	1871-84—Garrett Conn
1865—Jeremiah Barb	1867—George Barb	

Grant District is divided into fourteen sub-districts, viz.:

No.	Name.	Established.	No.	Name.	Established.
1.	Granville.....	1864	8.	Union.....	1864
2.	Stony Point.....	"	9.	Bend of the River.....	"
3.	Sugar Grove.....	"	10.	Laurel Point.....	"
4.	Cool Spring.....	"	11.	Harmony Grove.....	"
5.	Peter's Temple.....	"	12.	Barb's.....	"
6.	Arnettville.....	"	13.	Stewart's.....	1871
7.	Laurel Flat.....	"	14.	Georgetown.....	1882

\* The first named member of the board for each year was the president.



## GRANT DISTRICT.

731

## SCHOOL ENUMERATION BY YEARS.

The following table exhibits the enumeration in each sub-district (except No. 14, established in 1882, and for which no statistics could be had) from 1864 to 1883; and the enrollment and average daily attendance in the schools in contrast with the enumeration of the sub-districts, for certain selected years.

YEAR.	SUB-DISTRICTS.													DISTRICT.	
	No.1	No.2	No.3	No.4	No.5	No.6	No.7	No.8	No.9	No.10	No.11	No.12	No.13	Males	Females Total
1864.	57	47	63	69	45	48	79	77	34	82	76	30	...	410	707
1866.	67	65	65	81	66	67	97	70	39	85	76	52	...	413	823
1867.	64	65	61	72	61	67	87	62	61	78	75	30	...	382	400
1868.	59	59	61	96	67	51	77	45	36	72	51	54	...	381	782
1869.	49	55	69	83	63	52	76	45	31	72	52	...	...	...	716
1870.	59	52	64	93	69	72	98	49	40	70	60	46	...	...	...
1871.	68	67	48	84	55	82	84	52	44	65	56	45	...	...	...
1872.	70	43	49	85	51	74	72	55	38	65	56	45	...	401	...
1876.	68	50	54	74	51	76	86	50	48	58	63	40	...	410	758
1877.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	413	348
1878.	68	46	54	74	51	76	86	50	48	58	63	40	...	413	413
1879.	71	36	46	76	47	69	75	42	57	65	54	41	...	412	318
1880.	71	36	48	76	47	69	75	42	57	65	54	41	...	402	725
1881.	67	36	50	67	43	63	70	50	54	72	49	29	...	346	374
1882.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	367	341
1883.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	379	704
*1872.	70	43	49	85	51	74	72	51	38	65	56	53	34	401	...
	47	33	44	71	47	57	58	38	34	52	42	40	27	...	...
	35	26	35	51	36	45	44	30	25	35	27	28	23	...	...
*1876.	68	50	54	74	51	76	86	50	48	58	63	40	43	410	348
	46	40	46	71	42	70	62	60	47	55	35	47	38	...	758
	24	24	32	38	31	42	45	32	33	29	23	27	27	...	407
*1880.	67	36	50	67	43	63	70	50	54	72	49	29	37	346	686
	64	36	44	39	42	62	45	32	48	60	45	27	36	...	600
	30	25	36	30	36	51	32	28	32	38	28	19	29	229	175

\* The first line of figures gives the enumeration; the second, the enrollment in the schools; the third, the average attendance in the schools.

## 732 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY

School district No. 2 was first called Battle Ground ; No. 12 was first called Half District, and next denominated New District, and then Barb's. At Georgetown, in 1882, Richard E. Fast introduced the county and other newspapers in the school, which is said to have been their first introduction into the schools of the county.

### COST OF TUITION PER PUPIL.

1868—\$3.92    1875—\$5.54    1876—\$4.24    1877—\$4.67    1880—\$2.23

In 1866, there was but one school-house in the district which was fit to keep school in; now there are fourteen frame houses.

### STATISTICS OF GRANT DISTRICT.

YEAR.	Horses.	Cattle.	Sheep.	Hogs.	Carriages, Buggies, &c.	Watches and Clocks.	Pianos and Melodeons.	VOTERS.	
								White.	Colored.
1866.....	764	1,621	5,470	295	28	91	3	413	4
1867.....	772	763	4,817	327	165	101	3	416	3
1868.....	777	2,048	4,109	253	182	105	3	429	5
1869.....	768	2,168	2,937	275	181	103	4	432	7
1870.....	819	2,311	2,394	360	35	382	2	453	10
1871.....	830	2,549	1,524	151	38	116	2	461	14
1872.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1873.....	806	2,358	1,980	341	50	396	20	461	10
1874.....	858	2,176	1,803	350	53	127	7	457	13
1875.....	873	2,162	1,576	446	60	109	6	469	11
1876.....	845	1,883	1,471	299	62	109	10	481	10
1877.....	862	1,864	1,439	395	75	100	11	490	9
1878.....	774	2,173	1,297	422	77	102	12	497	10
1879.....	709	3,015	1,805	314	90	97	10	490	6
1880.....	682	2,089	2,509	295	96	88	15	462	8
1881.....	687	2,223	3,277	345	117	177	18	474	7
1882.....	682	2,447	3,302	348	294	408	21	485	5
1883.....	682	2,691	3,308	327	315	102	20	484	3

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

SHELBY PINDALL BARKER is the great-grandson of Joseph Barker who came with his two brothers, John and James, from Delaware to Redstone, Penn., and, in 1775, they came to Monongalia. John died here and James died on Buffalo creek. Joseph married Catharine Carpenter. Their children were: Aaron, David, Joseph, James, Moses, Catharine wife of James Scott, and a daughter who married Morgan Scott. Of these children, all left the

county, except Aaron, who bought the homestead where Alfred C. Barker lives. Aaron married Sarah, daughter of Jacob Scott, whose wife was a daughter of Zackwell Morgan. Their children were : Jacob, Joseph, Drusilla wife of Gen. E. S. Pindall, Benjamin H., and Alfred C., the only one now living. Benjamin H. married Rebecca, daughter of Zackwell Morgan, who was a son of David Morgan. Their children were : Catharine wife of Ira Hall, Shelby P., Zackwell M., Sarah, Drusilla Ralphsnyder, Aaron, and Linah M. McElroy.

Shelby P. Barker, son of Benjamin H. Barker, was born July 8, 1835, and was raised on a farm with but little advantages of schools. When a young man he visited the West, and traveled over several States. He returned and, in 1859, married Mary, daughter of Philip Lowe. Their children are Rebecca, Ida J., Laura C., Charles, Lula M., Sarah, Aaron, Benjamin H. and Hugh M. On July 18, 1861, he enlisted in Co. A, 1st W. Va. C. He was captured at the second battle of Bull Run and taken to Richmond, where he was kept in Libby Prison two days, and then removed to Belle Island and kept thirteen days. He was then paroled and was soon exchanged. He was in the battles of Romney, Winchester and second Bull Run ; was in Averill's raids, and was mustered out of the service July 16, 1865.

In 1876, he came to the site of Georgetown and erected his steam mill, naming it the "Wagner Mill," for William Wagner, of Morgantown. Mr. Barker served as school commissioner in 1868-70 and 1879; as justice of the peace in 1873-6; as county commissioner, and at the expiration of his term as such in 1882, he was re-elected for another term of six years. Mr. Barker is plain and unassuming, yet of good judgment and firm and decisive in doing what he thinks is right. He is a great reader, and has collected quite a store of information in the time he has been able to devote to books from his business.

SAMUEL CALVIN STEWART, youngest son of William and Elizabeth Stewart, was born on the farm where he now resides, on Stewart's run, in Monongalia County, July 1, 1832. He is a descendant of the old Stewart family at Stewarttown described on page 673. He was brought up to farm work, and enjoyed only the limited advantages furnished by the subscription schools of that period. He was by



no means satisfied with his school facilities, but having no better within his reach, he applied himself to reading and study—a habit which he has continued to the present time. Having a taste for surveying, he applied himself to the study of this subject, and made himself an expert in the practice of this art. Few men of his age, in this State, have so extensive a practice in surveying and in executing decrees for the partition of lands. In 1869, he received a commission from Governor Boreman, as Notary Public; and, being an expert penman, he has done an extensive business in the writing and executing of agreements and deeds and in other duties pertaining to said office.

In religion Mr. Stewart is a Presbyterian, in politics a conservative Democrat, and in education an ardent friend of free schools. He is a prominent member of the church of his choice; served for some time as a member of the board of education; was ten years a member of the Democratic executive committee for Grant District; was chairman of the county delegation at the State convention at Martinsburg, in 1880; was a member of the committee on basis of representation for this senatorial district; and acted as commissioner to re-assess the real estate, of the second district of Monongalia County, in 1882.

Mr. Stewart has been twice married. In 1860, he married Mary E., daughter of James T. Hess, deceased. She died in 1865, without issue. He married, in 1866, Emeline Cox, daughter of Dr. B. B. Cox, deceased, a woman of considerable culture. They have four children, named, in the order of their ages, Olney B., Gilbert W., Mary E., and Edwin Ray. The writer of this sketch is responsible for the assertion, that Mr. and Mrs. Stewart are healthful and temperate, and, as a result, their offspring are sound in both body and brain.

Mr. Stewart has long been a liberal supporter of newspapers, and was among the first in this county to declare himself in favor of newspapers as educators. His contributions to local and State papers and agricultural journals, prove that he wields a ready pen.

Ben Adham wished to be remembered as one who loved his fellow men; Thomas Jefferson wished posterity to know him as the author of the Declaration of Independence and the founder of the University of Virginia; but Mr. Stewart desires to be especially regarded as the patron of the press.

ALPHA RALPHSNYDER.—The Ralphsnyder family made its appearance in America about the beginning of the Seventeenth Century, emigrating from Germany to South-eastern Pennsylvania. The family, excepting an infant named Aaron, were lost in a river while attempting to cross it to attend worship. Aaron was left with an aunt, and was reared among his friends, and thus the name was perpetuated. He married and settled at Martinsburg, Va., and had two sons and nine daughters, namely: Elizabeth, who married Abraham Guseman, and after his death she married John Foster; Christina, the wife of Jacob Snider; Catharine, wife of Michael Smell; Magdalene, who died unmarried; Mary, wife of Michael Ache; Rachel, wife of Jacob Kline; Sarah, who died in infancy; Susan, wife of Frederick Brenner; Sallie, wife of Joseph Debolt, and, after his death, married John Stine; Peter, the elder son, never married; John M., the younger son, came to Monongalia and purchased land on Indian creek, and became one of the most extensive farmers of his day in that section. He married Elizabeth Riffle, of Pennsylvania, and had eight children—four sons and four daughters. Aaron, the eldest son, received the advantages of a good education, attending old Monongalia Academy and at a select school in Pennsylvania. He acquired considerable property and died unmarried, and with the reputation of being one of the best scholars in the county. William and Alpha are leading farmers and stockmen in Monongalia, handling some of the finest blooded stock in the county. Franklin is a prominent farmer in Marion County. The four daughters are: Jemima Brand, Elizabeth Yost, Catharine, and Mary Ann, who died in infancy.

Alpha, the subject of this sketch, was born April 26, 1821, and received a common-school education, and spent the early part of his life as a farmer. In later years he turned his attention largely to stockgrowing. He married Christena, daughter of the late Isaac Cox, Esq., and sister to Capt. Joseph F. Cox, of Kansas. He has three sons dead: John M., Marion A. and Richard L. Mr. Ralphsnyder has three sons living, namely: Isaac Cox, who mastered the normal course at Fairmont, and then completed the post-graduate course under Dr. Blair. He stood very high in the literary society; in 1879, was elected principal of the Kingwood

school; was re-elected in 1880, teaching a normal school between the two terms; read law with James Morrow, Jr., of Fairmont; was examined by Judge Brannon, and by Judges Haymond and Fleming of the Supreme Court of Appeals of the State; and was admitted to the bar at Kingwood, October 8, 1880, and has been practicing law there since that time. George M. and William, the other two sons living, entered the normal school at Fairmont, and left there to enter the West Virginia University, to receive the full benefit of the best education the State can bestow.

Alpha Ralphsnyder, during the civil war, was a member of a company that did an extensive business in shipping hogs, sheep and cattle to eastern markets. He also dealt in land and wool, and, from 1867 to 1871, was engaged in the ship-timber business. He is now completing a fine dwelling-house in Grant, in which he hopes to spend his days in quiet. In religious belief he is a Methodist; politically, he is a Democrat. He is ever alive to and always aids every enterprise calculated to benefit his county or his State.

JOHN JAMISON came from Greene County, Penn., and engaged in stock business. Two of his sons are practicing physicians at Bruceeton, Preston County: Dr. W. C. Jamison, a graduate of Jefferson Medical College, and Dr. J. A. Jamison, a graduate of the Baltimore College of Physicians and Surgeons.

PETER FOGLE (name originally was Vogel) came from Ohio, and was a stone-mason and brick-layer. He built the old stone jail at Kingwood. He married Ann Arah, daughter of Capt. John Dent. Of their children, Dr. Garrett T. graduated at Starling Medical College, and is a druggist at Alliance, Ohio; Dr. G. D. is at Graysville, Ohio; Dr. James B. graduated at Starling Medical College, and is located at Terra Alta (Cranberry), Preston County; R. Bruce is a druggist at the same place; John T. died while mayor of Henry City, Illinois; Imlah M. is a merchant at Bridgeport, Ohio; William W. is a farmer in Calhoun County; Evan D. read medicine, but died. Five of them were in the Federal army, viz.: G. T., William W., R. B., J. B., and Evan D. Of these five, R. Bruce was taken prisoner after being in the battles of Ft. Donaldson and Pittsburgh Landing.

MARSHALL J. KNOX, born in 1846; enlisted in Co. E, 17th W. Va. I. and served through the war; elected justice of the peace in 1880;



parents were James P., who died in 1856, and Sabina A., still living, aged 73.

JAMES GALLAGHER, born at Uniontown, Penn., 1797; moved to this county about 1839; died in 1864, aged 66; his wife is still living, aged 74.

WILLIAM A. JENKINS, born 1837; married Sarah J. Gallagher; enlisted in Co. A, 7th W. Va. I. and died Nov. 2, 1864, from wound received at Hatchet run.

WILLIAM WALLACE was born in Washington County, Penn., in 1848; was twice married; had six children by first wife and one by last; was in Co. D, 79th Penn. Vol. Infantry.

E. E. STEWART, born 1844; was a teamster during the war; married twice, first to Caroline M. Tichnor, then to Eliza E. Waters; his grandfather, William, came to this county in Indian days.

I. J. McELROY, born 1861; parents were William and Ellen McElroy; the family was among the early settlers.

JOHN ALEXANDER, born 1842; married Caroline Conn in 1867; children—George M. and Clyde; elected justice of the peace 1876, and again in 1880, for the term ending in 1884.

JOHN M. BRAND, born 1826; married Sarah Conn in 1855; children—William C., George C. and Harvey, living, and Alice, dead. Mr. Brand was elected sheriff of this county in 1863, and served four years; was a constable before the war.

JONATHAN FRUM, born in 1848; married Iantha Wright in 1867; children—Allenia May, Frank, James, Lillie, Earnest, Annie and Harry; was a teamster during the war.

BENJAMIN CHESNEY, born in 1820; married Linda E. Barb, of Upshur County, in 1845; children—Moses W., (who belonged to Co. G. 1st W. Va. C., and died in 1866, from disease contracted in the army), and David; has been a member of board of education, and merchandised at Cassville for several years.

EZEKIEL COX came from Maryland and settled on Little Indian creek.

#### GENERAL NOTES.

George W. Willfong for ten years has been in charge of the White Day ferry, which was originally Thorn's ferry.

Three attorneys have gone from the district—Isaac C. and George M. Ralphsnyder and Ledrew M. Wade.\*

On Stewart's run, (which is one of the finest farming sections in the county,) about 70 years ago, Robert Cunningham had a small store. It was about 200 yards across the run from where S. C. Stewart's residence now is. He also manufactured bowls from poplar wood.

On July 5, 1877, in the afternoon, a terrible hailstorm passed over the head-waters of Stewart's run, and broke into two water-spouts, one on the head-waters of Stewart's run and the other on Indian creek, where the storm hurled logs against Silas Hawkins's house and damaged it greatly.

In Grant District lives Smallwood G. Morgan, who is a grandson of David Morgan whose desperate fight with two Indians, (just beyond the county line in Marion County,) near Prickett's Fort, has passed into history. But the historians are undoubtedly in error in stating that David Morgan skinned the two Indians whom he killed. With that he had nothing to do.

---

\*The ancestor of the Wade family was George Wade, who married Nancy Howard, and settled in Cass, on Smith's Mill run near where it empties into Dunkard. Among their children were: George, Jr., Thomas, Hezekiah and Wennen. George, Jr., married Annie Luark; their children were: Jane Wilson, Joseph, Selby, George (father of A. L. Wade, and of Lieut. Elijah L. Wade, an ex-sheriff, now in Washington Territory), John, Thomas, and Denune, grandfather of Ledrew M. Wade who is now practicing law in Braxton County.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### CLAY DISTRICT.

Geographical Boundaries and General Description—Indian Occupation—Pioneers and Early Settlers—Indian Invasions and Murders—Settlers' Forts—Statler's Fort—Growth of District—Civil List—Towns: Blacksville, New Brownsville, Brown's Mills, Mooresville, McCurdysville, Ponetown—Mills—Roads—Mail Service—Religious Denominations—Oil Borings—Schools and School Officers—Statistics—Biographical Sketches.

CLAY DISTRICT is bounded on the north by Pennsylvania, from which it is separated by the Mason and Dixon line; on the east it is bounded by Cass District, and on the south-east by Grant District; on the south it is bounded by Marion County, and on the west by Battelle. In shape the district is rather long, extending from east to west.

Clay constituted the eastern part of the Seventh and the north-western part of the Eighth (constabulary) District as established in 1807. In 1831, Clay comprised the western and north-western part of the Third and a small part of the Fourth (constabulary) District. In 1852, Clay District comprised about all of the Sixth (magisterial) District, excepting a strip upon which Blacksville is situated, and which was in the Seventh District. In 1863, Clay Township was established, embracing the territory of the present district, and named in honor of Henry Clay. In 1873,



Clay Township, by a change of designation merely, became the present Clay District.

The slope of the district is principally to the north, in the direction of its main streams, Day's, Jake's and Doll's runs, which empty into Dunkard creek; while in the south-west the head-waters of Little Paw Paw drain it, and in the south-east Big Indian rises. Dunkard creek runs from west to east through the district in the extreme north. So many streams separated by high dividing ridges, make the surface very broken and hilly, yet the soil is rich and very productive. It is, principally, a heavy clay loam, with a rich sand loam in some of the creek valleys and on some chestnut ridges. Wheat is said to average from 7 to 20 bushels per acre; corn, 20 to 75; oats, 20 to 40; potatoes, 75 and 150. Small fruits and vegetables do very well, but apples—especially winter varieties—are the main crop. Pears, cherries and plums are raised, while peaches are sometimes raised, but not relied on as a regular crop. Hay yields from one to two tons per acre.

Heavy forests once clothed the hills and grew along the streams. A large amount has been cut away, yet a large body of very fine timber extends from Jake's to Day's run. Oak and poplar are still abundant, with some chestnut, some walnut, much hickory, some ash, but little pine, and plenty of beech and sycamore.

The great seam of coal seems to sink in a great downward wave beneath nearly all of Clay District. It is said this 11-foot vein is only 60 feet down at the mouth of Doll's run and 160 feet at Blacksville. There is a 4-foot vein in Clay on the farm of William Price's heirs, at Brown's mill, and at Benjamin Core's on Doll's run. The iron ore and limestone, whatever there may be, have never been developed.

The wild animals which the Indian left to the rifle of the white man—the bear, panther, buffalo, deer and wolf—disappeared over half a century ago. Grazing herds and pasturing flocks have taken their place.

## INDIAN OCCUPATION.

The high hills and deep valleys of Clay were favorite hunting-grounds for the red warrior of the forest. The stone-pile grave, and the arrow-points and spear-heads so abundantly found years ago, attest their once presence here in large numbers.

## PIONEERS AND EARLY SETTLERS.

The following are among the pioneer settlers of Clay District:

1766—Brice Worley	1770—Michael Core	1772—George Snider
1766—Nathan Worley	1770—Jacob Farmer	1774—Warman Wade
1770—Jacob Hoover	1770—Jacob Statler	1774—Daniel Barton
1770—George Hiley	1770—Roger Barton	1775—Valentine Cooper
1770—Daniel McMahon	1771—Jacob Jones	1775—Richard Tennant
1770—John Statler	1772—R. Hiley	1775—Peter Haught
1770—Simon Troy	1772—James Troy	1778—Abram Shriver
1770— — Core		

## INDIAN INVASIONS AND MURDERS.

In July, 1777, Nathan Worley was killed (p. 59). About 1778, a large party of Indians ambuscaded the whites near Statler's Fort, and killed eighteen (p. 61). In August, 1780, the whites were again ambushed at the mouth of Doll's run (p. 65-6). Tradition says Joseph Statler and one Myers were killed on Jake's run (p. 67).

## SETTLERS' FORTS.

Baldwin's Block-house was the last westward fort of the white man in Monongalia. It stood on the site of Blacksville, near where the Methodist Episcopal church stands.

## 742 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

*Statler's Fort.*—This fort has been located at different points along Dunkard creek. It was on lands now owned by Isaac Shriver. The writer, on visiting the place, found the fort to have stood on the bottom below the graveyard, on a slight elevation above the Dunkard creek bottom. Mrs. Shriver was positive that this was the location, she having heard Mrs. Brown (who was a Statler) tell of being in the fort when twelve years old, and said that this was the spot where it stood. It was but a short distance below Brown's mills.

### GROWTH OF THE DISTRICT.

Some distance away from the county-seat, it could not make those rapid strides of progress that more favorable localities have made. Its distance west in an early day made it, with Battelle, the frontier for a time, and until the tide of immigration came up with it, and then passed it, going into Ohio. Grain and stock-raising have been the occupation of its inhabitants, and these interests are yearly increasing in importance. With such soil, and a spirit of enterprise, the people of the district have great opportunities before them for the future. Their wealth, frugality, economy and generosity are now almost proverbial. A railroad would develop the district wonderfully. It is to be hoped this impetus to her progress will soon be added.

### CIVIL LIST—MAGISTERIAL OFFICERS, 1852-63.

#### JUSTICES.

1852.	1856.	1860.
William Price	John Wileman	John Wileman
Enos Tennant	Nimrod Tennant	Nimrod Tennant
William Sine	E. B. Tygart	E. B. Tygart
John B. Lough	Noah Morris	Noah Morris

#### CONSTABLES.

1856-60—Alpheus Garrison and Asa Tennant



## CLAY DISTRICT.

743

## OVERSEERS OF POOR.

1863. Asa Tennant	1866. Asa Lemley	1868. George Wilson
1865. George Wilson	1867. J. W. Tennant	1871. Eli Youst

## TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1863. Alpheus Garrison	1866. John E. Price	1868. C. E. Johnson
1865. Titus Lemley	1867. S. J. Kennedy	

## TOWNSHIP TREASURERS.

1863. I. N. Litman	1867. Wm. C. Bowen	1868-70. P. W. Moore
1865. S. P. Tennant		

## TOWNSHIP OFFICERS, 1863-1873.

## JUSTICES.

1863. R. B. Tennant	1867. Wm. N. Sine	1871. S. P. Tennant
John Shriver	Nimrod Tennant	C. Williams

## CONSTABLES.

1863. R. C. Shriver	1867. John Henderson	1871. Eugene Moore
A. J. Statler	Malin Tennant	Thos. Williams
1865. Ira Baily	1869. Wash. Tennant	
Thos. Williams	Milton Minor	

## SUPERVISORS.

1863. A. W. Brown	1866. Emrod Tennant	1869. David Lemley
1864. A. W. Brown	1867. A. W. Tennant	1870. A. W. Brown
1865. A. W. Brown	1868. E. Morris	1871. S. Barrickman

## INSPECTORS OF ELECTIONS.

1863. Milton Minor	1866. Wm. Barrickman	1869. Ira Bailey;
J. A. Tennant	R. Brookover	Ivey Tennant
1864. J. Wright	1867. P. B. Tennant	1870. P. W. Moore
J. A. Tennant	P. W. Moore	A. W. Tennant
1865. A. Henderson	1868. Ira Baily	1871. John C. Sine
P. B. Tennant	P. L. Tygart	Morgan Conner

## DISTRICT OFFICERS, 1873-1884.

## JUSTICES.

*1872. Simon P. Tennant	1876. Simon P. Tennant	1880. Simon P. Tennant
Coverdille Williams	Coverdille Williams	Andrew J. Morris

## CONSTABLES.

*1872. Thos. Williams	1876. E. M. Moore	1880. Richard Wright
E. Moore	Wm. M. Varner	Wm. M. Varner

## TOWNS.

Blacksville is the largest town in the district. It was laid out by David Black, who disposed of the town lots by a

\* Elected August 22, 1872, and went into office January 1, 1873.

lottery drawing.\* The lottery was put off once or twice, and then drawn. Black after this went to Confluence, Penn. Emerson and Gregg were the first merchants, and kept in the first house on the site of A. I. Strosnider's house. They were followed by John Hood & Launtz, Brown & Worley, Mathias Lyons, John D. Hawkins, Lyons & Ingraham, James Goldwin, William Launtz and R. S. Launtz. On April 10, 1855, a fire started in daytime in William Launtz's house and burnt twenty-four houses. Three coal-boats were built here for the coal-trade. Emer-

\*The following is a copy of a large and liberally displayed advertisement which appeared in *The Republican*, published at Morgantown:

#### SPLendid DISTRIBUTION OF REAL ESTATE.

The subscriber has lately laid out a town on his farm, on Dunkard Creek, Monongalia County, Virginia, called Blacksville, and which will be incorporated during this winter; it is situated on the State road from Morgantown to Wheeling, and on the road from Clarksburg to Pittsburgh and Waynesburg:—the distance from Morgantown 20 miles, 45 from Wheeling, 14 from Waynesburg and 35 from Clarksburg—the town will be surrounded by a large population, and is a very healthy situation.

The town is divided into 300 Lots, of 38 feet front, and 110 feet deep, and so arranged, that every lot is bounded on one side by a street, and on the other an alley.

For the purpose of disposing of the lots, the subscriber will, on Monday the 18th day of January next, 1830, at a house adjoining the said town, have drawn under the direction, and superintendence of two intelligent gentlemen, three hundred tickets, each one of which, will have the number of one of the said lots on it.

Upon one of the lots so to be drawn for, the subscriber binds himself to erect a store house and put therein one thousand dollars worth of store goods, at retail prices so that the lot, house and goods may be estimated at \$1500.

By paying the sum of fifteen dollars, a certificate will be given, that the holder will be entitled to such lot as may be drawn to its number; and as there are no blanks, every person who holds a certificate will obtain a good general warrantee deed for the same, on the day of the drawing or as soon thereafter as possible.

As an inducement for persons to remove to said town, the subscriber binds himself to pay to the first physician, 40 dollars; to the first innkeeper, 40 dollars; to the first mechanic, 50 dollars; to the second mechanic, 40 dollars; to the third mechanic, 35 dollars; to the fourth mechanic, 30 dol-

lars; to the fifth mechanic, 25 dollars, who shall settle in said town, and within one year from the day of the distribution of prizes, erect and finish a two-story brick or frame house, 20 by 30 feet, with privilege to use the necessary timber for such building.

And as a further inducement for persons to build in said town, the subscriber will pay to the owner of the first house that is built, 40 dollars; the second house that is built, 35 dollars; the third house that is built, 30 dollars; the fourth house built, 25 dollars; the fifth house built, 25 dollars, provided the said houses are of brick or frame, and finished within the year.

He will also convey a lot to the trustees of any Methodist Congregation and pay the sum of 75 dollars in addition, provided a house is erected thereon of brick or frame within a year, suitable for a church. He will also convey a lot to the Trustees of any School, provided a house is erected thereon within six months.

Also, at the same time and place, 125 out lots adjoining to said town, containing not less than one quarter of an acre, nor more than four acres, will be disposed of in like manner, and on the same terms as the lots in town. One of these contains four acres, and there is now situated on it a farm-house, and a large and splendid Steam Distillery, in full operation, with two springs of excellent water. This Lot is valued at 1200 dollars, possession of which will be given to the person who may draw it on the first of June next.

The subscriber pledges himself to have the drawing fairly and properly conducted and hopes that the public will feel an interest in raising up a village that will hereafter prove to be of general benefit to the surrounding country.

DAVID BLACK.

October 10, 1829.

son, Gregg and Strosnider started a potash factory, some years ago: The first postmaster was Dr. Anthony Coonrod, who carried the few letters that came, in the top of his high-crowned hat. His successors have been E. B. Tygart (1846), Thomas Brock, Robert Fletcher, N. P. Kygley, A. B. Pratt, William Launtz, J. M. Headley and A. I. Strosnider (September 15, 1882). The physicians have been Dr. Hugh McNemara (a Yankee),—Vanderbrook, Anthony Coonrod, — Bullard, William Faulkner, — Demick, Thomas E. Hall, and J. M. Lazelle. The present physicians are Thompson Strosnider, George M. Fletcher and Dr. Calvert. Moses Strosnider came from Greene County, in 1841, and kept where Ingraham is; in 1844, he built the present Strosnider House. A. I. Strosnider, boot and shoe shop, since 1865; G. A. Burke, wagon-making, since 1854, and run by steam since 1879. Michael Strosnider and John Fordyce laid out the town, a small part of which is in Pennsylvania. Huston Stewart has had a marble shop here for 35 years. Jesse Worley opened the first hotel; succeeded by Mrs. Fletcher, A. B. Brookholder and others. The present hotel is the Strosnider House.

## NEW BROWNSVILLE.

This town was laid out by Emanuel Brown, in 1847 or 48. Squire Andrew Brown built the first house where Titus Lemley lives. Alexander Clegg first owned the land, which passed to Abraham and Andrew Brown. Alexander Wegley, it is said, had the first store where Lemley lives. Cyrenus Cox built the present store-house and put a store in it. Sedwick succeeded him, then Carpenter, who was followed by Emrod Tennant\* the present merchant. The post-

\* Emrod Tennant is the son of Adam Tennant, whose father was Richard Tennant, a Revolutionary soldier. Emrod Tennant has served for many years as constable and deputy sheriff.



masters have been Cyrenus Cox, A. W. Tennant, N. B. Johnson. The post-office was discontinued two years; then established again with John Ruse postmaster. He was followed by Titus Lemley. In 1855, a tannery was built here by Andrew Brown; in 1857, it was run by S. G. Snider, and was soon after torn down. Just above the store is an old building or two, where, years ago, a town was attempted to be started by the name of Statlertown. Just beyond the town is A. W. Tennant's store, opposite Olive M. E. Church. The residents of the town are: Emrod Tennant, Titus Lemley, William Davis and son (blacksmiths), Mrs. Piles, N. B. Johnson, P. M. Johnson, George W. Johnson and J. G. Downey.

#### BROWN'S MILLS.

A man by the name of Meyers had a horse-mill at this point, which Adam Brown bought in 1801, and he built a water-mill and saw-mill. In 1840, his son Andrew refitted the mill, and, some years after, attached steam to it. The mill was now a very extensive one, embracing, besides the grist-mill, a large saw-mill and a carding machine. In 1864, the entire works, with a large quantity of grain, were destroyed by fire, which, it has always been believed, was the act of incendiaries who were prompted by political motives, and who had, in common with many persons, a strong dislike of Mr. Brown because of his intense loyalty to the Union. There were many persons in the neighborhood, especially across the line in Greene County, Penn., who were warm sympathizers of the South. The loss by the fire was large, aggregating more than twenty-five thousand dollars. The mills were soon after rebuilt by Andrew and his son Alpheus. The building is 34x73 feet, and the machinery is driven by a 40-horse-power engine.

Several houses were built after Andrew Brown came into possession, and the place can now be properly called a town. The name of the post-office is Andy. It was established in May, 1862, and was so named by the Hon. Wm. G. Brown, who wished it to be known as Brown's Mills, but, there being an office by that name in the State, he called it Andy, for Andrew Brown. R. M. Hill succeeded Brown as postmaster in 1864, and he was succeeded by Dr. A. W. Brown, the present postmaster. A store was opened in 1857, by Dr. A. W. Brown, who was succeeded, in 1876, by D. T. Miller, whose successor, in 1878, was S. J. Acklin.

## MOORESVILLE.

This town is on the New Brownsville and Cassville road, 12 miles north-west of the county-seat. About 1840 or 43, Rawley Moore,\* who owned the land, had 'Squire William Price lay out a town along Jake's (Statler's) run. He sold lots to William Price, Jacob Moore, R. B. Tennant, John Piles, William Sines and others. John Piles, it is said, built the first house. A tavern or two were opened, and it became a place notorious for liquor-drinking. R. B. Tennant, whose land adjoined the town, becoming tired of the continual carousing and drinking, bought up the town, lot by lot. He tore the houses all down but one, which he moved back from the creek to the present site of the town. This house is now Campbell's store. William Sines had a store in the present Sines House in 1852, succeeded by Simeon Furman, J. F. Headly, Marion Tennant, Isaac N. Litman, William Sines and William Piles. The present stores are those of Tennant and Price and A. A. Campbell. The Sines House is kept by William N. Sines (whose father,

\* Rawley Moore was the son of Philip Moore, who lived where Col. George Price's family now lives. Rawley married Elizabeth J., daughter of Richard B. Tennant. He went to Buckhannon, and then to Kansas.

## 748 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

Moses Sines, came from Maryland). The residents of the town are: J. B. Furman (saddler), A. A. Campbell, C. S. Tennant, Mrs. Rogers, William N. Sines, Luther Sines, son of William N. (a cabinet-maker), J. B. Furman, S. P. Tennant (postmaster), and Christopher Wright. The first postmaster was Isaac N. Litman, succeeded by S. P. Tennant, the present incumbent.

### M'CURDYSVILLE

Is situated in the south-western part of Clay District, 15 miles west of the county-seat, near the old State road. It is on the head-waters of Little Paw Paw, at the junction of the Mooresville with the Blacksville road. It consists of a mill, a store, a church, post-office (called "Centre"), and several dwelling houses.

### PONETOWN.

At Jake's Run post-office on Day's run, are several houses and a church. There is a mill just below it. From some cause this small place has been given the nick-name of Ponetown, and so far has retained it.

### MILLS.

Meyers's horse-mill at Brown's Mills was, probably, the first mill in the district. On Dunkard are Core's mill, then Brown's Mills, and the Strosnider mill, all steam-mills. Asa Wilson had a corn mill at Ponetown, which was succeeded by Cannon & Shriver's flouring-mill, one mile below that place.

### ROADS.

The old State road passed through the Southern part of Clay, near McCurdysville. The Dunkard creek turnpike, commonly called the Morgantown and Burton pike, passes along Dunkard creek, in the northern part. The Morgantown and Fairmont pike passes through the western part



of the district ; and beside these, various roads run from town to town throughout the district.

## MAIL SERVICE.

Pedlar's Run, Mooresville, Andy, Pentress (at New Brownsville) and Blacksville post-offices are on the Morgan-town and Burton mail-route, having a bi-weekly mail carried on horseback. Centre post-office is at McCurdysville ; Statler's Run post-office is on Jake's run, and Jake's Run post-office is on Day's run at Ponetown. It is said the man (Richard Tennant) who first kept Jake's Run post-office lived on Jake's run, that his successor, Solomon Wagoner, lived on Day's run, and moved the office there. His successors have been Robert Berry, A. Lemley, C. Shriver and David Wilson. After a time the people on Jake's run (which was named for Jacob Statler) wanted an office again, and got one established by the name of Statler's Run post-office, with Joseph Tennant postmaster (about 12 years ago). He was succeeded by the present postmaster, Nimrod Tennant, son of Asa Tennant.

## RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.

The Methodist Episcopal denomination has two churches—Point Pleasant and Mt. Hermon—in the south-eastern part of the district, which are described, as to circuit and ministers, in the history of that denomination in Grant District. There are no more M. E. churches until you reach the north-eastern part of the district, where are Olive, at New Brownsville, and the Blacksville Church. We have of the churches the following from persons' recollections :

At Blacksville the old M. E. Church was near the present frame M. E. Church, built in 1851 or 52. The following ministers served at Blacksville after 1852: Paul Vandervort,

## 750 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

R. Laughlin, L. D. Casto; assistants, W. W. Kelley, and the next year John Woodruff. After this the circuit was divided, and Laban Tollman served two years, succeeded by Charles C. Conway. Then the circuit was restored as before, and Jesse Snodgrass served two years; then the circuit was divided, and J. P. Varner, — Mercer (2 years), — Curtis (1 year), and W. B. Treevy in 1882.

*Olive M. E. Church*, a large brick house, was built about five years ago at New Brownsville, and took the place of the old frame church in that portion of New Brownsville called Statlerstown, which was built in 1851. The first class at the old church were: Robert Chaffin and wife, Abram Brown and Elizabeth his wife, Andrew Brown and wife, Peter Hinkins, and others.

The first church in the district is said to have been a free meeting-house at the mouth of Miracle run in the north-western part of the district, built by a man by the name of Cone, about 1815.

*Baptist*.—There is a Baptist church at McCurdysville, and one at Blacksville. Among the latter's first members were the Tiltens, Washington Stewart, Israel Stewart and Mrs. Pettit.

*Christian Church*.—About 50 years ago a minister of the Christian or Disciple church (often called Campbellite) preached through this section. His name was Garrison. He was coldly received at the start. On several occasions a man in the congregation called him a liar. Garrison ended these interruptions, one day, by taking the fellow up and throwing him through a window. About 40 years ago, a frame church was built on Doll's run. In 1877, it was succeeded by the present brick church, called the Core or

Doll's run church. The Pleasant Valley or Mooresville church was built in 1871; and Antioch, at Ponetown, about 1879.

## OIL BORINGS.

A boring in the earth for oil was made at the bridge above Brown's Mills, which was put down 680 feet, and passed through the big vein of coal at 160 feet. A boring was made at the mouth of Pedlar's run, one at John S. Brown's, and one a half-mile below Mooresville.

## SCHOOLS AND SCHOOL OFFICERS.

## SCHOOL COMMISSIONERS, 1865-1873.

1865—William Price	1867—William Parks.	1869—Benj. McCurdy
Christopher Core	Joseph Tennant	1870—Eli Morris
Emrod Tennant	1868—G. W. Smith	1871—Cannon Shriver
1866—Noah Morris	Benj. Chestney	

## BOARDS OF EDUCATION, 1873-1884.

1873—A. W. Brown	1877—A. W. Tennant	1881—G. W. Johnson
Noah Moore	Malin Tennant	Asa Tennant
P. W. Moore	1879—Simeon Furman	E. Moore
1875—A. W. Brown	S. Barrickman	1883—G. W. Johnson
A. W. Tennant	L. Blaker	Asa Tennant
Marion Tennant	Morgan Conner	E. Moore
1877—A. W. Brown	Henry Wilson	

## SECRETARIES OF BOARDS OF EDUCATION.

1864—J. E. Price	1873—E. J. Tennant	1879—Titus Lemley
1868—S. J. Kennedy	1875—G. W. Johnson	1882—W. Evans Price
1869—C. E. Johnson		

Clay District is divided into seventeen sub-districts, whose numbers and names are as follows:

No. 1. Point Pleasant	No. 10. Sugar Valley
" 2. Doll's Run	" 11. Emrod Tennant's
" 3. Pedlar's Run	" 12. New Brownsville
" 4. Price's	" 13. Blacksville
" 5. Mooresville	" 14. Varner's
" 6. Democrat	" 15. Union
" 7. McCurdysville	" 16. Garfield
" 8. Head of Day's Run	" 17. Bellaire
" 9. Wilson's	



No. 1 is on the head-waters of Big Indian creek. No. 4 is at the mouth of Statler's or Jake's run, and No. 6 is on the same run. No. 9 is at Ponetown. No. 10, when established the second time, was formed from Nos. 2, 3 and 4. No. 11 is on Day's run; No. 14 is on Miracle run; No. 15 is on Day's run, and was formed from Nos. 8 and 9. No. 16 is below Mooresville, and was formed from No. 5. No. 17 was formed from Nos. 6, 7 and 15, and is on Statler's or Jake's run. For much information concerning the location of these schools, the writer is indebted to Richard B. Price, of Mooresville.

## SCHOOL ENUMERATION BY YEARS.

YEAR.	SUB-DISTRICTS.																	DISTRICT.	
	No.1	No.2	No.3	No.4	No.5	No.6	No.7	No.8	No.9	No.10	No.11	No.12	No.13	No.14	No.15	No.16	No.17	Males	Females
1864.....	58	44	41	47	44	55	46	47	39	46	45	49	51	36	..	..	..	326	334
1865.....	64	38	43	50	50	58	46	45	24	29	33	46	57	37	..	..	..	312	314
1867.....	64	37	41	43	58	62	48	49	34	41	45	60	39	39	..	..	..	305	310
1868.....	67	27	36	51	51	56	53	53	57	..	41	57	66	45	..	..	..	347	308
1869.....	81	44	40	54	42	76	51	51	51	..	53	45	37	37	..	..	..	353	332
1870.....	83	45	39	46	55	74	54	67	54	..	43	38	53	41	..	..	..	345	327
1871.....	79	48	37	48	54	76	43	67	67	..	42	41	59	36	..	..	..	369	315
1872.....	65	50	46	45	69	71	58	61	57	..	46	51	63	29	..	..	..	352	347
1873.....	60	45	45	41	56	73	59	73	61	..	48	42	73	35	..	..	..	352	356
1874.....	56	41	51	35	66	82	53	71	70	..	52	48	57	42	..	..	..	355	373
1875.....	54	69	60	49	64	71	50	74	66	..	60	38	64	36	..	..	..	365	357
1876.....	41	51	48	64	64	71	50	74	66	..	61	38	64	36	..	..	..	368	369
1877.....	57	26	48	33	63	77	61	75	81	43	67	44	50	31	..	..	..	398	368
1878.....	50	31	52	31	75	74	63	79	83	42	75	44	66	37	..	..	..	413	390
1879.....	57	38	42	45	83	81	66	74	55	44	78	44	61	40	48	..	..	486	422
1880.....	57	38	44	34	85	84	70	73	61	43	71	55	65	40	45	..	..	429	436
1883.....	64	36	38	31	37	61	74	55	75	39	71	71	82	38	51	49	..	455	453

No. 10, in 1867, was divided between Nos. 9 and 11, and a new district was established in 1877.

No. 15 was formed in 1879; No. 16, in 1881; and No. 17, in 1882.

# CLAY DISTRICT.

753

## STATISTICS OF CLAY DISTRICT.

YEAR.	Horses.	Cattle.	Sheep.	Hogs.	Carriages, Buggies, &c.	Watches and Clocks.	Pianos and Melodeons.	VOTERS.	
								White.	Colored.
1866.....	825	1,757	4,914	339	10	85	0	391	1
1867.....	869	1,979	4,600	353	148	79	0	404	2
1868.....	859	2,077	4,335	282	.....	80	0	392	2
1869.....	847	2,211	4,226	288	145	84	1	408	2
1870.....	864	2,437	3,142	546	24	328	1	423	1
1871.....	877	2,677	2,374	487	22	....	2	433	1
1872.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1873.....	879	2,536	2,714	370	35	313	3	431	2
1874.....	950	2,383	2,871	397	34	83	4	435	1
1875.....	933	2,466	3,391	392	31	80	5	444	1
1876.....	916	1,802	2,513	385	37	76	7	449	1
1877.....	914	2,082	2,094	503	30	84	10	454	0
1878.....	870	2,293	3,446	561	36	81	10	475	0
1879.....	822	2,450	3,850	363	31	69	8	478	2
1880.....	791	2,192	5,813	374	43	83	10	483	1
1881.....	829	2,244	8,263	426	75	126	12	476	2
1882.....	792	2,180	7,631	403	239	331	12	475	0
1883.....	850	2,376	7,611	338	272	59	16	508	4

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

ANDREW BROWN was the fourth son of Adam Brown who married Christina Statler (a sister of Jacob Statler), in 1784, and came from Fayette County, Penn., in 1796, to near the site of Brown's Mills in Clay District. Adam Brown was a grandson of Manus Brown, who, with his father, Wendell Brown, Judge Veech says in his history of the Monongahela Valley, were the first two white settlers west of the Alleghany Mountains. Adam Brown's children were: John, Abraham, Emanuel, Andrew, Terissa Anderson, Sarah Anderson, Catharine Tennant, Eve Minor, Elizabeth Hinkins, Mary and Margaret.

Andrew Brown was born March 9, 1796, and was raised on a farm; married, July 5, 1821, Miss Martha Worley;\* their children were:

\* Martha Worley was a daughter of David Worley, of Greene County, Penn., and sister of Squire John Ingraham Worley, of Blacksville. David Worley was a son of Brice Worley (not *Bruce*, as written in the early land records of the county, and as printed on p. 38). Brice and his brother Nathan came to Blacksville from Philadelphia, in 1766, when David was a little boy, and settled on lands, a part of which has descended in the family and is now owned by Squire John I. Worley. Brice married a Johnson, of Maryland. Nathan, who was unmarried, was killed soon after by the Indians, and was buried under a walnut tree a mile south-west of Blacksville, on the bank of Dunkard creek. David's children were: Brice; Martha, wife of Andrew Brown; Elizabeth, wife of John Wells; William, who lives in Wood County; Jesse,

## 754 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

Dr. Alpheus W. (now president of the county court), Louisa J. Boughner (widow of the late Dr. J. V. Boughner), Melissa A., Albert and Lee Roy J.; all deceased except Alpheus and Mrs. Boughner. Mr. Brown was a farmer and a miller. In 1832, he was appointed justice of the peace and served until 1851. In 1846, he was nominated by the Whig party as a candidate for the House of Delegates in the then strong Democratic county of Monongalia, and was elected. He was again nominated in 1859 against the majority party, and was again elected. He died October 11, 1874. Mr. Brown was an active member of the Methodist Episcopal church. In politics he was an ardent Whig; and, upon the breaking out of the Civil war, he took a strong stand against secession, and during the struggle was a firm and uncompromising supporter of the Union. He was a man of great industry and energy, and accumulated a considerable fortune. Of strict integrity, possessing much natural talent and strong common-sense, always taking an active part in public questions and enterprises, a reader and thinker, one of the leading men of his neighborhood, he was an eminently useful man to the community and the county, was known and esteemed throughout Monongalia, and died regretted by a large circle of acquaintances.

CAPT. ALPHEUS GARRISON is the grandson of Leonard Garrison, who came to Greene County, Penn., in Indian times. Leonard Garrison's son David married in Greene County, Penn., and his son Capt. Alpheus Garrison was born there on February 26, 1833. His parents moved to Guernsey County, Ohio, when he was small. He came to Monongalia County in the year 1842; was elected constable in 1856; deputy sheriff in 1859-61; recruiting agent and provost marshal 1862-63; and was internal-revenue assessor in 1864. He enlisted in Co. E, 17th W. Va. Inf., and was made second lieutenant, and soon after promoted to captain. In 1866, he was ap-

---

who moved to Ohio, then to Wirt County, where he died; Robert, who moved to Illinois, and died; David, who moved to Waynesburg, and was sheriff of Greene County, Penn., and is deceased; Dr. Asbury, who lives at Washington C. H., Ohio; and John Ingraham, who lives on the home farm, and who married Miss Maria Gordon. Their children are: Sarah Ann, wife of Robert W. Dougan, of Waynesburg; William Gordon, an attorney at law at Kingwood, Preston County, and ex-prosecuting attorney of that county; David Robert, living in Kansas; Dr. Jesse Lee, of Washington C. H., Ohio; Alpheus Brown, of Blacksville, and Elizabeth Dora, wife of the Rev. James E. Mercer, of Clifton, Illinois.



pointed assessor of the Western District of Monongalia County, and was elected at the end of that term for another. He was elected to the legislature in 1868; and, in 1870, was elected sheriff for the term of four years, but served two years only, the term having been thus shortened by the adoption of the new constitution in 1872. On October 27, 1873, he started his store on Pedlar's run; and, in 1874, a post-office by the name of Pedlar's Run was established at his store, and he was commissioned postmaster, which position he still holds. In 1866, he brought what is believed to have been the first portable steam saw-mill ever in the county.

Capt. Garrison is affable, courteous and well-read, and always ready to impart any knowledge he possesses. In his many public positions he has formed the acquaintance of a great number of persons, and hence possesses a large circle of friends.

ASA TENNANT is a son of Richard Tennant, Jr., and a grandson of Richard Tennant, Sr. (the ancestor of the Tennant family.) He was commissioned a captain in the 178th Regt. Va. Militia, August 24, 1848; and, June 11, 1852, was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, to rank as such in the 178th Regt. from November 29, 1851. He was acting colonel of the regiment when the Civil war broke out. Gov. Letcher wrote him to organize the regiment for service in the Southern army, which instructions he did not obey, being loyal to the general government. Mr. Tennant has been constable, an overseer of the poor, and a school commissioner. He is the father of Nimrod Tennant.

RICHARD TENNANT came from Glasgow, Scotland, about 1760, selling his time for seven years to pay his passage. About 1769, he married Elizabeth Haught, who was of German descent, at Moorefield, Hardy County, Va.\* He served as a drummer in Dunmore's War in 1774. Returning through Clay District, he was pleased with the country, and, after serving in the Revolutionary war for a time, came and settled on Jake's run. His brother-in-law, Peter Haught,\* came with him. He raised a family of nine boys and four girls, viz.: Elizabeth, Peter, Mary, Richard (father of Asa), William, Alexander, John, Adam (father of Emrod), Abraham, Jacob, Catharine, Margaret and Joseph. From these nine sons

---

\* There is a tradition that Tobias Haught was killed by Indians on Jake's run in an early day.

sprang all the Tennants in Monongalia County and West Virginia, and, so far as is known, all the Tennants in the United States. By the census reports of 1880 for Monongalia County, there was one Tennant family in Grant District numbering five persons, one in Morgan numbering three, one in Cass numbering eight; there were twenty-six Tennants in Battelle, and two hundred and ninety-six Tennants in Clay, making a total of three hundred and thirty in Monongalia County. By the land-books of Monongalia for 1883, over one hundred tracts of land are owned by Tennants. Seven of Richard Tennant's sons were out in the War of 1812; and two, John and Adam, sent substitutes. Richard Tennant's father, whose name was Richard, was killed at Quebec under Gen. Wolfe.

STEPHEN ARCHER, a Revolutionary soldier, settled in Clay, and was buried, in 1825, on Jake's run, by soldiers in the War of '12.

MICHAEL CORE'S father (tradition says his name was John) was killed at the Doll run slaughter by Indians (pp. 65-67). Michael and his brother Christopher settled in Clay. Christopher married Hannah, daughter of Rudolph Snider (after whom Doll's run was named). One of their sons is Barton Core.

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### BATTELLE DISTRICT.

Geographical Boundaries and General Description—Indian Occupation—Early Settlers—Murder of William Thomas and the Handsucker Family by Indians—Growth of the District—Civil List—West Warren Town—Mail Service—Roads—Mills—Religious Denominations—Schools and School Officers—Statistics—A Venerable Couple.

BATTELLE DISTRICT is bounded on the north by Pennsylvania, on the east by Clay District, on the south by Marion County, and on the west by Wetzel County. In shape the district is nearly square. It was embraced in the western part of the Seventh (constabulary) District in 1801; and, in 1831, was the northern and north-western part of the Fourth District. In 1852, it was included in the Seventh (magisterial) District, which took in Blacksville. In 1863, Battelle Township was created, and named for the Rev. Gordon A. Battelle. In 1873, Battelle Township, by change of designation merely, became the present Battelle District.

The slope of the main portion of the district is to the north and north-east in the direction of its principal streams, Miracle run and other head-waters of Dunkard creek. Big Paw Paw rises in the south-western part of the district. The soil is rich and, with good culture, returns large crops. Wheat is said to average from 8 to 20 bushels per acre; corn, 30 to 85; oats, 20 to 45; potatoes, 80 to 150. Vegetables and small fruits do well, but apples are the leading crop of fruit. Plums, pears and cherries are raised. Grass



yields from  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to  $2\frac{1}{2}$  tons per acre. Timothy for meadows and blue grass for pastures do exceedingly well.

The heavy forests of timber which once covered the district, are mostly cut away. Oak, poplar and chestnut were most abundant, with hickory, walnut, ash, beech and other woods in less quantity. The heavy seam of coal passes under the district, but at what depth remains yet to be ascertained.

In an early day, the buffalo roamed here, and the bear, panther, deer and wild cat were enemies of the early settlers as well of the Indian.

#### INDIAN OCCUPATION.

The Indians occupied the district for hunting purposes, and they left on many a hill and by many a spring and stream indisputable evidences of their presence here, in broken pieces of pottery, arrow heads, polished stones and mussel shells.

#### EARLY PIONEERS.

The following are among the pioneer settlers of Battelle District, from 1771 to 1775:

1771—John March	1773—Alex. Clegg	1773—A. Hornback
1772—Phineas Killem	1773— — Honsaker	1774—William Thomas
1772—Nicholas Shinn	1773— — Minor	1774— — Smith
1772—George Shinn	1773—John Merical	

#### INDIAN MURDERS.

Battelle settled up a little later than the other parts of the county, on account of its being nearer than the rest of the county to the Indian villages in Ohio. About 1780, William Thomas was killed by Indians in this district (p. 67). The last Indian raid in the county was into this district, in 1791, and on its western border, it is said, the Handsucker or Honsaker family was murdered (pp. 79-80).

GROWTH OF THE DISTRICT.

Battelle's territory being the last of the county in settling up, lying a long distance from the county-seat, and, like the other parts of the county, depending chiefly on agricultural pursuits, for many years it naturally fell behind the other parts of the county. The building of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad almost upon the western border, brought an outlet to market very near to it. If a railway connecting with the above named railroad, were built through the district to the east, Battelle would make a great stride forward in the increase of her wealth and population.

With 2293 inhabitants in 1880, it was the third district in population; and is third also in wealth, its assessed valuation being \$592,496 in 1883.

CIVIL LIST—MAGISTERIAL OFFICERS, 1852-63.

JUSTICES.

1852.	1856.	1860.
James Wise	John Anderson	S. H. Shriver
W. S. Fletcher	Justus Garrard	John A. Wiley
Justus Garrard	Josephus Eakin	P. L. Rice
John Anderson	Philemon Rice	Justus Garrard

CONSTABLES.

1852.	1856.	1860.
John S. Lemley	John S. Lemley	Frederick Gump
Eugenius Harker	Eugenius Harker	John S. Lemley

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS, 1863-73.

JUSTICES.\*

1863.	1867.	1871.
James Wise	Asbury Hough	William Woodruff
William Haines	William Minor, Sr.	I. C. Wise

CONSTABLES.

1863.	1867.	1871.
A. S. Core	A. S. Core	Silas Haught
A. Harker	A. Harker	Isaac Lemley
1865.	1869.	
A. S. Core	J. H. Six	
Kinsey Garrard	A. Harker	

\* To fill vacancy: 1865, A. J. Santee.

## 760 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

### SUPERVISORS.

1863—A. D. Haines	1866—S. H. Shriver	1869—James McKee
1864—J. S. Lemley	1867—A. J. More	1870—S. H. Shriver
1865—S. H. Shriver	1868—James McKee	1871—E. J. Eddy

### INSPECTORS OF ELECTIONS.

1863—Thomas Wise David Lough	1866—Thomas Wise R. A. White	1869—Thomas Wise Michael Shriver
1864—J. E. Hilery Thomas Wise	1867—Thomas Wise R. A. White	1870—A. Phillips Michael Shriver
1865—Thomas Wise R. A. White	1868—Thomas Wise J. G. White	1871—A. Phillips Joseph G. White

### OVERSEERS OF POOR.

1863—A. B. Tennant	1865—Peter Eakin	1867-71—A. B. Tennant
1864—T. Phillips	1866—J. S. Lemley	

### TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1863—E. Harker	1866—George Keefover	1870—S. White
1865—Wm. Kinney	1869—Geo. Anderson	1871—J. M. John

### TOWNSHIP TREASURERS.

1863—John McCoil	1865—P. L. Rice	1867—E. J. Eddy
1864—Jesse Stewart	1866—Jos. S. White	1869—J. H. Spragg

### DISTRICT OFFICERS, 1873-1884.

#### JUSTICES.

*1873—P. A. Tennant Perry Hennen	1876—Peter A. Tennant Silas Haught	1880—W. O. Hennen J. Anderson
-------------------------------------	---------------------------------------	----------------------------------

#### CONSTABLES.

*1873—Silas Haught Fred Gump	1876—J. G. Haught S. Barnard	1880—J. G. Haught S. Russell
---------------------------------	---------------------------------	---------------------------------

### PRESIDENTIAL VOTES, 1844-1884.

1844. Polk, 82 Clay, 29	1868. Seymour, 167 Grant, 118
1852. Pierce, 205 Scott, 58	1872. Greeley, 133 Grant, 146
1856. Buchanan, 268 Filmore, 23	1876. Tilden, 222 Hayes, 149
1864. McClellan, 142 Lincoln, 100	1880. Hancock, 259 Garfield, 211; Weaver, 2

### WEST WARREN TOWN.

The only town in the district is West Warren, which is situated north of the center of the district, on the headwaters of Dunkard creek. It is on the Morgantown and

---

\* Elected August 22, 1872, to take office January 1, 1873.



Burton pike, about six miles northeast of Burton, a station in Wetzel County on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. West Warren consists of a store, post-office (called Wadestown), a church and several houses.

## MAIL SERVICE.

A bi-weekly mail runs from Morgantown to Miracle Run post-office, and then by Wadestown post-office (West Warren) to Burton station in Wetzel County. St. Cloud post-office is in the extreme north-western part of the district; Wise post-office is on Dunkard creek, about three miles south of West Warren. Other post-offices are Cross Roads and Job.

## ROADS.

The Dunkard Valley turnpike, generally called the Morgantown and Burton pike, runs through the northern part of the district. The Fairmont pike runs from West Warren south, through the district into Clay District, and on into Marion County.

## MILLS.

The old Morris mill is below West Warren. It passed into the hands of Shriver and Santee, then to Woodruff, who contemplated putting steam to it. Lewis Fox's mill is on Miracle run,\* and the Thomas mill is near Job post-office.

## RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.

Parks Methodist Episcopal church is at Miracle run post-office. Another M. E. church is at St. Cloud post-office, and another near West Warren. Highland M. E. church is in the south-western part of the district.

A Baptist church is at West Warren, and another is near

---

\* Miracle run is said to get its name from a man by the name of Maracle or Mericale, an early settler.

## 762 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

St. Cloud post-office. Liming church belongs to the Disciple or Christian denomination.

### SCHOOL ITEMS.

Of the subscription-schools of the early days not anything could be obtained whatever. Nor have our efforts to get information of the schools of later years met with a much larger degree of success. A request made to the custodian of the records of the district, for the enumeration, names of school boards, etc., has elicited no response, and we are compelled to allow these pages to go to press without this data.

The names of the school commissioners of this district, from the beginning of the free-school system up to the year 1872, are subjoined:

1864—S. H. Shriver	1866—John Anderson	1868—Levi Stiles
Jacob Wiley	J. G. White	1870—J. S. Lemley
J. G. White	1867—J. S. Lemley	1871—Levi Stiles
1865—J. G. White	1868—Ami Tennant	Michael Barr

The enumeration of Battelle District in 1883, as furnished by County Superintendent Morgan, is as follows: White youth—males, 369; females, 350: colored youth—males, 8; females, 5. Total youth, 732.

Paw Paw school-house was destroyed by fire on the night of December 17, 1875—"supposed by many to be the work of an incendiary," said Superintendent A. L. Wade in his report for the year 1876. A private house was secured, and the school was again opened one week after the fire. A new school-house was erected before the next school-term, upon the foundation of the former one.

# BATTELLE DISTRICT.

763

## STATISTICS OF BATTELLE DISTRICT.

YEAR.	Horses.	Cattle.	Sheep.	Hogs.	Carriages, Buggies, etc.	Watches and Clocks.	Pianos and Melodeons.	White Voters	Colored Voters
1873.....	719	1,979	2,813	288	16	335	1	363	...
1874.....	862	1,954	3,014	274	15	37	1	393	...
1875.....	837	1,774	3,915	301	20	52	2	401	...
1876.....	810	1,504	3,675	318	16	56	21	413	...
1877.....	792	1,616	3,401	450	19	54	2	418	...
1878.....	779	1,680	4,244	373	27	59	2	442	...
1879.....	709	2,053	4,627	333	35	59	3	434	...
1880.....	703	2,161	4,617	249	37	59	4	462	...
1881.....	715	2,181	6,264	334	73	76	8	480	...
1882.....	706	2,135	6,249	358	196	206	11	462	1
1883.....	729	2,098	6,365	278	205	51	10	482	...

\* A VENERABLE COUPLE.—There is living in Battelle District, on Miracle run, five miles from Blacksville, perhaps the oldest married couple in Monongalia County. William Minor, who was born in 1797, married Margaret Lantz in January, 1818. Almost sixty-five years have they been living together as husband and wife.

\* NOTE—Of the efforts which have been made to annex Battelle District to Marion County, reference is made on pp. 101 and 102.



## APPENDIX.

---

This Appendix contains matter supplemental to that given in the several chapters of this book. The facts herein recorded are such as were obtained after the printing of those portions of the book wherein they would have been inserted, was completed.

### CHAP. XII.—INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

The "Morgantown Gas and Water Company" was formed, October 19, 1883, for the purpose of supplying the town of Morgantown with gas and water. The incorporators were: Willis J. Hulings, W. J. Young, Seth Hulings, Charles H. Duncan, W. H. Longwell and S. H. Lamberton, of Oil City, Penn.; capital stock, \$20,000; shares, \$50 each; certificate filed at Wheeling, November 3, 1883, and recorded in the county clerk's office of Monongalia County, November 5, 1883.

### CHAPTER XVI.—AGRICULTURAL HISTORY.

William E. Watson is the statistical correspondent appointed by the Department of Agriculture for Monongalia. His assistants are Shelby P. Barker, W. F. DeGarmo and H. C. Baker. On the 1st of November, 1883, Mr. Watson reported the average crops of the county for 1883, as follows:

Corn, average to the acre, 23 bushels; Irish potatoes, 80; sweet potatoes, 70; hay, 1½ tons.

### CHAPTER XVIII.—POLITICAL HISTORY.

CENSUS ENUMERATORS.—The names of the men who were appointed to take the Federal census in Monongalia County, in 1880, are as follows:

*Battelle District*, Dr. A. B. Mason, except sub-districts Nos. 7 and 10, which were taken by J. H. Showalter; *Cass*, G. C. Cole; *Clay*, M. S. Garrison; *Clinton*, Joseph H. Powell; *Grant*, J. A. Thompson; *Morgan*, W. W. Houston; *Morgantown*, James H. Winger; *Union*, J. T. McClaskey.

## CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICTS AND REPRESENTATIVES.

Under this heading is given the Congressional districts of which Monongalia has formed a part, and the names of the men who have represented such districts in the House of Representatives of the United States Congress, from the adoption of the Federal Constitution until the present time:

1789 TO 1792.—The first census of the United States was taken in 1790. Until "such enumeration should be made," the Federal Constitution provided (art. 1, sec. 2) that Virginia should have ten members of the House of Representatives. The General Assembly, accordingly, laid off the State into ten districts, the counties of Berkeley, Hampshire, Shenandoah, Hardy, Monongalia, Ohio, Randolph and Frederick constituting the First District.

1792 TO 1802.—After the first census, and after Congress had fixed the ratio of representation, allotting to Virginia nineteen Representatives, the General Assembly divided the State into nineteen districts; and Monongalia, Hampshire, Hardy, Pendleton, Harrison, Randolph and Ohio constituted the Third District.

1802 TO 1813.—The second apportionment was made January 30, 1802, when the State was laid off into twenty-two districts. Monongalia, Brooke, Ohio, Harrison, Wood and Randolph made up the First District.

1813 TO 1823.—Virginia's Representatives were increased to twenty-three by the census of 1810. Monongalia, Brooke, Ohio and Harrison constituted the First District; to which were added, Tyler (1814), Lewis (1816) and Preston (1818).

1823 TO 1833.—Fourth apportionment: Monongalia, Brooke, Ohio, Harrison, Tyler and Preston, the Eighteenth District. The State's representation went back to twenty-two members.

1833 TO 1843.—The fifth apportionment, made in 1833, divided the State into twenty-one districts, Monongalia, Preston, Tyler, Ohio and Brooke constituting the Twenty-first District; to which were added, Marshall (1835), Marion (1843).

## 766 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

1843 to 1852.—The sixth apportionment was made in 1843, when the State was laid off into fifteen districts. Monongalia, Brooke, Ohio, Marshall, Tyler, Marion, Randolph and Preston formed the Fifteenth District; to which were added, that part of Barbour which was taken from Randolph, that part of Taylor which was taken from Marion, that part of Doddridge taken from Tyler, and the counties of Wetzel and Hancock.

For the subsequent apportionments and districts, see pp. 274-5.

### TERMS OF SERVICE, NAMES AND RESIDENCES OF THE REPRESENTATIVES.

1789-92—*Alexander White, Berkeley	1845-49—William G. Brown, Preston
1793-95—†Joseph Neville, Hardy	1849-51—†Thomas S. Haymond, Marion
1795-97—John G. Jackson, Harrison	1851-52—* George W. Thompson, Ohio
1797-99—‡ James Machir	1852-53—Sherrard Clemens, Ohio
1799-10—John G. Jackson, Harrison	1853-57—Zedekiah Kidwell, Marion
1810-11—William McKinley, Ohio	1857-60—Sherrard Clemens, Ohio
1811-13—THOMAS WILSON, Monongalia	1861-63—William G. Brown, Preston
1813-17—John G. Jackson, Harrison	[West Virginia.]
1817-20—James Pindall, Harrison	1863-65—William G. Brown, Preston
1820-23—Edward B. Jackson, Harrison	1865-67—George R. Latham, Upshur
1823-27—Joseph Johnson, Harrison	1867-68—B. M. Kitchen, Berkeley
1827-29—Isaac Leffler, Ohio	1868-72—James C. McGrew, Preston
1829-32—§Philip Doddridge, Brooke	1872-74—J. MARSHALL HAGANS, Monongalia
1832-33—Joseph Johnson, Harrison	1874-76—Chas. Jas. Faulkner, Berkeley
1833-35—EDGAR C. WILSON, Monongalia	1876-81—Benj. F. Martin, Taylor
1835-39—WM. S. MORGAN, Monongalia	1881-83—John Blair Hoge, Berkeley
1839-45—Lewis Steenrod, Ohio	1883— William L. Wilson, Jefferson

\* The first election for Representatives occurred February 2, 1789; and at that election Alexander White was chosen to represent the district composed of the counties of Berkeley, Hampshire, Shenandoah, Hardy, Monongalia, Ohio, Randolph and Frederick. He was re-elected from the same district in February, 1791, defeating Gen. William Darke and Gen. James Wood. Of him, the Hon. Charles James Faulkner wrote in an historical sketch printed in the *Martinsburg (W. Va.) Independent*, April 14, 1883: "He was a man of marked punctuality and system, and a slight evidence of this may be seen in the fact that he was the only member of Congress from Virginia who was present on the first day of its session. . . . Mr. White took a prominent part in all the debates of that [the first term of] Congress. . . . He bore the reputation of a man of learning, of great ability and of ardent patriotism."

† The name is spelled *Nevell* in Lanman's Dictionary of Congress, *Nevel* in Howe's Historical Collections of Virginia, but *Neville* in the Annals of Congress. He died in Hardy County, March 4, 1819. He is believed to be the same Joseph Neville who, with Alexander McClean of Pennsylvania, ran the "temporary line" of 1782 (p. 92; see, also, Proceedings W. Va. Historical Society, vol. 1. part 1., pp. 110, 134).

‡ No information of Machir can be obtained, except that he was a Representative from Virginia, for the period named, and that he died June 25, 1827. As John G. Jackson represented the district in 1795-7, and again in 1799-10, it was needed to find



# APPENDIX.

767

## VOTES OF THE COUNTY.

### GOVERNOR.

1851—Johnson, 1035	1868—Republican majority, 469
Summers, 494	1876—*Nathan Goff, Jr., 1568
1855—Wise, 1325	†Henry M. Mathews, 1046
Flournoy, 662	1880—*Geo. C. Sturgiss, 1712
1866—*A. I. Boreman, 1211	†Jacob B. Jackson, 1257
†Benjamin H. Smith, 734	‡Napoleon B. French, 126

### CONGRESSIONAL.

1823—Joseph Johnson, 580	§1833—Johnson, 272
Philip Doddridge, 257	Haymond, 788
1825—Joseph Johnson, 545	Jackson, 18
Philip Doddridge, 413	Chapline, 4
1827—Isaac Leffler, 687	1833—Edgar C. Wilson, 833
Joseph Johnson, 194	W. S. Morgan, 568
1829—Philip Doddridge, 552	1837—W. S. Morgan, had no op-
Joseph Johnson, 260	position in the county.

the name of a Virginia Representative, to fill the interval, whose term began in 1797 and ended in '99. There are but three such in the list: Walter Jones, James Machir and Gen. Daniel Morgan. Jones lived in another part of the State; Gen. Morgan represented the Nineteenth District, Berkeley and Frederick counties; so, Machir, it would seem, must have been the Representative of the Monongalia district in the Fifth Congress.

§ Philip Doddridge died November 19, 1832, at Washington, D. C., whither he had gone to meet his colleagues of a special committee, which was to prepare a report to present to the second and final session of the Twenty-second Congress which convened December 3, 1832. In January, 1833, an election was held to fill the vacancy made by Mr. Doddridge's death. Votes were thrown in Monongalia County at this election, for Jackson, Chapline, Haymond and Johnson. The Christian names of these men are not given; and it is difficult to say who was elected to serve the rest of this Congress, which expired March 3, 1833. In a letter written by ex-Gov. Joseph Johnson, of Harrison, which was published in the *Weston* (Lewis County) *Democrat*, November 2, 1882, Mr. Johnson says he served in 1823-27, 1832-3, 1835-41, and 1845-47. Neither Lanman's Dictionary nor Howe's History mention the term of Mr. Johnson in 1832-3. As a Johnson was voted for in the election, and as neither of the other three persons named was in Congress at this period, it would seem that Joseph Johnson was the one elected to fill the vacancy, and served till March 3, 1833. Before another election for Representatives was held Harrison ceased to be of the same district with Monongalia.

† Dr. Alexander Newman was elected, but died before taking his seat; and Mr. Haymond was chosen.

‡ Mr. Thompson resigned to go upon the bench, and Clemens was elected to fill the unexpired term, serving from December, 1852, to the 3d of the following March.

\* Republican.

† Democrat.

‡ Greenback.

§ To fill vacancy by death of Philip Doddridge.

| Regular election.

## 768 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

- |                              |                                  |
|------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1851—Haymond, 502            | 1866—*B. M. Kitchen, 920         |
| Thompson, 564                | †E. W. Andrews, 546              |
| ‡1852—Sherrard Clemens, 1209 | 1868—*James C. McGrew, 1435      |
| W. T. Willey, 767            | †William G. Brown, 984           |
| 1853—Zedekiah Kidwell, 961   | ‡1872, Aug.—J. M. Hagans, 1443   |
| A. S. Vance, 48              |                                  |
| 1855—Kidwell, 1255           | 1872, Oct.—†Benj. F. Martin, 380 |
| Pendleton, 636               | J. N. Wisner, 33                 |
| 1856—Clemens, 844            | 1876—*Ward H. Lamon, 1572        |
| Dunnington, 105              | †Benj. F. Martin, 1145           |
| 1864—*George R. Latham, 908  | 1882—*John W. Mason, 1248        |
| Wm. B. Zinn, 74              | †William L. Wilson, 731          |

### JUDICIAL.

1852—For Judge of Court of Appeals: George H. Lee, 1268; W. A. Harrison, 609.

Judge of Circuit Court: Geo. W. Thompson, 1189; Joseph L. Fry, 695.

Clerk Circuit Court: R. P. Davis, 724; George S. Ray, 1134.

Clerk County Court: W. T. Willey, 893; M. M. Dent, 980.

1872—Judge Circuit Court: Thomas W. Harrison, 1457; Charles S. Lewis, 910.

1878—Judge Circuit Court: Thomas W. Harrison, 1219; A. Brooks Fleming, 1255.

1880—Judge Circuit Court: J. Marshall Hagans, 1676; A. Brooks Fleming, 1435.

1882—Judge Supreme Court of Appeals: Frank A. Guthrie, 1020; Adam C. Snyder, 775.

### STATE SENATE.

- |                            |                             |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1851—Wade 1158             | 1878—*Wm. C. McGrew 1188    |
| Fairfax 341                | †Wm. E. Watson 1265         |
| 1871—*Jesse H. Cather 1331 | 1880—*Wm. M. O. Dawson 1682 |
| †G. E. Jarvis 891          | †John W. Guseman 1368       |
| 1874—*R. L. Berkshire 804  | 1882—*Wm. C. McGrew 1053    |
| 1876—*John P. Jones 1551   | †Wm. E. Watson 668          |
| †J. C. Kemble 1066         |                             |

### HOUSE OF DELEGATES.

- |                   |                           |
|-------------------|---------------------------|
| 1851—McDonald 772 | 1851—Hughes 91            |
| Lemley 769        | ‡1871—*John B. Lough 1306 |
| Hurry 497         | *George C. Sturgies 1311  |
| Finnell 268       | †L. S. Lough 903          |
| Price 351         | †N. L. South 894          |
| Barkert 56        |                           |

\* Republican. † Democrat.

‡ Election in November, to elect successor to George W. Thompson, who resigned.

§ In 1872, there was a controversy as to the proper time for the Congressional election: whether in August, when the new Constitution was submitted, or in October. Mr. Hagans ran in August, and was admitted to the seat in the House of Representatives.

¶ The vote under this year on page 303, for "House of Delegates" should read for "County Delegates to Constitutional Convention."

# APPENDIX.

769

1874—*Joseph Snider 773	1878—†Noah Henderson 1184
*John B. Lough 734	†James Hare 1225
†Lorenzo Davis 562	1880—*Henry L. Cox 1750
†J. A. B. Martin 146	*James S. Watson 1679
1876—*J. T. McClaskey 1386	†S. G. Morgan 1218
*John B. Gray 1429	Albert Tennant 223
†James Hare 1210	1882—*Henry L. Cox 996
1878—*J. Marshall Hagans 1212	†John B. Gray 618
*Henry L. Cox 1208	

In 1877, the vote of the county upon the question of the location of the State Capital, was: Charleston, 626; Clarksburg, 1188; Martinsburg, 4.

The votes of the county upon the question of taxing dogs, were: in 1878—for the tax, 698; against, 1416: in 1880—for the tax, 1154; against, 1465.

## RAILROAD SUBSCRIPTION.

POLLS.	* May 17, 1881		† June 10, 1882		‡ Feb. 17, 1883		§ May 15, 1883	
	For	Ag't.	For	Ag't.	For	Ag't.	For	Ag't.
1. Morgantown .....	412	5	582	13	467	13	.....	.....
Hagedorn's.....	66	0	51	0	83	8	.....	.....
2. Smithtown.....	.....	.....	93	25	57	44	.....	.....
Clinton Mills.....	.....	.....	119	47	147	92	.....	.....
3. Easton.....	.....	.....	85	34	86	26	.....	.....
Bowers's.....	.....	.....	54	25	49	44	.....	.....
Stewarttown.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	27	58	.....	.....
4. Cassville.....	.....	.....	80	61	61	76	28	74
Maidsville.....	.....	.....	85	34	15	107	23	69
5. Laurel Point.....	.....	.....	153	41	51	132	23	129
Arnettsville.....	.....	.....	122	34	86	90	26	86
West Morgantown...	.....	.....	.....	.....	58	28	14	29
6. Mooresville.....	.....	.....	27	285	155	187	.....	.....
McCurdyville.....	.....	.....	31	46	17	110	.....	.....
7. West Warren.....	.....	.....	4	400	.....	.....	.....	.....
Wadestown.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	414	.....	.....
Tuttle's.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	19	50	.....	.....
Totals.....	478	5	1486	1045	1383	1479	114	387

\* See page 117.

† Page 119.

‡ Page 120.

§ Pp. 121-22.

## A LIST OF EXECUTIVES

having jurisdiction over the present territory of Monongalia County, from 1606 to 1884:

### GOVERNORS—PROVINCE OF VIRGINIA.

1606—Sir Thomas Smith	1628—John Pott	1641—Sir William Berkeley
1618—Sir George Yeardley	1629—Sir John Harvey	1644—Richard Kempe
1621—Sir Francis Wyatt	1635—Capt. John West	1645—Sir William Berkeley
1622—Sir George Yeardley	1636—Sir John Harvey	1652—Richard Bennett
1627—Francis West	1639—Sir Francis Wyatt	1656—Edward Digges

\* Republican. † Democrat. ‡ Supported by Democrats and Greenbackers.



## 770 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

1659—Samuel Matthews	1690—Francis Nicholson	1727—William Gooch
1659—Sir William Berkeley	1692—Sir Edmund Andros	1752—Robert Dinwiddie
1661—Francis Moryson	1698—Francis Nicholson	1758—Francis Fauquier
1662—Sir William Berkeley	1705—Edward Nott	1768—John Blair
1677—Herbert Jeffries	1706—Edward Jennings	[President]
[Lieutenant Governor]	1713—Alex. Spotswood	1769—Lord Botetourt
1678—Sir Henry Chickerley	[Lieutenant Governor]	1770—William Nelson
1680—Lord Culpeper	1722—Hugh Drysdale	[President]
1683—Nicholas Spencer	1726—Col. Robert Carter	1772—Earl Dunmore
1684—Lord Howard	[President]	
1687—Nathaniel Bacon		
[President]		

### PRESIDENTS OF CONVENTION.

1775—Peter Randolph	1776—Edmund Pendleton
---------------------	-----------------------

### GOVERNORS—STATE OF VIRGINIA.

1776—Patrick Henry	1811—James Monroe	1837—David Campbell
1779—Thomas Jefferson	1811—George W. Smith	1840—Thomas W. Gilmer
1781—Thomas Nelson	1812—James Barbour	1841—John Rutherford
1781—Benjamin Harrison	1814—Wilson C. Nicholas	[Lieutenant Governor]
1784—Patrick Henry	1816—James P. Preston	1842—John M. Gregory
1786—Edmund Randolph	1819—Thomas M. Randolph	[Lieutenant Governor]
1788—Beverly Randolph	1822—James Pleasants	1843—James McDowell
1791—Henry Lee	1825—John Tyler	1846—William Smith
1794—Robert Brooke	1827—William B. Giles	1849—John B. Floyd
1796—James Wood	1830—John Floyd	1852—Joseph Johnson
1799—James Monroe	1834—Littleton W. Tazewell	1856—Henry A. Wise
1802—John Page	1836—Wyndham Robertson	1860—John Letcher
1805—William H. Cabell	[Lieutenant Governor]	
1808—John Tyler		

### GOVERNOR—REORGANIZED GOVERNMENT.

1861—Francis H. Pierpont.
---------------------------

### GOVERNORS—WEST VIRGINIA.

1863—*Arthur I. Boreman	1871—John J. Jacob	1881—Jacob B. Jackson
1869—William E. Stevenson	1877—Henry M. Mathews	

## CHAPTER XXI.—JOURNALISTIC HISTORY.

The first number of the second paper published in the county by the name of *The Monongalian*,† is dated Saturday, February 3, 1849. George S. Ray was the editor and proprietor (see p. 435). It is a 4-page sheet, with six columns to the page—"A Family Newspaper—Neutral in politics and Religion." Terms of subscription: "\$1.25 cash

\* Gov. Boreman having been elected to the U. S. Senate, resigned February 26, 1869, and D. D. T. Farnsworth, president of the Senate, was qualified as governor and served till March 4th.

† See list of papers on page 427.

in advance; \$1.50 paid in six months; \$2.00 after six months is delayed." It contains but little local news. "Reports in circulation through the country," that the small-pox and cholera were prevailing in Morgantown, are declared to be without foundation. "Senator Carlile" is thanked for sending the editor a copy of the second auditor's report.

Number 37 of volume one of the *Morgantown Telegraph* (p. 436) is dated Thursday, September 13, 1855. The publishers now were Wooddy & Lucas, and the terms of subscription were "\$1.25 per annum, invariably in advance." The motto is a quotation from Franklin Pierce—"To Preserve Sacred from all Touch of Usurpation, as the very Palladium of our Political Salvation, the Reserved Powers of the Several States and of the People." It has no local news, a good deal of political, and a page and a half of advertisements.

#### CHAPTER XXII.—RELIGIOUS AND TEMPERANCE HISTORY.

The Monongalia County Temperance Law and Order Society was organized in the Methodist Episcopal Church at Morgantown, October 2, 1883. President, Prof. D. B. Purinton; vice-president, Rev. S. L. Finney; secretary, Prof. J. S. Stewart; treasurer, Alexander L. Wade. Executive committee appointed October 21: Hon. W. T. Willey, Prof. F. S. Lyon, Prof. J. M. Lee, W. W. Houston, George M. Reay, and Alexander L. Wade.

#### CHAPTER XXVIII.—CLINTON DISTRICT.

The following table is additional to that given on page 630:

## 772 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

YEAR.	Horses.	Cattle.	Sheep.	Hogs.	Carriages.	Clocks and Watches.	Phnos.	White Voters	Col'd Voters
1864.....	584	1,634	3,301	793	7	41	1	282	7
1865.....	519	607	2,273	147	4	49	0	338	7
1866.....	561	1,352	2,626	162	98	73	0	372	11
1869.....	578	1,480	2,163	129	10	81	1	380	7

### CHAPTER XXIX.—MORGAN DISTRICT.

#### STATISTICS OF MORGAN DISTRICT.

YEAR.	Horses and Mules.	Cattle.	Sheep.	Hogs.	Carriages, Buggies, etc.	Watches and Clocks.	Phnos and Melodions.	White Voters	Col'd Voters
1864.....	472	1,212	2,004	470	48	115	0	325	4
1865.....	347	663	1,551	111	19	41	6	260	7
1868.....	367	875	2,294	113	108	66	3	283	11
1869.....	386	979	1,964	130	44	80	10	284	15
1872.....	496	1,234	671	193	98	504	43	458	23
1873.....	427	1,168	944	180	127	285	16	325	13
1874.....	517	802	857	183	50	252	17	324	3
1875.....	457	949	759	186	51	269	16	323	16
1876.....	443	786	718	129	55	274	21	326	17
1877.....	488	822	658	168	55	256	24	333	18
1878.....	451	893	786	137	57	253	20	350	18
1879.....	396	843	982	107	61	225	21	346	12
1880.....	379	861	1,155	99	64	221	21	344	10
1881.....	361	897	1,399	90	98	244	20	343	12
1882.....	380	979	1,867	80	145	258	30	349	11
1883.....	379	897	1,709	87	112	216	35	344	12

### CHAPTER XXXI.—CASS DISTRICT.

Additional to Civil List on pp. 699 and 700:

#### JUSTICES.

1876—J. Alexander, F. R. Sinclair 1880—J. Alexander, L. N. John

#### CONSTABLES.

1876—T. Lazzell, Jonathan Frum 1880—W. T. Ryan, J. Halfin

### CHAPTER XXXII.—GRANT DISTRICT.

The following list of preachers of Monongalia Circuit, additional to that at the top of page 728, was kindly fur-



nished by Mr. Sylvester Arnett. The first named each year is the pastor in charge, and the second named is the assistant.

1860—G. W. Arnold	1866—J. W. Webb	1873—J. M. Warden
1861—D. O. Stewart	T. F. Bracken	David Tasker
1862—D. O. Stewart	1867—J. W. Webb	1874—J. A. Fullerton
J. B. Pinchen	1868-9—J. J. Dolliver	J. W. Satterfield
1863—J. B. Feather	J. D. Hunter	1875—J. F. Snodgrass
A. Stephens	1870—J. J. Dolliver	W. N. Stewart
1864—J. B. Feather	1871—J. M. Warden	1876—J. F. Snodgrass
G. W. Metheny	C. J. Trippett	1877—J. E. Wasson
1865—J. W. Webb	1872—J. M. Warden	C. J. Price
J. W. Swartz	J. W. Huggans	

In 1877, the month of the annual meeting of Conference was changed from March to October; and there were, consequently, two conferences and two appointments made in that year

1877—J. E. Wasson	1878-9—J. E. Wasson
C. S. Harrison	C. S. Harrison

In 1880, Arnettville circuit was formed from Monongalia circuit. The preachers of the latter circuit since the division have been :

1880—W. F. Cannon	1881-2—J. T. Eichelberger	1883—T. H. Trainer
-------------------	---------------------------	--------------------

## STATISTICAL.

VALUATION OF PROPERTY.—The value of the property of the county in 1860, 1870 and 1880, as given in the Federal census reports, is exhibited in the following table (see, also, pp. 557-8):

Year.	Real Estate.	Personal Property.	Total.
1860 . . .	\$3,535,232 . . .	\$1,360,800 . . .	\$4,896,032
1870 . . .	2,917,294 . . .	1,528,433 . . .	4,445,727
1880 . . .	3,344,553 . . .	1,212,299 . . .	4,556,852

AMOUNT TAXES PAID.—The amount paid in taxes by the people of the county for State, county, town, village and school purposes, in 1870 and 1880, (not given for 1860,) as stated in the census reports, is as follows (see, also, pp 559-60, 562):

## 774 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

<i>Year.</i>	<i>State.</i>	<i>County.</i>	<i>*Town, Village, etc.</i>	<i>Total.</i>
1870 .	\$18,695 .	\$48,038 <sup>+</sup> .	\$11,000 . . .	\$77,733
1880 .	17,435 . . .	23,174 . . .	11,473 . . .	52,082

VALUE OF TOWN LOTS.—Assessed value of town lots with buildings, in the places named, including only lots (and the buildings thereon) laid out and numbered when the towns were founded:

Arnettsville .	\$950	Granville .	\$4,935	Stewarttown .	\$2,195
Blacksville .	10,387	Hamilton .	1,375	West Morgantown	1,700
Cassville . .	3,490	Lowesville .	400	West Warren .	3,360
Durbannah .	21,275				

### BIOGRAPHICAL.

AUGUSTUS HAYMOND, whose sketch begins on page 352, died at Morgantown, on the 9th of October, 1883. His remains were interred on the 10th, by the Masonic fraternity.

ALEXANDER MARTIN.—The writer of the sketch of Doctor Martin, which may be found on page 412, desires to have it stated that the Doctor resigned the principalship of the Clarksburg academy to accept the professorship of the Greek language and literature in Allegheny College, which place he occupied for one term, when he accepted the call to the church in Wheeling.

JAMES S. STEWART was born on January 5, 1854, at McCoy's Station, Jefferson County, Ohio. His parents were James R. M. and Cordelia K. Stewart, both born in London, Eng., of Scotch parents. He first came to Morgantown August 29, 1873; graduated at West Virginia University, June, 28, 1877, and began to teach in the University in September, 1877; is assistant professor in the school of

\*This is "city, town, etc.," in 1870; "city, town, village, and school district," in 1880.

† This sum appears too large, and must include other than the levy for county purposes proper.

mathematics, instead of in the preparatory, as stated on page 422, from wrong information.

CAPTAIN OLIVER P. JOLLIFFE was born in Clinton District, this county, December 20, 1827; attended the Monongalia Academy while that institution was under the control of Prof. Billings. Mr. Jolliffe married Sarah Selby, daughter of Leonard Selby, of this county, in 1856, and pursued the occupation of farmer and school teacher. Their children (all living) are : 1. E. O., 2. Charles E., 3. Emma Jane, 4. Thayer M., 5. William S., 6. George C., 7. Joseph A., 8. Frank C.

Mr. Jolliffe enlisted in company C, 14th W. Va. I., August 14, 1862; was elected captain of that company, commissioned as such by Governor Pierpont, and mustered into the service on the 25th of that month. The 14th W. Va. I. was assigned to the 5th Brigade, 1st Division, 8th Army Corps, and Captain Jolliffe's company (p. 502) was in many of the fiercest contests of the war. The regiment fought at Greenland Gap; in McDowell's expedition in December, 1863; in Gen. Crook's expedition; at Cloyd Mountain, New River Bridge, Lynchburg and Carter's Farm. It was in the whole of Gen. Sheridan's campaign in the Shenandoah Valley, including the battles of Kearnestown, Winchester, Martinsburg, Halltown, Opequan, Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek, beside many other engagements and skirmishes. Capt. Jolliffe continued in the service, stoutly and bravely encountering and surmounting all the hardships and dangers to which his command was subject, until the close of the war. He was never wounded or disabled or absent from duty. At Cedar Creek he rendered great service in rallying the men and aiding in the grand charge there made



## 776 HISTORY OF MONONGALIA COUNTY.

on the enemy's lines. He was mustered out at Wheeling, June 25, 1865, and returned to his family and friends with an enviable record as a soldier.

Capt. Jolliffe was elected supervisor in 1868, which position he filled with much ability.

He owns a fine farm in Clinton District, and pays special attention to agriculture and stock-raising. He is public-spirited and foremost in all matters pertaining to the development of his district and county.

NOTE.—*Representatives in Congress.*—In the list of Congressional Representatives, on page 766, it is stated that John G. Jackson served in 1795-7, and in 1799-10. So say both Lanman's Dictionary of Congress and Howe's History of Virginia; but it is an error. George Jackson, of Harrison County, who is mentioned neither by Lanman nor Howe, was the Representative in 1795-7, and in 1801-3. He was the father of John G. and Dr. Edward B. Jackson. John G. Jackson was the Representative in 1803-10, and in 1813-17. It is, indeed, strange that both Howe and Lanman should have missed so prominent a member as George Jackson, but the Annals of Congress show that he served in the years named above. Our attention having been called to the error of Howe and Lanman by ex-Judge John Brannon, of Weston, we consulted the Annals covering the period from 1789 to 1817, which we did not do before because of the statement of Howe and Lanman. And Lanman has no mention, also, of David Holmes, another early Congressman from Virginia.









